



**DIARIES OF FLORENCE VIOLET
SWINHOE
(1914-1918)**

Edited by Sarah Harrison

INTRODUCTION



Violet with her parents, Annie and Rodway Swinhoe, in Mandalay c1901

Florence (always known as Violet), was born in Mandalay, Burma, 26th May 1896, the youngest child of Rodway and Annie Swinhoe. Her father was a lawyer in Mandalay, but also a writer of comic verse, a producer of plays, a collector of artefacts and orchids, and a lover of everything Burmese, as shown in his many paintings and sketches of people and places he visited.

Annie was born in Peshawar, India, in 1863, to Juxon and Maria Jones neé Stirling¹. Her father was a Surgeon Major in the Indian Army who retired to Eastbourne with his family in 1870. He died in 1875. Both he and Maria loved music, and his instrument of choice was the violin. Annie and her younger sister, Florence², joined Le Conservatoire Royal, in Brussels, in 1882, both

specialising in the violin. She was also an accomplished singer and actress, so in many ways complemented her husband's talents.

Rodway was born in Cheltenham, also in 1863, but he came from a long line of lawyers in Calcutta. His great-grandfather, Henry Swinhoe from Northumberland, was admitted an Attorney of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal, 8th January 1779. Rodway had also considered joining other lawyer relatives in Calcutta, but then opted for a position in Burma which had only been annexed by the British two years before.³

It is not clear how Annie and Rodway met. At the end of May 1886, Annie was performing in her first public concert.⁴, and on 24th November 1886 she sailed for Buenos Aires to stay with her maternal uncle, Waite Stirling, Bishop of the Falkland Islands, where she remained until after 30th September 1887, the date of a concert at the Barracas Institute, Buenos Aires, which included 2 violin solos by Miss Juxon Jones (including "Romance, Vieuxtemps" which she had performed in Brussels the previous year). However, in a letter sent to her mother 22nd April 1887 she had mentioned having "a beautiful coral snake (bottled) which I am going to send to "Rodway" when I have added some more creatures to my collection". Rodway left for New York on 1st October 1887, visited his brother, an engineer in Dakota, then on to Chicago. It appears that he was very briefly back in England as he was on his way to Calcutta at the end of the year, and in Madras on 6th February 1888 where did a water colour sketch of "New Post Office & Pier, & sea-front - Madras". By March he had some prospect of work in Calcutta but on 2nd August 1888 was initiated into the Mandalay Masonic Lodge, and that was to be his future. He cancelled his Masonic certificate 26th June 1889 when he must have left for England and Annie, as on the 8th August 1889 he got a marriage licence in London, and they were married at St Saviours Church, Paddington on 13th August. After a honeymoon in Paris, by October they were on their way to Burma and a home, for the rest of Rodway's life, in Mandalay.

Their son Lawrence was born 25th July 1890, and daughter Margery 27th August 1891. A son, Bertram, was born 10th December 1892 but died the following June. Because of the shock of losing a child, when Annie became pregnant again she came to England early in 1894 and their son, Glencairn, was born in her mother's house in London on the 16th April. Annie had brought her two elder children with her intending to leave them all to be educated in England. Rodway had joined them by midsummer 1895 but in October, he and Annie were on their way back to Burma, and the three children were left in the care of Mr and Mrs Roberts living at Blackheath, Greenwich, south of the Thames, and quite some distance from her mother's home in Paddington. Annie's only record of her children were the photographs sent her in Burma, which she kept in a special album.

Thus, when Violet was born in May 1896 I suspect that both Annie and Rodway were in no hurry to lose her, and particularly after the tragic death of Glencairn by diphtheria on 26th January 1900. There was no relative at the hospital with him but only Mrs Roberts. However, an inexorable pattern had to be followed and Violet came to England with both her parents in the Spring of 1903. For her, a move to the Roberts was postponed (in fact there is no evidence that she ever went to live there) as Annie stayed on in England until the middle of 1904 when she signed, as parent, the application to Cheltenham College, for Lawrence to start in Sept 1904 at Boyne House, in the Military section, destined for Royal Engineers. He was to follow his father in the choice of school, but not his calling. Interestingly, the form notes that Lawrence was previously at Colet Court, Hammersmith, & St Pauls. It is possible that Margery, by then 13, was already living in a small boarding house for girls called St Cyr, Grange Gardens, Eastbourne on the opposite side of the road to Eastbourne College to which it appears to have been linked. Violet had joined her there by February 1906 according to a postcard from her grandmother. The photograph below shows her at about the age of 10 so taken in 1906.



Violet, front left & Margery, middle 2nd from left, at St Cyr's.

Violet's first extant diary was for 1909. It shows that her mother was back again in England to be near her increasingly frail mother, and Margery had left the school and was living with her mother. Violet went back to school on 25th January and on 5th February notes that Margery had passed the Cambridge exam. She records lessons, exams, prize giving in the Town Hall, and games against other schools. On 7th April "Arithmetic exam & mark-reading. Given top in Latin!". Then the next day "went home. Margery Mother & Lawrence came to meet me...". There were outings such as "23rd April.....Mother, Flo, M. & I went to Southwark Cathedral for the Shakespeare ceremony. It was very nice, and address was given by Forbes Robertson, & the Poet Laureate gave a recital of an ode to the birth of Shakespeare, by himself. The S. window was decorated by Ellen Terry & others.". Then back to school again for one term, and she finally left for good on 27th July aged 13. Clearly money was a problem by then and there were only sporadic lessons given by Margery mentioned afterwards. Rodway was having to keep two establishments running, in London and Mandalay. Also Lawrence was admitted to Sandhurst in July 1909, yet another expense.

Violet's diaries for 1910 and 1911 show her living in a boarding house, 21 Prince Edward Mansions, Pembridge Sq., Notting Hill, with her mother and Margery. On 2nd April 1911 she recorded filling in the Census so it is possible to see who else was living there, people who augment her family and add interest to her life. Margery was still teaching her, but she longed to go back to school. She was also doing a lot of drawing and painting. For instance on 17th April 1911 she noted: "After lunch I translated a little English to French then drew & painted Cinderella out of my head..". She was encouraged to copy Academy paintings, and on 1st May 1911 her diary entry reads: "Academy Opens. Got up very early & went to the Academy. Met Uncle Harry.⁵..Margery & I shared a book. Some of the pictures were lovely but some were dreadful. I liked Blair Leighton's 'The Unknown Land' best I think. Also Collier's 'Eve' & Schmulz's 'Eve' & Daigran Bouverett's 'Ophelia'. Stayed there till a quarter to one so very awfully tired...After tea...drew & began to paint 'The Unknown Land'. Her family were impressed enough to allow her to have lessons. On 24th May, "Mother Margery & I walked over to Phillimore Terrace Could not find it at first. There were four others there. It was awfully nice. Three of us did saucepans in charcoal on easels which was great fun. We have got to do Summer Flowers for next week..". Art classes with Vyvyan James every Wednesday continued from then on during term time.

On 12th October 1911 Violet's mother and Margery left for Burma, and she was left in the charge of her aunt Flo, a difficult temperamental woman who as the only spinster daughter was also her mother's carer . All three were living in her grandmother's flat, 53, Drayton Gardens, South Kensington. A not uncommon

entry for 25th November 1911 reads: "Frightful bust up at breakfast, Flo in an awful almost hysterical fury. Granny cried etc. I did try to be of real use & saw to them both...". However, art lessons continued and on 12th December 1911 she wrote "N.B. Finished my painting. Mr James decided what drawings & paintings were to go in for the show. I am sending in 5 things..Granny & Flo were pleased with my drawings...".

No diaries survive for 1912 or 1913, but it is possible to piece together her story from other sources. Her grandmother became increasingly weak and Annie felt that she must go back to London to help Flo look after her. She arrived a month before her mother's death on 11th July 1912. According to Violet's recollection in 1914, she entered Vyvyan James' studio, off the Brompton Road in Kensington, as a full-time student on 13th June 1912. Her mother had obviously taken the decision that Violet warranted sustained teaching, and also arranged for her to lodge in term-time with Mr James and his wife, Alice, at Westways, Beaconsfield, Berkshire, where they were living in 1914. The alternative would have been to take her back to Burma, which Violet was loath to do, and obviously Vyvyan James thought her worth supporting..

Now, to continue her story in her own words.

KENSINGTON, LONDON.

JANUARY 1914, Thursday 1

From effects of Punch slept heavily till 11.30. & then awoke with a lovely headache; got down in time for lunch. Philip & Billy here as usual. After lunch Monica⁶ went with Mrs Lemon⁷ to the hairdresser. Monica was fetched by Fergus McCalpine to Howards dance. We others played Bridge, I had some lovely hands, but made a few howlers. Philip⁸ wanted Leo⁹ & me to go round to the flat but Mrs Lemon said not.

JANUARY 1914, Friday 2

Wrote my mail letters & began this. Of course it has thawed or else we might have gone to Wimbledon & tried our luck on ice. Billy & Philip round as usual but were sent off. After lunch were all prepared in time but Mrs Bluck¹⁰ was late. I walked on with the boys. Philip paid for Monica & me. Dear creature. Monica not much good. I went with Philip a lot, being my host. Had several slight falls in trying figure 8. Billy took me backwards on one leg. Quite thrilling. Wish I had gone all the time with Philip though, because it was noble of him. I wrote up my diary, then changed & Leo & I went to Flat. Mrs Read was there & she gave me some "Memory Bells", the very thing on earth I have always longed for! Mr Read came in for a little. Philip shoved a present into my hand a little cedar-wood box. Dear creature. Felt worse again & frightfully miserable. Caroline Westmacott came & Mr & Mrs Williams but no boys. Dreadful shock, so Caroline taught us Tangos etc. Ronald came in for songs & danced a little. He was very kind. I was on the verge of tears, of depression & seediness.

JANUARY 1914, Saturday 3

Overslept, went to see Flo who was rather ratty at my being late; things smoothed out all right. Went to Miss Coley's¹¹ & talked. Flo saw me into the bus. Telephoned to Ronald but he had gone home. Felt frightfully seedy, so Mrs Lemon examined me & says it is chill & congestion & I must go to Dr Bluett.. Heavens above! I lay on her bed & slept. In fact we all did. Philip downstairs when we did descend. Had some gramophone, then changed leisurely. They cut out my net yoke. Went up in carriage. I was quite full up for dancers. Had some ripping dances. Mrs Lemon had nasty fall in Lancers. Ronald very nice & even did Tango. Hauled away. R. Held my hand all the way home. It was a jolly dance; a splendid finish. Monica looked lovely. I telephoned to Flo & have to go to old Bluetts tomorrow. Nice short letter from Jimmie.¹²

JANUARY 1914, Sunday 4

Breakfast in bed. Telephoned Flo at 9.45 & had to be at Dr Bluetts at 10.30. Ronald took me & we managed to be there before Flo. Cross examined & then personally examined., of course the swelling has gone down to-day. Chill on my.....!!(unpronounceable) .Got to be very careful & have medicines. Oh! I am relieved, so was Flo. We went for a walk afterwards. I am sorry for her, & could almost go back.. After lunch changed & went by bus to maiden Aunts' very nice tea & chatty. Philip & Ronald round. R & I sang all our songs, I took all my high notes for Philip's sake. Monica cross, also Leo, Mr & Mrs L: seedy. Very cheerful. After supper we danced. Ronald getting on splendidly; in more ways than one! Philip took a lot of forcing but we managed. I dressed up as Burmese girl. Skipped the Barn & bid Ronald adieu till Friday. M & I talked after the light was out.

BEACONSFIELD, BUCKS

JANUARY 1914, Monday 5

Not up very early. Packed before I dressed. Every body frightfully busy. I went out about my luggage. Then sewed for Mrs Lemon, she was very sweet & kind. After lunch departed. Leo & Philip met us on bus; I am frightfully sad at leaving the latter. He was frightfully nice & offered me tea, gave me a paper & took down my address. They all waved me out of sight (which is unlucky N.B.) but very cheering. No one to meet me. Met with horns out, bah! & during dinner got a lecture from Mrs James, which made me feel very miserable & cross & unsympathetic with Jimmie, poor boying. Wrote roofer¹³ to Mrs Lemon. Medicines arrived. After all my dissipations I am frightfully cross, oh! blow it all if they don't want me, the Thames.

JANUARY 1914, Tuesday 6

Very nice letter from Ronald to cheer me on my road. I need it rather, as I feel particularly flat. Sat by the fire & read Wuthering Heights. Francis is not coming for a month, but Hettie goes on the 17th, a new one is procured all right. My box never arrived till late afternoon unpacked it at once & had display of presents, which seem to have dissolved. Got a perfectly adorable letter from Philip, which I shall never get over. Jimmies teased me rather. I wrote a frightfully depressed letter to Ronald, about just as I was feeling, recovered after dinner & wrote to Philip. Hung up my Memory Bells but wrong, I have left Teddy behind, what a tragedy.

7 JANUARY 1914, Wednesday 7

A simply glorious day, I felt frightfully full of spirits. Breakfast alone, then read by the fire. Jimmie & I went out for a walk & I got into one of my "contrary" moods & worked myself up for a bad burst of temper, & such a lovely day too. It dissolved into thin air when I arrived home. After lunch Jimmie set still life group & began it for me, I was petrified but got on quite successfully. Worked off my bad temper & was full of spirits. My 'Memory Bells' are sweet. Sent off my letters to Ronald & Philip to the intense amusement of the Jimmies, at my daring. After dinner Jimmie & I went to Mrs. Shilcock's for a rehearsal of "The Convict on the Hearth". I was terrified at the idea but it went off all right & I quite enjoyed it. Felt much better thanks be; but got my "theatre pain".

JANUARY 1914, Thursday 8

Slept late. Jimmie went up by 9.22. & I lay in bed & listened. Dawdled. After breakfast I painted the blue jug & quite successfully to my great excitement. Mrs James had sickening toothache.. Mrs Poole & the baby came to lunch, quite quiet; afterwards I went back with them & made some cakes & helped decorate. Had tea & felt bursting. Rose came back part of the way. Then I washed the neck of my purple dress, fearful fag & am rather fed up. Did not feel half so well, Hang dash blow. Jimmie has hung me very well, he says. Hettie¹⁴ thinks I have a prize but I am afraid not. Mrs James had frightful toothache, I was nurse, & they seemed quite pleased.

JANUARY 1914, Friday 9

Mr James went off early, poor Mrs was very bad with toothache & she went off. I ironed my dress & bodice & stockings, I helped Hettie. Bicycled up to old village about boots. We caught 2.14 train. I wrote my mail letter in train. Took on Wuthering Heights 6d to pay. I went out about milk & butter & cut up rolls. Miss Greenwood¹⁵ there, very nice. Went to their house to change. Mrs Greenwood a perfect dear. Mrs Goodown, how strange. Some one to dinner who came on with us to show. Mr & Mrs Leeds¹⁶ came & I had to stick with them, rather a bore. Mrs & Monica went very soon. Afterwards I managed to talk to Ronald & Philip & arranged about latter's coming down to Mrs Burt's¹⁷ shock.(S. Ass) When others had gone showed a Tango, to her intense disgust!!! Winifred won two prizes, Louise two & Faren one. Hettie, Jimmie & I back by 11.50 train. H. slept soundly. Rather amusing. I was wide awake.

JANUARY 1914, Saturday 10

Slept on till late. Had very nice mail letters & one from Ronald which made me feel very "kind". Sang away. Jimmie went up to town, I helped Hettie & was tidying when Philip arrived. We went shopping & on to the Ledborough Woods a muggy day & very muddy. Very nice lunch, sat by the stove & eat sweets. Then started out again. Managed to reach Penn; I had to do all the talking & by the time I reached home was tired out. Very cosy tea. Saw him off. Wrote this up. The James came back in time for dinner, which was unexpected. They took a lot of notice of me, I wonder why. Tommy thought I was an "awfully nice kid". I am very glad he does. Also Mrs Greenwood took a fancy to me. Felt seedy again.

JANUARY 1914, Sunday 11

Not up very early. Did not go to church so as to recover for tomorrow & from yesterday. Wrote to Ronald & Flo. Very cold. We were all going to Denham with Miss Poole but it fell through, thank goodness. I put sleeve into night: gown, quite a triumph; the first time I have ever done such a thing. Felt obstinate about to-morrow & was told not to be "a silly flapper but an earnest hard working Student", which I intend to be but it will be a chore. Sat by the fire & did massage.

JANUARY 1914, Monday 12

Up & had breakfast very early. Was given only a pass but got through all right. Did the model who was in costume one of my lucky flukes. the model who gave the James' Victor¹⁸. We jabbered away. Higgie¹⁹ 'very "first day" of the termie'. I began Hercules. Higgie gave us tickets to the lectures at the Academy, Faren & I went. Winifred Edge²⁰ was there & seems a great favourite. She had been out at a picture palace. Very nice lecture on colour by Clausen²¹ but I did not take down any notes. Felt frightfully proud & ambitious. Caught 5.38 back, foolish flappers in train. I did up hair, but took it down afterwards & put on dressing gown & slept with my head on Mrs James lap. A lukewarm bath, which was very sickening. Slept like a log. A "roofer" from Philip.

JANUARY 1914, Tuesday 13

Up early. Snow on the ground & a bitter wind. Continued Hercules but Monica riled me until I lost my temper & refused to work. Jimmy tried his best but I was as obstinate as could be. Then what made me worse, Ronald has passed on the mood & reason of my first letter. Well!!!!!! Felt frightfully sorry for Jimmie but more so for myself, so sulked gorgeously; but thawed when I got home & he was kind & sympathetic. They are having a worrying time, how I wish I could help. Firstly I can by not worrying about my health. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. Wrote something to Ronald. Brilliant idea! I will try & write & see if I can make a few pence for Francis. I feel just a bit sore on that point & I only hope I shall not appear jealous although I shall have pangs

I know.

JANUARY 1914, Wednesday 14

Started off in a serene temper all right. But very soon lost it worse than ever because I could not draw. Telephoned to Ronald & begged his most humble pardon, felt very small. Had frightful discussion with Jimmie in train which sent the last shred of my temper to the winds. I went straight up to my room & wept in the dark & refused to come down to tea. Came down to administer to an injured bird. Sweet thing. Letter from Ronald which nearly made me weep. Sewed in a frightful huff & as usual it vanished into thin air after dinner. Teddy fell into the fire & burnt one leg badly. Had my bath then came down to the fire.

JANUARY 1914, Thursday 15

Caught 9.11 & knitted away. Did not progress much with Hercules, but Higgie was very kind. N.B. I went to Whiteleys²² to have my blue shoes cleaned. Bought Hettie's canvas & some for myself, for Margery's birthday. Faren & I went to the Academy lecture. Briton Rivière²³ on the Definition of a picture. Was a trifle boring, so thought the students who were very tiresome but funny. Had tea at the Great Central, then telephoned for Jimmie. Began other half of Francis' jersey. Changed. Rather tired & depressed. Went to Miss Smythe's house for a rehearsal, which was quite good, there is still no "Percy". Jimmie thought I kept my temper very well under control; snubs for M, also that I ought to be a good actress..

JANUARY 1914, Friday 16

Missed 9.11. Had fearful struggles with Hercules but Higgie was quite kind & told me not to despair. Monica went to skate, lucky wretch. She confided to me that her papa is only going to let her stop this term - she will never do the Academy. I wrote my mail letter during lunch. It got hopelessly dark so I caught the 4.2 back; knitted away at Francis jersey. Very excited. Told the Jimmie's about jersey. Began scrap book, only got as far as sorting out some cards, & catalogue. Long letter from Philip asking me there tomorrow. Wrote a p.c. which I never sent off. Bother.

JANUARY 1914, Saturday 17

Up fairly early & dressed for party forgot to post Philip a post card. Jimmie says I ought to get all right with Hercules, which is a blessing. Went by tube. Philip quite pleased to see me, very gratifying. Ronald came in to lunch. He ought to have gone to the Scouts but he would not. Aunt Mabel²⁴ just a wee bit ratty. Such a pity I did not bring my songs. Sang several times. I played Lock Lomond & Skye Boat Song. & Ronald & I sang quite thrilling. Did not feel altogether well again, Alas, Alas for Hamelin. They both came with me, on top of bus to Paddington, only just caught the train by a minute. Think I shocked people in the carriage by having two boys to see me off. Read book Ronald lent me called "The Prowlers" which seems frightfully nice. Hettie had gone & new maid arrived, called Florence. Had mail letters²⁵.

JANUARY 1914, Sunday 18

After sickening dreams woke with hopeless hump & despair. Wept & refused to get up or have any food brought to me. Trained down late. They were both very kind and I felt slightly better. Vic²⁶ came with us to Denham. Very nice walk in search of site. Felt very dull but enjoyed walk. Thawed again, in the train. Got tea & it was very cosy & most acceptable. Sat by the fire till supper. Miss Poole came in then & we all talked. Very sad that Ronald had not be able to come today. I felt like a ghost & not a person. Brushed both their wigs for them.

JANUARY 1914, Monday 19

Florie never called me till after eight, so dawdled down & caught the 11.5. Got into the wrong bus & so was late at Mr Cronshawe's.²⁷ He was very nice indeed, & I was not quite such a fool. A beastly day. I got a sore throat suddenly. Faren & I went to the Academy. An awfully nice lecture by Wyllie²⁸ on Colour & Relative Tone. He is such a dear himself. We got out early & I tried to catch the 4.50 but failed. I saw for the first time in my life a fairly well dressed woman the worse for drink. It was terrible & she had a beautiful bull dog with her, which I should have liked to have taken away. The guard looked after her. Rehearsal at our house, but it only was a discussion, & they may abandon the play. Did not feel particularly well.

JANUARY 1914, Tuesday 20

Did not get up very early. Jimmie went by 9.11. & I by 9.22. Fagged away at Hercules' arm, until I was blue. Jimmie spent ages with Monica. Felt rather miserable at lunch time. I caught 4.50 back but Jimmie went to see his mother²⁹, & did not come back till late. Mrs James & I sewed & had a very serious talk. She explained some very knotty problems to me away, & I felt better. I was "gnome like" felt almost light-headed. Throat was very horrid.

JANUARY 1914, Wednesday 21 X³⁰

Cold disgusting. Stayed in bed. Wrote to Ronald & Roma³¹ but it was so cold that I dived under the clothes & dozed. Got up after lunch sat wrapped up in coats by the fire reading. Jimmie arrived by 4.50. I usurped big chair & was "poor girl" (not much) . After dinner I felt the limit & went on writing letters till I felt like decamping for Bedlam! Mrs James undressed me & put me to bed. The new maid seems rather a jug-pot.

JANUARY 1914, Thursday 22

Dawdled down late for breakfast, felt like sitting by fire but wanted to go out. Bit ratty. Went with the dogs, shopping & leaving messages. Came home but went again to the old village. The last straw. Arrived home in a gorgeous temper ready to tear most things to shreds. After lunch began my comp. Jimmie insisted on monochrome to my intense annoyance but I achieved quite a good result. He is always right. My cough got very horrid so did not go to the rehearsal, for which I was very thankful. Good girl again! Wrote mail letters.

JANUARY 1914, Friday 23 John Greenwood born 6.30A.M.³².

Went up to Studio. Higgle very facetious.. At lunch I went to High Street & changed my library book, got Ronald's handkerchief etc. & had lunch. Higgle did not criticize our comps: much but ridiculed a lot. Which is distinctly annoying. I caught 4.2 back & drew my comp for next week; quotation from Omar Khayam.

I did Poker work on hair. Frightfully cold, I thought we should never get to the Pooles. Miss Mackenzie, not much; but I felt annoyed & said I liked fools. How very absurd.

JANUARY 1914, Saturday 24

Caught 9.22. up. Very cold indeed but very lovely. I revelled in my warm things; although my cold was not particularly happy. Caught 1.55 down. Mrs James came with us to rehearsal at Hall. Perishingly cold. Things went off fairly well. After tea I went to Miss Pooles & borrowed her bicycle in case Ronald will [come] tomorrow. I had fearful choke at end of Baring Road, which upset my temper a bit. Very good supper, they had made between them. Felt like wiring to put Ronald off. Recovered my sense, sat by the fire as usual. Got mail letters & Baptismal Certificate, but Jimmie does not know if that will be enough.

JANUARY 1914, Sunday 25

Woke up full of spirits. Put on all my "war-paint" as Jimmie says & sallied forth with the dogs but no Ronald at the first train, returned to Westways³³ & read. Met the next, he was there all right. Went into the Ledborough Woods, till lunch. We started out at 3 o'clock again for Penn. I was very dumb, but he chattered. Motorists asked us the way to Julian Burgess's house & I hope they understood directions. Finally we found the James' old house by asking; & man said he knew the James' there before, artist people!! Fetched cake from Pooles. After tea talked. Had supper & Ronald went off. They thought him a good-mannered sensible boy!!

JANUARY 1914, Monday 26 Lord Strathcona's³⁴ Funeral

Saw Sleeping Beauty

Letter from Cronie not to go; as he was attending the funeral. Particularly "plaine Jane & old boots. Brydson asked me to go with them to Pantomime, just my luck! Went off at 12 o'clock. Had light lunch & I had another choke, more than fool. Arrived in plenty of time, Miss Brydson is rather a dear but very thin poor thing. Panto was too lovely for words. Very pretty & too shriekingly funny. Had cup of tea. Tried to catch 5.38. Missed it so had to go to Paddington for 6.25. I began my many letters but after dinner sat by the fire instead, with no lights. New youth looks rather a freak.

JANUARY 1914, Tuesday 27

Flo came round in the morning & said a few beastly things & I am in a hole; I do not quite see my way out. Post came from Sylvia announcing her engagement with Charles Knight, age 27, 6ft 4ins, & broad in proportion; she is very very happy & has been in that state since Jan 14th!! Wrote my congratulations, & several other letters during lunch time. Ronald's letter rather stand-offish, which is a great pity. I wrote to him. I felt "poor girl" & consequently I had heaps of writing, which was terribly annoying.

JANUARY 1914, Wednesday 28

Worked away on head of Hercules till I was blue but was rewarded by being told it was very good & later that I was "a good girl & dug out at my work & would get on". Perhaps but heaven knows where. Went to lecture at Academy. Brydson came too. Much too deep for me because all perspective. Caught 5.38. Mrs Preston in same carriage but we did not recognise each other till getting out. Went to rehearsal at Miss Smyth's. Lucy Spencer there, sweet little thing, lively & clever. Rather tired & not particularly well.

JANUARY 1914, Thursday 29

Caught 9.11. Up in very good time. The genius spoke to me! I fagged away on both my feet, Higgle said it looked quite promising. I wore green velvet. Several other people there. Lady Inglis³⁵ said "Oh yes, you were at the reception, I could hardly see you for your two young men." Bless my soul!!! I eat largely of a very rich fare, & suffered in consequence. Very seedy & depressed & to cheer myself wrote out my will. Felt quite courageous. Very "fed up" & was poor girl but as usual didn't get much. Ages in bath, felt like drowning myself. *Absolutely the last limit!!*

JANUARY 1914, Friday 30

Caught 9.11. Nice woman tacked herself onto me to know the way to Victoria, she had "to be at the Grosvenor Hotel at 10 o'clock to pack my lady's boxes"!! Slogged away at Hercules' legs, until I was nearly dead. Faren & I went to the lecture at the Academy by Edward Prior³⁶, he was very good but spoke too fast to take down notes. Caught 5.38 back. No letter from Ronald, blow it all. Indigestion.

JANUARY 1914, Saturday 31

Jimmie approved of the work on my "legs". Had. frightful indigestion, & was rather fed up. Went straight to the Hall & Arthur Spencer there this time, to take the part instead of Lucy. He is better in height. Did not get home till late. I was dog-tired and miserable. Got my mail letters, & quite a long one from Ronald. Learnt quite a lot of "By the Fireside" in the train. Sat by the fire. Florence has given notice, of all the sickening things. Said Rabbits.

FEBRUARY 1914, Sunday 1

Rabbits

Rather a rush for church a nice sermon from the vicar. Came home & had a lovely bath. Then washed my hair, in rainwater. At lunch things were very strained indeed, so afterwards I went upstairs & washed my brushes & gloves & darned then Mrs James came & said she had been beastly. Rather a change, not being blown up for daring to be cross. They were both very sweet indeed. I went with Mrs James to the Pooles & we stayed there sometime. After supper sat by the fire & I did double massage.

FEBRUARY 1914, Monday 2

Mr Nicol³⁷ came round & I have a million alterations but he let me down so gently I never realized till afterwards. I was feeling too wretched to go to Academy lecture so caught 4.50 back. Monica came in the afternoon, so unfortunately for her missed Nicol. Felt quite light in mind after all yesterday's chores. Wrote very desponding letter to Ronald, which I hope he will answer himself.

FEBRUARY 1914, Tuesday 3

Letter from Flo saying Dr Bluett had asked me as well as Crowthers to tea at Waldorf Hotel, quite thrilling. Very arduous day doing Mr Nicols alterations, I am feeling pretty hopeless about it. Felt a little better in body though. Mrs James in town at meeting. After dinner I wrote this then curled up in big chair & dozed while Jimmie sang a million songs. I went to bed early & they were both very sweet to me. N.B. Went to Miss Coleys & saw about dress, then went to Mr Cronshawe's. He was very affectionate. Fetched dress. Lovely day & I was grilling & very tired & ill. Revived later.

FEBRUARY 1914, Wednesday 4

Jimmie helped me with Torso, plumbed & tested till I was fairly sick. My burden fell from my shoulders in a wonderful way. Simply lovely day & almost wicked to have to stay in, but had lunch outside reading. I caught 4.50 but Jimmie went in to Nicol & did not come till the 6.25. Went off to rehearsal at Miss Smythes. Johnson absolutely took on the show, so everybody was at the point of losing their temper. Rather amusing. Frightfully tired. Very nice letter from Ronald.

FEBRUARY 1914, Thursday 5

Dressed all in my best & felt a fool. Monica very sweet, our hatchets are buried pro tem. She helped me look my best, of course first words Flo had to say were "Why have you got that hat on, & proceeded to take it off & put on one of hers. Very jolly lunch. Aunt Beatrice quite amused. Major Pilleau³⁸ came. I went with Aunt Beatrice & Aileen in the car, to stables & then Dr J & on to Waldorf. Mrs & Miss George & Mrs - there. Very lovely place & nice tea. Youth arrived & we were getting on because of mutual friends when Flo whisked me off because Pill: waiting outside. I was ratty when I had time to think. They liked me in my hat. I wanted to babble & there was nobody, so got very cross.

FEBRUARY 1914, Friday 6

Miss Poole & Mackenzie came to dinner but I retired directly afterwards. Very nice letter from Lawrence.

Absolutely dead tired so was allowed to stay in bed; dawdled so only caught the 10.53. Could not work at all. Comps: not brilliant & I was a fool. Insisted on Faren's accompanying me to the Academy. Very good lecture & the slides were lovely. Could have caught the 5.40 but thought too late. Mr Myers met me on platform & tried to pump me a bit because Burrage is resigning her part! Had no change from me! Had tea, & muffin for which I paid with indigestion. Wrote flapper story on the train. Went out with Jimmie & dogs. Card from Ronald. Florie wants to know if he is "my young man!!!

Girl in Lyons who was very nice because I had something in my eye.

FEBRUARY 1914, Saturday 7

Up late but couldn't hurry. Caught 9.22. Only Monica & Faren at the Studio. Jimmie gave them each such a dose that he never got to me. Caught 1.55 back & Mr Burrage in carriage, long discussion; things pretty hot in dramatic. I read Matthew Arnold & found lots of beloved lines. Home first & had tea. Then went up to Hall. Johnson not there & Myers' both pretty sick; everyone honey itself. Saw end of rehearsal of Pinafore. Several people watching. Pretty tired. Mrs Burrage walked back. All dog-tired. I prepared & boiled potatoes which were a splendid success. We had pyjama party.

FEBRUARY 1914, Sunday 8

Mrs James rather "horny", breakfast at eleven & in dressing gowns. I brushed & combed both dogs till lunch-time. I was rather "fed up" & therefore more than polite. Retired to my room directly after lunch, wrote letters & this, I read for Cronie. Mrs J: heard Jimmie his part. Came down to tea & only eat one bun & bunked upstairs & locking the door lay down, in a hopeless paddy. Mrs J: came up & I wouldn't answer for some time, she went out. I was frightfully miserable. Came down & Jimmie was frigid, which made me madder & I went up again. Did not come down to supper. Jimmie went to rehearsal. I lay on one side till I nearly broke but wouldn't give in; at 11.30 went down for some food. Mrs J: came down & boiled some soup which I had with wretched results so that I had to walk about & not in bed till after 12.

FEBRUARY 1914, Monday 9

Went to Studio for a little then on the Mr Cronshaw's. He was very nice but unfortunately I was rather a stupid. Told Monica my woes of yesterday & she advised speedy reconciliation. Easier said than done, now I have gone so far. Resolved to say all sorts of things but I was tongue-tied when the time came. Mrs J. wanted explanation but I couldn't tell her the ins & outs. They had seriously discussed whether I would like them to write to Flo to have me removed! That just reduced me to tears, she was very nice. Jimmie still frigid & I felt too miserable for woollen words, made puddles!! Went to a rehearsal at Miss Smythe's. "Percy" very bumptious & sickening.

FEBRUARY 1914, Tuesday 10

Did hand of Hercules till I was blue & longer! Post card from Sylvia. Had sickening indigestion. Went out early to have lunch & it was rotten. Cold soup & stale bread! Went to Reeves & walked along to Caldron's Studio. Met the Middletons. Sylvia & I walked home although I had beastly pain again. Nice tea with nurse in dining room She played Angelus while Sylvia taught me several Tangos. Flo came in at the last & hustled me off, only just caught the train. Rather interested in fellow passengers.

FEBRUARY 1914, Wednesday 11

My hand not a success so left it for a bit, & my foot had to come down half an inch, seems quite hopeless that it will ever be right. Rather got the pip-hump. Did my comp: & Jimmie liked it. Read

Matthew Arnold & like him very much. I dread tomorrow & going up by myself. I shall only get bad again by thinking about it. Had dinner early & went up to hall. I in semi-dress. Beastly night & we had to rush up rather.

A funny little man came round during lunch time who may be coming. Good.

FEBRUARY 1914, Thursday 12

I slogged away at my hand & Higgle said it looked like a photo negative! Point? Did not want to go out to lunch but Mrs Lemon & Auntie Mabel came & fetched Monica & me out lunch at Nash's; quite hilarious time. Although I felt the limit. Danced the tango. Caesar Benton arrived, the funny little man of yesterday...The Maurices to tea & I got down my Burmese dress & tried it on her for her fancy dress dance. Wished I had not afterwards. Apparently quite a lot of new students coming, three cheers. Miss Poole came round for a bit. I must have caught an "infernal" chill on Sunday. Fool that I am.

FEBRUARY 1914, Friday 13

New girl arrived & her mother asked me to escort her out to lunch. Monica came as well & we had very nice lunch at Nash's. My indigestion a wee bit better. Higgle criticised comps. & Monica was able to say "I told you so" which annoyed me intensely. Rushed back for Anatomy which was very short & sweet. Had chocolate & banana for tea. Wrote mail letters as lunch. Early dinner & Jimmie & I proceeded to Hall. Pinafore scenery only so we did ours in little hall. Tempers flying rather. Felt much worse again. Deluging with rain. Mrs Burrage very sweet on way home, & lent me umbrella for to-morrow.

FEBRUARY 1914, Saturday 14 St Valentine's Day.

Thought I had a proper Valentine but Mrs James had sent it, it was very good & I was absolutely taken in. Frightfully swanky. Monica liked small hat. I had very bad indigestion again & couldn't work. Went early. Very nice lunch & we read afterwards. Ronald & Auntie Mabel Caroline & Stuart Ockden made up the party. Tangoed. Ronald rather silent. Went off in good time but crush from Olympia & so missed my train at Paddington & at Marylebone. Wept. Had to wait till 7.22. More than miserable. Mrs J: met me with clothes at the station & I changed there & went up in bus. Everybody very nice but they must have sworn. Kittie quite amiable (for the fancy-dress).

15 & 16 FEBRUARY 1914, blank.

FEBRUARY 1914, Tuesday 17

Again worked on hand, the beastly thing. out Miss Hornung³⁹ went to lunch & then fetched me & we did a little shopping, then waited for a bride which made us late & in the end was not particularly interesting. I did foot, of Hercules. I caught 4.2 back & had high tea, & were fetched for full dress rehearsal. I enjoyed being made up etc. tremendously & was not a bit nervous, though the whole cast of 'Pinafore' was watching. There was a bit of frost. Simply pouring with rain. Florrie left & there was no one coming. I walked home hatless. Rather tired & depressed.

FEBRUARY 1914, Wednesday 18 X

I got up & made the early morning tea & Jimmie lit the fire. Then Mrs J. cooked the breakfast & we flew off. It [X] arrived soon after I got to the Studio. Jimmie work on my arm for a long time. I fagged away on the hand. Miss Hornung & I went to lunch at Nash's. I like her very much indeed, she comes as a blessed relief. Felt very seedy & J: as usual very kind. Arrived home to find Mrs J. very rotten, so I retired to the kitchen & ironed & made peppermints just to make myself worse. Dozed by the fire, I wanted to be left but Jimmie insisted on my going up. Then I had "fit" & lay on

my bed crying in semi-hysterics for no tears came. Mrs J. came in & put me to bed. Homesickness combined had done the trick.

FEBRUARY 1914, Thursday 19

I stayed in bed, then came downstairs & sat in rugs etc. in the big chair, writing piles of letters etc. very boring. Didn't realize a bit that we were acting. High tea at 5.30. Bus came for me at 6.30. Different men to make us up, rather stupid. Felt rather seedy. The "Convict" went very well which was a frightful surprise. The Bishop simply gurgled all the time. All our cast frightfully bucked. As usual drenching rain. Jimmie very pleased with himself, bordering on conceit. I brushed her hair, & they were both purry & kind.

New girl arrived, seems quite nice, but young.

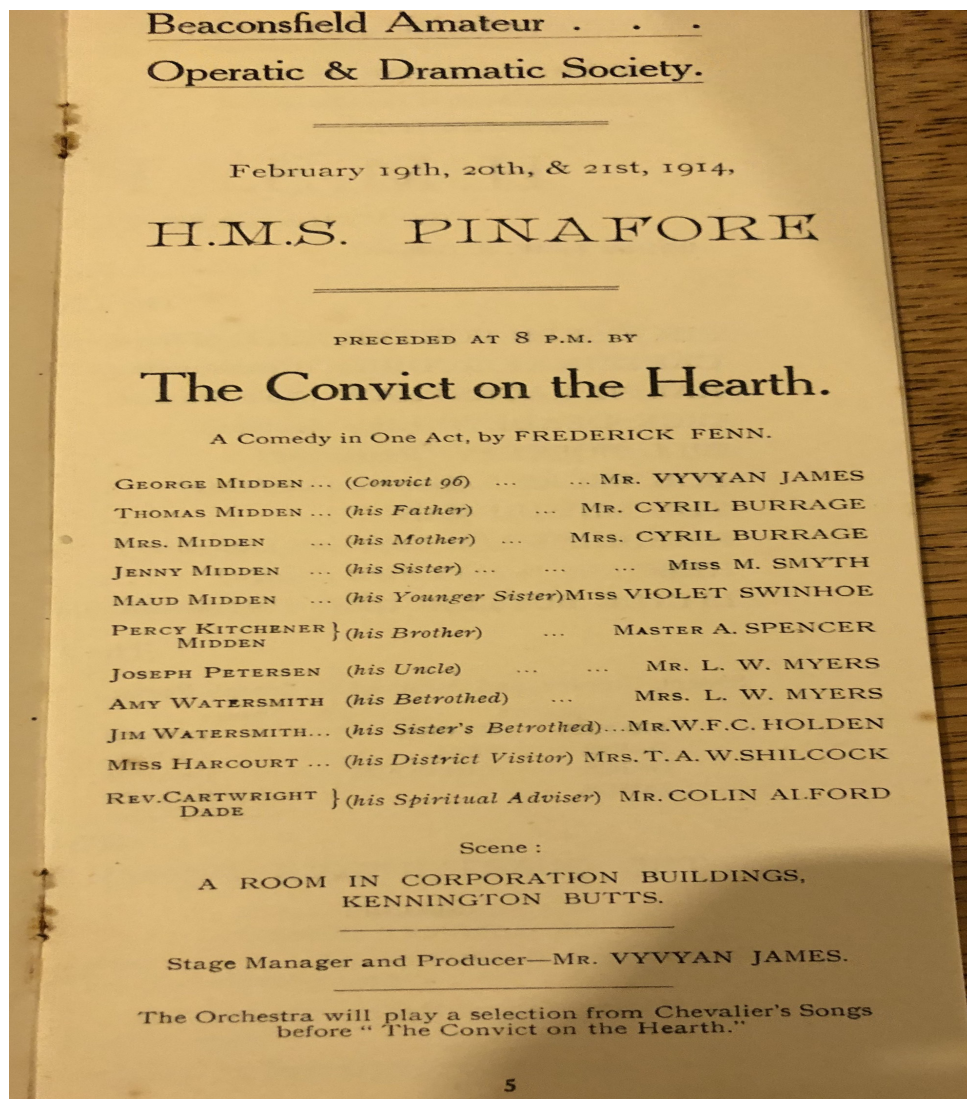
Very nice letter from the Ram⁴⁰ & a short one from Ronald.

FEBRUARY 1914, Friday 20

Not up very early. Jimmie had frightful neuralgia so stayed in bed. Mrs & I worked away like anything. Doing rooms & then cooking. I went out shopping & took the dogs. Did the marmalade but as most of the cooking things did not arrive we were rather baulked. Bus arrived much too early so had rush. Dreadful night. I remembered writing to the Stores so waded out in spite of everyone trying to stop me. A dreadful frost, so that everybody forgot their lines. Hideous. Mrs James had horrid toothache, always at a crisis. Mail letters arrived. I feel it in the air about Mr. Cunningham.

FEBRUARY 1914, Saturday 21

Jimmie went off. Mrs J's toothache bad so she lay down. I made all my peppermint & coconut creams & did marmalade. Mrs Poole came round. Monica arrived with Jimmie. Miss Greenwood & Ronald by 4:2. My jam-puffs had arrived & were lovely. Sweets likewise approved of. Jimmie & I had early supper. I had every symptom of a "fit" but promised it should not come off, effort. Bus called for us. Whole cast very skittish. Went off fairly well.⁴¹ I shared Ronald's & Monica's chair. Rather bored with a certain person! "Pinafore" very good. I was not tired. Bed put up in dining room for Miss Greenwood & sofa for Ronald. Monica has a cuddly way of sleeping "on" you!



FEBRUARY 1914, Sunday 22

A lovely morning. Up & dressed fairly early. Dreadful discussion at breakfast on "Irish, English" which I brought up on purpose, & amused me. Then Monica, Ronald & I went for lovely walk & picked catkins etc. Lunch very late. Ivy⁴² seems more than hopeless. We three started off again & had a tremendous walk. I feel rather a beast but a certain person, does get on my nerves so. Vic went into a pond & we were caught in the rain. Very good for my hair! Wiped Vic: & presided over tea. Ronald very depressed. Did words for a bit. Long over supper, made a bolt for their train & missed it. I was rather bored about same. Sat by fire & jawed, so in bed very late.

FEBRUARY 1914, Monday 23

Dreadfully tired but made the effort & Mrs J: had had dreadful night, so muddle; so I went up by 11.5. Mr Cronshaw had heavy cold but was very kind, & made me understand by dint of a lot of trouble. Lunch at Lyons, then to Miss Coley, no Tango knickers, tragedy. Went to £ Library & had to pay on book. Late at Studio & then did my Competition till 5.15. Just missed my train at Marylebone. Had 1d worth of milk & had no money for anything else. Very nice letter from Flo from Eversley & she says if I get into the Academy in June she will give me singing lessons! Starving & penniless condition I arrived home in. James' went to Arts & Crafts lecture. I ironed but unsuccessfully.

FEBRUARY 1914, Tuesday 24

Jimmie went up by 8.52. I had packing suit case etc. & came by 9.22. Hercules very nearly ready for tracing being clever I spotted a mistake which led to rather drastic alterations of leg. Bother!!! Went with Miss Hornung to river, she is very nice & hopes to give a dance in the summer to which we will go. Went to Wilhemine's (sic), Charlie⁴³ looked very nice in Court Dress, Wil: very kind. Went by bus to Lemons, had high tea at six. My hair was half up with poked curls & looked very nice!?? Ronald did not approve but Brydson did. Total, I had 7 dances with him; simply lovely, I was distinctly bored with Tangoing. Kenneth Kemp & G: Williams failed which was rather sickening. I do feel a cat! but I can't help it. Eat a lot, a blessing being able to. "Billy Williams" danced quite decently & was very pleased when I said same. Monica more than sweet.

FEBRUARY 1914, Wednesday 25

Awake late. At the Studio just before Jimmie. He made drastic alterations on my hand which nearly drove me mad, it was the very last straw & I collapsed under it. Went early to Mrs Lemon's & packed up my things. Very cold indeed. Went to the Greenwood's, saw the baby which is a jolly little thing. It cried lustily for its bottle. Mrs James had come up to have a tooth out. Visitors arrived so I went upstairs to Aetie(?) Club. Mrs Burt there. Aetie very kind to me. Jimmie arrived. Mrs seemed annoyed with something or somebody. I gave exhibition of Tango. Race for train. Both J's very depressed, which was sickening. Letter from Ronald / Kathleen. Former thinks I was rather unkind; & told me a few things. Poor animal.

FEBRUARY 1914, Thursday 26

Began to trace Hercules, which was a fearfully nerve-wracking business, & I lost all the hand, so the week I spent on it is as good as wasted. Drew up the outline & put in mass of shadows; after all seems pretty successful. Began comp: in oils during lunch; so by the time I arrived home was well slogged out. Sat by the fire a bit, then wrote mail letters & to Flo. I did no chores because I did not want to! Sat by the firelight, I was nearly dead for want of sleep & lay my head on Mrs J's lap, she assisted me to bed a bit. Am very thrilled with Hercules. Nicol did not have many faults to find with him. Cheers.

FEBRUARY 1914, Friday 27

Went up for head of Hercules; am quite glad to be back to my beloved finishing again. The paper is much nicer than the one for my head. I am reaping the reward of my months charcoal drawing, things fitted up beautifully. Monica & I went to Nashs, hurried back & did comp: all very futile but Higgie did not disapprove of mine, which is something to be thankful for. Had Anatomy. I went out with Vic after tea shopping & leaving notes. Fetched bicycle from Pooles for to-morrow. Mrs J. recovered in temper slightly. I went out because I was a bit fed up. Very nice letter from Ronald giving me a present of 1/- because of being strong. I am a winner in Star Competition was full of great plans which Jimmie knocked on the head.

FEBRUARY 1914, Saturday 28

Did not want to get up in the least. Rather a rush..Jimmie was very pleased with it but slight alterations had to be done. Am beginning a cold; blow! Very hurried lunch at Nash's. Jimmie very tired & depressed. I changed into jersey & knitted cap & bicycled off to Hedgerly⁴⁴ doing several things on way. About 2 primroses out. Scorched back, fearfully hot. Had a bath & eat large tea, so felt very comfy. I read the "Majors Niece"⁴⁵ aloud. Miss Poole came round for a minute. They are having family rows, poor things. The bicycle had to be taken back & we all wanted to get out of it. My cold acted as an excuse for me. Ended in Mrs. J. taking it.

MARCH 1914, Sunday 1

A simply beautiful day. Cold rather sickening. Caught 10.39 train walked across to the bottom of the broad walk & met Mrs, Monica & Leo Lemon. Mrs: seemed rather short with me. Monica particularly affable. Saw Eltons.⁴⁶ Very nice lunch at Wilhemina's. Charlie very seedy. Wil: & I walked to sister's Studio, sister in Italy. I loved some of them, very much indeed. Walked back, Wil: very nice & interesting; told me about Miss Knight⁴⁷. Had tea at home. I caught 5.25 back. Mrs J: froze me a little. They went to supper at Spencers, I went to bed & was writing. Vic: bothered to go out & cat gave me a fright; so went to sleep. They came in late & Mrs J: cut her hand badly in getting me bread & milk. I rendered first aid.

MARCH 1914, Monday 2

Went up by 11.5 again, I enjoyed Mr Cronshawe's very much until I was asked my Catechism! Worked frightfully hard at Hercules & did over-time till 5o'clock, so was very tired; & with a cold did not feel very bright.

I got most of the breakfast & boiled my first boiled eggs! quite successful. Higgie was very nice all round. Miss Hornung was not back. There was a grand paper fight. Monica very kind.

3 MARCH 1914, Tuesday 3

Jimmie went up by early train, I by 9.22. Flo caught me at S. Kensington & made me go with her to Stores.⁴⁸ She was very cross I had a cold & got me some Scott's Emulsion. We got our presents for Mother. I felt seedy & ratty, as she always does. Did not do much to Hercules. I left eggs at Greenwoods but would not go in, only just caught 4.50. Jimmie very cross & said so because Flo seems to think they don't look after me. Felt very upset. He was kind afterwards.

MARCH 1914, Wednesday 4

Caught 9.22 with Spencer & Myers. Discussed site for new municipal building⁴⁹ etc. I read study of language. Lovely long letter from Ronald & one from Aunt Alice⁵⁰. I worked away on Hercules' hair, which is the limit, & J: says I am getting it too dark! Wrote to Miss Mayers⁵¹ to say not coming. Was inspired with comp. & worked away at it in the train. Being on Michallet paper, it was beastly painting & I got cross with it. After dinner read Major's Niece aloud, then Jimmie took it on, because of my throat.

MARCH 1914, Thursday 5 London Group

Jimmie came up instead of Higgie. Discussion between him & the Duffer. I tackled the shadows on Herc's head but I am getting the whole thing too dark, bother! Painted my comp & it really seems to be coming, if Higgie does not like it, I shall be cross. "Blighter" gave us tickets for private view of London Group⁵². Went with Monica & Mrs Middleton & enjoyed it; some of the things were extraordinary & we had huge fun. Mr Harrison pointed out several of the artists! I caught 5.38 back. Wrote letter in train & mail letters when I got home. Was very tired & went to sleep on the hearth, which was queer.

at Westways,
Beaconsfield
5.3.14.

My darling Mother & Daddy,

I am glad Mr Leeds liked my work & I hope he really did; they were both very nice indeed, although the show must have been rather boring to outsiders.

Hercules is progressing but my heart sinks when I see the amount of paper I have got to cover &

well. The time is simply flying. The Slave is driving poor old Cuthbert out of his mind & between us all Jimmie is becoming an old man. He is driving us.

I have been to the Private view of the first exhibition of the "London Group", futurists & cubists etc with just a few very nice reasonable ones. I was fearfully interested in the artists themselves & one was showing where the figures were in his which was apparently hardwork & no one seemed to appreciate his efforts for he was very hot & rather cross. Mr. Harrison had given us tickets & knew some of the artists so could point them out. He took Monica & a Mrs Middleton out to tea but I had to catch my train.

I came up on Sunday to lunch with Wilhemines but Sunday trains are so sickening. I was up by 11.30, so the Lemons met me at the Broad Walk & we walked through the flower walk. It was a perfectly heavenly day, the flowers were sweet & hundreds of children in their Sunday best spring frocks made everything very gay.

Wilhemine was very nice, so was the lunch, but Charles was seedy. After lunch we walked to the sisters⁵³ Studio, she was away but we looked at all the pictures. I certainly think Wilhelmine has got the dullest; I loved the ones at the Studio & don't care much for the the ones she has got. Her sister is bringing all her pictures from Florence to another Studio & I am to be taken there later. Wilhelmine is going to send me any tickets she gets for Show Sunday; so altogether I think I am very lucky.

I went back to tea & then back; I enjoyed it very much.

I do hope Higgle will like my comp: this week as it is composed of several clear ideas put together, I have had for sometime, & it will be horrid if it is squashed.

*With lots of love
your ever-loving
daughter
Violet*

MARCH 1914, Friday 6

Higgle very kind all round in inquiring about cold etc. Tackled Hercules' neck & eventually got it all right. Posted mail letters. Monica, Miss Hornung & I had lunch at Nashs. I did over time again. Changed book at library for "Diana of the CrossWays"⁵⁴ which I read in train & liked very much indeed. Higgle liked my comp:, there were quite a lot. Anatomy rather a farce. I went up with Ann Schmidt in the morning & she thought I was 16! Mrs J. has my cold now. I felt very humble & I want knowledge, especially as J: told Mrs L: Monica was very well read for her age! They talked after dinner, till after 11, & I slept at the end. Both very kind to me.

MARCH 1914, Saturday 7

Thought Jimmie was coming up so dawdled & he was not, so I was very nearly late; which made me extremely cross. Faren very pleased at my bringing up "Songs of Heiner". Very dark so I did not stay for the afternoon as I had intended. Read "Diana" brought Jimmie's frame. Took Vic out into the wood & picked some primroses. After tea, which I got, I washed my hair with Oatine Shampoo Powder, which seems nice. Mrs J: very seedy with cold, so she went up to bed early & had hot bed & I had one too, lovely, then brushed her hair.

MARCH 1914, Sunday 8

I got early tea, & early too! Then swept the stairs & hall. Mrs J: had breakfast in bed. After breakfast washed up & cleaned knives. Then dressed. Pouring with rain so could not go to church. Got lunch. After lunch Mrs J. washed up & I dried; time for tea - which I got. Jimmie said I was very quick at learning housework!. Then there was supper! one endless meal! After supper changed & posed for Jimmie. Felt frightfully well, which [sic] I could do that sort of thing oftener.

MARCH 1914, Monday 9

I got up & got the early tea & helped breakfast. Arranged my room a bit. Still pouring with rain. The train was late so I was 25 mins late for Cronie, he was very nice. Took bus, Flo made me change shoes & stockings. Ruby to lunch, Docie⁵⁵ wants to know. what has become of me, I am owed the letters. Flo very sweet to me & is going to get my wants. Affectation of Crows?!! Just caught the 4.2. Was very talkative & then got hump, stood for ages for Jimmie & wept! Miss Poole came to dinner. I retired to bed as soon as possible & wept gallons.

MARCH 1914, Tuesday 10

Jimmie caught 9.11. I 9.22; Felt very sleepy & did not want to get up at all. Jimmie very pleased with Hercules, which roused me into a better temper, & I worked very hard indeed.. Caught 4.2. I wrote letters after tea for all I was worth. Mrs J. rather frosty, Vic: & I went into the old village & paid bills & enquired for Too too. Full moon & simply beautiful. Jimmie had hump which roused hump in others!!!! etc, Sent off my form about my lost parcel.

MARCH 1914, Wednesday 11

Upheavals at breakfast rather a bore. Alterations on the Hercules & tremendous stippling. Girl's life & the model was very lovely so they said, which I could do it sometimes. Rather a large lunch, then Kathleen & I walked along Cromwell Rd to Earls Court Road, Monica & I went to Barker's White Sale & got stuff for camisole, am thrilled. Went to tea at Lemons, & was given pattern for nightgowns etc. Auntie Blanche⁵⁶ arrived, am to go up on Sunday as early as possible & to stay as late as possible. Really! Wish I was not going at all! Things calmer. I sewed away at camisole.

MARCH 1914, Thursday 12

Jolly old rush for the train. Went up with Mr Alford. I read "Diana". Run for underground too. Had fearful struggle with Hercs side. Went out for lunch. Jimmie wanted to catch the 4.2 but I wasn't ready; he did not say much but the air was thick. We walked from Paddington & looked in secondhand shops. I changed because Miss Mackenzie for tea; she stayed ages & delayed everybody. I stood for my head.

Two got sentimental which exasperated me so I was driven to the material & bustled off to bed. Brushed Mrs James hair.

MARCH 1914, Friday 13

Wrote mail letters in the train. My comp: had been thrown away which upset my working powers for the day. There were only Monica's, Faren's but both good; no anatomy. Monica & I left early, got some awfully nice embroidery at Barker's; then I made a desperate effort to catch 4:2 train which I missed. Jimmie was snubly about my leaving my comp: about so getting it thrown away. I retired & had tea in the kitchen & wouldn't unbend for some time. Began my camisoles.

MARCH 1914, Saturday 14

Felt slightly ratty. Worked away at Hercules' works, Faren & I were the only ones in the afternoon. Sang thousands of songs. Caught 4.2 train back. Felt frosty. It simply deluged, luckily Mr Spenser came by same train & had an umbrella. A lovely rainbow. Did heaps of chores & so unbent. They went off after dinner to the Reid's. I undressed early & sat by the fire & went to sleep. Woke up fire out, kettle not boiled & others not back. They came about twelve; were kind to me; but I was very cross & sleepy at first.

MARCH 1914, Sunday 15

Got the early morning tea, a perfectly heavenly morning, & I sat on the window-sill in the sun. Had a bath & had fearful rush to catch train, swearing at having to go at all. Ronald late in meeting me. Walked across the Park, met Charlie. It was raining, so took bus. Put on mackintosh & went for another walk before lunch. Was very hungry. Sat & talked & sang. Mrs Bluck & Monica arrived later. I had seen Mrs Lemon & Monica out of the train, strangely enough at Ealing. I caught 7.45 from Marylebone. Ronald told me many woes, poor boy; I felt strong & kind. The James' had been out.

16 MARCH 1914, Monday 16

I got up & tried to light kitchen fire but the wood was damp & it would not light. Jimmie did it eventually with candle grease. I got cold by going out to fetch wood. Went up by 11.5. Mr Cronshawe very nice indeed & gave me a veil for a pattern. On to lunch with Aunt Beatrice. Doris - to lunch. Sat up in Flo's room afterwards, I do feel sorry for her. Was dropt in car & only just caught 4.2. Felt very sorrowful & oppressed. I sewed away & then we sat by the fire in the darkness.

MARCH 1914, Tuesday 17 X

For the first time missed both trains, caught 10 o'clock. Did "Life", had a fit, so retired to dressing room & wept like fun. Made myself go back. Had very successful attempt. Felt very seedy, so curled myself up in my coat on the sofa & read. Went on with Hercules. Caught 4.2 back. I went to sleep on the train, while Jimmie read "Diana". After tea sat by the fire discussing "Diana" & various things. Frightfully tired & seedy, so went to bed early after cutting out & beginning my nightgown top.

MARCH 1914, Wednesday 18

Had letter from Ronald & Roma. I stayed in bed & sewed like fun at nightgown, making plans for Roma & me; which were very lovely; began her letter. Came down in time for tea. Jimmie didn't come till late seeing Mrs Faren etc. Cuthbert has given in, about the Academy.. Jimmie frightfully depressed but told me Nicol was very pleased with me & I ought to really get on awfully well. Shan't I just try. Talked all together by the fire (Was explained all sorts of money matters & other things). Not very well. Went to bed early & to sleep.

MARCH 1914, Thursday 19

Didn't feel like getting up much. Began on Hercules' arm, awful business. I must have caught a slight chill in my little inside, blow it all. Came by 4.50. I finished Ram's letter, wrote mail & others, till I was sick of it.

MARCH 1914, Friday 20

Higgie said I was in the shadows etc; simply plugged away at shadow on Herc's leg. Beastly day, snow & hail etc. No comps: at all. The shrimp & I had quite an animated conversation on earthquakes. Some very feeble Anatomy. Money seems to have run dry. Beastly. I made a jam turnover & the pastry was quite light. Quite fun. Sat by the fire after dinner.

MARCH 1914, Saturday 21 "A Midsummer Night's Dream".

Wore blue dress & velvets & was sorry afterwards when it rained.. Flo came just before me. Met Mrs Gunning at Schneberger's, very nice lunch. By underground to Temple, eventually found the Savoy. Pit. Very nice seats. Just loved the play. The colour scheme was perfect & altogether original. The fairies had gilt faces & arms. Had tea in the theatre most refreshing. F & Mrs G: quite skittish. Bah. Caught 6.25 back. Flo put me in charge of the guard! No mail letters. Mr Spencer arrived only. I was very sleepy but did not want to go to bed. Discussions on art & general

philosophy. He went at 12. I suddenly lost my hair & answered rudely. The whole thing nauseates.

MARCH 1914, Sunday 22

Very sleepy. Jimmie did early tea & fire. Descended at leisure & dusted. Had nice hot bath. Sat on my window-sill in the sun & read. Shakespeare's sonnets & Browning. Delicious. Dressed very leisurely. Made pastry for tart. After lunch Mrs J: washed & I dried up. Jimmie did gardening. A lovely day, with showers. Cut sandwiches & bread & butter. The Burrages came to tea, pottered in the garden first. Then Mr Reid came for a bit. Mrs Burrage promised to take me to a wood with lovely bluebells, later on. My tart wasn't bad. J's very tired; so directly after supper retired to bed.

MARCH 1914, Monday 23

Went up by 9.22. Flo took me to Wallace Taylor's about coat & skirt. Then bought stuff for veil. Caught bus to Mr Cronshaw's. My writing was not correct & nothing was. Went on the Studio. Higgie fairly facetious. Got very dark so caught the 4.2 back. Rashly promised to do embroidery for Mrs Lemon's wedding anniversary. My throat very swollen & sore. Went to Annual meeting of Arts & Crafts, Jimmie in the chair. Beastly weather, felt rotten. Very few people so not very thrilling; but very interesting conversation after public had gone & round the fire.

MARCH 1914, Tuesday 24

Letter from Miss Watkins⁵⁷ asking me for week-end. Throat better but not nice. The model nearly fainted & I assisted to revive her. Monica & I were starving so went to A.B.C. & had sausages & potatoes. Walked on to Albert Hall for M: to get seats for Hiawatha. Tackled Hercules' lower leg, simply terrible. After tea changed & posed for Jimmie all the evening. He did my head & is getting it nice.

MARCH 1914, Wednesday 25

All in my best, a very nice day. Of all people on the platform, was Mr Lancaster! he came in the carriage & jawed. I forgot to post Flo's & Miss Watkins letters; & Flo's exam: to-day. Had lunch at A.B.C. Jimmie joined me there. Lucky creature caught 4.2 back. I went to Louises's. Quite a lot of people there. Winifred Edge among them & a Miss Baxter⁵⁸, an Academite. Both very nice; very jolly tea. I walked back to Notting Hill Gate with them, then walked all the way to Paddington. A nice day meeting so many people.

MARCH 1914, Thursday 26

Tried to catch 9.11 & missed it. Did not feel very amiable. Went by bus to Wallace Tayler's & Flo arrived late & not amiable either. Lugged me round shopping & thinks I am going out too much & missing drawing! I like that! only with her. Also "I was seen in the Park with a man". I was awfully cross. She asked me if I would like to go back to her & I said "No". Went to lunch at Derry & Toms with Aunt Alice; very nice lunch & she was very nice; Came back with me to Studio & saw my work & was pleased. Jimmie had gone home early to do picture. I posed for hands. Began mail & other letters.

MARCH 1914, Friday 27

Wrote mail letters in train. Worked away & Higgie said my lower leg of H: looked like wax! A lovely day, had a very late lunch of steak pie at A.B.C., got linen at Whiteleys & just caught 3.7 train at Marylebone. Went out with Mrs J: went to Pooles & they were so depressed, she stayed. I got tea for Jimmie & very badly. Began fearful chores of sewing & preparations for to-morrow. Was bored at having to pose but thanks be for the last time. In bed very late, was tired.

WATFORD, HERTS.

MARCH 1914, Saturday 28

Boat Race. Cambridge won 4½ lengths.

Finished up & had only time for porridge. Jimmie came up with his picture & so did Spenser. Didn't do much work. Got to Euston at 12.5. Aunt Alice saw me off. Miss Watkins met me. A Mrs Ferrier, ⁵⁹sister, there & a poor dotty old aunt Georgie. Was hungry for lunch. Played about with dogs. Mrs Ferrier & I went for a tearing long walk, & I saw two little barges go through a lock for the first time, perfectly fascinating. Went to sister-in-law's to tea & played musical game. Nellie⁶⁰ arrived home, I was so tired so went to bed very early, wore my beauteous night-gown.

MARCH 1914, Sunday 29

Still very sleepy. Late for breakfast. Performed dogs toilet then played with them. Began the "Way of an Eagle"⁶¹. Went to church & enjoyed the service very much. Notice of Mr Lancaster giving address. Eat very large lunch. Aunt Georgie made me nearly weep, it is pathetic. Read Farrar & wrote thing for Mr Cronshaw. I am rather dreading to-morrow. Curled up & read all the afternoon & evening, & managed to finish my book, so did Miss Watkins. Wrote to Ronald.

MARCH 1914, Monday 30

Packed up my goods. After breakfast played Songs of the North, & Miss Watkins gave them to me. Oh Frabjous Day Calloo Callait⁶²! They were all very sweet. I caught the 10.55. Aunt Alice met me & took my suitcase. Was just in time for Mr Cronshaw. He was very nice indeed & I enjoyed my last time very much. He gave me book & leaflet. Went to lunch at Aunt Beatrice's. Flo not in. Quite jolly. I went in taxi to W. Tayler's & on to Paddington. Very full of spirits because I was so happy. Great Souls at Prayer⁶³ from mother from Calder Turner. Mrs James is coming to my confirmation. Wrote roofer etc.

MARCH 1914, Tuesday 31

No hurry for 9.22. Such a lovely day & I wore little coat & skirt. Monica & I very full of spirits. Had radishes & lettuce for lunch. P.C. from Flo to have pic-nic lunch at flat, luckily was booked for Monica. I traced my embroidery. Mrs Hornung fetched Kathleen, & Jimmie pulled me up sharp for making things untidy. Bored. Caught 4.2 back. Wrote letters, & did not pour out tea when asked to, so Jimmie again pulled me up. Went up afterwards towards Penn & picked lots of white violets. I ran about & was suddenly seized with my theatre pain, very violently; sickening. Sonnets from the Portuguese⁶⁴ arrived from Miss Watkins & in the morning, Being & Doing from Kathleen & very nice letter, pain passed off. In bed late.

APRIL 1914, Wednesday 1

Was dead tired & couldn't get up. Were all trying to make others fools. Carved a lot off Hercules' leg & made it much better. Kathleen H. & I went to A.B.C. for lunch, then did embroidery. Faren fascinated with silks. Collected chocolates for Jimmies. Felt rather scratchy. Mrs J: went for walk. J: in garden & I began my sorting & packing. Had very kind letter from Mrs Lemon.

APRIL 1914, Thursday 2

Went up with Mr Spencer, I did embroidery in train. Worked like blazes at shadows on Hercules' other leg, had large lunch at A.B.C. & girl spilt mustard all down my coat. Felt very weary & oppressed with everything I have to do, so asked to be allowed tomorrow off & leave was given. Mrs James is coming on Saturday & they are both spending week-end up. Finished all my packing. Sat by the fire. Ivy went, thanks be! Sat in the garden darning. Felt rather wretched.

APRIL 1914, Friday 3

Down fairly late. Lovely day. Finished my packing & put all my possessions into the drawers & covered my books with paper. Jimmie back for lunch. As soon as possible after I took the cat & kittens in basket, & with the dogs, left them at the Pooles. Went on & got lots of white violets a perfect day & I took off hat & coat. Dogs loved it. Packed violets in box for Jessamy⁶⁵ & posted them. Mrs J: out to tea. J: gardened. I read & finished up generally. My heart aches etc. felt very sore. They were very kind to me. I was very tired mentally, Cooked sausages.

APRIL 1914, Saturday 4 I will go in the strength of the Lord God.⁶⁶

My box called for. Cat arrived back so Jimmie fetched kittens. Mrs J: tried to catch train with me but missed it. I had an awful run for it. Aunt B: just going out, but very sweet. Flo & I went out & she gave me new umbrella. Lunch at Arthur's Stores on balcony. Dressed. Were the first in church; Mr Cronshawe very kind. Such a dear earnest girl next to me with such a lovely voice. I waited beside Mr Cronshawe & he held my arm very gently. I was frightened before but it all passed & I felt so happy. Mrs J: was very sweet, so were Mrs L. & Monica. In fact everyone was very loving & kind. Flo & I went out to tea. I had headache. Gave Aunt B: a rose which she loved. Went over to room, was very tired & it was late
"Help me. O my Father, for Jesus' sake".

DEAL, KENT

APRIL 1914, Sunday 5

Was up very early & round to Aunt B's for breakfast. She went riding. Flo & I started much too early. Uncle Harry saw us off & gave me 5/-. Read "Mariette" in the train. Aunt Coco came to meet us. All froth chatter & laughter so didn't feel serene. Medora & Dr. Harrison⁶⁷ (engaged) came in. He is an awful dear. After lunch read, then went out. Flo & I went to church. Both curate & vicar have impediments in speech but vicar was very nice. Had Story of the Cross. Dr Harrison & a Capt. Farquahson(?) came to supper. All very frivolous & couple very affectionate. Did sort of Tableaux. Then sang. Flo went to bed. Very late up & very tired, Aunt Coco & Medora said good-night to me.

APRIL 1914, Monday 6

My box arrived so unpacked & arranged my things. I wore sports coat of Medora's & with the dogs we went in the bus to Kingsdown. Very windy & sunny. Lay in a bank sheltered from wind lovely. Medora & I walked all the way home. After lunch read, Aunt Coco & Flo went out in car. After tea, Flo & I went out; Tony⁶⁸ was rather disobedient. Lay down on Flo's bed. Dressed, then Aunt Coco had a pain so had to be looked after. Medora & I drove off to the Officers' mess, quite jolly times. Elsie Elphinstone rather a dreader. Bill walked back with us. He is very sweet to me, but I was decidedly de trop. He made apple-pie bed for Capt. Wilson!! Very tired & rather bored. I was made to sing, "A Little Grey Home in the West".

APRIL 1914, Tuesday 7

Overslept. Had breakfast in bed. Dawdled afterwards. Medora & Dr Harrison went off for the day. Felt depressed & rather scratchy. Especially as I am to have singing lessons with Mrs Perkins & not Carr-Donald & I went for a quick walk to the sand dunes; a man spoke to me but did not repeat his remark because I did not answer. Sickening. After lunch wrapped up very warmly & went in the car; were caught in a hail storm. Bill came to dinner & said "my voice was being talked about in the mess!" I sang afterwards on the strength of that. Then to bed.

APRIL 1914, Wednesday 8

Aunt Coco's birthday.

Aunt Coco liked my present all right. After breakfast helped Medora do the flowers, practised a little. The coats arrived from Whiteley's, mine is awfully jolly. Went shopping for a little. Then had an early (& large) lunch & caught the train to Ramsgate. Very uncertain weather. Rather dickie getting out of the harbour & a tossing outside but then very jolly. Felt very sleepy. Changed for dinner. Oysters & champagne! Nearly asleep. Medora & Bill, very lovey dovey. I went to bed very early. Had letter from Jessamy, Zillah has left them!

9 APRIL 1914, Thursday 9

Sweet cards from Kathleen & Monica & letter from Saw On Kya⁶⁹, & Flo got excited over latter to my amusement & annoyance. Aunt Coco, Medora & I went to Matins, then came out in the middle. Tony was waiting outside & would not come with me. Then we did shopping. The surgery boy's sister has scarlet fever! After lunch Flo & I sat up in the sitting room. I finished mail letters, did embroidery & wrote up this. The others went out but I had lovely read of "The City of Beautiful Nonsense"⁷⁰. Stopped raining so I rushed off to church very nice service. Changed. Freddie⁷¹ & a Mr Tuke⁷² arrived during dinner. Signs of a Kang! After dinner was made to sing. In bed late.

*at Admiralty House
Deal. Kent
9.4.14.*

My darling Mother,

I know you were all thinking of me a lot last Saturday & I was of you. It was such a beautiful service & I felt so happy afterwards. Everybody was so kind to me. Because of the Ulster demonstration Flo & I started very early in case of a block.

The girl next to me had such a sweet strong face & a lovely voice. I was rather nervous & frightened at the beginning of the service but when we went up & Mr Cronshaw gave me such a kind smile & held my arm while we were waiting, so that I never felt frightened again.

Uncle Harry & Aunt Helen came, also Mrs James, Mrs Lemon & Monica & Miss Coley; Aunt Alice said she would be there but I never saw her.

Mrs James was so sweet to me all the week, especially kind & sweet because she is always & I felt quite sad at leaving my dear room & them.

Flo & I came down early Sunday morning & Uncle Harry saw us off. I have been so frightfully sleepy ever since I came down I don't know what to do. Partly from the air & partly from late nights. Yesterday was Aunt Coco's birthday & she had some jolly presents.

We had an early lunch & went by train to fetch the boat from Ramsgate, the Cora.

It was a changeable day, gusts of wind & cloud & then sunshine & stillness, "shuffie" according to the Deal men, so we had a little tossing just outside the harbour but it was very jolly. We had oysters & champagne for dinner which quite settles me & I could hardly keep my eyes open at all; so went to bed very early.

*With best love
your ever-loving
daughter
Violet.*

APRIL 1914, Friday 10

I could not feel as if it was & my thoughts wandered & Flo bothered me about bath so my temper nearly did too. Went to 11 o'clock service. Went along the front; it was a very tiring day. After lunch Medora & Bill & the four dogs started for a tramp. Claud La Page⁷³ took our 3 men off in his car to Ramsgate. I sat in room & sewed for Medora a little. Then read. Men came in to tea. Then Aunt Coco, Flo & myself went along to the sand hills. Lovely sunset. Were all very tired. Aunt Coco very

depressed so she & Flo went up to bed. Medora & I sang. Bill came in late so I departed up to bed. Flo hopes I will fail in June, or at any rate stop for a year to grow. How depressing! Had bath & talked away to Freddie.

APRIL 1914, Saturday 11

Read my book & talked away to Tuke. Saw Medora & Bill off. It poured with rain. Aunt Coco, Flo & I went out shopping later. Read, then after tea started with dogs on bus; got out before Kingsdown & had very jolly walk on down, I read Sonnets to myself. Kaffir⁷⁴ disappeared for a long time, then just before bus came, Donald dived into wood & would not come, Flo went to Castle to get to him; he came out just before bus, so then we had lost Flo. Aunt Coco & dogs went home by bus & Flo & I trailed home, dead beat. Went to bed very early. Aunt Coco came up & talked to me.

APRIL 1914, Sunday 12 The light shall shine,

Flo called me early. A simply beautiful day, & a very beautiful service. Felt very happy. Tuke very kind & talkative likewise Freddie. They went off in the Cora, lucky animals & we went to church again. After lunch I sat in the sun, in my room & Tony sat with me. Finished my book, then did work & thought. After tea went to Golf Club House to fetch tickets, then walked along, & talked about Medora's trousseau etc.

Felt sadder; very tired so went to bed early. Uncle Fred went over & fetched the Cora,

13 APRIL 1914, Monday 13

Did my packing. Then Aunt Coco & I went in the car with Uncle Fred to Munchum⁷⁵ etc. very lovely day. Had lunch & started off early in the Cora. A Mr Wilks & another man came. Very little wind, which dropped very soon. I steered, we were all very sleepy. The tide was beginning to turn, so rowing began but luckily a motor-boat came to our rescue & towed us into the harbour. Fred, Tuke & a Mr Derma met us & we had tea on the balcony at Cramptons. I felt frightfully sad at parting with my "dear", Wish I had not looked such a jack ass. Train was frightfully slow coming home. Was awake in pain during the night & felt very depressed.

BEACONSFIELD, BUCKS

APRIL 1914, Tuesday 14 X

Flo called me very early. Packed everything up & had breakfast; then at the last moment there was fearful rush. Went 1st & the scenery was so pretty & I was comfy. Aunt Helen, Uncle Harry & the stately Babs met us, they all went off & I totalled off to Studio. Only Jimmie, Monica & Faren there. Monica & Mrs Lemon gave me a little crucifix. I jabbered hard to Jimmie. Caught 4.2 back & Mr Spencer came with us. They talked everlasting manifesto. Got my room settled a bit. The garden was looking quite sweet & dogs were quite pleased to see me. They teased me terribly about "hang"; if they only realized how serious it was & almost two-sided!

APRIL 1914, Wednesday 15

Rather complications about season so had to continue with old. A glorious day but we 3 RA's had to work like fun. Jimmie went at lunch time. I fetched sausage rolls from Nashs & took them to the Lemons. Just missed 4.50. I unpacked my box & felt rather ratty altogether. Not looking forward to the dance - etc. Went to bed fairly early preparative for tomorrow. Nice long letter from Philip & short one from Saw On Kya with cutting of Daddy's plays.

— Burma Magnet 21.3.14

THREE SHORT SKETCHES. This is the title of some Boardship Sketches written by Mr. R. O. J. Swinhoe. The first of these Sketches "Caught in Midocean" has already been acted on at least one Bibby Boat and the other two "A Game of Chess" and "All at Sea" are sure to be at no very distant date, for they are just the right stuff to wile away the tedium of a long voyage, as they are brightly written, permit of topical allusions being interlarded, and are not too great a tax on the histrionic powers of those who consider boardship life one long laze. Another advantage is that a ship's deck lends itself admirably for their production and supplies its own stage scenery.

Mr. Swinhoe is to be congratulated on this latest sample of his versatility and we trust that the "Sketches" will command a ready sale at the moderate price of eight annas.

They are for sale both in Mandalay and Rangoon at both Messrs. Whiteaways & Rows.

KENSINGTON, LONDON

APRIL 1914, Thursday 16

Packed all my things up & then Jimmie made me stay till the 10 train because I should not have any breakfast. Walked with cauliflower to Greenwoods & they made me stop a little. Miffie there & we played horses. Late back but Jimmie had gone home. Only Monica and I in to tea. Did embroidery; then changed. Mrs Lemon created quite a different dress for me & did my hair partly up. There was only 1 good dancer. Was very pleased to see Philip again. Ronald very cross!! Missed Paul very much! In bed about 2!

APRIL 1914, Friday 17

Fearful effort getting up & going to Studio. Home to lunch. I had to scribble my mail letter. Went to tea at the flat & had singing, which I did not feel like at all. Then had high tea & Ronald & I went off to Maskelyne & Devant⁷⁶. I was rather jumpy at being seen! Enjoyed the show frightfully, especially the last, a magical farce. Back to the flat where Stuart etc. has been singing(?) & then home, very weary.

APRIL 1914, Saturday 18

All went to Victoria to see Ronald & Leslie White off. I presented R: with a carnation! He was very white, poor animal. Quite sad at parting. M & I took bus to Studio it was perfect day. Slogged away in terrible silence till 3.30, then went by train to Ealing. Met Mrs & Mr Lemon & Leo. Had tea then walked round to Perivale Church. I felt very depressed because Mrs L. impressed with my great littleness! Very tired from late night. Philip came round & we played Bridge for a short time.

APRIL 1914, Sunday 19

Down late for breakfast, tidied up generally, then wrote this. Mrs Lemon in bed. Phillip arrived & Mrs Bluck & we went to 11.30 service at St Cuthbert's⁷⁷. I went in a good frame of mind but unfortunately not being able to follow the service & all the incense upset me & I dodged out of a side door. Met Mrs B: & Philip & went by tram to Kew; very lovely & crowds of people. Home to flat at six. Then they came to supper at 8⁷⁸. had great fun racing etc. Then Mrs B: & Monica sang Songs of the North which amused me more, sang a little for Philip's sake, but was very cross, & so to bed.

BEACONSFIELD, BUCKS

APRIL 1914, Monday 20

Down late as usual. Packed up my things. Philip round & carried the Gladstone to Earls Court. Worked fearfully hard & Higgie said my leg looked as if it were under anaesthetics! Caught 4.2 back simply staggered under the Gladstone; beastly thing. Had horrid hump so directly after tea went with dogs to "Poole's Wood" & picked bluebells to console myself. Revived all right & they had never noticed I had had one. That's one step on; the next thing is not to have one. Blouse from Sylvia & several other letters. Wrote after dinner & then to bed. The bonfire looked so jolly in the garden & I was lulled to sleep by the smell of burning weeds.

APRIL 1914, Tuesday 21

I got up very early & got tea. Rush for breakfast & then because my watch was 11 mins. fast we caught the 9.11! Toned away. Had beastly lunch. Caught the 4.2 home. Jimmie very tired. Had tea in the garden. A wonderful day. Then mowed the big lawn; hard work. Went shopping, I sat out till 8 o'clock writing to Ronald. After dinner wandered round with note for Mrs Brouson(?), I got frightfully depressed & bitter about Antique. Mrs Greenwood has asked us all for week-end for May 9th - rather fun. "Archibald", the yellow kitten was perfectly sweet, when I nursed it.

APRIL 1914, Wednesday 22

Up early, washed up & got tea. Nice long letter from Aunt Coco. Did not feel altogether amiable so had tremendous argument with Jimmie about Hercules; I am sure I shall never get done in time for beastly Academy. Bought lunch. Mr Nicol came round & so I departed out. Faren encouraged me but I had another wrangle with Jimmie. I slipped out early to catch 4.9 & here I am! We all went out after tea & I was "solitary", picked bluebells. The others went into Pooles. I crawled home by myself shedding salt tears. Re-covered a wee bit.

APRIL 1914, Thursday 23

Dressed in new things. Took up bluebells & cherry blossom for Mrs Greenwood. Could not work. Mrs Lemon fetched me to go to Gibbons. Found him eventually. He re-stopped my top front tooth, filed down the chipped ones & put a dressing in another. Could not get on with Herc: much. Walked to Mrs Greenwoods with notes & flowers & they were all out, had lot of time to spare, so walked on to Talgarth Mans: & found Philip in. Mrs R:⁷⁹ came in & played for me. Caught 7.22 back. Posted my letter to Ronald & enclosed bluebells. Bought a red rose for St. G's day & gave same to Mrs James.

APRIL 1914, Friday 24

Wrote mail letter in train. Had very nice lunch of sausages & new potatoes. Worked away like fire on lighting Hercules. Faren & I stayed on doing overtime & working in dead silence. I went at six & studied Anatomy all the way home. Felt very comfortably tired & rather lively, my depression slips on & off me like a cloak.

APRIL 1914, Saturday 25

Cup Final. Burnley won v: Liverpool by 1-nil.

Jimmie took the day for Higgie, till lunch time. We worked till 3.30 then trundled over to the flat. Everybody frightfully depressed & tired but I bucked up after tea. Sang as usual. Philip saw me off at Paddington. My depression revived a thousandfold & I wept like fun. Too miserable for words. Sat by fire & said every beastly thing I could. Cried more in bed & raged miserably.

APRIL 1914, Sunday 26

We had a lovely late morning. Perfect day & I felt quite recovered & at peace with the world. Sat in the sun with the kittens sewing away & it was hot. Had late lunch & early cup of tea, then started out. Had heavenly walk & picked cherry-blossom & cowslips. Then Jimmie felt awfully seedy which was sickening. Mrs J: & I prepared a wonderfully quick supper & then to bed. "Glory to God, to God" & he saith Knowledge by suffering entereth
And Life is perfected by Death".

APRIL 1914, Monday 27

Woke up early, got up 6.30 & scrubbed the kitchen & scullery. Rather a rush to get off. Toiled away on Hercules' hand which Higgle pulled together in a very short time. Was very bored. They were both very kind to me when I arrived home, after all my choring.

APRIL 1914, Tuesday 28

We overslept but I woke in time to let us catch the train. Jimmie went home at lunchtime. I went back with Monica, Mrs L: rather cross. I stayed till 5 o'clock. We had very merry time, Moni: Faren & I. I mowed the two smaller lawns then assisted in grand dinner of cutlets etc. Very jolly meal, an awfully hot bath which was a treat.

APRIL 1914, Wednesday 29

Caught 9.22. Revising Hercules' leg...Monica & I bought our lunch and shared it with the sparrows in Natural His: Mus: gardens. Took bus to Roma's. She was very sweet & I love her hair short. She gave me a little white ivory violet. Back little late. Flo arrived & was critical, rather boring. Philip fetched us & we walked to Battersea Park, had a heavenly hour on the water & M: & I didn't do so badly & P: rowed well. Caught the 7.22 back. Had frightful discussion at dinner lasting hours, I was thoroughly squashed, & decidedly annoyed, & nearly went mad when the J's continued conversation in bed.

APRIL 1914, Thursday 30

Rather a rush. Flo came for me just after 12. Medora had to be seen first. Flo found fault with my appearance. Gibbons jabbed me about a good deal. Had lunch at Lyons, very nice indeed.

MAY 1914, Friday 1

Said Rabbits, all right.

MAY 1914, Saturday 2

Took flowers to Winifred & bought things for lunch did not do much work. Roma arrived at 12.30. Had very jolly lunch & started off. Did not have long to wait; fairly good seats. I loved it & think Roma did too. It was very stuffy. Had tea at A.B.C. not at all nice. Only just caught my train back; felt somehow sickly so went down to shops for a blow. Much colder & sat by the fire like old times.

MAY 1914, Sunday 3

Got up & went to the early service, very beautiful. Jimmie had frightful headache & Mrs a lesser one, so I got the breakfast, sausages on fried bread, toast etc. Did it all all right & was frightfully pleased with myself. Poor Jimmie was awfully seedy. She & I did chores all the morning & then sat out in the garden. I read "The Dream of John Ball"⁸⁰; I went part of way with them to Prestons, then went to supper at Pooles, read. Was fetched late & being tired was easily upset; their affectionalance annoyed me.

MAY 1914, Monday 4

Chose position of hand & laid it in; was really rather pleased with myself, & Higgle seemed to be too. A breakdown on the Underground which made me miss the 5.38 by one min, awful bore. Began to re-read The Dream of John Ball but was too tired. Was so worn out that I undressed when I got home & lay down. Mrs J: very sweet to me. Then went to bed very early, absolutely slogged out & dried up. Like the Dream of John Ball most awfully.

MAY 1914, Tuesday 5

Continued torso of Hercules then Jimmie looked at hand & said all sorts of nasty things about it & position etc. so I was in rage & took it off to hide or destroy it but he asked for it & I had to give it. Very nice lunch at Derry & Toms with Aunt Alice & has nearly all false teeth now. Went back prepared for war but Jimmie apologised for what he said; Came back by 4:2. Got down my box of summer things, & packed away winter ones. Did not want to go to the Pooles. Very tired & very cross. Eat a lot & stayed there late which made me crosser. Wept again like fun for some time.

MAY 1914, Wednesday 6

Got the tea, & they were both quite sweet. My watch was fast so we were early. Bought the Times & read same; by hook or crook I must get some sense into my head. Drew my hand up, then traced it; a most awfully rough surface but Jimmie likes the result on it. He went early I caught 4.50. Mowed the grass; then did secret chores for Mrs. Began letter to Ronald. Washed up afterwards; then sat by lovely fire in kitchen. I had first bathe & sang like fun; more in Medora's way. Felt rather lonelyish.

MAY 1914, Thursday 7

Got the tea & was dressed in good time. Spencer & Alford in the train & I am to be proposed member of tennis club, rather fun. "Vapour" descended on me after very short time on "hand" & I was "exceeding wroth". Miss Greenwood & friend arrived to look over school. Jimmie & I had lunch at A.B.C. I was so wild that I had very little; Jimmie went home. I finished R's letter & wrote one mail. It deluged, so Mon: put on my stockings pro: tem: Caught 4.2.

MAY 1914, Friday 8 [Blank]

MAY 1914, Saturday 9 X

Rather a rush, staggered off with bluebells, suit case & Vic: who was perfectly sweet. Flo came to see me at Studio. Lunch at 42⁸¹. Eatie⁸² very sweet & all. I went with Mrs Greenwood to see some pictures but it was closed, so went to Hertford House⁸³ & then tea at Lyons. Very tired. The J's had arrived by then, Archibald, very much admired. Changed. Jimmie's sister & husband⁸⁴ came to dinner, she is very like him face but cross looking. Was feeling seedy & exceeding cross, flowing arguments.

MAY 1914, Sunday 10

First down, felt very seedy. Others very late etc. Then when I mentioned music-lessons Jimmies both huffy & I was furious. Felt very queer so lay down on bed & cried a bit till lunch. Went up to Eatie's room afterwards & had long discussions until I was thoroughly furious, so wept on my bed. Roma & Rachel⁸⁵ came. Mrs Burt very kind to me. Mr Walker, the artist came. Worked myself ill with crying. A Muriel Barnly came to supper & was very funny. Jimmies jawed away in room & then Mrs J: came in to me & there was a jolly dust up & she looked & said beastly things. Woe's me. Felt frightfully seedy.

MAY 1914, Monday 11

Felt very seedy & miserable. Neither of the Jimmies down & when I met them at lunch a decided frost. Told Monica my woes & she was very sweet. Sang a little after lunch to Maimée,⁸⁶ so was late at Studio & Roma had been Scuttled off early to see her & she wants me to stay for a change. Returned home dejected & Jimmie was very kind, in fact things were better. An enormous person came to tea. Caught 7.22 back & had to get dinner etc. Kitten disappeared. Eatie also seems upset with me; misery.

MAY 1914, Tuesday 12

Roma came round in the morning to ask if I might stay with them. Afterwards Jimmie asked if I had told her how fed up I was with them; which was not true. Talked a bit. I caught 4.50. Rushed to Poole wood & picked bluebells. Got me things out a bit. Late at dinner. Maimée arrived. Were very late at G.K. Chestertons.⁸⁷ He was glorious & said several of Bentley's Ballads. He begged us to stay on & jaw but we did not. Great fun in getting Maimee's bed into my room. Very tired.

MAY 1914, Wednesday 13

Up late, frightful rush to get things packed & be off. Jimmie getting very nervy about Academy things. Had lunch together. I flew over with bluebells to Aunt Beatrice. Flo says I may join the tennis club, which I am not going to do now! Went to Fergusons in time for tea. Roma & I held a slight indignation meeting. Changed into blue & went to the Goldsmids, loved the minuet, & long to do same myself. Had walze afterwards. Roma packed me off to bed.

MAY 1914, Thursday 14

Had heavenly bath. Jimmie very late at Studio & seemed very humpy, poor animal. Slogged away by myself at hand. A woman came & stayed for ages which I hope means another student. Jimmie wanted us to stay over-time but Roma fetched me & we had tea in the Park. It was heavenly & our conversation was deep & rather depressing. After dinner had to fag round to Lemons. I sang a few songs, & was introduced to another aunt, who played for me. Jimmie was decidedly "old" at my not doing overtime! Bore.

15 MAY 1914, Friday 15

Was little late. Higgie a bit scratchy; I began my foot & could not get on very well but Higgie encouraged me. Back to lunch & tidied! Put in shadows of foot & made all the difference in the world. Roma arrived then Tommie & Faren came too & had gay tea at Schneebergers. Roma & I walked all the way to Auntie Blanche's & they were out. Took bus home. Changed into white & green & after dinner went to Goldsmids, two men had failed & they asked me whether I would dance & like a fool I refused! Had no dance at the end, alas. Mrs F. kissed me good-night, very sweet of her.

MAY 1914, Saturday 16

We overslept so was little late at Studio. Got on with my foot & Higgie liked it. Sneaked off & met Roma at Oratory went to see Kismet⁸⁸. Stood for Pit, & were kept amused; got very good seats & I loved it, especially the bazaar scene. Had tea out afterwards; then went to Mrs Reads & fetched my songs. Changed. Was put onto the "Marriage Market" but got on at dull part. Mrs Ferguson played my songs & I sang; she helped me a lot, very kindly. Discussed a certain person a bit more.

MAY 1914, Sunday 17

Heavenly day again. Wrote diary, then sat in the garden reading Jimbo⁸⁹, Roma rather sad about something, I think. After lunch started off for Kew millions of people. Saw mother, father & child, acquaintances of Sidmouth. Kew simply lovely; walked to the bluebells & lay down among some.

Tea in house outside, & Sylvia was there with friend! Rather hot & tired, changed slowly for Lemons'. Kenneth Davis & Roger Hawkins there. Very rowdy supper. I sang afterwards & others did various things.

MAY 1914, Monday 18

Very hot again. Went with Rachel in underground. Finished up my foot & traced it which was rather hard as Michaellet will not lie down. Have got smooth paper this time. Back to lunch. Did overtime till 5.30. Roma frantically busy with dress; I mended gloves a bit & rested.

Roma looked very sweet but made me laugh by frisking round. Miss Goldsmidt's was the prettiest dress but Miss Butterworth did it beautifully. Had a one-step & Boston afterwards with one of the Canadian sticks. Alack, I was never asked to dance.

MAY 1914, Tuesday 19

Did my packing. Roma & I walked to the Studio, she interviewed Jimmie about Poole business. Several people rolled up. He had expected me back yesterday - blow. Mr Nicol came & looked at all our Academy drawings. Seemed quite pleased with mine, all right. Flo fetched me, we had lovely ices at Schnechberger, then went to Whiteleys & bought some very nice shoes from Mother & tennis shoes. Caught 6.25 back. Barbara Giles there; Mrs J: met me with "horns out" what a bore. Pretended not to feel them & prattled away.

MAY 1914, Wednesday 20

Got the early morning tea, & was down in very good time for breakfast. Tackled Hercules & got very addled & Jimmie a bit ratty because I couldn't see something. Caught 4.2 back. Great pains with changing at length trundled up to find Margaret had given us up & gone to tennis. Saw all round the garden; very charming & dull. Came home & took off stockings & helped with grass. Mrs J: felt sick & seedy from sun so went to bed. Did little washing up etc. Had lovely hot bath. Mr Nicol says I stand a good chance.

MAY 1914, Thursday 21

We both got up to make the tea I was first. Caught 9.22. Slogged away at outline & lightening, & Jimmie was pleased with the result. We all stayed on. Jimmie had tea at A.B.C. I bought cake & banana to eat. Very hot indeed. Sat in the garden letting down my tan dress, got frightfully bitten with midges. Began mail letter & wrote this. Things seem to be going very satisfactorily so far.

MAY 1914, Friday 22

Continued Hercules. Very nice lunch at Nash's & person quite pleased to see me back. Finished up mail letter which Mr Thomson posted for me. Very thundery. I went to Library to try to get Faren's book but couldn't so got "Fanny Burney & her friends" for myself. Tried to get 6.40, but in hurry got into wrong train which turned everybody out at Denham; had about 25 mins. to wait. Suffocatingly hot. J's had been doing accounts. P.O. of 5/- arrived from Aunt Alice. Cheers. Felt very sick & sorry when I went to bed but recovered. Roma came round in the morning thinking it was my birthday.

MAY 1914, Saturday 23

Jimmie got the tea & made fire, so I had a bath before breakfast. Had lovely long read of Fanny Burney on the train. Had very nice lunch & read at Nash's, suddenly remembered Mrs Greenwood's letter which I had not posted so flew with it. Eatie in alone. Higgie most amiable & helpful. I caught 5.38 back as it got too dark to stay latter(sic). Finished up Tan dress. Mrs J: out to tea. Then Vic: & I went to old village & paid Grover's bill etc. Then cleaned knives & wrote letters. Jawed away as

usual, not very early in bed.

MAY 1914, Sunday 24

Up early darning stockings. Did not feel at all inclined to go up. Rush as usual. Train took about an hour but Fanny Burney whiled away the time. Rona came round to see us. Internal pains. Went to lunch at Mrs Ferguson's, she was quite sweet. Higgie most chatty & consoling. I did Hercules foot. Caught 5.25 train home. Very cold & wet, so were my spirits. James' went out for a walk, I stayed in & wrote this.

MAY 1914, Monday 25

Once more the patient Higgie. A week to-day! Brydson sat round impressing us with the fact! dear animal. I tried to catch 6.25 & got into 6.20 as I was so interested in my "Ring & the Book"⁹⁰! Got out at Southall, had to go to West Ealing, change into motor train to Greenford & waited there for the 7.22 from London! Was fairly bored when I eventually arrived.

MAY 1914, Tuesday 26 [18th birthday]

Sat on Mrs's bed & undid presents. Caught 10 o'clock. Roma came to see me. Lovely books from Jessamy. Jimmie & I went to lunch with Flo at Aunt B's. Flo gave me lovely Keats & Aunt B: tennis shirt. Lawrence was there, a great surprise. Aunt Coco rang me up. Returned to Studio. Brydson rushed in with lovely box of sweets for me. Went slightly mad-day, felt frightfully happy. Read Endymion⁹¹ in the train home. My spirits received a check. I retired to bed, nearly in tears that is, aching.

MAY 1914, Wednesday 27

Got up at 6.30 & wrote 5 letters in bed. Then got early morning tea. Letter from Aunt Charlotte⁹² with 2/6! Brought up slab of birthday cake & sweets. Brydson bid us quite an affectionate farewell. Jimmie was amused at Flo's tempting me & my firmly refusing to go out. I am glad he has seen for himself that I have a bit of a struggle to stick to my work. I cannot realize I am 18 I am determined I shall not be "aunted".

MAY 1914, Thursday 28

Caused consternation. Very absurd. Jimmie said Mr Nicol had peeped in & said my Hercules was looking better. Wrote long mail letters. Did my foot in the afternoon & Jimmie likes it; I have put it in absolutely by myself. Stayed till the 7.22. Hope not to have to come up on Sunday, so as not to shock Eatie.

Glory to God, to God! he said
Knowledge by suffering entereth
And life is perfected by death⁹³

MAY 1914, Friday 29

Laugh & the world laughs with you,
Weep, & you weep alone.

Woke up at 4. I relieved my feelings by laughing myself silly. Eliza came in & curled up on my bed. At 6.30 I went down & scrubbed the bricks. Felt most gay & giddy; almost too much. Mr Nichol had not his right glasses, so could not look at our drawings. I just caught 6.40 down. Maimée & Eatie & Bubbles came down. "Slight rise in the barometer".
Went out to lunch with Mrs L & Monica.

Loss of Empress of Ireland 1,024 lives lost Lawrence Irving & Mabel Hackney⁹⁴

MAY 1914, Saturday 30

Got the early tea & was not pleased. Dreadful rush getting packed up. Caught 9.11 & saw Mollie safely out at Gerrards Cross. Mr Nicol came in & found lots for me to do. Got rather depressed. Monica & I went to Nashs. Worked fearfully hard at Herc: & foot. Went late. We were very tired but I played 'Ae Fond Kiss' etc. Read in bed. We slept together so as to be able to talk but we were both too tired. Flo & Uncle Harry came to see my drawings & were fairly impressed. Uncle Harry gave me 6/-. Cheero. Flo says she will become my banker. Will she!

MAY 1914, Sunday 31

We went to the early service, very lovely. At Studio quite early, slogged away at Hercules' hand. Higgle arrived late. Faren came back to lunch & we had Moselle etc, quite fun. Back late. Higgle very encouraging & said he liked my work! Monica & Faren absolutely inseparable, mighty amusing. It poured with rain, so bagged parasol & took Faren home to get mackintosh. Were soaked. Had great fun at supper & afterwards. Faren read a dramatic poem. Very tired.

JUNE 1914, Monday 1

Rose in the wildest of spirits. Monica & I dashed about the place, then scampered off to the Studio. My spirits sank below zero when Jimmie started drastic alterations on hand. Then he went & left me raging. Monica's drawings were fixed etc. so she did not come in the afternoon. Faren & I wrestled with my drawings then we went by bus to School. Took them in at 4.30. I really could not believe it. Caught 5.20. Others out so began drastic packing of things to go to warehouse etc. Had late supper but rather jolly; Mrs James & I walked with Maimée to Pooles. "Iced horns" well they shall eat them that's all.

JUNE 1914, Tuesday 2

Got up & got the tea & washed up a bit. Got Jimmie's breakfast, but not successfully. Dressing gown breakfast, I had to answer door in same but Char: came I helped dry; then made my first suet pudding. Numerous other chores. We went to Pooles & took tea with them into wood. Jimmie back. After tea I played with Molly & Baby & felt very sick but recovered. Got a speedy supper & my pudding was very good, of which I was very proud. Saw others off. Entente cordiale!!

JUNE 1914, Wednesday 3

Divine day. I went into garden & examined lily pond. Most interesting. Saw a sort of fly break from his chrysalis & fly out into the world. (Horns but disregarded same) Jimmie arranged still life group & I had one of my contrary moods but Jimmie wisely left me. Managed it afterwards & Jimmie liked the way I was putting it in. Caught 4.2 back. We all went to tea with Monica to meet Cuthbert. Archie played Moonlight Sonata very well.

JUNE 1914, Thursday 4

Caught 10 o'clock. Did still life. Jimmie depressed. Roma arrived at 1 o'clock & came with Monica & me to the baths. We tried different kinds of dives & my greatest success was in a wooden soldier. Jimmie went by early train. I caught 4.2. Dust storm on the Sahara!! rather bewildering; a little calm. We washed & polished furniture in drawing-room. Felt "Seligman" & very miserable. Had hot baths, in bed rather late.

JUNE 1914, Friday 5

Things rather ghastly. Rangles over time, to my intense annoyance yet amusement. Everybody at Studio, at their last gasp with irritation. Drew the head, as fast as possible but got bored so went on with still life. Enjoyed it, until Higgle swept in a tremendous amount of alterations which upset my

apple cart absolutely. Returned home. "Dust". Continued my packing. Got Letters of Robert Browning & Elizabeth Barrett out of the library. Went to bed fairly early. Awoke again at 2am & jaw jaw jaw so, unless I am mistaken! well we shall see! Did not feel very amiable.

JUNE 1914, Saturday 6

Got up at 6.30 & washed up piles of things, & took in late tea as no one had to be off. After the conversation there was a mighty difference; I wish other means had been used though. How are the mighty fallen! I felt very small but relieved. Jimmie went to sketching, I finished up all packing & then helped with others. Mrs J: & I sat over tea having serious conversation. She is very noble but I can guess. We all worked away like fun. Had mail letters.

JUNE 1914, Sunday 7 X

Slept on. Stayed in bed & sewed sheet for Mrs James. Felt very seedy. They were very sweet & brought up my meals. My room was in a fearful muddle but it wont be much. Got up & dressed after tea, ready for Prestons. Had letter from Flo saying I have got to go to her At Home on Thursday & how nice the flat is looking (is it really). Walked up to Prestons; enjoyed it very much. Reaped the harvest of a quiet eye! to James amusement. Felt bitter & seedy.

JUNE 1914, Monday 8

Caught 10 o'clock up. Very ladened with suit case full of things for Miss Coley. Went on with still life & had great fun generally. Went to lunch at Aunt Beatrices; Flo not there. They tried to persuade me that Burma was much the best place for me; but I was particularly frank & said the reverse. Sang a little. Then went on to Miss Coley; felt rather depressed but she was quite kindly & cheered me up. Caught 4.2, read a bit. Everyone choring like fun at home. Mrs J: quite sweet to me! I polished the floor while she put the wax on etc. Were very tired when we did get to bed.

JUNE 1914, Tuesday 9

Work set in as soon as possible. I took odd things round to the rooms before breakfast. Turned bedrooms out; then did lot of shopping. The nice char came at 10'clock. All of us working like nigers. Mr & Miss Buckley⁹⁵ & friend arrived at six o'clock & we were not out until seven. I went round in cab with a million parcels. We were just too awfully tired. We dragged ourselves round to the Pooles at about 9. Scovell at his gate, & in the gloaming & a broad brimmed hat looked quite magnificent! Pooles very kind indeed. It poured with rain & we were soaked; then with only one candle & makeshift beds; our cup was full but we were too exhausted to care.

JUNE 1914, Wednesday 10

Jimmie had to go up to London, poor creature. I had breakfast with Mrs J: on the bed. She was too sweet & grateful all round. Mr Buckley came round but we were not dressed, so Mrs J: went when she was. I got my room a bit straight. We had meals in the "stoop"⁹⁶ an awful good idea. We were exhausted. Jimmie back in time for tea. After tea Miss Camp, the good char arrived & did my room, so that I had the joy of rearranging it again. "Peace, enjoyment, love & pleasure"!!⁹⁷ I went round to Pooles to fetch methyated spirits for Primas which will not work

JUNE 1914, Thursday 11

Caught the 10 o'clock. Roma came round with the tennis dress, perfectly sweet. She was looking very seedy & is off tomorrow to Lincolnshire. Jimmie exceedingly depressed, poor animal, but I felt like a veritable tiger! Went off to Flo's & changed. She was stiff "& is stoney (so she says). A good many people arrived & were quite sweet to me; especially the Bridges. I am to write to Dolly & tell her when my hair goes up & she will take me to the Savoy dances! cheers! Just missed the 6.40.

awful bore. Very soon our Academy notice ought to arrive now. Thrills. Awake rather a long time.

JUNE 1914, Friday 12

Have passed!!

Mrs J: came & woke me up & gave me Academy notice. I nearly threw a fit. Passed! Joy reigned supreme! Fearful thrills Caught 10.o'clock & wrote post cards to heaps of people. Both Monica & Faren have passed too!! Higgie fearfully pleased. Put in peacocks feathers in still life, wrong first time but moved quite successfully. After lunch put in the slave & really quite successfully! Cheers. Caught 4.2 back. Under all the excitement there is great sadness, because to-morrow is our very last day, quite depressing. Wrote mail letters at lunch time & had to tell the woman at Nashs the good news.

Advertisement in The STUDIO 1914, vol 124 p. xi

Drawing & Painting from the Life, Still Life, & the Cast.

Students Specially Prepared for the Royal Academy Schools

Recent Successes - Three Students prepared by this school were admitted at the recent examination in June.

EVERY Student sent up has been successful at the FIRST ATTEMPT

OUT-DOOR SKETCHING CLASS - Daily during July, August & September, in neighbourhood of Beaconsfield, Bucks.

HON. VISITORS - A.S. COPE, RA & J. WATSON NICOLS esq.

TEACHING STAFF - VYVYAN JAMES & W. HUGH HIGGINBOTTOM

JUNE 1914, Saturday 13

Jimmie & I went up by 11.5. Quite depressing to think we are really leaving. The dramatic part is, that two years ago this very day, I entered the Studio! Jimmie was quite struck with the coincidence. Brydson was quite upset at parting. I had an awful amount to carry. Met Jimmie at Marylebone, very hot; hurried lunch, so felt sick! I went home & got easel & paints & Vic & I followed him to the sketching class. Mr Scovell & Aidie there. Got into fearful mess, literally & figuratively. Wanted to sleep in stoop but was too damp. Was too terrible sleepy, went of at once. Mail letter from mother.

JUNE 1914, Sunday 14

Slept on & on till nearly ten, felt most refreshed, had "brunch", I copied Anatomy notes & drew diagrams for ages. Winifred Poole came round at lunch: she is a dear. This time tomorrow! oh lackaday! Jimmie & I went into the woods to choose a view for picture. Scovell was painting lower down. Went to Pooles for supper. Afterwards I rearranged china & glass; they were all very tired so we went early. I slept out on the "stoop" simply beautifully. What larks!

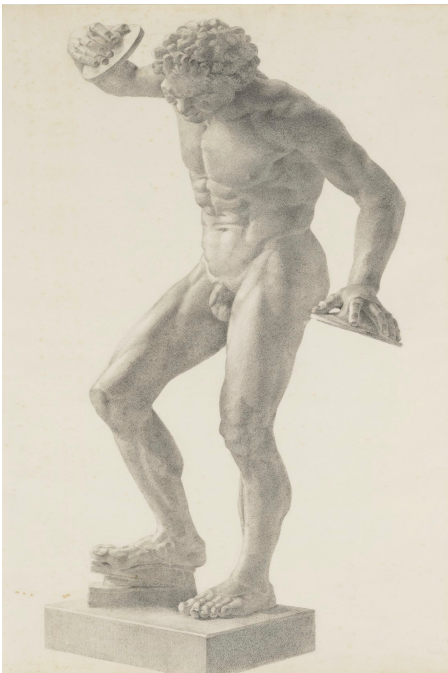
JUNE 1914, Monday 15

With what fear & trembling I arose & started off. There are 10 probationers altogether. Monica & I did Faun, Faren Discobolus. Others very sniffy & superior. Felt hopelessly small. Curator; dear creature; patted us all on the head etc. I did not do badly in the end; that is compared to the others! Farens very good. I was fearfully tired afterwards. Went to Studio. Tommie waiting for us; went on to Higgie's. Lady Inglis, Mrs Smart & Louise there. Not much of any of us. Caught 6.40. Jimmie's frightfully keen to hear everything. Slept out on the stoop again. Dancing Faun

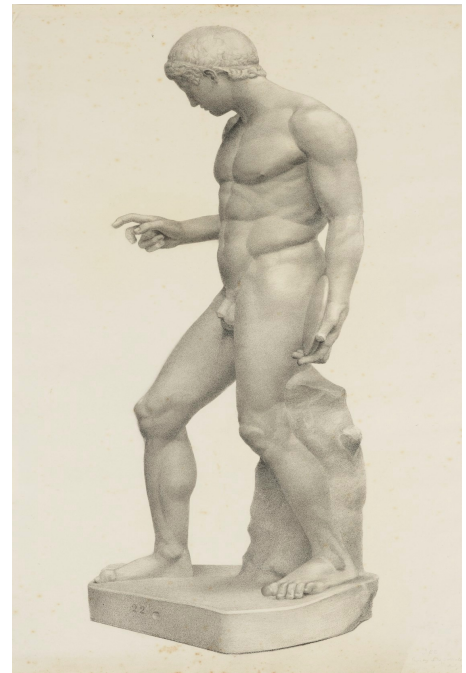
JUNE 1914, Monday 15

With what fear & trembling I arose & started off. There are 10 probationers altogether. Monica & I did Faun, Faren Discobolus. Others very sniffy & superior. Felt hopelessly small. Curator; dear creature; patted us all on the head etc. I did not do badly in the end; that is compared to the others! Farens very good. I was fearfully tired afterwards. Went to Studio. Tommie waiting for us; went on

to Higgle's. Lady Inglis, Mrs Smart & Louise there. Not much of any of us. Caught 6.40. Jimmie's frightfully keen to hear everything. Slept out on the stoop again.



Dancing Faun R.A.⁹⁸



Discobolus R.A.

JUNE 1914, Tuesday 16

Second day of ordeal. Monica recovered herself a bit. I rather enjoyed it; it is such an awful struggle but the others are not up to much at present. Most terribly hot. Took up lunch. Caught 4.50 back. Jimmie questioned me tremendously. After tea went out into the wood with work. Scovell began talking about Socializing so Vic: & I went off & picked fox-gloves & roses, until I felt better. It was heavenly..Miss Fosbery came to supper. (N.B.) I can't be certain whether it was to-night or to-morrow, it makes no odds.

JUNE 1914, Wednesday 17

To intense astonishment Byam Shaw⁹⁹ girl asked me to test her drawing! & when I did stoutly contradicted me! Was fearfully busy testing other people's drawing. Very complimentary but hindering. A good many students going to Fattes & being students get in cheap. Returned very exhausted but triumphant. Jimmie's frightfully thrilled at our present successful entrance of Academy.. Went out into the wood & wrote long letter to Flo & Lawrence & one to Nicol. Scovell rolled up again; he talked "the wife". just. too awful. If we all 3 get in we shall be an awfully good advertisement; I am so pleased; at last perhaps I can repay.

JUNE 1914, Thursday 18

Jimmie hustled me off again. I wore the blouse Roma altered for me; the skirt, alas, does not fit. Frightfully hot day. Took up lunch. The "Cheltenham" girl & I began the "flay"¹⁰⁰ but in moving it, Mr Clark¹⁰¹ banged me on the side of the head, which gave me frightful pain; so that I could not work. Monica & I went by bus to Studio. Person on top seemed rather mad (literally) Jimmie quite pleased with my view. Caught 5.20 back. My head was wretched, then I got the absolute hump but Jimmie managed me very gently & I recovered. Letter from Roma. Went to Pooles after supper & helped them as much as possible; I enjoyed it, but Jimmie very tired.

JUNE 1914, Friday 19

Wrote one mail letter in train & other at Academy. Got a bit humpy over my drawing. It is so dirty. One of the other students spoke to me. Caught the 4.50. Went into the woods. Read "Pippa Passes" then cut out stencils for Scovell. Got teased in consequence. Stayed out till 8.30. It seems as if I had spent my whole life at the Academy, & as the other students said you can't realize it is an exam.

JUNE 1914, Saturday 20

Overslept & missed the 8.53. Took a taxi from Oxford Circus. Worked on Fawn. Faren traced. Missed 1.25. Eat Monica's lunch in 1.55. Very hot: Jimmie & I struggled over to farm. Halfway I lost my temper & wanted to come back. Jimmie did good bit of my sketch. I would not. Felt Seligman & very cross. Jimmie went & did a poppy field. Simply gorgeous. Scovell came & did a different view. It got cold so I sat right in hedge doing Ophelia with poppies. Picked glorious honeysuckle. Mrs J. came later. I recovered temper; after painting the whole of the gate out. Fool that I was. Had frightfully gay time.

JUNE 1914, Sunday 21

Didn't want to get up so lay still & was left; was "martyred"! so went to sleep again. Had "Brunch" at about 12. Recovered my temper. Did few washing chores. Everything in fearful mess. Had "tunch" to Miss Fosbery's amusement. Then went out into the woods; I read "In Homespun"¹⁰², very nice but rather sad. Changed; then Mrs J. & I went to church, were late; as might be expected. Very nice hymns but not very interesting sermon. Beautiful evening. Miss Poole came to supper; I did odd cooking for it. Miss Fosbery came to tea afterwards & we sat in "stoop" but was rather cold. They both tucked my up.

JUNE 1914, Monday 22.

Overslept & rather a rush etc. Finished "In Homespun". Got my season [ticket] on Bakerloo & lunch. Went carefully down my fawn & at last moment found I have to move leg! Did Flay. Byam Shaw - P.L. Green said mine was "ripping", she is in a bad way! Wrote this in train. Began choring, then dogs & I rushed through the woods to get fox-gloves & other flowers, so beautiful, & "I dreamed a dream; the latest dream I ever dreamed, on that cold hills side"¹⁰³.

JUNE 1914, Tuesday 23

Very hot. I do wish Miss Coley would buck up with my things. Altered "Fawn's" left leg, then Mr Clark "plumbed" his other leg & that has to shift over an inch. Goodness gracious!!! Monica chortled rather but Green was quite nice. Altered like fun: I shall never trace; that's certain. Mrs J. took work into the woods. I read Endymion until I was cold & then went & sang at the Pooles. Bicycled down to Post, quite fun. Followed the others home later. Jimmie had letter from Mrs Andrews, who had picked up my charms. What fun! the great Mrs Edith Andrews¹⁰⁴!

JUNE 1914, Wednesday 24

Had rather a rush. Did not have much lunch. I traced & it seems all right. Flo came for me at four. We had ice at Stewarts. Listened to all her woes at great length. Walked up Bond Street & then bused to the Grove. The hat ought to be pretty & the dress is sweet. Flo thought I looked taller. Rushed into Miss Coley, to find she had sent my things. Changed into pink dress & went to wood. Mr Scovell beside Jimmie. Had rather late supper. Went down to meet Mrs J: but couldn't see her so came back & she arrived. Better tempered thanks be.

JUNE 1914, Thursday 25

Up early. Was ages dressing. Went up for Fawns head & got it heaps too dark. In the afternoon did the Flay. Miss Ingoldby¹⁰⁵ is the sister of our Mr Ingoldby¹⁰⁶! how queer. She is like him. Caught 4.50 back. Felt I did not want to see a human being. Wrote letters. Then went to Poole's to play "Songs of the North". Couldn't sing. Recovered my equanimity. Scampered in the woods. Mrs J: had noticed I was tired & the air was "gingery". Helped her sew on rings on curtain afterwards & him wash brushes. Had crab for supper; which I did not enjoy.

JUNE 1914, Friday 26

Very sleepy. James overslept, to my intense annoyance. Washed up & was very shirty. Spoke to Margaret Gowan, how I did I don't know. Went on with Fawn's head. Miss Ingoldby gave me useful hint. Wrote mail during lunch time. Went to Barkers & got white shoes & stockings felt rather guilty. Dashed on to Monica's, Roma there. Had little tea. Flew to Hunts & bought embroidery. Met Mrs Lemon, Gravy(?) & Mabel. Spent time at the Library. Caught 7.22 Finished "The Wonderful Visit"¹⁰⁷. Letter from Miss Watkins asking me to Eton & Harrow match, I can go Saturday "cheero"! Felt lively. Mrs J: starting toothache. Went round to Pooles & fetched table. I did not want to go to bed. Stayed up reading & thinking.

JUNE 1914, Saturday 27

Awful bore having to go up. Caught 1.55 back. So exhausted felt I couldn't see a single human being. Jimmie & sketching class went into wood..I washed & changed & felt better but still seedy. Mrs J: very kind & considerate. Cut out new night gown top, lay on my bed in the stoop. Miss Poole came round. Jimmie arrived home very exhausted & fed up. Which was catching & reduced Mrs to tears afterwards. I did not want to go to sleep, so sat up in bed & read "Ring & the Book" then star gazed then wandered upstairs & tried house breaking. In bed very late & made myself cold; stupid.

JUNE 1914, Sunday 28

Up very early. Went to early service. Very lovely. Walked back with Mrs Aitchen, also Miss Wace. Mrs J: had had bad night (Tut!) Had brunch. Others were ages dressing. I put on flimsy white. Pottered round in my room. Did some dancing, others got lunch. Washed my hair in new hair wash, which is very nice. Sang in the garden to dry it, & went fast asleep. Delicious. Miss Poole & two children came at tea-time. Romped with two kids. Mrs J:'s tooth getting bad. Was frightfully sleepy so went to bed very early & to sleep at once.

JUNE 1914, Monday 29 Assassination of Austrian heir. Archduke Franz Ferdinand & his wife.

Up early, but others overslept, felt rather scratchy. Here begins our third week. Getting hotter & hotter, & my hair collapsing after washing to make things worse. Everybody out when I got home, so took everything off & put on petti: then began strenuous wash. Mrs J: arrived back from London very seedy indeed from abstraction of 2 teeth. Put her to bed etc. Jimmie then arrived from sketching very jaded & worn. Most depressing. Brought the invalid down to my bed on stoop & brushed her hair.

30 JUNE 1914, Tuesday 30

News of the Assassination

Overslept, botheration. Mrs J: very seedy indeed & they both had bad nights so Jimmie had to refuse for this afternoon; I was very disappointed & a bit indignant. Wore all white & new things. Was very hot indeed. Roma & Higgie came to schools. Edge came out with us too. Stewarts had reserved us a table. Most jolly tea, & Miss Lemon presided!! I caught 5.38 back.. Mrs J: much better. Elizabeth came round, & my spirits rose & were frozen, and so collapsed into smouldering wrath. Jimmie & I got supper, he did famous omelette, & was very gentle with my temper.

JULY 1914, Wednesday 1 90° in the shade

Rabbits. Was up early. Jimmie's had had bad night. It was too frightfully hot. I went up for Fawn's hand & it was devilish. Did Flay in the afternoon & nearly collapsed with heat. Just dead when I arrived home, undressed & put on bathing dress & pink dress again, & cooled down a bit. Wrote to Kathleen. Then char came I wasn't in the sweetest of moods; in fact every one of us were suffering from the "heat". Read on my bed in the stoop; then I went fast asleep & did not like being waked to go to bed. Read in bed.

JULY 1914, Thursday 2 Death of Edward Payne¹⁰⁸

Kathleen's birthday.¹⁰⁹ Just slightly cool, a blessed relief. Did arm & hand of Fawn. Went out with Green to A.B.C. most rotten lunch. Talked poetry & she is going to lend me book of Leonardo da Vinci. Took bus from Regent Street all the way to Wallace Taylor's, the dress was not in & the hat was only for the shape. Caught 5.20 back. Mrs Preston called for Miss F & J's wanted me to ask her in but I wouldn't & went off in a rage & depression to strum. Was greeted on return by the "Buckley's leaving for Canada". I could hardly be civil. Cried frantically, then braced myself to descend; they were both very sweet to me. He went round to Westways afterwards, I went to bed & Mrs brushed my hair, most comfy.

JULY 1914, Friday 3 X Death of Joe Chamberlain.¹¹⁰

Ever so much cooler. Wrote to Flo in train. I did grand finish of upper torso which astonished everybody but Faren & Monica both depressing by saying there would not be time. Went out to lunch. Finished & cleaned up Flay & began putting in names. Wrote mail letter after, sitting among the Gods. Caught 5.20. Read Leonardo da Vinci, most interesting. Wet & quite cold. Char here. We were all tired. I had to sleep in because of the rain. Horrid after my beloved stoop.

JULY 1914, Saturday 4

Was dressing but Mrs. J. advised me not to go up, being Saturday morning, so I did not. Sewed away at night gown top & camisole: came down for lunch. Miss F: must be rather surprised at such open conduct. Poor Jimmie had to go off to sketching class, greatly against his will. We had long discussion & I came out fairly successfully. I took on dinner. Jimmie arrived very exhausted. Dissected the chops! which I enjoyed, but were rather late. Jimmie bounced round & jammed his cigarette into my palm; quite painful & I burnt myself cooking. All had the hump rather. Slept in again.

JULY 1914, Sunday 5

Got up & stuck odd clothes on, to take the telegram, Prince's was not open, so wandered to station & was sent to old village. Arrived in time & thank goodness, very few people about because I looked like Lottie. Others having discussions, so I sat & sewed at camisole. Wanted my lunch very much & felt quite ill; all right afterwards. Jimmie had Leonardo, & Mrs reading too, so I went upstairs onto my bed & finished up my camisole. Miss Fosbery came back. Got a bit bored at "atmospheric disturbances"

JULY 1914, Monday 6

Work again. Put in all the Fawn's "works"¹¹¹ & reasonably nicely. Went out for lunch. Getting very hot again. Took bus to Wallace Taylor's, they were ages fitting me, went in about my dress to Miss Coley; long talk with her. Ordered a Mathew Arnold for Aileen & bought a Burns for myself which I read on the train & enjoyed very much, caught 6.25.

JULY 1914, Tuesday 7

Went out to lunch as usual. After it all went by bus to Whiteley's & fetched Aileen's book. Everyone was out but nurse; she was very nice & gave me tea which I was longing for. Aunt Beatrice, Uncle Bertie & Sylvia came just as I was going. Sylvia walked down to the end of the road & was very pleased.

JULY 1914, Wednesday 8

blank

JULY 1914, Thursday 9

Did upper part of Faun's leg, quite an achievement too. Went out to lunch, was offered cherries & "they hoped it will pass" & "my heart went pit a pat!". I began the skeleton; wish I had got the beast done. When I got home Mrs J & Fosbery had gone to Fête & Jimmie was in the woods. I had tea & went up. Chatted away & he went on painting so carefully, that I got annoyed & said I wanted to chuck the whole thing & he said I had better! felt very sick & sorry for myself. Went to supper with the Pooles, after supper went for a little stroll; & they jawed school times. Vivien bores a bit & is slightly of the "grivy" school. Mrs J: looked quite nice in new dress. Fosbery had been in for supper.

JULY 1914, Friday 10

Caught 8.53, & had let others sleep on fairly late. Faren busied himself on my "knee" which had to be altered. My eyes were bad unfortunately. Went to lunch at Stewarts with Aunt Alice & a Miss Banbury; very nice lunch. Jackson¹¹² came in & talked to Monica & me. My eyes were so bad that Mr Clark said I had better go home. Caught 4.2. felt wretched. After tea sat in stoop, chopping suet & shelling peas. Had rather a rowdy supper. Very glad to be sleeping in the stoop again; but a mosquito stung me on the face but I eventually killed him, also had burglar scare; so was not asleep very early (N.B the later part happened to-morrow!).

JULY 1914, Saturday 11

Up very early, & dressed up all in my "glad rags", very hot day. Went off at 12.30, breakdown on the underground so took a taxi which cost 2/6!!!! Met Miss Watkins all right. Very good seats, Harrow out very shortly afterwards for 146. Had nosebag lunch. Went to talk to Roma & Monica. Some dresses very pretty & some extraordinary. Very hot. Eton did jolly well & it was fearfully exciting. Tea in members' place at 4, which was most welcome. Then we sat aloft; good view. (Watkins left at 5.30) I stayed on alone till Eton won at 6. by five wickets. Thrilling time. Saw Prince Arthur of Connaught & little Prince Henry. Just caught the 6.35 & made myself dreadfully hot in doing so. Felt very excited & all, but things "damping" so nearly suffered for bad temper, not quite.

JULY 1914, Sunday 12

Jimmie made early tea. I sank to depths of despair because of millions of choices I have got before me. A queer thunderstorm during breakfast, & Vic: was very frightened. Had very late lunch indeed, so dressed directly afterwards & went up to the Wales'. The old Pater a dear & they were very kind. After tea we went & picked cherries; they were beauties & I enjoyed picking them very much, also picked raspberries. Felt very happy. Met Jimmies & Pooles so turned back with them. Did part of my packing. Mrs J: had been cross with Elizabeth etc. but she is so tired; so are other people"

JULY 1914, Monday 13

Up very early, ironing my pink dress, getting things in generally. Things a bit scratchy. Caught 9.11. Last week, ooh! my goodness every one panic stricken but I was quite excited & amused. Gave in my season¹¹³ at Pad: Was at Wallace Taylors at about 4.40 & Flo slightly huffy. Tried on the dress &

hat & they looked very nice. Had ice at Arthur's Stores then spent an age at Elliotts but couldn't get shoes. Arrived very dusty I dishevelled at 42¹⁴. only Eatie in. I had supper, then she & I went for a bus drive to Hyde Park Corner, was in bed late & very sleepy. My box had never come.

JULY 1914, Tuesday 14

Met Monica all right by bus. Fearfully hot day & I felt terribly grubby in blouse. In afternoon had high jinks though the key-hole!! I had to go home & change for Higgie, awful fag & I was hideously hot. Felt rather a fool arriving so late. Inglis' there as usual. Played balloon game. Higgie's arm hurting him. Mrs Greenwood & Nellie Vicay went to see "Driven", after dinner went round to Lemon's. Mr & Mrs Burt there. Quite interesting, Mr B: funny old tease. They saw me home. In bed very late again.

JULY 1914, Wednesday 15

Dull day. Rather a rush for breakfast. Have a hideous amount of work to do still on Faun & skeleton. Eatie made up lunch for me, a blessing. Maimée had arrived by the time I had come back. Had tea with Eatie. Afterwards arranged things a little & practised. After dinner we went to the Shepherds Bush Empire which I enjoyed very much & there was nothing risky about it at all. Ronald came back to-day, I am afraid I am barely interested.

JULY 1914, Thursday 16

Ronald came on the 'bus with Monica & me for a bit. I got terrible panic & simply could not work; most distracting. Jackson came round & put the lid on by telling me "mine was the worst position in the room". Nearly went mad. Changed & came down at end of speeches, & help with tea etc. Felt I could not bear the sight of certain parties, felt furious. Went round to Lemon's to try dress of Monica's on but it would not do. Recovered myself slightly. Mr & Mrs Burt & several other people stayed to dinner. To my intense terror I was made to sing, I only hope I did it all right.

JULY 1914, Friday 17

Was very sleepy. Scrambled off. Busied myself on lights etc. & made a good bit of difference; worked like fire & thank goodness the panic had worked off. Flo came for me in the afternoon but I was going to tea at Ferguson's. Rushed through mail letters. Violet Oliver & another to tea. They were all quite sweet to me & Mrs F. has a plan of my taking a bed sitting room near to them & of their looking after me generally. What a heavenly way of revenging myself; also of independence for myself!!!! Higgie came to dinner & called me "Violet" to my surprise. Other people came to dinner too & I was made to sing but it was not very successful, I'm afraid. Discussion on difference between fantasy & imagination.

18 JULY 1914, Saturday 18

The very last day; had a good old rush to get off. Did my "toes" & my hands & finished up generally, got quite light-headed & excited. Bade adieu to Jackson. Met Emil Bonhie & he talked for a long time. Very hungry & relieved when I got back. After lunch I went round to Roma's & she & I went to Chelsea Baths. 2nd Class "Ma Word"! it was the barest limit, Burts' to tea. Jimmie "poor boy" with tooth, likewise Mrs Burt. Most depressing. Did Maimées hair up, quite beautifully but the way did not suit her. Monica Ron: & Phil: came & fetched me & we sang our usual round. Philip was a perfect pet, & I am sorry he is going away to-morrow!! Sat up in Eaties room a bit. Am glad the Academy is over.



Violet's exam drawing, stamped at bottom R.A. LOWER SCHOOL J.B.C.¹¹⁵ July 1914¹¹⁶

JULY 1914, Sunday 19

Overslept. Wet, so put on coat & skirt, then cleared up so did hasty change & was late for church, was rather miserable. Vic: & I went round to Roma's to give message. Sat & jawed. Too terribly hot. Roma & J's & I sat talking in green room, I rather lost my hair & was bordering on the rude. Bother. James went to see Sarah Bessal & I walked back with Roma for another jaw & discussed "business" with Mrs F: I wonder if it could be done!! Nellie Vicay to supper & Mrs & Reggie Law; who knew all 8! Matthew people & Deal folk so was cross-questioned. I sang quite a lot. Then danced a bit.

JULY 1914, Monday 20

Went to Oculist.

Flo burst round in a fury because I had not been round & whirled me off. We both calmed down. Went to Whiteley's & got shoes. Took bus to Mr Jessops, it is my left eye that has got much weaker & have to have new glasses to be worn constantly. Flo told me about Lawrence & all. Very depressing. Fetched boards from Academy, very heavy. Arrived home dreadfully hot & tired. Afterwards went out for Mrs J. We caught 7.22 back. Never said goodbye to either Mrs Greenwood or Maimée. Back to work again. "Theory" slack, - be blown. They were both angry at Flo's behaviour & nearly made me weep; I did internally. I daren't face Miss Fosbery.

JULY 1914, Tuesday 21

Did not get up till late. I got breakfast of bacon etc. at about one o'clock. Washed a good many clothes & heaps of other chores. We had a very merry time later in the day. I wrote my roofer to Mrs

Greenwood. At our merriest Miss Fosbery came in & asked about music lessons & offered 2 or 3 free. I was hideously upset & retired hastily & wept in my room. It is quite the thin end of the wedge. Misery.

JULY 1914, Wednesday 22

Lazed again, I wore odd rags; & did many chores, sewing cleaning etc. Miss Camp came in the afternoon, making starch for me. Jimmie's toothache very bad & Mrs's temper only bad! A likely tenant for Westways but uncertainty about their own holiday. We walked along & Jimmie went & had a drink at the hotel, to make him sleep. He says he is going up to London tomorrow.

JULY 1914, Thursday 23

Was very tired, so went to sleep again. Starched all my things. Mrs J: fried fish & I did chips & meanwhile Miss Fosbery had trance & we tried to bring her round. Jimmie went up to London for his tooth. Ironed several of my things. Had to put off James' tea with Borrodailes & did endless shopping chores for J's & Miss F: A perfectly mad day, seven o'clock in the evening before we knew where we were. Met Miss James. Felt somewhat weary.

NB. Presentation of Austro-Hungarian Note to Servia, which is given 48 hrs wherein to reply.

JULY 1914, Friday 24

Spectacles arrived. Dressed & managed to catch 11.5. Finished letters in train. Early at Evans. Lawrence & then Aunt Alice arrived. Found I had left spectacles in train! Horrors. Telephoned at once. Went by bus to the Zoo. The Mappin Terraces¹¹⁷ quite fascinating. Fed a dear deer! "Barbara" played about for ages. Quite chilly. Had tea. Then went to Gt. Central but specs: were not found. Sickening. Law: saw me off at Paddington. Quite sad seeing the last of the old dear, for some time. Wrote for his birthday. Miss Camp there. Ran to Poole & bicycled up to the village with letter & message for Char: Very nice. Very tired so went straight to bed & let the James' go alone to Pooles. Never woke up when they came through.

NB Russian Cabinet Council held. Austro-Hun. demands considered indirect challenge to Russia.

JULY 1914, Saturday 25

Had the news of having passed!!! but others so sleepy, I suffered from rebound & was in bad temper; sang lustily to try to get better. Jimmie cross-questioned me & so I told him all the Faren-Monica trick, which astonished him hugely; wished I had not afterwards. Blustery day & Jimmie had to go to sketching class. I finished up everything I had to do, or could be done: & kept to myself; as nobody is much interested in my affairs. Jimmies went round to Buckley's directly after supper. I went to bed very early & when others came back they sat on my bed & jawed a bit.

N.B. Servian answer considered unsatisfactory by Austria-Hungary: Austro-Hungarian minister & legation staff leaves Belgrade.

JULY 1914, Sunday 26

Mrs J got breakfast, not as before!! Jimmie had fearful rush to get off. Afterwards Mrs J retired to her room to think; slightly inopportune but still. Got my things arranged as much as possible. Luckily Miss Wace was late for tea. Miss F: came & there followed tremendous discussion. "The All Thoughtful" for once was not the chief item & was slightly cross. I suddenly lost all my hair because I had missed the post. Tore up to the Old village with Vic:, just raging to myself. Was icy when I returned. Miss Wace took my amber & is going to send design.

JULY 1914, Monday 27 Sir E. Grey announces in H: of Commons, his proposals for a conference of Germany, France, Italy & Gt. Britain. Acceptance of proposals by France & Italy.

Up at seven, & got all my things arranged. Shopping chores. Fearful muddle set in. Jimmie had to go to sketching class, so I had to give up idea of ever catching the train, Ronald meeting. Packed madly & Mrs Preston came & helped. How we got through I don't know. Mrs Furnins arrived in last throes, & added to the general excitement. Staggered to Pooles & had tea. I lay down for a bit. I caught 6.40. J's had to stay till late about house complications. Took taxi, was just too dead for words. Miss Grieve to dinner & told me a lot about Amica.¹¹⁸ She is quite a nice old fat dear. Jimmies arrived fairly late & tired. I rushed round to make explanations to Ronald. Was too tired to go to bed. Mrs J: quite kind & nice & brushed my hair.

JULY 1914, Tuesday 28 War declared between Austria & Servia. Servian vessels seized off the Danube.

Down late. Was strumming when Ronald arrived. Roma came round & they began breaking the news to me of "Mrs Swinhoe's death" but I stopped them at once & dashed off with Ronald. He had to meet Philip so only came a little way with me. Whole group of youths at Academy. Jackson talked to me for some time. Wilson¹¹⁹ & all were very cheery. Jimmies busy with business so could not attend to me at all. Bah. Myffie came to lunch. Romps. Changed, felt more dead than alive, groused away to Roma. Did Maimeés hair up & my own. Sang, rottenly I guess by the reception of it. Jimmie & I sang choruses. Mrs Greenwood exceedingly irritable. In bed fairly late. Jimmie had seen Monica's drawings & saw for himself. He sympathised with me.

JULY 1914, Wednesday 29

Did not go to Roma's. Wandered about, wrote letter to Flo etc; then went with Jimmie to show Higgle my drawings. Went on with Vic: to Mrs Leeds, she in alone, very kind. Walked home. Mrs & Maimée had gone. Had lunch. Did packing. Mrs J. went to dentist, he followed to tea with his mother. Aunt Alice came to see picture & drawings. He & she mutually approved of each other. I washed my hair, & ironed. Mr Burt came to dinner; he was very tired & depressed. All lights had been turned out. Being last night there was hair brushing. In bed late in consequence.

HOVE, SUSSEX

JULY 1914, Thursday 30

Jimmie off early to have tooth out. Had fearful time & was very seedy when he came back. I went to Miss Coley's & the evening dress ought to be very pretty. Buses back. Jimmies have put off going till tomorrow. J's will write to Flo to make sure of my going to them; dears. Aunt A: came early, so there was rush at the last. Quite sad at going. Caught an earlier & better train. I was dead tired, so slept most of the way down. Aunt Char:¹²⁰ came to meet us. She is changed after her illness. She came to tea with us. Afterwards we went along the front, very windy. I was too fearfully sleepy; was in bed soon after nine.

W.N. (War Notes)

Partial mobilization of Russian Army. War Council of Berlin. Bombardment of Belgrade.

JULY 1914, Friday 31

Wonderful to have breakfast so early, & all. Wrote mail letters directly afterwards. Went out shopping & then along the front. Great glare, & I am still fearfully sleepy. After lunch changed into embroidery & went & watched cricket. Wondered what my dear Jimmies are doing. Quite a chilly day. Had tea & buns, everything great fun, Met Uncle Henry on the way home, he was just back from London. Changed & after dinner I sewed hat & Aunt Alice read aloud. Very nice. Went to bed, very early again.

W.N. General mobilization in Russia. State of war declared in Germany. Murder of M. Jaurez.¹²¹

AUGUST 1914, Saturday 1 X

Did not say rabbits. Went down to the cricket. Uncle Henry took me for a stroll & says he will give me my new glasses. I was surprised, & delightfully so. Enjoyed the sunshine. Wore new tennis shoes & they hurt like fun. A scratch four but quite good fun. Some of my shots were wondrous flukes. Had to take shelter from the rain most of the time. Miss Gaunt, one of the four, is a cousin of Miss Durand (Red Cross). War scare beginning, my heart goes pit a pat. Was fearfully sleepy & lay on sofa while Aunt Alice read aloud.

W.N. War declared upon Russia by Germany. Germany invades Luxemburg.

AUGUST 1914, Sunday 2

Aunt Alice called me early, We went to early service. After breakfast I lazed on sofa, drawing my poster. Aunt Alice went out. We went to lunch at Aunt Charlotte's, afterwards Uncle Henry & I walked to the aquarium. calling for a Dr Sloman. Very nice little concert, which I enjoyed very much. Had tea at Dr Sloman's then took bus back. One or two visitors still there. Came home; went to bed early.

W.N. French territory entered at Cirey by German troops. Russian forces cross German frontier at Schwidden to south-east of Biala.

AUGUST 1914, Monday 3

Took the bus to station to enquire about trains & there were heaps of people doing same. Walked to pier & along, watching the people & it was most amusing. But my Tartan bow with white violet brooch vanished. Sickening. Not a thought of impending war on part of holiday makers. Dr Sloman went to Aunt C's & was very taken by her nice niece, & guessed I was about nineteen, although I didn't look it. I seemed to know a thing or two..

AUGUST 1914, Tuesday 4 War Declared 11 P.M.

Wrote odd letters. Then Aunt Alice & I started off for station & I shall have to change twice! Went onto pier & listened to the band & watched bathers. Felt very envious. After lunch changed & went to Aunt Charlottes for early tea. No band. mobilized. I suppose, it is things like that that touch us. Stayed on front till 5.30, then went to Blakes. They looked at and admired my drawings very much & we did a lot of jaw-bagging. Then I sang several of my songs. Looked at miniatures & old prints etc. Pat: played the violin, very nicely. After dinner sewed & Aunt Alice read "Lady Betty across the Water"¹²².

N.B. Ultimatum sent by Great Britain to Germany demanding an assurance that the neutrality of Belgium shall be respected. Mobilization of British Army. War declared by Gt. Brit. on Germany.

AUGUST 1914, Wednesday 5

We are at War with Germany! It is just too awful. Don't know how I shall get to Deal. But I began my Poster & painted away steadily; felt hopelessly miserable & overwhelmed. Sent a telegram to Aunt Coco, saying I am not coming, & Aunt Alice wrote. A wild thought came to me that I might go straight to Minehead, as most likely the wedding will be put off. Poor Medora! foiled again. Changed & Aunt A: took me up to tennis. Marjorie Palmar very nice & we had quite good & jolly game. The Cycling Corps of Terriors were inspected & we heard part of Army Act read etc, They did look such mere boys. Had to rush & change for dinner at Aunt Charlotte's. Afterwards I sang various ditties & Uncle Henry joined in choruses. quite jolly.

W.N. German at[tack] on Liege repulsed with heavy losses. German mine layer destroyed. Lord Kitchener appointed Secretary of War.

AUGUST 1914, Thursday 6 Battle of Liege. French victorious.

Very boisterous, so could not bathe as I had hoped. Aunt A. went shopping then she fetched me & we went for a "blow" along the front it was windy. Aunt Alice wrote to Flo asking if the wedding is off & suggesting that I should go straight to London & down to Minehead. O-joy! if it might be so. Wrote to Toutie¹²³ to write at once. Wars within wars! Went up to cricket, Pat Blake came to tea with us. It came on to rain so stopped at 5.30. I wrote mail letters & Aunt A: went to Aunt C's. After dinner alternately played Golf Patience & read.

W.N. H.M.S. Amphion struck a mine & sank, many were rescued from her all but 1 paymaster & 130 men (August 7th).

6th Renewed fighting round Liège, two forts silenced!

AUGUST 1914, Friday 7

Postcard from Maimée asking me for to-morrow & to spend the night, oh misery that I cannot go. Nice day. Aunt A: took me down to bathe & was very nervous. Very jolly but too rough to do any decent swimming. My dear cap slit; got puncture stuff & began to mend it. Went up to the cricket again. Rather slow. Uncle Henry took me for a little walk, I fear the worst from Flo. Letter from Philip. I was only 10 days out! & p.c. from Toutie saying she had written to Flo & Ram was arriving. I was just miserable. Thought many thoughts!

W.N. Armistice of 24 hours at Liège asked by Germans in order to bury dead. Request refused. British cruiser Amphion sunk.

AUGUST 1914, Saturday 8

Aunt Alice had p.c. from Flo saying it was quite impossible for me to go to Minehead as it would be too expensive. My one vulnerable spot, the inevitable under which I have to bow. Raining, so I hogged it & read "Lady Betty" enjoyed it very much. Went to tea with Aunt Charlotte. Mrs Blake came. Afterwards as it had cleared up we went onto the front. I chatted away to Aunt Charlotte. I expect Flo has got Toutie's letter by now, I wonder how she is enjoying it.

W.N. French advance into Alsace. Altkirch captured.

AUGUST 1914, Sunday 9

Muggy day. Aunt Alice & I went to All Saints Church rather a long service but very nice sermon from the new vicar. Went to lunch at Aunt Charlotte. After lunch Uncle Henry & I started off for concert; Walked a long way round. Kathleen Podmore & mother beside me. They asked me to tea. I went straight home & Uncle Henry went onto front. It was a very nice concert. After tea the Aunts went onto the lawns, I went home & looked at Uncle Henry's scrap book. A most glorious day & sunset.

W.N. French occupy Mülhouse. German submarine sunk by British cruiser Birmingham.

AUGUST 1914, Monday 10

Thought of batheing but it was too rough. Had letter from Roma, which nearly made me weep; it sounds so perfect down there. Went to Brighton to enquire again & was advised to stay. Wrote a very dismal letter to Mrs James. Went to tea at Blakes, Molly back. They all played & sang & got one of my unmoveable smiles on; a state I hate. Stayed for ages. Aunt Alice & I had been into the Town Hall & worked at an enormous scarlet dressing-gown, which gave me a raging pain behind my eyes. Felt miserable all round.

W.N. Germans in town of Liège; forts holding out; Austrian troops in Alsace. Relations between France & Austria ruptured.

AUGUST 1914, Tuesday 11

A lovely day, so went down to bathe, rather dangerous currents so had to stay quite close in. Felt quite bashful in my own regulation. Went into the Town Hall & did part of a shirt. After lunch changed & went up early to Aunt C's & had tea & onto cricket. Sussex v: Leicester & Sussex were doing it easily. Joy to be really warm again; but I am getting very fat again. Heard from Flo & she has gone up to London to join Red Cross & hopes to be sent to coast. Fancy being at Deal without her!

W.N. French fell back in Alsace. Outpost fighting in Belgium.

AUGUST 1914, Wednesday 12

A Glorious day. Aunt A: went out shopping. Went down to bathe, just lovely. I grazed my leg & it bled quite dramatically. Medora's wedding day! how sick & sorry they much all be. Went to Aunt Charlotte's for tea but there was no cricket so we went to the lawns. I left message at Mrs Blake's & he & she joined us. Uncle Henry trotted me round. Aunt A: & I fetched my specs: directly after lunch. After dinner I wrote mail letters. Because I dawdled I was spoken to.

W.N. Outpost fighting continues. Gt. Britain declares War against Austria-Hungary. Sale of the German cruisers Goeben & Breslau to Turkey.

AUGUST 1914, Thursday 13 Mother & Daddy's Silver Wedding.

Wrote to Jimmie, enclosing hankies & sending Times. Everything to him this time! Another just too perfect bathe, could have stayed in forever. Had long & depressed letter from Monica & Ronald, poor wretches pinned in London. Ronald drew a very beautiful simile between me & a book which tickled me immensely. Changed into clean-embroidering & walked to see some friends. They were very nice. There was an Austrian lady & daughter there; who are going to try & get home on Saturday, poor things. Our enemies from last night! Sat on lawns. Delicious, W.N. Further check to German advance in Belgium.

AUGUST 1914, Friday 14

A letter from Aunt Coco saying that Uncle Harry might be coming to Eastbourne & could meet me there. Rather a muddle. Did part of my packing, then went down & bathed but it was rather rough & all. The Town Hall was closed, so could do no work. Had tea at home, for once, then went onto the lawns. Met "Bay Blake"¹²⁴, & jawed away to her but she does not seem a bit keen on Academy. Wrote to Monica & Ronald & Philip! A beautiful day & great hopes for tomorrows bath. Went to lunch at Aunt Charlotte's.

AUGUST 1914, Saturday 15

A pouring wet day, oh blow all up with bathing on pier. Wrote up this, & read & worked. After lunch washed my hair & had only just finished when Bay & Pat arrived to see drawings. All went to tea at Aunt Charlottes & played games after tea, which was quite good fun. Had last week's mail letter. Mother says I may stay on with James!!! Read Priscilla's Fortnight¹²⁵ aloud.

AUGUST 1914, Sunday 16

Were late down. Read till we went to church, sat just behind Blakes. Went down onto front afterwards; of course, a lovely day. Uncle Henry a wee bit irritable, & made me shrivel. Walked all the way to concert, did not enjoy it quite so much as usual, my thoughts were flying about so. I bused all the way home. Had tea in dining room. People calling. Went down onto front afterwards, read away & finished "Priscilla etc.", quite nice.

AUGUST 1914, Monday 17

Sewed night gown & then in fear & trembling started off for Blakes. Mr Blake came & watched.

Dark little hole to undress in. Stood watching for ages then went in down slimy steps. Did long swim for me, which was rather exhausting. Took headers off the raft, the water beautifully warm, but chilly wind. Walked all the way home & was more dead than alive. Aunt A: forbade me to do it again. I read afterwards "The Angel of Pain"¹²⁶, tea at Aunt Charlotte's, then I went to Town Hall but there was no work for me so came home...

AUGUST 1914, Tuesday 18

Was mending when Bay arrived, we waited till Aunt Alice came, then went to the Baths & Bay had a diving lesson, I went from the 3rd step & smacked myself jolly hard. Had quite fun altogether. Directly after lunch packed everything, until my box was almost bursting. Went to tea at Aunt Charlottes, settled finally that I am to go tomorrow. I am rather dreading it all by myself. Went & had my hair cut & singed, then onto the lawns as per usual. I tried to but could not finish "The Angel of Pain". Played Golf Patience after dinner.

DEAL, KENT

AUGUST 1914, Wednesday 19 Death of the Pope¹²⁷

Up very early & at the station. Went up with a Miss Vellen who was very nice & we jawed hard all the way on independence & solitariness, & I feel most encouraged. Flo met me & was very nice, she was very sorry I could not go to Minehead but it would have been over 25/-, just what it would not have been, so Mrs J. could not have said prices, felt depressed in consequence. Medora & Aunt C, in search of Bill, & they might be married. Donald¹²⁸ came down with me & was very good. Lizzie met me. Uncle Fred & I had tea alone & then he took me down to the front to see the ships & it was most interesting, Blanch Currie¹²⁹ is the only other person in the house. I unpacked my things & sent a telegram.

AUGUST 1914, Thursday 20

Belgians vacated Brussels.

A lovely day; Got mail letters & M: says if I've failed to get a wed:pres she will never forgive me! Alack. Wrote my letters. Medora's saddle was lowered for me. I rode along the front to Kingsdown. Blanch & I went to "North End" to watch batheing; I got nervy & kept dashing into pavement. After lunch changed into blouse & skirt & wandered round in search of cousins of B's. Then on to Square; Babs getting on well in Tournament. I felt an insignificant fool & in the depths of misery & despair. Began dismal letter to Ram which relieved me somewhat. After dinner Blanche played & I did Golf Patience. Began "Wild Animals & Birds". read up in my room.

AUGUST 1914, Friday 21

Took dogs for walk onto Golf links, it was hot, & I lay down with them (dogs not links). Trailed home, then Blanch & I went for little way on bikes. Changed & bicycled up to tea, Miss Warly there, & a Graham Stevenson; my shoe hurt me & I was very feeble, felt wretched altogether. I sat out two sets because there were five of us.

Wrote to Aunt Alice. Felt ratty with Blanch & all but tried not to be. Weary.

AUGUST 1914, Saturday 22

Helped with the flowers etc. Went to the library & got "Arethusa"¹³⁰ out, had nothing I really wanted. Changed into tennis things, & went to tea with Babs, wore sand-shoes which were comfortable & got on better. Blanche & I played with two Stevensons, Allan, my partner exchanged racquets! Mays' recognized me & hoped I would go up & play with them. Life looks brighter! Went round to gym: man, who was very nice & I am to begin on Monday. We were tired. Wrote to Flo.

My new trunk arrived.

AUGUST 1914, Sunday 23

Put on new blue dress, quite nice but little long. I began to sketch in water colours. Had rush for church. Nice service. Went to see the "Aunts", saw one sweet old thing but the other is in bed. Went on to front with dogs, too piping hot. Lay in the garden reading "Arethusa", delightful. N.B. Blanch & I went for a bathe before breakfast, bathing dresses & macs - just too heavenly! After supper Blanch played hymns & I sang. Finished Arethusa in my room.

W.N. Fighting of British troops round Mons.

AUGUST 1914, Monday 24 X

Very hot; had lovely bathe before breakfast. Tony came too & was perfectly adorable until he trod on my foot! Went on with sketch in water colours. Bicycled up to Babs & put off tennis. Blanch out to lunch, I began a hateful book, then changed into queer kit for gym: lesson. Was nearly hysterical trying not to laugh. I weigh 7st11lb! am 5ft.3"! & breath 180. Was very hot & tired...Nice letters from Aunt A: & Docie. I am to stay with Aunt A: till J's are settled. The convent very busy chanting etc.

AUGUST 1914, Tuesday 25

Wore no stays! Babs arrived I walked some way with her & got canvas & paint & took racquet to be restrung. Very hot. After lunch I wanted to go up by bus but it was full so had to bicycle up; beastly against the wind. Nora Pearse made a fourth had quite good sets. Post card from Flo to say she thought gym: was too dear!! Blow!!! never again shall I go about lessons but I wrote & said I had better only have ½ dozen. Think my oil sketch is not so bad! I wonder why Uncle Harry is so stuffy? I don't care.

W.N. Our troops were engaged all Sunday; until Monday & behaved with gallantry & coolness. How ripping. But woe, there are 2,000 hors' de combat.

AUGUST 1914, Wednesday 26

Medora Married

Bill & Medora were married at 9.15 at Harwich & Bill left at 11!! Short & sweet. A pouring wet & dismal day, I went round with note to Young. Wrote long letter to Tootie. Blanch & I sewed. After lunch got "Scenes from Clerical Life"¹³¹ from library & lay on my bed reading. Had solitary tea. Blanch came back & we went off out with the dogs on front, drizzling all the time. Returned to our rooms early & I finished Mr Gilfils Love Story. Very nice. Nasty news from abroad, [c.o. French] Allies has [sic] retreated.

AUGUST 1914, Thursday 27

Finished mail letters. Went to the nursery & Blanch bought a huge bunch of flowers which we arranged. Were to have gone for a sail but it looked threatening, so didn't, went up after tea to tennis, just us three played a set then Blanch & I tore to meet the others. Awkward "fluffs", Medora very excited & pleased with herself. Save me from brides!!! Wore bridesmaid dresses & the presents were sweet broaches with Amethyst & pearls, saved from prayer-books!!

AUGUST 1914, Friday 28

Brilliant naval attack on German in Heligoland Bight, very successful & daring.

Amethyst (Bill

Arethusa (Dick) were in the thick, Dick being slightly wounded

After lunch went to my gym: frightfully strenuous & was dead beat after it & lay down. Mrs

Rosker(!) came to tea. Medora had grand turn out of all old clothes & we chose liberally, I am pretty well set up for the winter!! Babs stayed to lunch as Uncle H: & Aunt A: had gone up to London. I walked up after tea with parcel of Babs.

AUGUST 1914, Saturday 29

News of yesterday's encounter, we were very anxious but Medora quite cheerful. Uncle Harry & Babs came down. I finished sketch, not very satisfactory. P.C. from Aunt Alice, Flo has written to her to say I am staying here till the 28th!! So miss Aileen's wedding! Tut. Went up to tea, a Miguel Roc is so like Schwarz¹³² extraordinarily much. My partner quite harmless & quite nice. Some thrilling rallies. Mrs Claire Royce & Nellie Vickery there, the old dear. Tried to do my hair up but unsuccessful.

W.N. Rumours of Russians having been brought down. Scotland from Archangel. Little surprise packet for Kaiser Bill!! Began knitting a sock.

AUGUST 1914, Sunday 30

Had mail letters. I went to early service. Went to 11 o'clock rather a daring & decidedly sickening sermon. I wore bridesmaid's hat. The news seems ghastly, if true, our whole Army being cut up. Alack, alack. Very hot, so took off dress & lay down & read but went to sleep; most refreshing. Aunt Coco & Medora went onto front, Blanch & I went to evening service, rather long but very interesting sermon from a Mr Leslie White; I wish Toutie could have been there!!

AUGUST 1914, Monday 31

Blanch & I went off for bathe just lovely. Rather hurt Aunt C's feelings by saying we had shouted at her! I bicycled to Walmer Station & saw one train load arrive of sailor, dears. Met Miss Parsons of years ago. Washed my hair & gloves for Aunt Coco. Wrote to Bill & Aunt Eleanor. Went to gym, enjoyed it & was not nearly so tired. Uncle Sidney¹³³ to tea. I went out with Aunt C: & Medora & dogs. Blanch joined us on sand hills; my tooth ache wretched. Read a little after dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Tuesday 1 Aunt Eleanors Birthday

List of casualties of naval encounter Dick J. Robinson badly bruised both legs. Arethusa not Amethyst damaged. Fred is at Havre & sent letter home by wounded Tommy. Says horrors are too awful. Long letter from Aunt Alice. After lunch changed & went to tea with Curtis's, Yvonne there too. Blanch made 4th & coached me all the time which put me off absolutely; hateful it is. A decided "fluff" at lunch time. Had my first singing lesson, felt very queer; hope my face doesn't stay like that!! Blanch made a terrible faux pas after dinner.

7 a.m. Went to bathe it was very round, so only sat on the beach & got wet. Tony a pet.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Wednesday 2

Went up to Square with Blanch & saw Babs & she begin their tussle; very hot & felt very draby. Stamped piles of letters. Heavy firing so rushed to front but nothing to be seen. Heard it was practice at Sheerness. Wore Babs gym tunic, not very interesting lessons. Changed & rushed up to tea at Stevensons. Very jolly. But did not get on with tennis at all. Although had newly strung racquet. Don't know what I shall do to-morrow. Did my exercises in the next room when I went to bed. Uncle Sidney stayed to dinner to do accounts again. No new news; except we are still retreating but fighting every inch. Wish the Russians would buck up & strike. Likewise the natives.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Thursday 3 Cromwells birthday

Very late down. Wrote mail letters. Hundreds of Reserves marched past, Medora & I went to watch & received an "ovation" which was embarrassing. Went up at 11 & started playing. I played

hideously badly. Very nice lunch at Aunt Helen's. Partner played much worse. Nellie Vickey told me the James were most likely going into rooms in her house! What fun!! Blanch won 1st Babs 2nd & we Booby!! Little fish charm. Tea at Aunt H's. Went back & played again great fun...My jaw was very bad, dont know which tooth it can be. Very tired. Very sweet letter from Mother. First list of casualties. Very terrible.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Friday 4

Letter from Daddy, greatly excited & begging me to keep an account of the times! Important personage I am! Began at once. Went to 11.30 service. Very beautiful. Then went on the front with dogs. Blanch went on Miguel Roch's motor bicycle without telling & there were "clouds in the air!". She & Babs went to tea with Shuttleworth's, I went up on spec: & had some very jolly games, am playing a bit better, wish I had not had my other restrung.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Saturday 5

Took dogs along the front & romped on the green; then bicycled up to Ladywell, & I met Blanch, met "all the boys" too. Letter from Flo enclosing a distracted one from Mother. Did flowers etc. Went up on spec: again & played with Stevenson's.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Sunday 6

Read the "Dream Ship" seems very nice. Went to 11'o clock, Had rather a hump; took dogs out. After lunch sat in the garden, reading till tea time, how I love it. Then we all went along the front & met Aunt Helen & Babs; Quite chilly. We young'uns walked to the camp at Kingsdown. Sense of oppression as usual from my "tall" cousins.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Monday 7

Blanch & I bathed, I went out with boatman & did several headers; then very long swim in, very jolly. Met Aunt H & Babs, & B & I have joined First Aid classes. Bought bandages. Class at 2.30. Jennie & Nancy Stevenson came too but were hopelessly lost. My Anatomy stands me in good stead. After lecture bandaging. Played tennis with Stevensons after tea, quite nice. Feel as if I was really doing something at last (First Aid, I mean not tennis!) Bought silver match box for Aileen, had letter from her asking me up to the wedding & Aunt B: paying. I am glad as I was disappointed.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Tuesday 8 Great Battle on Marne began

Went up to Parish Hall to sweep. Not much doing. Back to Babs. Mr Hunter etc. came round to arrange to take B: & me in car to Sandwich as S's were giving picnic. Then Uncle H: refused to let B: go in car!! Got time-table & she & I dashed off by train. Mr H's & Stevenson's car overtook us but we had to refuse. Very hot. Had tea, then great time playing hide & seek; I rubbed sickening blister. The H's went ahead so S's took us in car to station. Bought sweets, Many refugees in Sandwich. Home rather late. Poor B: "Better be a lonely & independent flapper than an only & pampered daughter!!!

SEPTEMBER 1914, Wednesday 9

Bicycled up & bathed with the Stevensons. Blanch took me on back of hers, as mine was at Aunt Helen's. They were all tickled at my swimming under water. Back to breakfast, rather late for same. Had singing lesson. Very hot indeed. Went up at 3 to Square & played. Then to tea with Babs. My heel rather painful, & U F:¹³⁴ says I am not to bathe till better. Had p.c. from Maimée saying they had not a minute to speak to me! Took back A's present to have initial enlarged. Went & listened to Naval Band, great fun & laughed ourselves ill.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Thursday 10

Bicycled to Stevenson's & bathed, very jolly, biked back. Then went & did the hall with Babs. I ordered the cakes from them. Wrote to Mother & Daddy & Saw On Kya. Went up to Square & played before tea. The cakes had never arrived!! but they did in time. Had very jolly times. I think Babs was a bit stiff at my being "jolly"?! Who cares, not I. Went into Stevensons to fetch autograph album; I sang a bit, very badly. Blow. I am at present between two stools.

W.N. The Allies are taking on the offensive now & shoving the Germans back.

[letter loose inside diary. Was it sent or is this a copy?]

at Admiralty House,
Deal, Kent
10.9.14.

My darling Mother & Daddy.

What alarming times you must be having during this general upheaval. Except for a heavy warlike atmosphere things are calm here & we young ones play tennis a lot. Mr Coast stopped a tournament as he said we should not be enjoying ourselves with such sorrow about. I think it is rather hard, as sorrow will come quick enough without our putting on gloomy faces beforehand. I had a long letter from Aunt Alice the

other day & then a copy of one from Lawrence, the first he had been able to send. Saying they were coming home to England before going to the front as they were not wanted at Malta. I was just so thankful he was at Malta "out of it" but he is frightfully excited of course. I expect he has written to you though. Uncle Fred met a man at the club saying troops were arriving from Malta at Southampton, so I expect the old L: will be here soon. I hope he will write & give us his address. Post cards are arriving from Freddie, he has been at Havre is just off to Bordeaux, he

says the "atrocities are too awful" but couldn't say how so. that is was "a war of extermination as the G's were burning the wounded & killing everything". I hope the natives will just pickle them a bit, nothing is too bad for them now, I say with Browning "G-rr, you swine!" Babs & I are going in for First Aid & had out first lecture on Monday. I am very glad to be doing something, also we dust & tidy up the Walmer Parish Hall; the Petty Officers Club 3 times a week & may be wanted to help with the tea etc. but at present it is not known much & it is rather empty. I got both

your letter of the 8th & [blank] of August on the 3rd & 4th of September; in fact most of yours arrived in a bunch. Such fun! Aileen wrote & said they wanted me to come to the wedding & so Aunt B: would pay my journey & this morning a £1 arrived & to keep the change & now I shall be able to see Edith¹³⁵ & Docie; they are the only people coming. I have got a tiny silver match box for Aileen, so that both might make use of it.

I am having such strenuous times & am frightfully fit in consequence; also Medora is giving me singing lessons. May leaves to-day & there were terrible clearings out yesterday. [ends here]

[top of front page] With heaps & heaps of love your ever loving daughter, Violet.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Friday 11

Went up & bathed & took my clothes & they made me stay to breakfast. I took up my Burmese things for fun & they loved them suggesting a dance which was nipped in the bud,. Went to church; I sent of M's letter & began copying head for Jennie's album, rotten paper. Tore off to First Aid Lecture rather deep. Fractured thigh bandaged. It had been raining so I walked up to Stevenson's; we managed to play tennis afterwards; great fun. I fryed the fish, rather an effort. Then joined the

S's at the Purple Pom's, terrible voices the girls had.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Saturday 12

Bicycled up & had lovely bathe & breakfast, tore home & changed & up again to Hall, No key so clambered in at window, I tore along & down to Stevensons. Went in car to Northbournes & got vegetables; lovely old place. Blanch's Graham having tournament. B: lost. Mr & Mrs Owen Bannatyne came to lunch. Flo sent Medora's present. Mail letters. Went up to play tennis but it poured so came back & had pingpong tournament great fun & noise. Mrs S: & friend arrived. Played Clock Golf etc. They lent us lamps & macs to get home with. Very tired, & went to bed. Heard big guns.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Sunday 13

Went up & bathed & flew back for breakfast. Then picked beans; till church time. Nothing particular in sermons. Blanch & I & dogs walked up to Stevensons with lamps etc. A Dr Chittenden arrived to lunch. Blanch & I wrote upstairs. Aunt C: has been talking to her about hair & said I had said she wore a pad, I had only supposed so!!! After tea started along the front. Met J-J's. the young'uns & Chit: walked on to the camp & he tried to see some one he knew. The Blanchs' came to hurried supper, then caught train..We missed Aunts C: & H: on parade & so they were late. W.N. On this morning a submarine was supposed to have sunk a German cruiser, most to the crew were saved.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Monday 14

Pouring with rain but cleared up so went batheing & stayed to breakfast. Went to Parish Hall. The dance is arranged for this evening but Babs says she can't come. Got hump rather. First Aid. millions of fractures; & bandages. After tea went onto front with Medora & Aunt Coco, couldn't get my hair up but did in the end. Went up by bus. The usual tennis crew were there. I felt a fool, so eventually sat in conservatory raging. Babs came in the end & had a fine time. I came home in Ellaline S. Jones' car which was a relief.¹³⁶ Very tired indeed & extremely bored.

A beastly wet day too

Major Pilleau wounded shot through both thighs & stomach.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Tuesday 15 Aileen's Wedding Day

Dressed & felt as if I would never get off. Very hot & hungry on train. Sandwich at Victoria then straight to church. All the Swinhoes there. Aileen looked very sweet & was quite placid. Aunt B: looked very upset. Mrs O'Meara there, the dear old thing & says I must go to see her when possible. Docie very sweet; in fact everyone was. Mr Macesti came & talked awhile & procured me eatables. Hugh¹³⁷ isn't so fat after all. Tied an old shoe on the car. I tucked in; then went & helped dress the bride. Uncle H: & I had to go off early; blow! to fetch clubs. Caught 5 o'clock & read paper. Beautiful sunset. Some of the atrocities of those Germans just make you sick with hate.

Grr - you swine.

Happy the Bride that the Sun shines on" & it did too.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Wednesday 16

Went up to Stevensons & bathed, it would have been perfect but for jelly fish, which sent us scrambling out. Home to breakfast. Up to Parish Hall again for usual clean up. Babs is going to start golf, for her figure chiefly. Tra la! After tea went up on spec: & played with Mays, then home & changed, had early dinner & went up to Hall. Medora sang very well. I played draughts with one bearded pard(?) It was frightfully nice all round, & they gave us 3 cheers afterwards & Jolly Old Sports are they! Home in Matthews' car.

W.N. Nothing fresh but battle is still raging.

Major Pilleau operated upon.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Thursday 17

Pouring, when it stopped rushed up to Stevensons but there was no one bathing so went back. A perfectly beastly day, cold, wind & torrents. I sat upstairs writing & painting, & was dismal & damp. Tried to sing but couldn't. After lunch finished letters then Medora & I started out with dogs for long walk it was just lovely, clearing into beautiful evening. I had indigestion. Home at 7 o'clock; very sleepy so went up early.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Friday 18

Letter from Toutie & they are back at Beaconsfield, what a pity. Up to Stevensons & bathed with G & A. Stayed to breakfast, as last morning. Biked home & changed & passed them on the way to station. Back with Babs & practised bandaging. Uncl: H: in slight paddy. Changed then after lunch off to 1st Aid. Long lecture. One of our bandages gone. After tea Babs & I played against B. Pearce & Mary & were beaten. We laughed frightfully. Was too late back for dinner. Many more men at Club & heaps of them sang & had lovely voices. Enjoyed it very much. Stevensons there. Medora had a telegram from Bill to go next morning. Rushing about looking up trains.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Saturday 19

Medora went off by 9.8. We threw a little rice. Then came home & slaved away at many chores. A beastly cold day, & I got one in my right eye; blow! Went up to Square at 3 & played with Stevensons, then back to tea with Babs. I felt suddenly very sick but recovered all right. Changed into blue but the Spreats didn't turn up to dinner & telegraphed to say they had 3 punctures, eventually arrived at 1.11am. Wrote long letters to Flo which did not post. Old Pilleau is wounded; we cut out a notice in paper about him. I am a bit sick at having to go back to daily train catching.¹³⁸

SEPTEMBER 1914, Sunday 20

Mrs Spreat¹³⁹ is like Uncle Fred & is very fond of him. We went to the 11 o'clock. Then onto front with dogs. Very cold & windy. I wrote in the drawing-room. Then visitors arrived. Babs & I walked up & left note at Matthews as their brother has been killed. Then back by camp. I had the indigestion pain in side. Tony pulled me home at tremendous pace. Had p.c. from Aunt Alice to say Lawrence was to be at Grand Hotel for 10 days from to-morrow. I cannot make out what he has been doing all this time. Went to bed very early. Began my new pair of socks.

W.N. Bombardment of Reims Cathedral. HMS Pegasus completely disabled in Zanzibar Harbour by Königsberg. Emden sinks 5 British ships in Bay of Bengal.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Monday 21 Up went my hair!!

We muddled round generally doing small chores all the morning. Then to First Aid at St George's Hall instead, rather dull. Babs & I cleared off rather soon; I changed & bicycled up to Square, cut in with Stevensons etc. tore my dress. Violet Bewes rather rude about me, which enraged same so I came home & put my hair up! The others were very tickled when they came home but I meant it, my back was put right up. Never sent Flo's letter. Mrs Spreat is very nice.

Major Pilleau died, never recovering from operation.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Tuesday 22 Loss of Cressy, Hoque & Aboger(?)¹⁴⁰

Did my hair up which took ages. Bicycled up with address to Stevensons & bid them farewell. Then onto hall. Lots to do & Babs & I polished up all the brass. Then went straight home again because Aunt C: said there was such a lot to be done & she went and sat on parade!!! After large lunch

started in Spreats car to Dover. Perfect day. Watched recruits, the dear splendid creatures. Here's luck to them! Had tea at Cave's. Then home via Mrs Sidney,¹⁴¹ & a call! News of the sinking of 3 of our cruisers, the Cressy, Hogue & Aboughi(?), too terrible. Mrs Sidney's cook has lost 2 brothers on Cressy. Wrote to Toutie. Then to bed.

Had letters from Mother & Jesammy.

W.N. German cruiser Emden bombards Madras for 15 minutes, set oil tanks on fire.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Wednesday 23 X

Did chores all the morning. Then thousands of the sailors marched past; the blessed things. I popped on bicycle & saw them again. Changed into tennis things & saw Young. He went through a new course with me that is very kind. Tony & Donald came too. Went up by car played tennis felt rotten, then tea with Violet Bewes. Mary May took my place afterwards. Caught bus home again.

Considering everything, I am wonderfully fit nowadays. As the Spreats had gone down came my hair.

W.N. A highly important & successful raid on Zeppelin airship sheds at Düsseldorf has been carried out by aeroplanes of British Naval Wing.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Thursday 24

Up to Parish Hall. A beautifully calm day so bicycled up, which was wrong. Did various chores as usual. Changed & bused up for tennis. Went up with old Aunt Fat. (Am writing late so can remember no details!) Put flowers in Flo's room etc.

W.N. Buoyant spirits of British troops (Bless them). British Expeditionary arrives at Laarshan Bay & participates in the movements against the Germans at Tsingtau [China]

SEPTEMBER 1914, Friday 25

Did flowers etc. Then went to 11.30 service. Very beautiful. Changed & went up to lunch with Babs then down to St George's Hall for lecture. Red X nurses gave Stretcher Drill Display, & then we did lifting & I was patient. Home to tea with Babs. Then we played tennis. Had early dinner & met Uncle H. & Aunt H & Flo was in train. Babs & I went to concert at Parish Hall but there wasn't one. I missed the last bus, so Uncle H: walked home with me. The Spreats back in Deal.

Major Pilleau has died from wounds. Flo was frightfully miserable & I helped unpack etc. She is distracted & without hope.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Saturday 26 Toutie's birthday.

Up to Parish Hall & Mrs Cumming was very nice to me, which warmed me through & through. I began my packing a bit. Flo told me a good bit of her troubles; it does seem hopeless. Wore Babs new tie, & up to tennis. Only 2 courts, so took turns. Mr Hunter & Violet Bewes. Very nice indeed. Aunt Helen gave me a 10/- note!! & they were all very sweet to me. Flo at first said I was not going on Monday but then said I had better. Also I am not to go to the James. Bah. Frightfully depressing all round.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Sunday 27

Aunt Coco was going to rest but when she heard Flo & I were going for a stroll, come she must. Beautiful day, just church time when we arrived at St Georges so I went in with others till the sermon. Aunt Helen very sweet. I walked home alone. Mr & Mrs Bernell came to lunch; I was late from packing. The Spreats & Sidney Hulkes arrived & there was a very fine gathering indeed. Mrs Sidney very nice to me. Aeroplane dashed over. Because German submarine discovered near Dover. J-J's arrived later & Uncle H: gave me 10/- & was very nice. Babs & I walked right along the parade. I shall miss my beloved sailors. To bed early. Flo very miserable indeed. She is distracted &

without hope.

W.N. Initial success scored by the S. African force under Gen. Botha.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Monday 28

Finished most of packing. Fed dogs & knitted when Uncle Harry came. Flo told her indignant tales of Red Cross. She always gets so heated. Had huge lunch. Flo & I finished up all my packing. Flo very miserable & upset & I felt miserable too. Aunt Coco & she & 3 dogs saw me off. I knitted hard. Soldier's wife & two children got in & the children bounced all the time. I gave them Teddy to play with. Someone opposite talked to me a lot. Were very late in & I was hideously tired. The river looked very wonderful & the tremendous flashlights were searching the clouds. Aunt Alice met me & we took taxi back. After dinner we unpacked. I have a most adorable room¹⁴² with skylight etc. I feel frightfully happy but head ached very much. Very nice letter from Lawrence & he would like the socks, cheers.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Tuesday 29

I dashed round & saw the Lemons. The amber had arrived from Miss Wace, very nice. Then Aunt Alice & I took bus to Miss Coley. I knitted hard. Got stuff for blouse & returned to Miss C: After lunch, started off to tea with Dalys', I knitted hard in the bus & all the time there. They were very nice & met a Mrs Woyn, an old Academy girl. It was very much colder. I finished my sock at Lemons' & then dashed off and posted them both. A great feat, getting one done in a day. Wrote my roofer.

W.N. French make "slight progress between Argonne & the Meuse. Germans bombed Antwerp; first line of defence Serbians recapture Semlin. Sinking of 4 British steam ships & collier by Emden.

SEPTEMBER 1914, Wednesday 30

Began my exercises. I went to Jimmie's & saw them all & jabbered hard. Very few students, alack, & Jimmie had hump all round because tenants had left Westways a wreck. I felt sorry and guilty at not going back. After lunch, Aunt Alice & I went to High Street & got cup & saucer etc for me. I made another dash to see Jimmie. Mr Nicol was there looking at Kathleen's drawings. So only saw Jimmie for a few minutes. Met Aunt Alice at Derry & Toms for tea, got various things for me afterwards & had my hair washed. Am very excited about to-morrow. Delightfully tired.

OCTOBER 1914, Thursday 1

Rabbits. Very nice letter from Lawrence. Went off like a pack horse & met Monica. Had to go & buy drawing materials. Chose a lovely but difficult position of the Dead Christ. Could not get on at all. Felt frightfully miserable. Edge there, very nice. Bagged locker. Felt delightfully important. Went home to tea with Monica. Afterwards went round to Ferguson's & jawed war & Red Cross, & I made a fool of myself generally. Wrote my mail letters after dinner & this & so to bed. My first day at the Academy!



Figure of Christ from Michelangelo's 'Pieta', early 19th century
After Unknown maker
RA Collection¹⁴³

OCTOBER 1914, Friday 2

Started off much too early, met Ronald & Mrs Lemon. Went to Lechertier Barbes' ¹⁴⁴& bought huge canvas. Drew in my drapery in morning. I have lovely position.. Did my Antiq. in the afternoon. I went to see Greenwoods & there was a working party going on so I knitted & then helped with tea. Went home & wrote to Flo. Changed and went back to dinner with Greenwoods. They were surprised I was not going back to James! I do feel sick. Mrs Burt is going to have a baby!.

OCTOBER 1914, Saturday 3

Off early again & again met Ronald. Went on with drapery, then began to putting it in, Mr Gow¹⁴⁵ came round for a bit & gave me a very nice smile. I tore off to see Jimmie & of course it was Higgie. Walked home & was tired. After lunch tried on various things, till tea. Then mending. I had a bath, & changed & went to Lemons. Usual remarks on height & hair being down; bored to tears. Monica full of buck. I sang two songs & they said there was a vast improvement in my voice; which is something. Ronald saw me home. A picture of Aileen in the Tatler.

OCTOBER 1914, Sunday 4

Started off very early for St Marks. Very curtailed service. Mr Cronshawe¹⁴⁶ preached. Aunt Alice & I walked in the park, saw a good many uniforms; the dears. Then took bus home. After lunch tucked

up & read 'Alton Locke'. Went to Aunt Beatrice but they were out. Could not find Mrs O'Meara's. Walked all the way home. Very tired. Had tea of delicious pears & banana. Wrote this up. (Lawrence went off this night.)
Caught Eleanor's cold. Bore.

OCTOBER 1914, Monday 5

Had p.c. from Lawrence. Went on with my drapery, daubing away without much result. Wore new tweed & hat. Very chic! After lunch Waterton¹⁴⁷ cheered me up immensely by saying mine was coming on & how I did good work. Went home to tea with Lemon's. Aunt A: there. They liked my attire. Chatted then went home. Telephoned by Colonel Phillips¹⁴⁸ to go out to dinner. Changed. Aunt Alice took me to Dover Street. He was in uniform. Had luscious dinner at St James Palace Hotel. My cold very heavy. He brought me back in a taxi. It must have cost him something! Very nice all round.

OCTOBER 1914, Tuesday 6

I continued my drapery my cold was too beastly for words. After lunch I went on with Antique. Brydson turned up, the dear creature but looked ill. Faren & he came to tea with Monica. They had to leave early. Monica & I were having very nice conversation when Gustav arrived. I decamped. Dear letter from Toutie. Felt very seedy, so Aunt Alice put me to bed with hot drinks etc. very grateful & comforting. Flo has turned up on the scenes.

OCTOBER 1914, Wednesday 7

Did my Antique; it is progressing but not altogether abominably. Did my comp: in the afternoon, sickening affair. Then we went up for the lecture. Thomson¹⁴⁹ lecturer & had his great model which he did not use. The lecture was dull & Mon. & I felt very seedy. Ingoldby & I had tea, Then I walked to Hyde Park Corner & so home.

The Germans are going to besiege Antwerp with their big guns therefore there is little hope for it.

OCTOBER 1914, Thursday 8

Had p.c. from Aileen to say I couldn't go to lunch. I began to paint my head & enjoyed it very much; same in the afternoon. Fautrier¹⁵⁰ turned up in new painting coat & looked like cheap barber. Monica and I had fearful rush home. Cuthbert was there & Jimmie arrived, we had great fun describing our adventures. I walked up to Notting Hill Gate with Jimmie. He was very dejected, poor dear. I came home by underground. Felt bad. Was fearfully sick after dinner. Wrote mail letters & again "Seligman!" & so to bed.

OCTOBER 1914, Friday 9

Did not go to the Academy. Felt a little grogy, sat up in Aunt A's room. She got me bovril & I had awful choke, to her horror. She taught me how to do double knitting, very jolly. She went out with Mrs Turnbull & I went to Academy to the lecture, not frightfully interesting. Craig¹⁵¹ was too funny for words before. Had to wait ages for bus. I offered to knit a pair of socks for Mrs Turnbull, she was delighted. Went to bed very early, as usual.

OCTOBER 1914, Saturday 10 Fall of Antwerp!

Antwerp in flames! how awful but everything must fall before those hellish guns. P.C. from Lawrence, they were landing at Zeebrugge but he was not allowed to say where exactly. Knitted then went all the way to Liverpool Street to see Aileen & Hugh off & arrived on time to see the train going out. Sickening. After lunch darned stockings etc. Blakes came to tea. I knitted hard. When they had gone I flew round to Roma's & saw Mrs Ferguson only. Rushed back, wrote this &

after dinner knitted.

OCTOBER 1914, Sunday 11

Aunt Alice went to church. I stayed in & knitted & read. Then went for turn before dinner. Went into Greenwoods to fetch "A Cigarette Makers Romance"¹⁵². Wrote letters in Aunt Alice's room till tea, then sat reading down stairs, finished my book. Cold ever so much better & am looking forward to beginning again tomorrow. People talking rot about the world coming to an end.

OCTOBER 1914, Monday 12

Went by tube, thought I saw Bill Smith & spoke to him & it was not, felt such a fool. Went on with my painting. Mr Gow came round to me. Did a most distracting part of the drapery & nearly went mad. My Comp: had disappeared, so began a new one which was much better. Had tea in Aunt Alice's room. Nice letter from Col: Phillips beginning Dear Chubby & ending your affate uncle; & I hope to goodness it is not true.

OCTOBER 1914, Tuesday 13¹⁵³

Plunged along with my drapery & it is too tiresome for words. After lunch drew my comp: then went & saw Jimmie he had to fly to catch 4.2 so only saw him a minute. They are coming up next week-end. Home in time for tea. Took book back to Greenwoods. Mended & knitted. Aunt Alice a bit vexed that I should do odd things. "Hair was lost" a little over bridge.

OCTOBER 1914, Wednesday 14

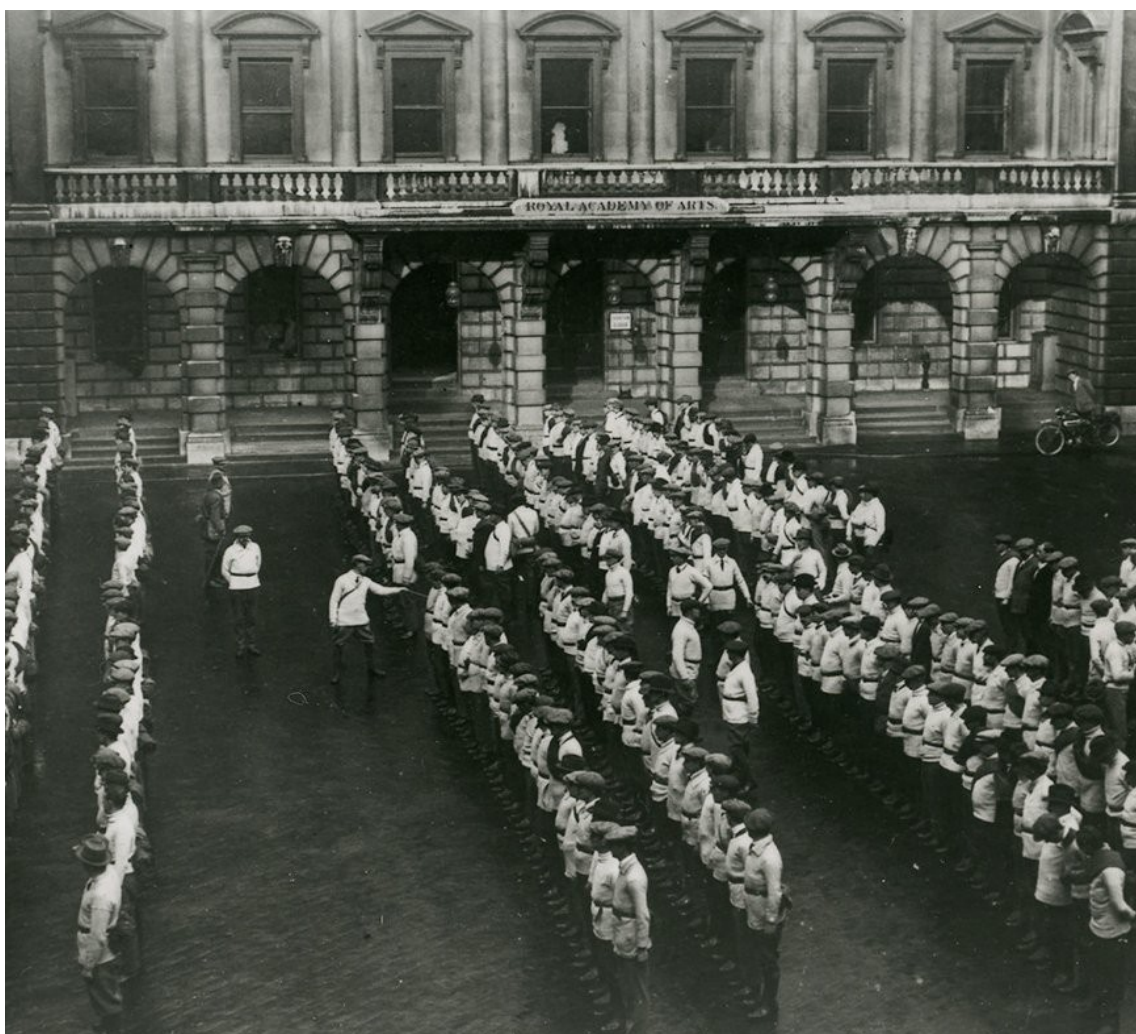
A beastly dark day. I did my Antique. Symons said it was a "jolly tricky drawing" which I hope was complimentary. After lunch I traced it with fear & trembling & it seemed all right. Very interesting lecture, the model is simply beautiful but I should not like to be poked about. Walked to Hyde Park Corner & waited ages for a bus then took the tube. Fears of Zeppelins, quite uncanny. I practised a little.

OCTOBER 1914, Thursday 15

Went back to my drapery & muddled along. After lunch did my Antique, it is such ages since I did one I have quite forgotten what happens. Walked to Hyde Park Corner & in the bus with "Burgess"¹⁵⁴, who was very nice. We are not eligible for any competitions. The other children not to tea with Myffie. After tea she & I had games of hide & seek etc. Then in the drawing room with odd things. Aunt Alice very anxious that I had not come in sooner. John Bourke went. I wrote my mail & posted it.

OCTOBER 1914, Friday 16

Last week's mail arrived & one from Col: Phillips. he is at Camp. Went on with my drapery but not very successfully, it is maddening. After lunch, painted my comp & absolutely spoilt it. Depressing. Had tea & then lecture. The room was hot - which made me feel very sleepy. The United Arts Force is being drilled in the courtyard of Academy. Hundreds of recruits marching up Earls Court Road, the dears.



OCTOBER 1914, Saturday 17

Went on with my drapery & had great hump; thinking of Lawrence etc. Walked part of way home in hurry! After lunch walked over to see Flo she was out so waited in for her. Few Belgians came in for "goutée" Then I helped wash up. She thought I had grown. Then went to Greenwoods, the Jimmies had just arrived; I felt queer not having seen Toutie for so long. Went on bus with her to look up likely tenant. I thought I should burst! Changed into red & did my hair up & went to Lemons, had very merry time indeed. Danced quite a lot with Gustav! Ronald saw me back, was rather late. Felt much better mentally.

OCTOBER 1914, Sunday 18

St Luke's Church very nice service. Rather coldish. After Church finished one sock, then went over to Aunt B's. Mr Soames there. Rosie Walter & Flo arrived later; fightings over my hat. Did not feel very "bright"! Stayed ages listening to great harangue of Flo's. We went home by bus, crammed full. At supper Ronald telephoned to me & fetched me round. Was made to sing. Gustav played violin. Aunt Alice little vexed at my having danced & been late.
Sinking of H.M.S. Hawke

OCTOBER 1914, Monday 19 X

Had a beastly night with toothache etc., & doing hair up was very late for breakfast. Everything

seems wrong with my Antique & I am in depths of despair. Came back for tea then washed my hair. Miss Ashworth played a few of my songs & says I ought to have a Contralto or Mezzo. Did hair up & went to dinner with Greenwoods. Knitted afterwards, sang a bit. Toutie & Jimmie saw me back; all very chatty. Squashed fingers in door & burnt other hand. Better news today thank goodness. Aunt Alice very ratty because I was late.

OCTOBER 1914, Tuesday 20

Got nice new rough canvas at Barbes & began still life. Was in room alone so Mr Clark came & talked to me to cheer me. Ingoldby likes me better with my hair up. Thank goodness. Did comp: for short time then met Aunt Alice & we went to Gibbons; my tooth has gone under stopping; he put a dressing in. We took bus to Mrs Taylors & tried on hats; decided on sweet shape; but of course my hair was very towzeled.

OCTOBER 1914, Wednesday 21 Trafalgar day.

Mr Clark kindly helped me with drawing of shield; then "stained" it all in; not so dusty. Made tea but had no time to drink it, so Lang¹⁵⁵ had it. Walked to Gt. Portland Street & after asking a bit found the Church House. Norah, Dorothy & Molly there; they were all very nice. Talked to dear old man who is cousin of Litchfield's!!! Enjoyed it very much. Had long drive back in bus; my cold rather heavy. Saw wounded soldier; the poor dear creature.

OCTOBER 1914, Thursday 22,

Began painting & enjoyed it very much, always do at first. Mr Gow liked the composition of it. The little dear. Went by 32 & met Aunt Alice & Mrs Taylors; the hat very nice. Took it in bus home; a great joy. Bus packed. Wrote mail letters in Aunt Alice's room & continued them afterwards in drawing room. Wrote on to Col: Phillips too but did not post it, rather late to bed. I wonder if it is the exercises which makes me have no pain, any way it is great.

OCTOBER 1914, Friday 23,

Painted the helmet but at the last minute Mr Clark came & "warmed it up" which spoilt finish. After lunch did new comp: Col: Phillips came in to say "goodbye". Had very nice lecture; then Col: Phillips fetched me in taxi to Grand Hotel; I would be wearing my long coat!! Very "chatty" tea then I went in a taxi & he to station. Felt very generous because I gave too much to taxi man; Sorry afterwards. Went into James, very jolly; came back to find box of chocolates from Ronald. A very good finish to an exceptional day.

OCTOBER 1914, Saturday 24

Met Ronald & walked to S. Kensington; met Monica & we walked to the Academy had to hurry very much. I went on finishing my drapery & Mr Gow liked it. Walked part of part back & then left basket at Eatie's. After lunch mended then went to tea with Bunbury's in their "Warren" quite nice; practised bandages a little. Talked to Miss Birchall about singing. Went to Lemons. Had rather a dull time that is had fun but not much doing. Took flashlight photographs which were a scream. Was very annoyed with Ronald.

OCTOBER 1914, Sunday 25

Went to early service; back late, changed & went to 11 o'clock. Before dinner had fearful hunt for keys etc. Went by bus to Aunt B's. They all liked my hair up & my hat. What a relief. Flo came for a little but hardly spoke to me. Had to take taxi back as it was pouring. Went into Greenwood's. Ram there. Discussions. They had waited in for me this morning; how sickening. I felt very sad. Jimmie saw me back again. Knitted scarf & so to bed. Sylvia's birthday.

OCTOBER 1914, Monday 26

Pegged away at painting of drapery & Mr Clark liked it, but it is an endless job. Got back for tea & as it was early & Aunt Alice out; I fetched Vic: & we walked to Reeves & bought Monica's present & things for myself. A delicious evening. Had terrible times doing my accounts & writing up this.

OCTOBER 1914, Tuesday 27

I was too early at R.A. Drew lots for places & I got very nice profile. Then went to Gibbons. He was a long time stopping my tooth & towards the end made it ache dreadfully even now it may have to come out. Very poor girl. Could hardly draw. Went out & had soup for lunch. Tried comp: for little then went to the Studio. Looked at Kathleen's hand. Nicol had been very complimentary on Jimmie's portrait of me. Went to 42¹⁵⁶ & Aunt Alice was there; very chatty little tea & Aunt A: liked them very much. I had a cold bath; sickening chor.

OCTOBER 1914, Wednesday 28

Painted peacocks feather till I nearly had a fit!! at the end Uncle [Gow?] told me it was wrong, but I put it right in rather a temper. Had tea before lecture. Very nice one; then I took $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour getting home to 42. Bore; Jimmie chose Adam & Eve comp: I went back for permission to stay to dinner. Greenwoods away, so very nice quiet affair. Discussed ad lib. Toutie powerful nice. Jimmie saw me back in good time, which pleased Aunt Alice.

OCTOBER 1914, Thursday 29

The model again; I began in carbon pencil & Mr Clark was quite agreeably surprised. Had lovely cocoa for lunch. After lunch fiddled about with comp: then went up to Library & looked up "angels" very nice. Was late home for tea. Talked a little to old Mrs Brind; then wrote all my mail letters & p.c. to Lawrence & one to Col Phillips. Miss Ashworth strummed on piano but I was too busy to sing. She is a fat old silly. The dear little Jimmies back in Westways again.

Clifford Hotel,
3 Templeton Place
SW
29.10.14.

My darling Mother & Daddy,

I have not had a letter for two weeks , so I suppose it was the time of the "Emden" visits. We still don't hear from Lawrence & we still send parcels. One of the boys in the Lower School has a brother in the 1st Batt: of the Warwicks; Black¹⁵⁷ is his name.

The 8th Division has gone or is on the eve of going & little of Colonel Phillips came & saw me at the Academy last Friday to say goodbye & then came & took me out to tea. We went to the Grand Hotel & had a very good tea; then he put me in a taxi for home. His address is the 8th Heavy Artillery Brig. which is just the reverse of himself so is not difficult to remember. Wilson, the porter was very impressed & when he came & fetched me, added to "A Gentleman waiting for you." "He is in Kaki!!! which tickled me fearfully. We went to tea again with Aunt Beatrice last Sunday & they all liked me with my hair up best, so I was very relieved. Also I wore the Medora bridesmaid hat altered; which is quite pretty now; cut down & edged with fur. They had received a telegram from Hugh & Eileen from Port Said saying "All safe & well" but now Aunt Beatrice has visions of the "Emden", having dreamt of mines up till now.

Last Tuesday & again this morning we had to draw the models head & so far I am getting along all right; I have got profile & it is so nice. It would be lovely for painting. When you arrive you write your name on a piece of paper & drop it into a box then they are drawn out & you choose your place in turn. For once virtue was not rewarded because I arrived first & was drawn last!!!

but I got a position I liked. Everyone is fearfully busy working for the competitions & I am looking forward to the show, which is generally on Dec 10th. Our drawings for the Upper School go in on December 19 - & I am very uncertain if I shall be done. I am halfway through my still life, Antique, drapery, head; so will only have painting Antique & composition to do altogether. Very few are trying but it will be great if I can manage it. I nearly went mad painting a bunch of 3 peacock feathers yesterday & to-morrow I tackle the helmet. To-morrow morning Mr Gow criticizes the comps: which ought to be rather fun. I could not make up my mind which one to give in as I had tried several but Jimmie has decided on the Departure of Adam & Eve & this afternoon I wandered up to the library to find some studies of angels & spent a very happy time looking through books which the obliging librarian hauled down for me.

*With heaps of love
your ever loving daughter
Violet*

OCTOBER 1914, Friday 30

Arrived early & comps were hung. Mr Gow came & looked at them & made a few feeble remarks; most annoying. Painted away at helmet but not very successfully unfortunately. Mr Llewellyn¹⁵⁸ came & said it was too light & cold. He criticized Upper Schools comps: & said some very scathing things. Had rather complicated lecture on the knee Went mad-dog. Home with Mon: & found jolly long letter from Lawrence; very nice. Tea with Monica, babbled for a bit & then home. Had nice bath before dinner. New set of exercises arrived.

OCTOBER 1914, Saturday 31

Began new exercises; quite exciting. Continued the model's head & "mad-dog" quite successfully. Was late for lunch; not astonishing. Afterwards changed & walked to Romas. We went for lovely long walk in the Park; it was so beautiful. Back to cosy tea & chat by the fire. The others came in later. Rachel in a very "advanced" hat with dangling strings. After dinner did vest & Hardanger¹⁵⁹ Work. Mrs Turnbull showed me how to do the shoulders. Very sleepy after long walk. Said Rabbits.

NOVEMBER 1914, Sunday 1

Aunt Alice let me sleep late, & had lovely bath & breakfast. Wrote this for little & then went to church; very nice service & sermon. After lunch knitted away at scarf. Went by underground to Aunt Beatrice's, Mr Soames as usual & Rosie Waller. I knitted away & Sylvia was quite nice & chatty. Walked back; very beautiful. Felt very strong mentally & physically & am determined to read some worthy stuff; & "so go on from day to day gaining a little knowledge."

NOVEMBER 1914, Monday 2

A black Monday all round. Fiddled about with helmet; then Mr Clark came & did it for me. As Ronald has had jaundice went home with Monica to tea & telephoned Aunt Alice. He wrote out how to knit Balaclava helmet. Went back a little late & Aunt Alice was very ratty so I retired up to my room & thought; very depressed. We both recovered by dinner time; they are always short & sweet.

NOVEMBER 1914, Tuesday 3

Was early at the Academy a beastly rainy day. Went on with the models head; & Mr Clark liked it; thanks be. Got some wool from Lithiby for socks. Rushed home then went & got knitting needles. Roma arrived; had very chatty tea in Aunt Alice's room then went up to mine & showed her all my treasured odds & ends; very nice indeed. Had letter from little old Phillips, he may be able to come up & take me out again. Had two mails at once; very nice.

NOVEMBER 1914, Wednesday 4

A wretched fog so went by underground & knitted & consequently lost my ticket. Sickening bore. Could not work at all & felt very hopeless about everything. Had tea & then lecture. The room was stifling hot & therefore we were nearly all asleep. Walked back with Ingoldby to Hyde Park Corner. I am to pose for her on Monday, what fun!! The tube was crammed. Practised for a little; have got my voice back. Had letter from Daddy which Mrs Turnbull brought up late.

NOVEMBER 1914, Thursday 5

Guy Fawkes Day. So beautiful. I walked to Oratory & then in St James' Park. Continued the model's head & quite successfully I think. Went up & looked at B.I. work. Litchfield¹⁶⁰ & Williamson¹⁶¹ have got prizes. Some of the work was splendid. During lunch time went outside. Continued beastly shield. Then took 32 bus, it was on the verge of breaking down. Tea with Mrs O'Meera she was very nice & showed me photos of the baby, which seems sweet. Poor Pearl has had more illnesses. (General Kechvitch¹⁶² found shot). Back by 31 bus. After dinner wrote long mail letters in Aunt Alices room.

NOVEMBER 1914, Friday 6

Tomorrow day! Battled still with the beastly shield, doing the brass buttons; got on a bit better. After lunch Ingoldby & I did comp: had great business stretching the canvases. Painted in my background, quite fun. Made beastly tea then up to lecture, a most complicated one on the ankle. Went up to bed very early, to do mending & get odds & ends together.

NOVEMBER 1914, Saturday 7 The day.¹⁶³

Packed up, & went by Tube. Very busy on the head, rather agitated as I had to go off early. Flo turned up & walked with me to Picca: Circus. Col Phill: has a wife but is separated(!). Got chocs: for Toutie & cigarettes for Jimmie. Miss Wace in train. Perfect day; after lunch went into woods, just too too beautiful. After tea hogged it a bit, then began preparations for dinner. Afterwards sat & jawed by fire; I on my pet stool which had to be fished out. Only use the hall now which is quite cosy. They were tickled by my two Teddies. Exercises & so to bed.

NOVEMBER 1914, Sunday 8

Jimmie up very early & energetic, I later & got the tea. Had quick bath & dress then began breakfast. I cooked sausages. Toutie & I chored for a bit, then I went & sunned myself in the garden, talking to Jimmie & robins & reading. Very nice lunch. Afterwards Jimmie slept & I read "Garden of Resurrection"¹⁶⁴. Felt sad but comfy, we all read; then Helen Butler came to supper; quite nice; but she smoked Jimmie's last Egypt cigarette, which annoyed me. We saw her back; they were both very tired; we gave Toutie a bandy chair which was a great joke. Were in bed very late. Bab's birthday.

NOVEMBER 1914, Monday 9

Not very early; sat on Touts' bed & jabbered. Then dressed & packed; felt sick at having to go & my heart like lead. Jimmie came to station with me, just in time. Fearful squash; read. The trees lovely. Did still life & managed to get what I had be struggling for days to do. Met Aunt Alice & had very good lunch at Stewarts. Had very nice letter from Lawrence. Aunt A: cross about catching 10 o'clock! Paint in memory sketch of wood scene; Mr Clark did a bit for me at end & "pulled it together". I am A.B.C. - Any Body's Child! Ingoldby came back to tea; very nice. Then I posed in my red ballet dress; very tiring. Finished mothers work, thanks be, & bed early. "My heart aches".

NOVEMBER 1914, Tuesday 10

Emden sunk by H.M.S. Sidney.

Went on with old painting. After lunch plunged on with my comps: & Mr Clark was quite funny about it, but nice. Left early with wood scene & dashed to see Jimmie; he had gone. Mortification. Door locked so scribbled note on envelope with matches! Walked home. Flo to tea; most affable. She may be going to Burma next month!! Poor Margery, but good for me; she wants me to go with her. Oh! where is my halo? I stolidly refused. Went to Whiteleys & ordered my painting coat, & a collar. Back by bus again. Had bath & changed. Finished reading "The Garden of Resurrection". Freedom is taking shape & I almost tremble.

NOVEMBER 1914, Wednesday 11

Beautiful day; left note at Roma's walked on into the gardens; so nice. Took 18 bus. Am determined to get still life done this week. Martindale began to draw it.¹⁶⁵ Could not have tea as had used milk for cocoa. Particularly dull lecture & boys would throw paper about. It was pelting. Ingoldby stood me tea at Fullers, had luscious cake. The tube crammed past a joke. Were a little late. Wrote a beginning of "I sent a letter". - & felt easier afterwards.

NOVEMBER 1914, Thursday 12

Began the rosary of my still life & it was a tickleish business; worked hard till 12.30 then flew to the Studio with sketch. Jimmie busy with Kathleen's Hercules¹⁶⁶ but he liked my thing. Went to lunch at A.B.C. most serious talk; so I was late back & missed attendance. The Sports Club meeting but we did not go. Back by bus & began mail letters & one to Lawrence too. They are a business. One thing is certain; I must not be an owl & view things in a owly light, or else I shall become like a celebrated Aunt of mine. N.B. I went to tea with Roma & felt much better mentally. Took home the ballet dress & paid up Reeves & got paints for Martindale.

NOVEMBER 1914, Friday 13

Worked very hard on the beastly shield & did finishing things. Much colder & our room was like an ice house. Had very nice tea & eat some of Baxter's cake. Quite nice lecture on the head. It was the last & we gave Thompson a "hearty" send off. Monica is funny; she asked Ingoldby back to her house to paint when she knows I have arranged it all. Everything misshapen. Back on top of bus; cold. Got some white wool for Jimmie's socks but too fine so couldn't begin. Disappointed. Tried bath but water was cold. Did the cushion back. Not easy. Wrote a little.

NOVEMBER 1914, Saturday 14 Death of Lord Roberts, 8 p.m.

Had mail letters. Was early at Academy & worked very hard. Then suddenly turned against the whole thing & so played about with comp: I feel very miserable, so did Ingoldby; so had hot cocoa to console us; & lunch. Went into funny pony shop to get canvas & various places. Then to Studio. Ingoldby liked Jimmie's picture of me. Began posing, Monica came too. Rather cold but quite fun. Back to tea but was late so Aunt Alice was vexed; had to ring us to say I couldn't go. Put on red dress to console myself & sewed away. Began Jimmie's socks.

NOVEMBER 1914, Sunday 15

Overslept; nice hot bath & late breakfast; news of death of Lord Roberts; the service was very sad & I felt blank with misery. Very good lunch, then began Kips¹⁶⁷ again; very comfy. went to tea with Greenwoods. I was early! Upstairs with Eattie & Maimée first. Roma & Maud Owen came; I stayed ages. They asked me to supper & I accepted; then mom had a headache & Aunt Alice does not like surprise visits much, so I said I would not in the end; I hope mom won't be cross. Wrote this & after supper read Kips.

NOVEMBER 1914, Monday 16 X

Put my still life aside & began my Antique again; I feel very agitated that I shall not be done in time. Monica began her still-life by taking my measurements. Rather bored. Wore my new painting coat & caused quite a commotion!! Had nice tea & then had first Chemistry lecture; very nice & interesting. Faren had tin of marsh mallows, of which I eat well but not too wisely!! Lambert¹⁶⁸ came back & I told her character by her hand, quite successfully! Felt very seedy. Ingoldby & Faren went back to paint Monica but I wouldn't go. Wrote to Docie & Col: Phillips.

NOVEMBER 1914, Tuesday 17

Buzzed on with Antique, altered the arm a little & got it much better. Didn't feel at all well; that beastly post on Saturday!!! I wonder if the Jimmie's are coming up this week. Sent him a p.c. Aunt Alice came to the R.A. at 4 o'clock. We went to Peter Robinson's; had delicious tea & then got M's & Daddy's presents; very nice. Then went to Boosey's. I went in alone; (heart thub thubbing) was directed to various places to find Mr Leighton; eventually sent to Mr Hatch who had got Daddy's letter in his hand; & had refused song¹⁶⁹. What a bore! Read the song & left. Home by bus. Much colder.

NOVEMBER 1914, Wednesday 18

A beastly foggy day; but worked desperately hard. I shall never get done in time, alas. Monica is getting on very well with her still life all right. Lambert very jolly; she picked up a stitch dropped 3 rows down. Refreshing tea; then lecture again. Quite a nice one; tore along taking notes. When I got home wrote a portion of "I sent a letter" - & after dinner wrote letter to Mother & Daddy. Getting along with sock all right.

NOVEMBER 1914, Thursday 19

Got letter card from Lawrence thanking for lovely muffler; am glad the old dear likes it. Worked hard till 12.30; then flew to Jimmie's; a beastly day; sleet & cold. He liked the comp: We shared lunch. Talked to Dicksie & Kathleen. Tore back in time & continued Antique. Ingoldby & I called in at dairy for honey; then home to Alexandra House¹⁷⁰. Had very cosy tea; discussed "Our Mutual Friend", Ingoldby very depressed; poor thing. Her Antique has to be altered. She saw me into bus; was late home but Aunt A: was all right. Finished up my mail letters.

NOVEMBER 1914, Friday 20

Aunt Beatrice's birthday.

Lambert back; I worked very hard & finished one hand. It is a slow job. They all warned me against various Antiques because of my little time & I felt hopeless. Had another lecture & tried to take notes, rather difficult because he goes so fast. Began my second sock & worked very hard at & after dinner shall I ever get it done in time?

NOVEMBER 1914, Saturday 21

Felt very ratty & said a few indiscrete things which Faren overheard & tackled Ingoldby & raged against me & my works. Fair old race & tear. F: told Monica etc etc. Ingoldby very upset. I was very late for lunch; Flo had been & said I was not to have the extra 5/- etc. etc. dash-dot - After lunch knitted like mad at bed socks. Discussed my family! Packed up them both & posted. Then went to tea with Monica. Faren there, both most affable but treated me like a naughty child; boring. Stayed to dinner. Faren told character by hand writing, quite good. I felt very depressed. Ronald saw me back, in good time.

NOVEMBER 1914, Sunday 22

Jimmie's Birthday.

Up to early service; very cold indeed; Changed & went to 11 o'clock. A sermon for C.M.S. preached with a great bull voice. The Bunbury's sat behind & walked back with us. Alliy talked quite a lot.

Read Kips. Sylvia rang up for us to go to tea. Went by bus, all very jolly. Sylvia & I sat on sofa & jawed; she worked & I propped up cushion to hide same. Bitterly cold. We walked across with Flo & she told Aunt A: about the Burma project & we counselled her. Had a hot bath before supper & to bed early.

NOVEMBER 1914, Monday 23

Went to Reeve's & got canvas & put down to Jimmie! A very 'spensive one alack. Started my "Theseus" most exciting. Dashed it in feverishly & fairly successful. Monica & Faren as sweet as sugar! Had hurried tea & then lecture, finished "mediums", quite nice. I hope the socks arrive all right. Aunt Alice had been to lunch at Aunt Beatrice's. Turned my first heel & nearly my mind too. Aunt Alice helped me though & I got round all right.

NOVEMBER 1914, Tuesday 24

Continued drawing Theseus. Lambert likes it. I'm glad somebody likes something of mine. Back to tea & found Aunt Alice very seedy; she got worse & her temperature was over 103, so telephoned for Doctor Bluett; sat up for him, then Mrs Turnbull took her over & I tumbled into bed; very tired. Dr B: thinks she has ptomaine poison from pheasant!

NOVEMBER 1914, Wednesday 25

Aunt Alice very seedy indeed but Mrs Turnbull is going to look after her. Went at 12.30 to see Jimmie. Roma there & very sweet, she is working there in the mornings. Asked Jimmie about the holidays & they may be coming up for few days but I am to hang on... He had written to me but had not posted letter. he liked the bed socks; I'm glad. Told him about the blow up on Saturday; he thinks it a shame. Felt rather a pig all the same. Had frightfully nice lecture on colours of lights etc. & afterwards pillow rag with Williamson who is a dear; felt a better & brighter girl. Home to Aunt Alice. Wrote to Aileen & Lawrence up in Aunt Alice's room & she is a bit better. Got her medicine made up etc. & so to bed.

NOVEMBER 1914, Thursday 26

Touched up comp: a bit & Mr Clark insisted on several alterations of Theseus. Stained him in. Williamson came in for a bit. He is quite a nice queer creature, & I likes him. Came back to tea with Aunt Alice in her room. A soldier tried to take my arm, which was infuriating. Went to Harrods & got cards & walked all the way home. Changed & wrote my mail letters. Read "Kips" at dinner, & Miss Hen told me about Italy afterwards. Then went up to Aunt Alice & talked & so to bed, & a hot bath, very sleepy.

3 Templeton Place
SW.

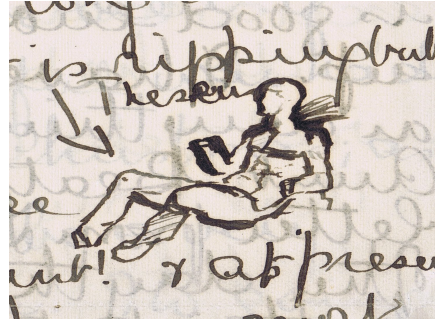
26.11.14

My darling Mother & Daddy,

How lovely it would have been if all this awful war had stopped by Christmas; as it is it will be a very strange time. Flo going too will make it more so. But I shall be thinking of you all the time & will drink your health all by myself & hang up my stocking; as we used to do & eat sugar candy & oranges & deduct ten years from my age!! only temporarily for I feel very much 18 & extraordinarily wise!

I do hope that our parcel will get to you all right & that you will have a happy Christmas & nice people with you. Aunt Alice cannot get our usual rooms at Hove, so I have asked the James' to have me & am waiting for an answer; they may be coming up for a few days but they wish to get out of it & be quiet at Westways & I shall love being with them. I have begun painting Theseus & of course

so far am enjoying myself very much; I don't know for how long that will be though. It is ripping but difficult to do.



As you can see he is a fragment! & at present I have given him a most astonished expression "as if he had never noticed that he had had no right hand". I will try to do some sketches to send you in the holiday but at present I am so busy doing Academy work that I don't do things at home. Tomorrow our comps: are criticized & I hope Mr. Gow will say something. The next subject is Optional & I am going to do studies at home & try very hard as I don't think my "Festival" is good enough to send up. I have not decided on anything to do yet.

Aunt Beatrice had a long letter from Lawrence the other day thanking her for the "stuffs" she sent but we have heard nothing & are hoping he has been moved back to rest.

Aunt Alice has been very seedy with Ptomain poisoning Dr Bluett says but she is better now; the attack was very short & sharp. Luckily her friend here; a Mrs Turnbull; was a nurse & looked after her very well. There have been lots of cases like hers after eating pheasant & I wonder if the shot had been poisoned!!

This is not a very "Christmasy" letter but it comes with all my best love & kisses & thoughts

Your ever loving daughter

Violet

NOVEMBER 1914, Friday 27

Posted Christmas mail. Went by Tube. The Keeper was late; he liked my Festival except for the crude yellow. Painted Theseus, great excitement. Ingoldby out to lunch. Worked away very hard. Had tea & then up to last lecture. Very deep, too much for me & very hot. Went with Ingoldby to Harrods & got cocoa & tea; were mad dog. Then I took No 30 bus home. Aunt Alice sitting up. I went out for cigarettes etc; was tired. After dinner wrote parts of this. Mrs Willoughby & the cat joined us. It is a dear. Had letter from Jimmie; they are not coming up till Monday.

NOVEMBER 1914, Saturday 28

Aunt Alice much worse again, so Mrs Turnbull said I must be back soon. Gave up Studio project. Ingoldby very sympathetic. Back to lunch, most acceptable. Afterwards sat up with Aunt Alice, then wrote diary. Dosie appeared on the scene!! she was such fun & likes me with my hair up very much. After tea washed my hair supervised by Aunt A: just finished when Flo arrived & came up & talked about her purchases etc. My heart was just one big blank because she said I must go to Deal for Christmas etc., woe is me.

NOVEMBER 1914, Sunday 29

Very tired. Walked to Flo's. We went to Barnard's but they were out. Great crush in Underground. Dog fought Donald. Went to hear Wilberforce¹⁷¹; he was perfectly wonderful. Went to lunch at Aunt Beatrice's, very nice. Went by taxi to Zoo; met Mr Soames there; it was all very nice. Went behind with Keeper & heard a rattle-snake & saw baby crocodile. I held a rat snake; thrilling. Home by taxi; jolly tea. Then Sylvia came in & I went with her & had "heart to heart" chat, quite consoling.

Home on top of bus. Aunt Alice little better. Read Kips.

NOVEMBER 1914, Monday 30

Less than 3 weeks now, Oh! cheers. Worked very hard; pouting & blowing. Went to Studio & fetched hot-water bottle & so home. After tea talked to Aunt Alice for a little then went to Greenwoods & waited for the Jimmies. Sat up in Eatie's room with Maimee & the a-famed Connie Miller; waited in vain left at seven & they hadn't arrived. Anti climax. Read Kips & liked it very much. Sketched in "Destiny, Man & Elijah, & I hope something will work out.

DECEMBER 1914, Tuesday 1

Didn't say rabbits. Was very sleepy indeed. Rather late down. Slabbed away at Theseus & it met with approval, thanks be. Williamson talked to me for quite a long time & encouraged me tremendously by saying he thought my drawing was "very strong" & he did not approve of Fant & Mon: ma word?!. Of course I was very pleased & honoured. Mostyn¹⁷² surprised & amused. I am beginning to be in hopes about getting done in time, & that I am not quite a useless log & brainless girl.

DECEMBER 1914, Wednesday 2

Went by tube. Continued on Theseus & apparently with success, Tra la. Began again at 1.30 & enjoyed myself. Lambert found (I can't imagine what!). Went to 42, only Jimmie's & Connie Miller in, later talked continuously. I finished sock; my mind was a blank. Went for short walk, my fate is sealed; they are coming up for a few days; Deal is inevitable. I did feel dull. Changed & after dinner began new sock; very sleepy so went to bed early. Changed "Kips" to "Love letters of T. Carlyle & Jane Welsh" as a stop gap.

DECEMBER 1914, Thursday 3

Walked halfway. Painted my drapery; beastly mess it was in too. Waterton threw something at Menzies¹⁷³ which hit my canvas & made a hole!! At 2 o'clock went to see competition work. Williamson went round with me, which was very chatty; he has done some very good work; kind creature. Went home on top of bus. After tea went to get cards for Aunt A: had to go to Steuts in the end. Wrote mail letters. Aunt Alice came down to dinner. Afterwards went up & talked to Mrs Turnbull who was in bed with rheumatism. Flo sails to-day week. Had letter from Aunt Helen asking me for holiday that will be quite fun & a good change. Letter from Laws. & he may get 7 days leave, how lovely.

3 Templeton Place
SW.
3.12.14

My darling Mother & Daddy,

Many things will be happening this time next week, Flo sailing & the Academy prize giving night. We were allowed up this afternoon to see the competition work & it was very good. I was honoured by being shown round but a very brilliant upper school boy called Williamson the winner of the B.I. & he has sent in for everything, & mostly very good. He is very quiet & very plain & comes & talks French to Faren so he is clever in many ways. The boys work is better than the girls this year which is not usual. The Council is graciously pleased to say the whole work is better, which is jolly. I am feeling easier now as I have got on with my painted Antique quicker than I had expected, so to-day I went on with my drapery & will have only my Antique to tackle & my comp: at home. Ingoldby has kindly promised to sit for me. I am glad to say the oils don't baffle me quite so much now & I am really enjoying myself. Four Student ticked for the winter exhibition for the

R.S.P. Water Colour were given to Lower School & we drew for them & I have got one & Ingoldby another which will be great. We had a letter from Lawrence this morning to say he might be getting 7 days leave & will come here; we are frightfully excited & told him to wire & tell us when & where to meet him, it will be lovely having him. I have just had a very nice letter from Aunt Helen asking me for the holidays which will be very nice, as I like Babs so. Thank you very much for sending the lump sum of money; which I will take great care of. It has not arrived yet.

With heaps of love

Your ever-loving daughter

Violet

DECEMBER 1914, Friday 4

Slabbed away at drapery in chunks. Wandered about in "hopes" but in vain. After lunch posed for Martindale & Ingoldby. Dropped 6d, blow. Went to Studio but Jimmie had gone. I had to pay in farthings to man's intense annoyance. Eatie "through her hair". Quite cosy tea. Then Jimmie & I walked to Reeves & ordered a canvas & paint for me. Very encouraging & nice. Raining a little. After dinner tried to read but rather hopeless as all were talking.

DECEMBER 1914, Saturday 5 Coliseum

A glorious day & in mad-dog spirits. Did little work then had "fit". Directly after lunch walked to Flo's. Saw about rooms for U. H. & A. Coco; walked to Miss Brook-smiths, very chatty time; I sewed. Stuart is up for a few days. Then went on to Mrs Keenes & then to Stirlings, felt very shabby. Then by Underground & then 1st person in there was Stuart!! Such fun; he came back for a chat & was very nice. I had to go & change unfortunately; he & Flo went. I to Greenwood's in bounding spirits. Then by Underground to Coliseum, Jimmie in different part to us. Very good programme, G. Cooper & S. Hicks¹⁷⁴ perfectly ripping. Crowds of people. This is indeed a red letter day. Aunt A: rather upset that I was so late.

DECEMBER 1914, Sunday 6

Slept nice & late. Very cold, then went to Church & saw Bunbury's. The Bishop of Kensington¹⁷⁵ preached. Went in to say goodbye to Jimmies. Did Maimie's hair, & so - Goodbye. After lunch read then fetched Monica to the V & A. Museum to see Rodin's statues. "The Fallen Angel" is just perfect. I hear that "W" dear, has a gal in Leeds. Tra la. Went back & had very chatty tea. Others returned, then Aunt Mabel saw me back & will have me "any time I need a refuge" - dear little thing. Finished "A day of my life" just ripping.

DECEMBER 1914, Monday 7 Lawrence in England.

Most frightfully depressing letters from Burma & then the same old pecuniary muddle; Oh! dismally miserable. Started away again on my Antique, wretched sight. Went home to tea & afterwards sat up in Aunt Alice's room sewing while she wrote. Then went upstairs & she came up with telegram that Lawrence was at Folkestone & coming up. We dashed off to Charing Cross to find the boat train had arrived at Victoria. Home again & another telegram to say he was at Gt. Western Hotel. How too lovely. Depression flew, & so to bed late.

DECEMBER 1914, Tuesday 8

Best of spirits & clothes! Everyone thrilled & jealous at Law's return. Told little Jackson. Went at 12.30 to Aunt B's for lunch, Spread the glad news, everyone was late & Aunt Coco came when we had finished; usual turmoil so were late going to see Law: which annoyed me immensely; he looked very sad & worn; poor dear; he, Aunt Alice & I went to Stores; it was fun seeing everyone saluting him. Got new boots etc then had very nice tea & home. Borrowed pyjamas from Mrs Garstin &

everyone very excited. Went to bed very early. It is ripping having the old dear.

DECEMBER 1914, Wednesday 9

Peeped in & he was sleeping so off to Academy; worked hard & had lunch; then met Aunt A: & Law: outside & as we were early dawdled round. Went to P: of Wales & saw Miss Hook of Holland,¹⁷⁶ frightfully nice & eat chocolates & enjoyed it all. Came back & sat in Aunt A's room, till time to change & was an hour doing so! fearful night. Law: & I went by taxi to Aunt A's (B?); Uncle Harry & all were there; he very seedy & glum. Went up to S's room with her; she sang. The inevitable Soames as usual, worse than usual. Waved Flo off in taxi; went back later & Law: came up to my room for little. Looked rather depressed, guess it was the Uncle H:

DECEMBER 1914, Thursday 10 Lawrence gazetted Capt. Flo sailed for Burma.

Went to Flo & helped her in odds & ends. Late at Academy, in time for rest. Aunt Alice came round to tell me about Lawrence; lovely excitement all round. Williamson doing copy; he gave me 1/- for snow ball cheers! Fautrier & I went to Studio Tea fairly thrilling. Jimmie & I walked home & fetched hat etc. Changed & had early dinner. Were early at Academy; trotted round inspecting things & chatting! Then prize-giving. Edge won 2nd for painting from Life & Hon: Ment: for Antique!!! Bill: won 1 & gave me 1/- for same. Kept losing everyone. Law found some chaps to talk to, came away too early. Hope others were not bored I enjoyed myself very well.

BIBBY LINE

S.S. LEICESTERSHIRE

10-12-1914

Dearest little Bilotte,

It was sweet of you to come round this morning & I was so glad to see you dear - & last night at the door - I hope you didn't catch cold. I am thinking of you tonight, with yr Soldier brother at the prize-giving. My little Bilotte looks so sweet in her grown up dress -

We have had dinner & are not starting till mid-night wh. accounts for my being able to write so much.

I have a Cabin to myself! the ship is only half-full, I hear. There is a funny old Wandering-Jew aboard who grows a beard & long hair because he suffers from neuralgia & on the top of that a muff-like hat!

Must stop. Give Aunt Alice & Lawrence my best love & with lots to yrself.

Your loving Aunt

Flo

DECEMBER 1914, Friday 11

Ingoldby miserable & persuaded me to look at Exhibition, then Jimmy called for me & I went round again. Time wasted. A fearful day. Lawrence went down to Hove for day. After school went to Jimmies the working party so Toutie down most of the time. The idea of Comp: approved of but not treatment. I was wet so took off things & sat by fire, most comfy. Got home & Aunt Alice furious with me. Of all the miseries I am the most. Sat up in room temporally; atmosphere lifted a bit but storms threatening. I've a good mind to give every thing the chuck & go to Burma & rest awhile, & so to bed. Nice letter from Flo from Liverpool & mail letters in the morning.

DECEMBER 1914, Saturday 12 Saw Peg O'my Heart

Off to work & Ingoldby & I discussed my miseries but not hers. Everyone was miserable. Came home early & tried to clean knife but not very well. Changed. Lawrence did not come back to lunch, nor after so eventually telephoned to Brewis' he was there. He went to tea with the Stewarts.

Wrote this; then had bath & changed into green. Went by taxi to Aunt B's; very nice dinner indeed. The Inevitable Soames came afterwards. A pouring night & went by car; little late. It was all simply splendid & everyone was alternately laughing & crying. Laurette Taylor¹⁷⁷ was just fascinating. Home by car. Soames a perfect ass & something worse. Had cake & drinks with Maxwells & friend & then to bed very late. Aunt A: came up to see if we were in.

DECEMBER 1914, Sunday 13

Up & dressed & breakfasted; then were all very busy, cleaning & mending & collecting all Law's things. It is hateful his going. Started in plenty of time & were early. Walked about etc. Aunt B: & Sylvia came. Lots of officers & some men going off...All very quiet & quite cheerful; the train just slipped away without a sound or tear. All luck to it. Law: took my little black pig. Back to lunch. A black pouring day so did not venture out to Leeds; went later to Greenwoods. Eatie Club tea; then down. Came back for songs & permission for supper. Aunt A: vexed. Sang a lot, throat bit scratchy, sang National Anthems etc. Jimmie saw me back. He told me to take fresh courage & keep on.

DECEMBER 1914, Monday 14

Back to work again. Slaved away at Antique all the time. Did sketches for comp: Got board & things at Lechertier's & home by tube after tea wrote this & did accounts etc. Little Jimmies' back to Westways again. If I could only go there for the last bit of my holidays but everything always clashes. After dinner drew my comp: but things never go so well a second time; everybody wanted to see etc. Ingoldby was not at Academy at all; getting over her dumps I hope.

DECEMBER 1914, Tuesday 15

Did hand of Antique. Felt exceedingly cross & touchy. Pisani¹⁷⁸ was surprised that I had got on so fast with Antique. Williamson was doing copy & he inspected my works; they did look foolish. We talked more than worked & he is going to to-nights show & has asked me for next. How nice. Monica came home with me & had tea, then went up to my room & she knitted & I sewed dress & we talked. Aunt Alice in about seven. After dinner I read Carlyle letters. They are perfectly lovely & I wish I had more time to read them. Sore throat.

DECEMBER 1914, Wednesday 16

Worked very hard; Ingoldby did not come, she was to have come to show with me. Left early & went to R.W.S.¹⁷⁹ show; fairly dull but I am sure I saw Nancy Stannard, with her hair short & slouch hat; Slade School I suppose. Took buses etc. to Studio. Students had gone. Felt very low & miserable & Jimmie can't think of any way out of it:- The net of my relations! Had the old empty ache of misery. In time for tea. Afterwards wrote mail letters & to Lawrence. I don't think Aunt A: will let me go to the next Studio night, Bah! Jimmie says I won't become a fool under this treatment. I feel I might do so.

Williamson lent me "Adelaide"¹⁸⁰.

DECEMBER 1914, Thursday 17

My cold in miserable state & I felt wretched. Did Antique in morning & comp: directly after lunch; Ingoldby upset soup, then oil onto dress, nasty messes. "Mutual Friend" & Faut: stark staring stupid fool. Ingoldby could not stand it, so we went early. The Bunburry's & Swedish girl to tea, quite jolly. Aunt Alice had fever headache. Mrs Turnbull told our fortunes by cards & crystal, seems very nice. Miss Ashworth tried over "Adelaide" for me & it seems beautiful. Oh for a voice to sing it. To bed early with hot drinks etc.

DECEMBER 1914, Friday 18 X

Slept like a log till late. Aunt A: brought up breakfast & afterwards I sewed my dress etc. & got up just before lunch. Aunt Alice went out with Mrs Turnbull. I felt frightfully seedy just before tea; felt better afterwards. Cut out the "leaders" for Aunt A: Read the "Yellow God"¹⁸¹. A pouring pelting day so did not try the Academy. Wrote to Toutie & Jessami etc. I just don't care a rap about missing Academy.

N.B. It was to-day I had my fortune told etc. & felt brighter afterwards. Stowed a few of my things away in box.

DECEMBER 1914, Saturday 19

Took suitcase to Acad: felt very high-spirited. Worked for an hour at Antique then oiled out my paintings etc. Chatted awhile to Williamson, he is not going to Leeds. There was thunder & lightning suddenly & deluges of rain. Had to wait awhile. Then Williamson escorted me to Tube. An awful squash. After lunch we both tackled our packing & our rooms were in a fine mess. Got on as far as could. Knitted away & turned my heel. Feel very glad my first term is over & my works are out of my keeping. After this I settle to steady & slow progress & no rushes.



92. Stamped R.A. LOWER SCHOOL; signed JBC Dec 1914.

DECEMBER 1914, Sunday 20

Down nice & late. Went to St. Luke's & saw the Bunbury's; they came back to see Mrs Wilkinson; long jawbation. After dinner I read "The Yellow God" then Aunt A: & I toddled off to the Leeds. Quite chatty & Anthony¹⁸² the babe is too sweet for words. I went on to Eatie to take the vest for Burt baby & it was still-born 3 days ago. No one seems upset! Went downstairs & saw "John", quite a cheery soul. All very nice. Went on to Lemons & waited to see Philip & Ronald. Tried to sing a bit. Ronald saw me back, was quite cheerful for once. Lawrence left last Sunday & it seems ages.

DEAL

DECEMBER 1914, Monday 21

Up fairly early & set to work at once. Aunt A: brought heaps of things for the left trunk. When things were done went out to fetch shoes & get a few things. After lunch bade adieux & left in heaps of time. It was quite cold. Queer person in carriage, insisted on talking (nonsense at that) my train was very late. A cab to meet me. Posted Aunt A's card. Uncle Harry had been too seedy to meet me. Tidied up a bit & had dinner. Sat over the fire talking, then to bed & unpacking. It is cold down here.

Flo sent a postcard from Marseilles to Violet on 19th December addressed to Colonel Juxon-Jones, Southlands, Balfour Road, Walmer, Kent.

DECEMBER 1914, Tuesday 22

Down in time for breakfast. Dawdled round afterwards. Then we sallied forth, I got a few cards; then went in to see Aunt Coco for little. Uncle Harry went home & I went to have hair done. Had it cut & singed & washed & the man kept leaving me & attending to customers, which made me very late for lunch. Afterwards sallied out again & got writing block. After tea I went to meet Aunt Helen & Babs. The train was half an hour late. Lots of R.N. Div: of Engineers were going off. Strange people on platform with me. Back in cab. Dressed & after dinner Babs sang. My cold was too bad for me. Drank hot lemonade.

DECEMBER 1914, Wednesday 23

After breakfast wrote till we went out. Had great difficulties in getting flags for my dress. Got very nice cards. Went into Admiralty House & fished out fancy dresses & walked back for lunch. Afterwards walked down to tea to entertain Belgians¹⁸³. It was entertaining too & most exhausting but they were sweet & most complimentary. Poor dear things. Walked back. After dinner tried a few songs, not very successfully. Knitted away in intervals. There is a General & another officer in these rooms.

DECEMBER 1914, Thursday 24 Bomb dropped on Dover.

Wrote a good many of my letters & sent them off with cards. Went down shopping & got Bab's book & a few more cards. After lunch went down by bus fetched Aunt Coco; she paid a call & so did Aunt Helen & Babs, I waited outside. Went up to see the Belgians house. It was spotless & they were so nice. Tony came in & frightened the small child rather. Back to tea at Aunt Coco's. Babs & I got little sparklet prongs for hair then walked all the way to Arthur Matthews & left flowers. A very quiet evening, saw the Naval men decorating these houses. The dear things. Sat by the fire talking, a long time. Gen: Trot:¹⁸⁴ asked if we were putting things in his socks! Wish we could do something.

DECEMBER 1914, Friday 25

Up & down in Bab's room early. I had such a nice photo of Bill & Medora & blouse from Aunt B: All jolly surprises. Afterwards went to Church & stayed to second service, which made it long; but it was very beautiful; & oh! our dear dear soldiers & sailors fighting for us. Very cheery lunch. Being a lovely day Babs & I went for walk to Kingdown; it was icy. An aeroplane passed over us twice & one was patrolling the sea. Babs feeling very seedy; but got better. Took something to adorn ourselves. Freezing drive down. The Marines failed us; tragedy. Very nice dinner but we were a jaded lot. Played Petits Chevaux afterwards. Drank Punch at the last; beastly stuff! Most freezing driving home. All dejected & tired. May next Christmas really be "Peace on earth, good will to men".

I drink to all my dear ones.

DECEMBER 1914, Saturday 26

Uncle H: had to nearly break my door to wake me. Punch again! Didn't touch our letter writing. Were very busy cutting out advertisements. A frightful day. Aunt Helen & I ventured out to Admiralty House to get "Petits Chevaux"; wind, & freezing rain. It was very sporting of her. Procured everything. Wore our new blouses. Tisdales & Jack Williamson, Teddie, "Ag" & Bobbie Findley came; the latter rather a dear. It was all great fun & everyone seemed to enjoy themselves; & stayed till 7 o'clock!! My hair being up has made a mighty difference!! After dinner Babs & I put on Fancy Dresses, quite successful I think. Songs etc.

DECEMBER 1914, Sunday 27

A fearful day again, so did not go to Church. I had letter from Colonel Phillips, paint-brush from Ronald & 'Sartor Resartus'¹⁸⁵ from the Jimmies' & card and letter from Saw On Kya. Quite a nice budget. Settled down to strenuous writing got a good bit done. It cleared up, so we walked down to Aunt Coco to tea. A large family there, worn out with talking. Bussed home. Read by the fire Sartor Resartus is a "bit thick" but I think will be awfully nice. Felt frightfully tired so went to bed very early. Still effects of Punch I suppose!

DECEMBER 1914, Monday 28

Great Storm in Evening. South Goodwin Light ship blown away. We went out in the morning. In the afternoon togged out & went to Shuttleworths. Were first. A few others arrived. Felt horribly seedy but better afterwards. After tea has some very jolly games. A terrible gale suddenly got up so Uncle Harry fetched us with old hat & tam-o'shanters & we left ours there. An awful gale, Aunt Helen very nervous. I was rocked to sleep. Had nasty dose, but felt better.

DECEMBER 1914, Tuesday 29

Babs & I went down to Deal & got tin sword & tin battle-ship. Then along front & met Aunt Coco & Medora. The latter looking very miserable & sorry for herself. "As I thought". The Stevensons' & Tupmans' came to tea & afterwards we played Petits Chevaux, quite fun. We all sang a bit & then played "Up Jenkins" - "an excuse for holding hot hands"!! Mrs Collard called. (Flowers that spring Tra-la!). After dinner I helped Babs wash her hair. Great fun. She asked the old General into tea tomorrow!!!!

DECEMBER 1914, Wednesday 30 Jessamy's birthday

Wrote to Jessamy as belated birthday letter. Wrote long one to Toutie, rather a queer one & I hope they won't feel hurt; enclosed Ronald's in their's. Aunt Helen & Babs went & paid some calls. Toggled up for the General & he could not come at last moment. Did up Babs hair but did not meet with approval! the General came in for a few minutes. Very tired. After dinner Babs & I put on fancy dresses & went in to see him. Funny old bird. We gave Aunt Helen "a variety entertainment"

rather fun. Poor old Law: is in the hospital at Rouen. Any-way out of danger for the time.

DECEMBER 1914, Thursday 31

Wrote mail letters, Flo included. Fearful chore. Dressed directly after lunch; big business, down in cab. Heaps of kids. My dress liked. A uniform arrived who knew Uncle Phillips, found out who he was afterwards. I knew he was a fool. Had quite fun in the end. Aunt Helen came & home in a cab. Stayed in our dresses, for evening. The General came out to see us. Sat up & saw the Old Year out & the New Year in in bed.

1915

JANUARY 1915, Friday 1

A horrid day in weather. I was very sleepy after seeing the old year out. We went down on bus. Had coffee at café; then to Litany at St. George's; very nice. Went into Admiralty House to wish them well. Hunted down dance music. Uncle Harry & I walked home; blowing hard & I lost fur thing off my neck; extraordinary. After lunch rain & wind. Attempted to go down again to tea but quite impossible so had to come back. Knitted like mad, can get along quite fast the other way as well. General Trotman went away to inspect the other Brigades. Wish I had not given that "bounder" that message to Col: Phillips now.

JANUARY 1915, Saturday 2

Left notes at Shuttleworth's & Lapages. Met Graham & settled to play hockey on Monday. Babs & I changed into fancy dresses & sallied off to be photographed. Must have amused the sentry rather. Quite fun being done. After lunch Aunt Helen & Babs went down for singing lessons. I knitted then caught 'bus down. Mrs Perkins had never been so they were at Admiralty House. Very nice diary & letter from Miss Watkins. Book from Jessamy. After tea Babs & I went shopping & then walked home. Raining again. Babs finished up sock & I wrote letter then dashed off & posted parcel to Lithiby,¹⁸⁶ 2prs socks & 1 mittens.

JANUARY 1915, Sunday 3

Aunt Helen [ill] so Babs stayed at home with her. Uncle Harry & I went to church, day of National Intercession, very beautiful indeed. Pouring when we came out. After lunch read, then Babs & I left note at Bobby Findley's. Read "Sartor Resartus" it is beautiful. Then wrote to Miss Watkins & Aunt Alice. After supper Babs & I sang hymns; which was very nice; but reminded me of school, & home-sick Sunday evenings. Post card from Aunt Alice saying Lawrence was in nursing home in London with bronchitis; poor old hop-topy; but at least we shall have him back for a bit.

JANUARY 1915, Monday 4

Sudden death of Mr Shuttleworth.¹⁸⁷

Babs practised, then we went down to Deal; met Miguel Roch who told us of Mr Shuttleworth's sudden death. Dreadful shock. Fuss because Babs didn't want to go to Stevenson's but stay with Aunt Helen & so forth. She came eventually. Quite a stupid crew; as usual. Several of them played or tried to After tea we tried gambling games & Donkey; then Up Jenkins. It was absolutely pitch dark, against air raids or something, most difficult trying to get back; banged into people & walls etc. The General came back. Aunt Helen quite nervous & packed up her rings etc. Daddy's birthday.

JANUARY 1915, Tuesday 5

Read & knitted mitten. Babs fetched photographs, hers are not much good but mine a little better. We walked down to Deal. Saw poor Teddie. Met Stevenson's & heaps of others. Back to lunch.

Afterwards took note to Shuttleworths', then Aunt Helen came out for a stroll. Miss Trail, Miss Bush & Helen Lapage came to tea; we knitted industriously. Nothing much for me to say. Helen stayed in afterwards. After dinner sang & played & kicked up a fair amount of row. Mrs Mc Hutchin did not come to tea.

JANUARY 1915, Wednesday 6

Walked down to Deal as usual; ran into various people. Had very nice p.c. from Ingoldby, Monica is not back yet. Copey Cat. We all went to tea with Lapages. Saw the baby; rather sweet. Otherwise very dull. Mrs McHutchin there; very dark came back with her bicycle lamp down hill & walked into people Everything most thrilling. So much so that Aunt H: packed up her jewels & put out hat & warm blouse. Made rather a row before going to bed.

JANUARY 1915, Thursday 7

Awful weather. I plunged into my mail letters; wrote to Flo as well. Muddle because Babs has apparently lost her old hat, so she went out by herself. At 3.30 began sweet-making. "Willie" seized with giggles. Not a frightful success at turned chalky. Made it up afterwards. Too late to go out. Felt very fugged & head-achy in consequence. As we were going up to bed, a soldier arrived with a note for "old Trot"; who asked us in, Majs: Festing & Senam there "Felixstowe reports aircraft round Aldbr-" was all we were allowed to see.

JANUARY 1915, Friday 8

Walked down to Deal. I tried at Gym: but no one there. Went into Admiralty House & fetched some of my books away. Very windy & most trying. After lunch down we went again, once more I tried the Gym in vain. Back to Admiralty House & stayed to tea. The girl has gone to Byam Shaw's; just my luck!! Took remainder of books home. Went to Gym once more & have to go tomorrow. Lovely night & nice walking home. Aunt Helen up, later in the day. After dinner had great fun, singing etc.

JANUARY 1915, Saturday 9

A lovely day. Babs was not feeling well, so I went down to Deal & did shopping, quite fun. Saw a good many people to smile at. Searched wildly for spectacles; sickening. Wore purple tamy. Caught 3.30 bus. Bought beef, then went to the gymnasium. I have grown $\frac{1}{2}$ inch which brings me up to 5ft 1 inch!! mighty height. Walked back & fetched photographs. Did hurried change. Lapages, Aunt C & Medora etc. there. Chatted away to Reggie Brown who is coming up to an exam at Burlington House on 23rd. Found specs: down a chair. Finished sock. Did little singing & then to bed. Flo arrives to-day, I think in Burma.

JANUARY 1915, Sunday 10

Wrote after breakfast. Then went to 12 o'clock service. A lovely day. Two sailors nearly had a bad accident. After lunch read; then walked down to Deal. Medora very nice; in fact all were. Muddle about coming home, came eventually in the old bus. Never ordered my cab. Finished up the greater part of packing; odds & ends for to-morrow. Uncle Harry went into the General; then to bed; then Babs & I sang hymns for some time. They were all very nice to me.

JANUARY 1915, Monday 11

Up early & very busy packing. Babs went out to order my cab. Finished up packing then bundled off. Awful squash in train. I knitted all the time & eat 2 apples & a short-bread; very good. Only 10 mins: late. Had to wait ages to get luggage. Back to lunch. Then walked to South Kensington & took bus. Everybody very nice to me; lecture by La Thangue¹⁸⁸ quite nice. Jimmie & Nicol there. I went to speak to Jimmie afterwards. "The Big B"¹⁸⁹ quite nice & sat behind. The result of exam:

comes on Wednesday. Oh! La la." Winsor most alarmingly nice & greeted me quite rapturously!!! Unpacked a little before & finished up my packing after dinner.

JANUARY 1915, Tuesday 12

Bought a sheet of Michallet at Robertson's & drew the models head; in fear & trembling. Hacker R.A.¹⁹⁰ came round and gave us a lesson. What a voice!! anyway I was honoured. Ingoldby was painting still-life. Had a little walk & little talk with the "big B"; then he was doing "copy" & I chatted away. Insult to injury, he thought I meant the sweets for Fautrier & gave them to him!! Anyway he had not been to Leeds. Oh! my quaking heart, to-morrow is the result. Got my books out & arranged everything, & so to bed.

JANUARY 1915, Wednesday 13

Got into Upper School!

With an empty aching interior I went early to the Academy & the list was not up! We were all early & all "sold". I slabbbed in comp: & knitted away. Eventually it went up at 12 o'clock & I am in. Likewise Black, Fautrier, Ingoldby, Martindale, & Waterton. Poor Hocking¹⁹¹ was frightfully upset at failing. Tore off to Studio; Ram very nice but Jimmie provokingly calm. Took new girl out to lunch at Nash's. Sat with her most of afternoon. Went back with Nicol & Jimmie to Academy; then donned overall & sat near "my dear". Had sweets which Williamson mistook for a gift! stumped me!! Went back with Ingoldby: bought crumpets & cream & I lit fire & toasted crumpets; all frightfully cosy. Talked hard. Then flew home; Aunt A: very pleased. Felt frightfully excited & happy.

JANUARY 1915, Thursday 14

Ingoldby begged me to stay with her, so I painted corner of Antique Room with her in it; not very successful. After lunch Mr Clark asked us to come & have tea with him & get paints at Smiths; horrid bother. Ingoldby & I went out to get turpentine & dashed about trying to think of excuses; eventually, to save ourselves, I made up a terrible story about meeting Ingoldby's brother; successful. Back to Alexandra House & had tea with her, very nice & "confidential". Home & wrote mail letters, very nice receiving congratulations.

JANUARY 1915, Friday 15

Had mail letters; & snap-shot of Margery in tennis things with dogs [V8-19.jpg CHECK]. Tried to do comp: a bit. After lunch knitted in "drapery room & "rotted". Then went to see War Relief Exhibition - joined by Williamson. Went round the oils only; not much doing; but very enjoyable. Went to have tea with Eatie but Jimmie & Goo Greenwoods' there, so went into drawing room. The baby very adorable. Jimmie quite pleased with my painted Antique, & drapery & head: which is good. Was going to Lemon's but didn't. After dinner Monica telephoned to me & congratulated me; very sweet of her.

JANUARY 1915, Saturday 16

Overslept.

Went Lecketier Barbe's & bought paints; which I could not altogether pay for! but the man trusted me. Cleaned up my palette etc etc. & made preparations for Monday. Felt very seedy. Home to lunch & afterwards mended away while Aunt Alice washed things. After tea tried over some of Gilbert & Sullivan's songs; very nice. Then knitted; very tired & chill-some. Bed rather late.

JANUARY 1915, Sunday 17

Down very late. Went to St. Luke's; rather cold. Very nice service. Met the Bunbury's & they were very nice to me. After lunch read Sartor Restartus but could not concentrate. Dressed & went by Underground to Aunt Beatrice. Several people there; rotters most of them. Then back & I went to

Greenwoods. Baby sat on my lap. Jimmies picture of him is very good. Went upstairs & jabbered to Toutie while she changed. I am to go down to them when I want. Back to supper. Went to bed very early in preparation for to-morrow.

JANUARY 1915, Monday 18

Went to Barbe's & got canvas. Was in the life room with Upper School probationers. Very nice model. Drew it in. Fautier began painting. After lunch slabbed away on comp: then had tea & to lecture. Wyllie R.A.¹⁹² Quite nice but I got a headache. Drew lots for places. I suffered from "nerves" & felt quite ill. Ingoldby very kind & took me out to cool myself. Pain behind eyes. Back in time for dinner. Knitted afterwards. Then to bed & here endeth my first day in the Upper Schools!!

JANUARY 1915, Tuesday 19

Drew "head" & began to paint; got into rather a muddle. Talked to Williamson in both rests; the dear thing. After lunch dawdled about; then met Aunt Alice outside at 3. Walked to Bourne & Hollingsworth & bought pretty delaine¹⁹³ blouse. Had luscious tea at Buzzards, then walked back again. Mostyn very nice to me & altogether I enjoyed evening class. Hacker came round & liked part of my drawing which was most thrilling. Tore home & tidied. After dinner knitted at mitten.

JANUARY 1915, Wednesday 20

Walked to South Kensington. Drew life; then stained it in; quite thrilling. Had quick lunch; finished mitten. "Uncle" quite ratty with me for not comping; so went & did so. Barnwell chattering to "my dear". Most terrible boring lecture; threw paper about; which annoyed Barnwell. During "life rest" Ingoldby & I walked up & down outside. So did Williamson & Gardiner¹⁹⁴. Suddenly discovered my watch had gone. Searched wildly. Williamson very kind but I begged him not to bother & he went!! but came to & fro with enquiries. What a fool I am!! Home in good time. Did not tell Aunt Alice so as not to disturb her unnecessarily. Wrote this.

JANUARY 1915, Thursday 21

Went up to R.A. in fear & trembling & not till 11 o'clock did I meet the "sweeper" who had my watch in his pocket. I tipped him. Williamson very kind & chatty & it was a relief after my abruptness. He lent me T.E. Brown's poems, which I enjoyed. Mr Clark very snappy with me for idling, so I slabbed away on canvas. Williamson asked me to go to Galleries with him which I did & enjoyed. It was really most amusing; I had very cleverly just got rid of Waterton. Mr Bosted came & criticized my drawing; he has a voice like Mr. Wisdom. Wrote mail letters after dinner; extremely dull ones at that.

JANUARY 1915, Friday 22

Enjoyed painting from life very much; all the Upper School boys ambled in; which was a little disconcerting; but one Chalmers¹⁹⁵ gave me quite a "glad eye". After lunch idled round; then went to Perspective Lecture which was quite maddening & gave me fearful headache; felt frightfully miserable. N.B. A perfectly awful day began beautifully with snow but turned to slush; after lunch Ingoldby & I went to Straker's to get books, got soaking wet; so took off shoes & stockings & sat by Wilson's fire. Felt utterly miserable all round; so did most people.

JANUARY 1915, Saturday 23

A pitch dark day; so did not go to R.A. Altered all the buttons on my gaiters, fearful chore. Then went out to do odd things & on to library; very slippery but rather exhilarating; I enjoyed it. Got

"News from Nowhere"¹⁹⁶ out of library. After lunch was reading when Monica appeared. We went to Round Pond & fed sea-gulls. It was all simply beautiful & a real winter scene; with snow balling etc. Tried Roma's but she was out; so came back & had tea. We went up to my room & fiddled through books. Felt very sleepy.

JANUARY 1915, Sunday 24

Slept till after 8 o'clock. Read after breakfast then went with Mrs Turnbull to church; there was no second service which was rather a sell. Met Bunny's as usual. After lunch read; then Monica fetched me again; picked up Roma who had made me a sweet Hot Water cosy. All the snow had vanished & the gulls were blasé. Dropped her at home; then on to no. 3; rotten tea. Then Monica went; I had lovely quiet read; then queer creature appeared; waited for Mrs Turnbull & had a really mad conversation; truly thrilling. Went to bed very early again.

JANUARY 1915, Monday 25

Very nice mail letters & one from Aileen: Painted away at life; enjoyed myself. The poor "old dear" had to go to the dentist. After lunch was reading when he came & showed M: & me some awfully nice sketches. Another perspective lecture, rather boring but we were caricaturing each other & frivolling generally. My head just fearful; I went out by myself & felt miserable. Black very kind and thoughtful about my being out without a coat; kind old thing. Felt very anti hang" ish. Knitted after dinner.

JANUARY 1915, Tuesday 26

Got head into mess. Such a surprise; the Baby said he & Gardiner were very keen to paint me if it could be managed; my head in a whirl. Ingoldby not at R.A. until evening class; her brother is rather bad; poor dear. She was very kind & excited about portrait. During rest I went out & collared "my dear" and arranged that he should come with Ingoldby to Studio; quite interesting. My heart in a whirl now! Gently does it. Tried to work but couldn't get on.

JANUARY 1915, Wednesday 27

Messed about terribly with Life. First, I walked to the Studio & left note for Jimmie. Had great fun during perspective. Afterwards discovered Col: Phillips had come for me. Went off with him to tea at Club; quite chatty, almost too much so; anyway he was very kind. Dashed off & did last hour of time study. Walked to Circus with the Baby. All very nice & in the best of spirits.

N.B. Aunt Alice fetched me at 12.15 & took me to Douglas' & had my hair washed; it was heavenly & the girl did it up afterwards; Had lunch at Evan's & bought lovely new bedroom slippers. Everything top hole.

JANUARY 1915, Thursday 28

The model was very nice & kept her eyes steady because I was painting them; got on a little better. After lunch Williamson showed me his composition & gave it to me. I ambled about; then went up to Library & went on copying the Holbein. Girls were having afternoon model, so library was empty. Could not get to work; so went home early & practised singing & the Baby's song, which is terribly difficult. He wants to try it over with me! Lawdy; he will be disappointed in me. Sang to Miss Henn after dinner. I must begin my lessons soon.

JANUARY 1915, Friday 29

Struggled away at Life; painted up his head & quite enjoyed myself. Williamson asked me to go to Pastel Exhibition with him which I did at 1.30. Very soon done & very nice. We walked down into the Park & it was so lovely. He was rather vague, poor lamb & I discovered afterwards he had

toothache. I had to tear back to Perspective lecture. Menzies very kind & helped me with mine. Worked away at life & Hacker said lower part "was very good in unity"! Went out during rest & talked to my Baby; he had had a tooth out; he was quite cheerful though & very nice. Roma telephoned & asked me to sing to her wounded soldier.

JANUARY 1915, Saturday 30

We contemplated "stikes" & did not work much. Ingoldby cannot come. Oh Glory. Williamson not at R.A.; I am dished. Went to Studio & met him. Roma there on arrival. We had lunch & then started work. He looked too killing in blue overall. Had rather worry in getting background. He set to work. Made tea with infuser. Then when it was too dark packed up; he went to Royal College, I walked home. Felt terribly guilty as had to pretend Ingoldby had been painting me. Otherwise Aunt A: would have had a fit.

JANUARY 1915, Sunday 31

Went to 11. o'clock service; very nice sermon. Much colder afterwards. Sylvia asked us to tea; refused because expecting Lawrence. Read "Pope" from Ring & the Book & finished same. Strummed "The Song of Songs", I shall never do it. Aunt Alice & I went for a little freshener before supper. Expecting Lawrence any minute. Went & had bath early; no use waiting up, so went to bed & read parts of "Pompilia"¹⁹⁷ it is marvellous. Said Rabbits.

FEBRUARY 1915, Monday 1

Said "Rabbits." Aunt Alice very cross because Lawrence had not turned up & she had waited up ages. Went off feeling miserable. "Baby" was very nice about Saturday & hoped I wasn't stiff; I told him about A.A. not knowing Oh! After lunch sat in drapery room doing comp: I did quite a successful caricature of the Big B: Had first sculpture lecture; he can talk ma worrd - but it was quite interesting. Williamson took the caricature. New life model; I got lovely place; just slabbed it in; then went after rest. Changed. Lawrence looked much better & in very good spirits; he is very keen on Marian Holt. Gave me sweet gold ring the cook had put in pudding for him. Major Maxwell appeared so I slept in Mrs Bourkes room.

FEBRUARY 1915, Tuesday 2

Ingoldby did not come. I made drastic alterations on head. Monica pinned herself on. After lunch thought of new comp: & did little sketch. Then had perspective; I was "balked" & "bored". Menzies very kindly helped me a bit. Felt in the depths of woe. Gardiner & Ingoldby in splendid form & very jovial but I couldna smile. Wended my weary way home. Lawrence out to dinner so had been no necessity for my coming before time; another grievance. To bed early again & soon to sleep.

FEBRUARY 1915, Wednesday 3

Lawrence not returned; depressing but Ingoldby in such splendid spirits that I soon chirped up & went mad dog. "Big B" very nice & consoling. My spirits well up. After lunch ambled up to the library & copied lioness' head, Litchfield very nice. Had very nice lecture & I sat next to Williamson for the first time. Then we went by bus with him and Fautrier to Croquis¹⁹⁸ Club. I enjoyed it immensely. The model was beautiful. Home only just in time.

FEBRUARY 1915, Thursday 4

After breakfast finished up Law's packing etc. Then he went off to various parts & we went with luggage to Waterloo; very early. Afterwards went by tube to Piccadilly Circus & so to R.A. Had

lunch with Ingoldby by skeletons. She & I are causing scandals! After lunch sat in drapery room & it was quite fine. Williamson's copy was very good. He is a clever chump. My voice suddenly began to go. Hang dash blow. Gave me hump. During "life-rest we went out & Williamson tried to cheer us up by performing, which he did splendidly but we were too far gone. Home & had hurried change. Walked to Ruby's my voice was awful; beautiful dinner, but Port made me feel very ill. Ruby very sweet, all very jolly. Home to bed.

FEBRUARY 1915, Friday 5

Did not go to R.A. in the morning. It was such a lovely day that the 'Bunnies' came & we all went into the Park & Allie took two photos but sun always dodged in. Went to perspective lecture. There was a row because the blocks fell down & made fearful noise. Felt rather rotten. Our dressing room was cleaned out so everything was put out. Ingoldby & I had tea in the P's. Lodge. Then I went home; & wrote up this. Impossible to go down to Dorking¹⁹⁹; bah! Williamson very kind & sympathetic.

FEBRUARY 1915, Saturday 6

Voice bit better. Went off to R.A. Slabbed away at head & pulled it together a bit. Ingoldby tried to telephone & was kept ages; so we were late at Studio. Ingoldby had to go early. Said I resembled "Mona Lisa". Afterwards bought things for Ingoldby & left them at Alexandra House. Bused home in great hurry. Aunt Alice not in. Read Watersprings²⁰⁰. Felt rather tired out; end of the weekie. Had hot drink etc. & chili paste etc.

FEBRUARY 1915, Sunday 7

Down very late. Read "Watersprings" & finished it. Aunt Alice went off to church. Began "Fanny Lambert"²⁰¹ slight difference of literature; but I am insatiable. Miss Ashworth tried over the "Song of Songs" & said it was most interesting & had great possibilities. Aunt Alice went out to tea; had mine & came upstairs & continued reading until Aunt A: & Mrs Bourke came & talked, went downstairs. Finished "Fanny Lambert" & began "The Kingdom of the Slender Swords"²⁰²; seems very nice.

FEBRUARY 1915, Monday 8 X. What a surprise!!

Painted away at life; Williamson came & looked at it & said it was better & he liked my head!! Hooray! Ingoldby back for lecture & talked hard. She and Gardiner very "pally". Drew away industriously at life. They all went off to the Croquis; felt rather bored that I could not go. Voice back again alright. Ingoldby very worried about her brother. Clausen²⁰³ just came round while I was out, having tea, a bother! Home just in time.

FEBRUARY 1915, Tuesday 9

Wore no stays & jersey. Looked like a fisher lad! What a joke, very comfy though, & met with success. Painted away at head. Had nice little quiet lunch & Ingoldby got out of lecture to go & see brother. Did not get along very well at perspective; did not feel very well. Muddled away at life; Galbraith²⁰⁴ quite amusing. Home to change.

FEBRUARY 1915, Wednesday 10

Finished the other foot of my life; Ingoldby did not come. I think it was to-day that.....

FEBRUARY 1915, Thursday 11

Dashed away at the "blouse" of model & enjoyed myself very much. Ingoldby very miserable because brother is to have operation. She went off at lunch time, poor old dear. I was quite "bright"

at perspective; & Williamson & I read "Masefield" in intervals & it was very nice. During rest of life went out & had chatty time. Ingoldby arrived & the operation had not taken place. Williamson has done lovely caricature of us four; the old dear. Home early & changed. Wrote mail letters. Heard from Mother & Daddy.

FEBRUARY 1915, Friday 12

Ingoldby did not come at all. I hope for the best though. Finished up my life painting, felt little bucked. Poor Scott-Owen very depressed & doesn't think she will get in. Talked to Billy during the rest; the concert is at 7 so cannot possibly go. After lunch walked to Winsor & Newton's & bought canvas; spoke & gave few things to sweet little very poor woman. Felt elated. Stretched canvas assisted by "Uncle". Went to library for little. Had tea; then worked fearfully on "life" & it was not so very bad. Williamson quite liked it; which I hope he meant. Letters from Margery & Flo.

FEBRUARY 1915, Saturday 13

Last day on head, most agitating for probationers. Meant to leave early but did not manage so. Ingoldby went home to get things. I went to Studio & saw others. Luckily Williamson & Gardiner didn't come till all had gone. Arranged everything, Ingoldby arrived. Then the fun began; Gardiner was fearfully naughty. I did not know what to do. Then the stove nearly went out & we had no end of excitement making it burn; it did so most successfully & we toasted crumpets etc. Sat & talked for ages until it was almost dark & nobody had any matches. Altogether most reviving. Ingoldby & Gardiner walked together & I came home. Aunt Alice didn't come in till later. Knitted afterwards.

FEBRUARY 1915, Sunday 14

We went to early service. It was cold & rained after breakfast; so I was let off going again; sat in drawing-room reading & writing & Miss Maxwell played some perfectly adorable French Folk Songs; which inspired me frightfully. Rabbi Ben Ezra²⁰⁵ is beautiful. After dinner helped Aunt Alice dress & she went with Mrs Overbury out to tea. I read on. Friend came to see Mrs Turnbull who knows Aunt Charlotte; she was not very thrilling. Read hard, it is most refreshing.

The lovely Belgian Concert; I wish I was there; with my dear.

FEBRUARY 1915, Monday 15

A cold day. Was there very early & wrote my name. A queer old man we've got too but nice colour. Drew mine in very badly so Mr Clark came & did it all which made me furious. Went out & talked to the Big B: & the concert was lovely; just my luck. It was cold; did not feel well but extremely miserable. First Architectural lecture, the man talked too fast. Ballot for new life model. A girl. At 6 o'clock had high tea. Escaped Asher²⁰⁶ who wanted to be shown way. Ingoldby & Gardiner, Will: & I; had to wait ages for bus.²⁰⁷ Very good position; did not get on well; had frightful head & felt sick; the dear W: offered to take me home. Ingoldby did in the end, & so to bed.

FEBRUARY 1915, Tuesday 16

Dire effect of pill; felt very bad & made myself go. Aunt Alice went down to Watford for the day. Very cold. Got place on head, then Ingoldby made me lie down, & put a coat on. Felt very seedy. Everybody very sweet & made me tea.

Slept a little. Craig gave me aspirin & I felt better. Went to the Perspective lecture & dear Williamson did all mine for me & was very kind. Ingoldby very naughty & Mr Storey²⁰⁸ very ratty. I started off with Monica, we barged into Steward On chance so we very into Stewarts & they had tea: I felt too sick. They walked & I went by Tube. Lay down. Aunt Alice in before dinner. I eat a little. Another pill & so to bed.

FEBRUARY 1915, Wednesday 17

Felt very seedy indeed. Had breakfast in bed; then when room was done went down to Aunt Alice's room. Had bovril & bread & milk etc. Slept at lunch; & Docie appeared on the scenes, the dear thing & cheered us up tremendously. Aunt Alice telephoned for Dr Bluett, a great relief. There was a muddle & as he never came could not have got the message. Felt better though, so did not bother. Temp: 100.6, so fairly bad.

Up to bed in own room, slept splendidly, which is a blessing.

FEBRUARY 1915, Thursday 18

Came down again after breakfast. Wrote to Mother & Daddy. Felt much more seedy again, so Aunt Alice wrote to Dr Bluett. Slept & dozed all the time, & had to have beastly slops every two or three hours. Temp: was much lower. Read "A Burden of Roses"²⁰⁹ lent by Mrs Overbury, it is very nice indeed & not so silly as it sounds, - all about Yorkshire. Ingoldby called to ask about Saturday; how I should love to be going. Alack. Felt rather miserable.

FEBRUARY 1915, Friday 19

Aunt A: brought up dose at 6.30. Chatty. Came down & was dozing when Dr Bluett came. He says I had gastric flu: & am to have more medicine. After tea two glorious bunches of daffodils from Ronald & 6 papers, the dear creature; puts fresh life into you. Slumbered most of the day. Aunt Alice slept in my room; I was very sick in the night & Miss Brind fetched her down; she was very sweet & made me comfortable again.

FEBRUARY 1915, Saturday 20

Did not take medicine till Dr Bluett had been but it had nothing to do with it. I have jaundice, not gastric flu: & may become even more yellow still. Choice. The Bunburys' came & were very nice; Aunt A: went out with them after lunch while I slept. Some lovely fruit was sent in to me, during the evening which must have been from them; very nice. I wonder how the old dears got on at the Studio; how I wish I were with them. Sent p.c. to Ingoldby.

FEBRUARY 1915, Sunday 21

Slept most of the morning till lunch. Slops as usual; how I hate them. Thanks be, I sleep most of the time. Head away from light to-day. Jaundice is it!! Well. I shall not go back until I cease from being yellow, that's certain. Have begun Lent well. Read the psalms etc. A beastly pouring day.

FEBRUARY 1915, Monday 22

During beautiful sleep, little Bluett came & woke me. Am to be allowed to eat something at last. Who should roll up but Toutie! She & Mainée came in afternoon & brought me books. Asked if I could go down for Easter; tra la. Afterwards Aunt Beatrice came in for a few minutes. After dinner & first chop a box of glorious lilies of the valley, carnations & violets arrived from Ingoldby, Williamson, & Gardiner along with a dear mad letter which made me very happy indeed.

Couldn't get to sleep for thinking of them.

FEBRUARY 1915, Tuesday 23

Took a long time answering the "dear trios" letter & thanking them for flowers. It was posted. Expecting old Bluett all day. He eventually came at 6 o'clock (just having come from Golders Green, oh my heart!) Made out prescription & says not to go to Dorking, Yah! He is a little silly really. Anyway he isn't coming again. Had a perfectly heavenly chop at dinner which was a great joy & I relished. Sat up in chair all the afternoon. Did not feel frightfully fit.

FEBRUARY 1915, Wednesday 24

Much better. Should love to go to crit: on Saturday. Finished & packed up Col: Phillip's mittens, they were slightly "odd", The Bunnies' came in for a little. Snow on the ground, & very cold. After lunch tucked up & tried to sleep while Aunt Alice went out but couldn't as Miss A's room was being turned out & there was such a noise going on. Got up & was rather shaky; had to come up & take stays off as am so sore. Had rather large dinner; too much so & had frightful indigestion all night.

FEBRUARY 1915, Thursday 25

Had breakfast then was very sick & felt better. Miss Brind went with Mrs Overbury & the Bunnies' to the Zoo. A beautiful day but very cold. Wrote mail letters. Had delicious lunch. Got up and dressed for tea. Sat & dozed in big chair in the sun all afternoon. After tea we sewed & discussed Easter holidays; I am doomed for Deal, but am to go for little to Jimmies afterwards. Went down to drawing-room & had my dinner there. Strummed away. Monica never brought my board, blow her! Went to bed very early. Felt better because I did not eat much.

FEBRUARY 1915, Friday 26

Felt very much better. Got up & was able to bear stays, great improvement. Wrote to Flo & the letters were posted. Knitted away & read. Aunt A: went out with Bunnies. Mrs Turnbull in bed too. After lunch painted away at my "parting" but did not like the result. Came down to tea & also for the first time to dinner. Ingoldby came in the middle & chatted away. She & Williamson are coming to take me out next week & he wants to paint me at his Studio as otherwise he will not have time to finish. Oh! tra la.

Aunt A: rather annoyed at my staying so long & letting my food get cold. It was Williamson who wrote the letter.

FEBRUARY 1915, Saturday 27

A much nicer day. The Bunnies came & took Aunt Alice for long walk. Ingoldby rang up to ask if she could bring "Marjorie Stuart" Williamson's pal to tea tomorrow. What a joke! Aunt A: got very nice cakes. She was too nervous to let me go out. Miss Ashworth played some songs for me & Aunt A: came in & said I had better not sing which offended Miss A: I think; I can never sing when she suggests my doing so! I knitted away. Telegram from Law: he is coming tomorrow which means he must go back to the front. Aunt A: went for a long walk with Mrs Overbury. Mrs Hullah came to see her & waited but couldn't wait to see her; alarming for me. Came down to dinner. Had lovely hot bath.

FEBRUARY 1915, Sunday 28

Aunt Alice went to church. I got up after breakfast. Ingoldby rang up & then came round & had very nice talk. She has got into rather a mix but luckily is going home for a bit with her brother. She says M: Stuart cannot be the girl from Leeds. I breathe again. She & Williamson are coming around to take me out to-morrow. Aunt A: slightly annoyed. Too cold to go out. Read in the lounge.

Lawrence rang up from Victoria after tea & came round shortly. Gave him tea upstairs. Very jolly having him again, although only till Wednesday. After supper sat in drawing room. Rather late to bed. Here endeth an unlucky month for me.

Wrote congratulations to Williamson who has won the Landseer²¹⁰! also Walters²¹¹ has.

MARCH 1915, Monday 1

Rabbits. A bitterly cold day, no chance for me. Lawrence & Aunt Alice went out to get & see about many things. I got out & tried my "Songs of the North" Maimée came to see me & brought me some violets. Others back to lunch. At 2.30. Ingoldby & Williamson came. No chance for walk. Of

course many people in drawing room. Got some cards & played "pounce". Others went out; then Williamson played & rippingly. Had cosy tea. Afterwards I was made to sing everything whether I could or not. He was simply ripping. They did not go till after 6 o'clock. Very jolly dinner. Lawrence gave me regimental brooch; a very red letter day. Afterwards he played Bridge; we read waited, then went to bed. A letter from Margery.

MARCH 1915, Tuesday 2 Mr Watkins²¹² died.

Lawrence & Aunt Alice went out together, & I got up. Another beastly cold day so couldn't go out. Practised "Songs of the North". Aunt Alice back to lunch, & with 2 peaches from Lawrence. Aunt Alice went to Ruby's to tea with Lawrence. Waited for Monica till 5 o'clock & then had tea. Felt rather dismal, so fished up all my "undies" & started mending. Aunt A: came back in a fluster & had to change in a rush as Aunt B: had given money for theatre. They had early dinner & went off. I felt rather dismal. Waited up for letters & behold! there was a nice little book of Schumann's songs & an extra nice little note inside from Williamson, which revived my spirits; which had drooped. Others back very early & I was awake.

MARCH 1915, Wednesday 3

Got up after breakfast. Lawrence finished up packing & he & Aunt A: went out for final shopping. Then they went off by taxi. Aunt Alice did not come back for lunch but did afterwards. She has heavy cold coming on. Wrote to Williamson. Tried over songs. Had finished book & felt at end of tether. Monica never came; most disappointing. Roma rang up and came round for a little. Rang up Lemons & Monica had gone to Croquis. Drat her.

Aunt Alice had fever, & was very seedy. I began baby's vest. Broached subject of portrait but not very successfully. Felt "tightly miserable", cold cords round my heart; & couldn't & wouldn't cry.

MARCH 1915, Thursday 4

Saw announcement of Mr. Watkins death. Aunt Alice went over to Owen's for mourning. Came back & found letter from Nellie then we both went out. I felt very strange & "driftie". Got everything all right; then had lunch at Barkers & ambled back. Felt very revived. Began Lawrence's socks; very nice wool which Aunt A: got. Wrote mail letters. Tried over songs a bit more. Aunt A: had letter from Agnes Watkins asking her to stay the week-end but she will only go for Friday night. Monica came round after dinner with folk-songs, & chatted in room, & so to bed.

MARCH 1915, Friday 5

Went over by bus & went to Pipers & Aunt Alice ordered the flowers; then she came back by underground & I walked down the Broad Walk, enjoyed it very much. Miss Norah Daly came to see Aunt Alice; had exciting telephone to Owens because man would not deliver coat & skirt without money! Aunt A: got ready after lunch & went off with my little suit case. Had animated conversation at tea. Sang a little more. Knitted away hard & read. P: Marys book at dinner. Later in evening telephoned to Ingoldby & I am to go to her to-morrow morning. No letters so retired to bed.

MARCH 1915, Saturday 6

Got up & had bath & down to breakfast. Wound more wool & knitted for a bit & was well cross questioned by Noel Reynolds. Took fur off hat & went to Ingoldby she was hors de combat. Chatted away, then I went to R.A. & fetched her paint-box, saw my dear for bit. Bought our fodder & had fearful lot to carry. Most enjoyable lunch; telephone to Clifford's afterwards. She tried to draw me & failed & I tried her & failed worse. Had tea, I sang little ditties; then flew home. Aunt A: not in. Changed & began this. She came at 7, rather tired & sick of establishment. No letters. I went up to my old room again.

MARCH 1915, Sunday 7

Had hot bath & Aunt A: had very bad headache so was late coming down. I got ready & started off to go to Ingoldby's but it rained & hailed so came back. Began Stalky & Co.²¹³ Went out for a stroll about 12.30, beautiful in sun but cold wind. Read till tea & roared with laughter. Had tea up in room. Aunt A: wrote lots of letters & then I did, stayed up in room. Am so looking forward to tomorrow, & my death!

MARCH 1915, Monday 8

Quite excited about going. Bitterly cold. Took 65 bus, was in plenty of time & took places. Model had fearful squint. I did not manage to draw it at all. Had mail letters saying I was to have piano lessons before singing, drat it. Monica hawked on so could not speak to my dear. Went home for lunch. Snowed at intervals. Went to Whiteleys & got new shoes & had old ones mended. Went to Owen's & had tea, then Aunt A: bought blouse. Went to Miss Coley about altering my dress, a rather hopeless job. Back by bus; was rather tired, but it is nice to be about again.

MARCH 1915, Tuesday 9

Went to Monica with mugs, met her & went together. Got very nice view of ripping model. Slabbed it in. Talked to Williamson & asked his advice about lessons. After lunch tried comp: but not successful. Blow Monica. I can't get away! Nelly Watkins wants to come up for a week & there is no room near, so we will try Mrs Greenwood for me! Took first head & life to Studio & Higgie & Tommie liked them. Not Jimmies day now. Walked home in time for tea. Mrs Turnbull somewhat cross. I retired to Aunt A's room & copied out songs. Aunt A: came in about seven. Began other sock.

MARCH 1915, Wednesday 10

Began painting my "life" & made awful mess of it. Sat with Lambert at 11. & walked up & down outside with my "dear" at 12. He wants to do a drawing of me now. If I go to Mrs G's, perhaps? - Continued after lunch. Aunt A: fetched me at 3.45. Went to Evans & got silk for collar, had tea then got "motif" for mother's birthday. Took bus, was in nice time. Was decidedly cross with M & Fautrier. Model was dressed²¹⁴ & altogether it was very dull, until my dear came & we had great jokes. He will take me to concert if he can, what larks O! Home for dinner, hot but not tired. Am happy.

MARCH 1915, Thursday 11 X

Went off in spite of feeling seedy & was wretched during the morning. Got on all right though. 'My dear' is going to paint his father to send up as well as the landscape. It is disappointing about myself. He went out during rest & got some tickets for a concert, oh! the jewel! I feel happy.

MARCH 1915, Friday 12 BLANK

MARCH 1915, Saturday 13

Packed up things in suit case. Painted away at head. Am enjoying it very much. Back to lunch, afterwards ambled round with things, the Greenwoods had not gone. Nelly Watkins arrived & was very sweet; unpacked hard, they went out afterwards & I took remainder of things round. Then went to Lemons & had second tea with Fautrier in attendance. He told me my luck in cards & I was to have "un grande joie a la coeur!" several times, so felt very happy. Monica came back to supper & afterwards we went to Study & were most cosy & I read "The Garden that I love"²¹⁵ aloud. Ronald came & fetched her.

MARCH 1915, Sunday 14

A glorious spring day. Too too & I walked to Roma's & asked her about the theatre on Wednesday. Back to the "Clifford", then we all went out along Brompton Rd & up into the Gardens, sat there & then I walked over to lunch with Aunt B: they were very nice, & I went out early. I walked back & ran into Gilman²¹⁶ & Billy, the latter unbearable. Then with Mrs Reid in 'bus. Went to Roma's for tea, only she & Rachel discussed the baby business & I proved a beast. Back to Aunt Alice for a bit. Monica came to supper & afterwards I read aloud again. Ronald came & fetched her.

MARCH 1915, Monday 15

Was down early. A Harold Irish who is a special constable came in at breakfast time. Painted away at "legs" & Mr Clark liked them, I shall suffer from a swollen head!! Ambled out & got a piece of cake for tea. Got very nice position, & private bow from Sargent.²¹⁷ Gardiner & Williamson came & talked to me during rest; funny old dears. Then I went home & changed & after dinner Mrs Greenwood tried over some of my songs, & I began "The First Violin"²¹⁸. She does not like the photograph of me. Was not in bed at all early.
(Death of Walter Crane).

MARCH 1915, Tuesday 16

Went into "Clifford" & saw them both. Late at R.A. but Mr Clark was very nice & gave me an attendance "because it was Swinhoe"!! The face was sticky so I had to paint background, Monica inclined to be "tiffy". Be blowed to her. Williamson did not come till the evening as he had been painting his father. Did not get on very well with drawing; tried to be too clever. Changed & after dinner I knitted & read a bit of "The First Violin" & so to bed but not very early. Lawrence went to the Front.

MARCH 1915, Wednesday 17 Der Tag!

Togged up & packed up suit case & left it at Roma's. Bused all the way. Was late but got an attendance. Lambert guessed with whom. After lunch was very agitated & teased. He fetched me. Galbraith & Lyster²¹⁹ there. Enjoyed it very much, then went to Shamrock rooms & had very dainty tea & am afraid it must have cost a bit. Went by bus to Roma's & changed, had most amusing dinner & then by bus. Saw "R.U.A. Mason?"²²⁰ really quite amusing but stupid. Very amusing coming home. What a day to be sure. A horrid blow on getting home to find note from Aunt A: & enclosed p.c. from Law: to say he had gone over yesterday. Eatie made me some cocoa & cake. In bed about twelve.
Fred²²¹ went to the Front.

MARCH 1915, Thursday 18

Painted away at head. It was cold but we went out at 12. Sleeted & rained; beastly. Wore the blue coat & skirt. Went to lunch at Aunt B's. Afterwards bought buns & went to Studio. Jimmie gave me criticism. I talked very straightly with him. Had very jolly tea indeed. I eat lots of sweets! Left tea-pot at Roma's, scribbled mail & changed. Tommie, Mr & Mrs Good & Williamson came. I was extremely agitated. Quite jolly dinner. Mrs Good very sweet. I sang & very badly, & Williamson played. They went at about twelve. Was I a fool? Familiarity breeds contempt, perhaps? & so to bed, was very tired.

MARCH 1915, Friday 19

Paced up & down with my dear. Am spoiling my "life painting" plaque, had fun in shoving things through into men's room. After lunch squinted through key hole into Montie's²²² eye! After tea, did

life drawing & Johnnie Sargent came round & drew beside mine, but he burbled into his beard so that I could hardly hear. My dear wanted to know the "correct" thing after a dinner so consulted with Lambert, she was very kind & sympathetic. In time for dinner. Afterwards read "The First Violin" & tried to go to bed early, but not very successful. He dreamt of me, how quaint! George²²³ went, to Dardanelles we think.

MARCH 1915, Saturday 20

Painted away at head & a little more successfully. Home a little late for lunch. Rested afterwards. Then changed & went by Tube to the Institute of P: of Water Colour & saw Jimmies & many others. Mrs G: ambled about talking to people; then she left & I came back to Aunt A: but they were out. Had delicious tea with Eatie & sat in the twilight, most peaceful. Had solitary supper. Afterwards undressed & sat by the fire, alternately reading & knitting; was very happy & "pury". Mrs G: went out to dinner.

MARCH 1915, Sunday 21

Most heavenly day. Mrs G: & I went to part of service, then I walked over to Aunt B's. Met Fergies, & Aunt A: & then Mrs O'Meara & Hodges. After lunch Sylvia sang & I tried. Walked back & Williamson was there. Had very nice tea. He played & I tried to sing but made a perfect fool of myself, most vexing. He was asked to supper. I had to go & see Auntie; bore. Returned & changed into red. Fernie Tate & Mina May, a Stella -- & Arthur Barrett to supper; quite jolly. Afterwards sang two songs & Williamson said I had never sung so well, what a blessed relief. They all stayed till late.

MARCH 1915, Monday 22

Back to work, my dear not there being very busy with portrait. Dawdled away with "life" can't bear it now. Felt beastly miserable thinking what a fool I had been yesterday, a real terrible hump. Read "The First Violin" & made me feel worse. Had talk with Williamson during rest but not encouraging. (Sargent came but I could not wait?) Am quite sorry to leave the easy life of 42, & the pleasures it entailed.

MARCH 1915, Tuesday 23

Cope²²⁴ came round & stirred us all up by the roots & left me with my head white washed! but I did not resent it, felt bucked up & ready to face things a bit. Went to lunch with Mrs O'Meara, quite nice. Met Aunt A: at Mrs Taylor's at 3. Chose very nice hat but wanted a perfectly adorable one. Had tea at Owen's then took 'bus back, in time for evening class, worked rather disconsolately, talked to "my dear" during rest; my hump is gradually going. Cope stirred me up. Wrote to Lawrence after dinner. Had hair washed.

MARCH 1915, Wednesday 24

Read in rest. My "dear" came in afternoon, & we went out at 4 o'clock to tea at Criterion, most enjoyable. Walked up Regents Street & took bus, went on top; was very nice. A sweet girl & adorable little boy posed,²²⁵ did a little better. He walked with me to Notting Hill Gate & then I took 31. Am most happy & contented & after my hump it is lovely. Changed & afterwards milled a little, then Aunt Alice & I tried over songs Mrs Reynolds had lent me, & then to bed.

MARCH 1915, Thursday 25

Made an effort to repair the damage done by Cope on my head but got into stupid mess, blow everything.

Had lunch at Aunt Beatrice's. Jock Brook-smith, not nearly so nice as Stuart. I did not have much say in the matter. Met Aunt A: at Taylors, hat not ready I took bus to King's Rd. Took Jessamy²²⁶ in some daffodils. Very nice seeing them again. The children were adorable & sang sweetly. How I wish my dear could hear.

Walked home, fetched things from No 42. Took Eatie in a plant. Packed up a few things that have to be left.

MARCH 1915, Friday 26

Last day of "life". Worked fairly hard. Had violent discussions with Fautrier on "Woman & Art", little ass that he is. Had notes under "door", old Clark spotted them. Bitterly cold. Comp: cut: at 3.10. Met Sylvia outside Fuller's at 3.30. Very rich tea; wasn't happy. Had time study (drapery) & was enjoying it but Sargent said "it was much too squat" so threw it away. Talked to my "dear" on way to Circus, he was quite chatty & I lent him my Ring & the Book & Thomson "for holidays; the dear. Mended after dinner & then to bed.

MARCH 1915, Saturday 27

Last morning on head. Talked to Williamson during rest. The day for sending in oils, quaint people rolled up. At twelve my dear was going home, walked & talked for a bit & then he went, at last moment gave me his address to write; did it too quaintly. Packed up & staggered home. After lunch went up & began tremendous packing. Continued till dinner time. Afterwards read, & Aunt A: worked. Brind's had 3 nephews to lunch & had wanted me to come & talk.

MARCH 1915, Sunday 28

Dawdled down. Found Aunt Alice in bed, very seedy. Fearful head & being sick. Did odd chores; then went to lunch with Aunt B:; bitterly cold. Eat largely, then bundled home, afterwards went to the Lemons, Monica in alone others afterwards. Wore new hat with success. Said good-bye to Greenwoods & then back. Aunt A: much better: Dr Bluett having been & given her some medicine. Tried to read "Keats" but people were talking. Went to bed early.

DORKING, SURREY

MARCH 1915, Monday 29

Up early. Bitterly cold. Finished up bits of packing. Trotted out doing odd jobs. Aunt Alice would get up. Dressed & packed herself leisurely; she did not look at all well. After lunch packed up finally & buzzed off in taxi. I saw her off & went off 20 mins: later on other platform. Simply beastly cold. Docie²²⁷ met me, & we went in cab; made me shout with laughter. The soldiers left today.²²⁸ Just my luck. Very nice tea. Then up to the chickens. Lovely sunset, adorable room, dear people, happy prospects & a friend. Unpacked & sat by fire & so to bed.

MARCH 1915, Tuesday 30

I wrote a letter to my love!!! Too cold to go out in the garden; cruelly so. Felt I have written rather rot to my dear & it was somewhat silly to have written at all. Suzanne²²⁹ remembers me perfectly & is sweet. Brushed her hair. A gloriously sunny day too. Drew in a sketch from the Studio window. Wrote to Toutie as well, said I was going on 15th.

A box of lovely wild daffodils came, which I arranged at great length. Posted my letter. Thought of sending Jackson an April fool post card but D: seemed to think it rather foolish & I think so too.

MARCH 1915, Wednesday 31

Attended to chicks²³⁰ & did odd jobs. Rather cold still. After lunch started for lovely walk; how I wish the tall B: could come down & what a lot of good it would do him. Drank in the glorious day. But was very weary on the way home, the old jaundice leaves its beastly effects. Very nice tea but I was stuffed!! Ambled round garden a bit. A perfect day. Began "The Heart of Princes Osra" by A. Hope. Played Patience afterwards.

APRIL 1915, Thursday 1

Maundy Thursday

A heavenly day. Went to early service. Gardened after breakfast, felt very happy & then a nice chatty letter arrived from "my dear", felt full of beans. Then a large cloud descended upon me & I got an awful; they don't like the way I do my hair etc etc. Felt dreadfully miserable. Two people came to tea & I had done my hair a new way & felt an utter fool. Ought to have written mail letters, but didn't, a truly wicked thing, & an awful exception. Wish I could relieve myself of that stupid hump. Docie & I got in heaps of seeds.

APRIL 1915, Friday 2

Good Friday

Gardened then Docie & I went to the three hour service, I only stayed half. Another perfect day. After tea Docie ambled into the Hall's & stayed ages. My voice is nearly all right again, the chili paste has done it good. I ought to think more deeply but I feel so placid & restful I only want to dream & dable. After all I have to do my hair the old way again. This time last year!! Live & learn but always burn old books!

APRIL 1915, Saturday 3

A beastly wet day. Docie & I went down town & got delightfully wet, but not materially. After lunch Suzanne & I went down to get Mr Cronshawe's card, very brisk walk. This day last year I was confirmed, it was a happy day. How can I get up a speck of enthusiasm it is no use forcing myself. One thing Docie honours me that considering my upbringing I keep straight (make straight the crooked ways. I'm afraid) but it does buck you up, to be thought well of.

APRIL 1915, Sunday 4

Easter Day

A beautiful day, had rather a rush to church. Beautiful service. After breakfast put on work clothes & dug in the garden, most strenuous work but a glorious day. Tidied myself up & put on new hat etc. & went to meet Edith but stupidly went to the wrong church!! Ass I am. Went to tea at Halls, afterwards Edith & Mr played a new Bridge & Docie & Mrs chess. I looked at mags: & eat sweets. A glorious sunset which I longed to be painting. Read Christina Rossetti's poems, some of the illustrations were good, others rotten. Mr Hall has offered me the use of his Studio. I should love it but Docie says it is much better to be out in the holidays. Began letter to my dear.

APRIL 1915, Monday 5

Quite a nice day. Docie worked indoors in the morning. I weeded one of the beds. Had early lunch & the maids went out with their respective young men. Docie & I double dug-hard & planted a row of leek seeds. I went in & got tea & had to relight drawing-room fire etc, quite fun. Resumed gardening for a bit. Then lazed there. Docie & I got supper, just boiled eggs etc & washed up afterwards. N.B. I had a glorious hot bath before supper, to wash away gardening effects.

APRIL 1915, Tuesday 6

A pouring wet day. I wound bobbins etc. & Edith began lace lesson, most exciting. A Mr Langueville(?) came to know if Docie would go down & play chess in afternoon when Edith went for Bridge. They did so. I strummed & sang & had comfy tea, then made lace most industriously. Quite marvellous effect. They were both very nice on return. My "letter" & Lawrences were posted

all right.

APRIL 1915, Wednesday 7 X

A lovely day, so took lace cushion up & sat on frame but felt so seedy, came in & read by the fire. Did bit more lace & read alternately. Docie out a lot & after tea took Suzanne for a walk. Felt so wretched then I went to bed & had dinner there. My eyes ached from lace-making, what a bother. Finished "In Silk Attire"²³¹. Came downstairs later on for a time before retiring for the night.

APRIL 1915, Thursday 8

Was not well enough to go out. Wrote to Aileen, & all mail letters. A ramping one to Margery, planning independence, a awful thing if any of the other members of the family get hold of it. Aunt Coco's birthday. Just a year ago I was having a very strong Rang for my dear Tuke. Ah well. My first singing lesson is on Tuesday. Went for a walk, a lovely day except for sudden violent showers & then we had to hide in the hedges.

APRIL 1915, Friday 9

Down in time for wander. A nice long letter awaiting me. Edith went up to London. A beastly day so stayed in. Docie taught me bead work which I like to have when I finish the "Japanese" which is most exciting. The "babies" are "pipped", a day too soon. A week to-day to Beaconsfield, lord what an enterprise. Have got "an hump" but am sorry I wrote that letter to Margery now.

APRIL 1915, Saturday 10

Two chicks are out. The gardener of next door was called in & banged them about a bit. Got a boy of 14 dressed a soldier to help. He worked splendidly; we all did hard. A glorious day. I worked a bit too much. Did the union jack in beads, most thrilling. Am getting over my hump now & wish I had not written to Margery. Letter & 5/- from Aunt Coco, considerably relieved my financial strain, what a good thing I remembered her birthday.

APRIL 1915, Sunday 11

Several little more chicks out but the mother would not budge. Tidied & went to church, by bus & the conductor had been to the front & come back wounded. Very nice service which I enjoyed very much. Walked back with Mrs Aitken. After lunch we (D: S: & I) started for a walk, very nice indeed, a quiet grey day. Watched lambs gambolling. Found thrush's egg which I carried home & put under broody hen, & if it ever comes to any-thing I am to have it. Did little bead work. Had great fun at supper. Afterwards read, had hot bath & late to bed.

APRIL 1915, Monday 12

Had glorious amber ring from Flo, most pleasant & an utter surprise. The next thing is to get earrings. The old hen had eaten my thrush's egg. Bah: Docie & I spent the whole morning concocting a coop & run for old broody, most amusing. I went & got a sitting of eggs & we had an awful time getting her on. It rained, so went in & changed & did bead work once more, but could not see very well so read & finished the "Panther's Cub"²³² quite nice it was too. Then played the Patience.

APRIL 1915, Tuesday 13

Got mail letter from Mother & one to forward to Lawrence. Felt in splendid spirits. Wrote a long letter to Williamson, did several chores. Much too windy to garden. So Docie & I went by train after an early lunch to Gomshall & went to see the Old Hatch Farm which is to let. It was just perfect but utterly out of the question because of £6500 premium. Started to walk home. Docie felt

very seedy but luckily just came to Wotton Vale & up went in & had tea; very nice indeed. Passed all the old Westcott haunts & by Milton Court & miles round home. Felt pleasantly tired. As usual I regret writing a letter but its gone now.

APRIL 1915, Wednesday 14 Mother's birthday.

Docie & I tackled the chicken house, very smelly & Docie would not let me do the worst part, so made herself feel very sick. I double dug it afterwards. The old hens were quite sweet & all eat out of my hands. Docie went out to tea. I helped Edith a bit & after lunch I washed my hair & went about with it down. Am teaching "Polly" Tipperary & he is getting hold of it. Did more bead work, tried a different Japanese flag & it was not very successful. Docie beat me hollow at Halma²³³ & so to bed.

APRIL 1915, Thursday 15

Two small Fairbrother²³⁴ children came & were very useful in helping carry stuff for the bonfire, which was a beauty. Got very hot & tired; came in & washed blouse & brushes. Docie has been telegraphed for by Hettie & goes tomorrow. No reason given. Finished up chicken house & carted a little sand. After tea began packing then worked hard a bead work. I believe they would like me to stay on with Jumbo a few days but I don't see how I can. We were all frightfully tired & Docie felt ill. Bath & then to bed but finished book so was late turning in. I am rather alarmed at the prospect of my next visit. Hettie is likely to ask me down sometime. I hope so.

BEACONSFIELD

APRIL 1915, Friday 16

Had very nice letter. Oh! [torn} Finished packing, & settling everything. Sickening having to go at all. Docie was very nice. I scribbled mail letters on the train. Sent my trunk to Clifford. We took taxi to Paddington. My things beastly heavy. Docie went by 1.30. I went by bus to Marylebone & caught the 2 o'clock. Frightfully hot. Toutie rather nervous. We went out round to Pooles. They like my hat & earrings. Saw Francis, he is a merry little party. Rather shy at first; but we played about & got on. I planted some primrose roots & chatted. Toutie says I am such a grown up young lady. I jawed away after sup: & so very late to bed.

APRIL 1915, Saturday 17

A glorious day, up & into the garden, reading "A Flower Lover's Book"²³⁵. I took Francis & "Vic" for a walk to Clay St. trying to get violets. Ran nearly all the way home, very hot. Toutie went to Witherage debate. Jimmie gardened & I lazed about, after tea helped wash up etc. & Jimmie weed. Then Toutie came back & she bathed Francis, & he loved "This little pig". I carried him up to bed, the sweet little thing. Cooking set in. Then we sat by the fire. Then the order of the bath.

APRIL 1915, Sunday 18

Was ages dressing. Dozed in the garden. Dorothy went home after Francis' walk, he slept & howled on being waked up. Jimmie took him in hand. Strange to relate, he eat directly I asked him to (in their absence) rather annoying Toutie. Bah! jealousy. Vic: was likewise infuriated with jealousy. After tea went for walk. Toutie turned back with the Kid, Jimmie & I went on at tremendous pace, through the woods. So beautiful. Took money round to Miss Wace. After supper sat round the fire & talked till 12 o'clock, quite refreshing.

EARLS COURT

APRIL 1915, Monday 19

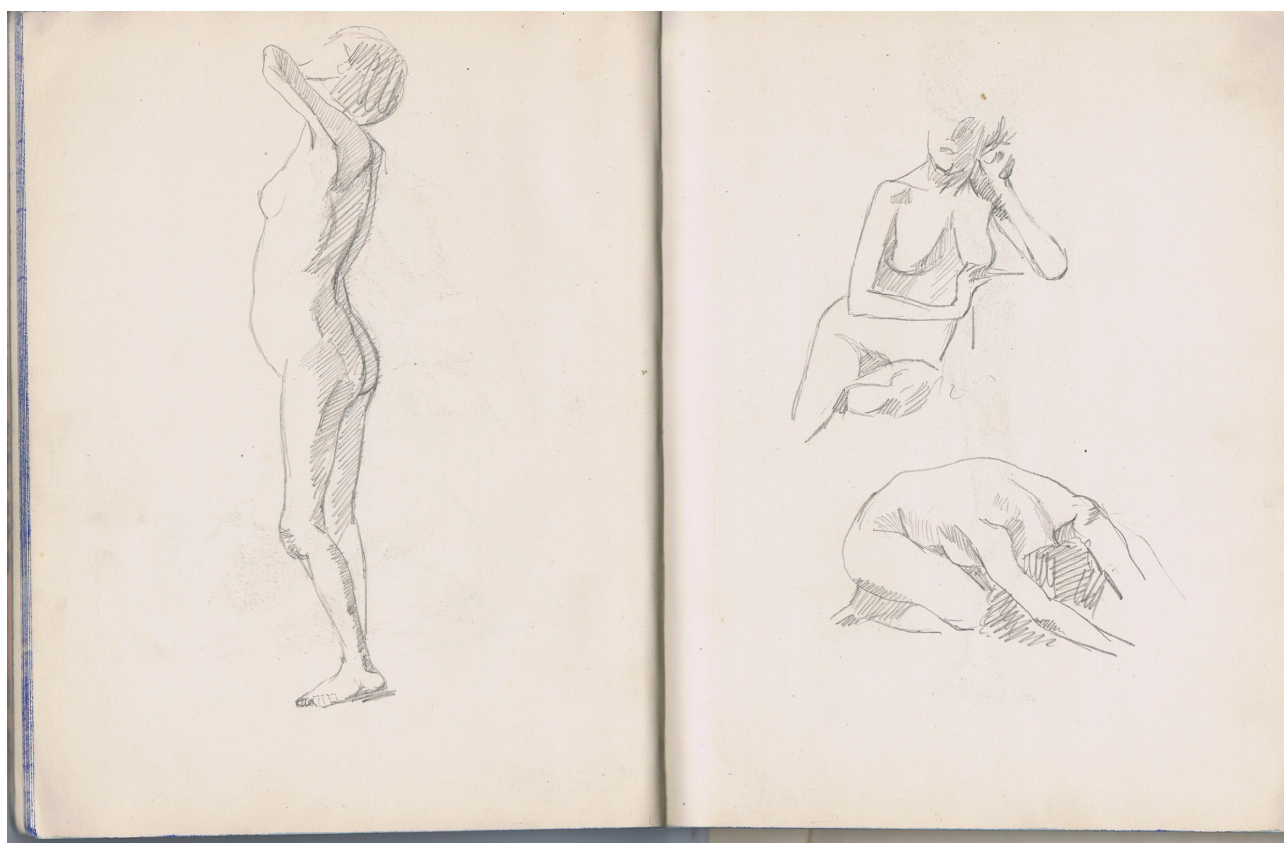
Fetches Francis & sat on Toutie's bed. Fearful rush dressing & packing & tore off. Very hot. Jimmie took one package. I staggered into R.A. at rest. Everybody said I was different but looking very well. Even Williamson passed me by unknowing. Tried to draw Life, not successful. Mostyn is engaged to Fuller²³⁶, the sweet little thing. Went to lunch at Slaters with "my dear". Who is feeling very seedy. Drew in the evening & badly. Home to the Hens' & had to ramble round to them all. Aunt A: very nice & welcome. Unpacked my trunk.

APRIL 1915, Tuesday 20 My first singing lesson.

Drew & painted my comp. Hope it will be successful. Sat out. Bought some apples in Brewer Street. Started off at a 20 to 3 & just saw Aunt A: Mrs Carr²³⁷ was very gracious & says I will have a lovely voice, oh hope. But she was beastly about cheque. Back & had tea with Ingoldby in back room & sang to her, a difference already. Went on with drawing. Am to have two new songs. I must get on. Unpacked a lot more. Aunt A: likes my ear-rings but only for evenings.

APRIL 1915, Wednesday 21

A lovely day. Mr Clark rather sniffy because I was only muddling round. Went on with my comp: but very unsatisfactory. Williamson & I went to Croquis. Walked across the Park, sat under tree & had apples & biscuits & he had milk. We were a little late. Did better drawing than usual. The lovely dancer model²³⁸. Monica he & I walked to Notting Hill Gate. She & I had rush for 'bus. Bath & so to bed.



From Violet's sketchbook, drawn at the Croquis Club.

APRIL 1915, Thursday 22

Up early & practised singing. I hate the twiddly exercises. Was late. Mr Clark cranky. Ingoldby feeling very seedy so I went home with & eat my lunch in her room & read. I sang a little & tried to do comp: not successful. Had awful hump; she was very kind & sympathetic. Back to evening class. They want me to sit again. Wonder if Aunt A: will allow. Left my specs: at Ingoldby's so could only do comp: on corner. Had to use a lot of persuasion to get Aunt A: to let me sit. Wrote mail letters.

APRIL 1915, Friday 23

Practised & felt sick. Did drawing of lovely man model a little better I hope. Went off to lesson. Did not get on very well, so Mrs C: says I must go to a practice room for about half an hour a day. How exciting. Asked Lyster for particulars. Did drapery drawing not quite so bad as usual though I says it. Hour rather late. Had tremendous argument as to practise rooms; must come home early on certain days & practise, to economise. After lesson walked to Winsor & Newton & got lovely new canvas.

APRIL 1915, Saturday 24

Stretched my canvas, quite successfully & started new comp: I went back with Ingoldby, & saw Irene. Ing: & I went to the Studio & met the two dears. Tremendous argument over arrangement, am in new pose. Then she & Gardiner went & fetched Irene. They were very "giddy" which tickled Williamson & me. The Nicols' boiled our kettle. Had very jolly tea & Irene recited & awfully well. Williamson walked home with me, & was very nice. Had splendid practice & Mrs Turnbull approves. Aunt A: a bit cross at my being late.

APRIL 1915, Sunday 25

A beastly day. Down & had bath & was late, Went to church, very long but nice service. Pelting. After lunch read "By order of the Company"²³⁹, then Dorothy & I sang but I was rather stuffed up. After tea Aunt Alice & I went upstairs & went through my little black trunk & threw away as much as possible. A great thing done, & a pleasant occupation. After supper read again.

APRIL 1915, Monday 26

Felt rather "snorky" & stand offish. Was very early & got a nice position but my canvas is wrong shape, so Baxter took it & I bought a new one. Drew mine in too small; blow it all. Began to slab it in. Ingoldby went off & was to return but didn't; so had to get some from Wilson. Most annoying. Went home early & had a practise before dinner. Feel rather "choked up" & hope she will be able to help. A horrid day all round. Shakespeare, born & died.

APRIL 1915, Tuesday 27

A glorious head model, got a nice position. Drew it in & Mr Clark made me move it on the canvas. Dash it. Williamson snorky in return. Feel miserable. Ingoldby very happy oh. She cannot come on Saturday. Oh well. Went to lesson & she took me very strenuously & corrected my back sliding. Woods gave me a lesson & helped me nicely. Nelly Watkins comes to-morrow. Miss Maxwell back, I'm glad; she is jolly.

28 APRIL 1915, Wednesday 28

Messed up my painting. Oh misery. Ingoldby very nice & kind & consoled me & advised a walk, so I did & he (sic) & I started a little before 4.0. I wore summer hat. We sat under tree & had very merry tea. Went to A.B.C. & he had a proper meal. Were late at Croquis. Did bad drawings. Started a little early & went up Broad Walk & into Sunk Garden. It was glorious & very pleasant company. Was late for dinner, fearful scramble. Aunt Nelly arrived & very nice.

29 APRIL 1915, Thursday 29

Continued "head". Fatty Woods²⁴⁰ could not get through easels to me, so I did not get lesson. Unsatisfactory day as had no "chat". After lunch drew in library & saw the King & Queen drive up. Painted comp: & then had huge fun with draperies. Sent Wilson along to Williamson to say a model had come, but he was out. Worked away at "life", home by 6.30 but room was full; so changed & then had practise: hope I have got on a bit. Afterwards wrote my mail letters then had a lovely bath & to bed.

APRIL 1915, Friday 30

Dash away at legs of p.....

[No more entries until 5th May]

MAY 1915, Wednesday 5

Felt very rotten but went to R.A. Craig gave me aspirin & I lay down & coughed & sneezed. They tried to persuade me to go home but I refused. Went on top of bus to Croquis. Got ever so much worse so HW brought me home. We walked round by the Sunk Garden, it was simply perfect. Roaring coldie, Aunt A & Nellie gave me hot brandy & water & so to bed, feeling the limit.

MAY 1915, Thursday 6

Felt rotten, came down to Aunt Alice's room. Slept & sneezed & generally stupid. Tried to eat lunch but couldn't. Discovered rash on myself. Mrs Willoughby took temperature & suspects "measles" as I thought. Dr Bluett was out all evening so phoned for Dr Fau. My rash vanished. No doctor came. Heat awful. At 5 telephoned Dr Fau off & then discovered old B: was not likely to be in at all. Rang up Fau again who came at 7, & also suspects measles, he sent in medicine to bring out rash. During night Aunt A: came down & gave me soda & milk. Very bad thunderstorm which I enjoyed.

MAY 1915, Friday 7

Dr Fau arrived & proclaimed "measles". Telephoned to hospital for ambulance. Aunt A: got few things together & it arrived. Walked downstairs but was carried out. Caused excitement. Very hot & long drive. Nurse very nice. Was put on couch & left for ages. D: & Sister came at last. Examined & cross-questioned, was taken by nurse to ward. Gave myself "blanket bath. Felt rotten, got nothing till tea. What a queer experience. Felt worser. Was very sick in evening & continued all through the night. Nurse was angelic & brought me delicious drinks & bathed my face & arms continuously.

MAY 1915, Saturday 8

Rash coming out gloriously. Had beastly medicine & was sick. Another Dr: came round. An endless day. Aunt Alice was allowed in for a little. Very nice. Sister gave me a soaking blanket bath to bring temperature down. Felt stupid Dr Garrow came & spoke very kindly & I realized that I was bad. Made my will mentally then went to sleep. Dr Garrow came again & peeped at me twice. Just waked up to see him going. Most disappointing. Had better night. Lovely yellow roses from Williamson.

MAY 1915, Sunday 9

Waked up much better. Dr Garrow said I had a "very severe attack" the worst in the ward. Miss Maitland next bed & a Mrs Beadden very nice & talked to me. The latter came home with Mother in 1912²⁴¹. How strange. A fearfully long dull day, minus letters & everything. Very lovely really, waste of lovely weather. Longed for night nurse.

MAY 1915, Monday 10

Much better & getting hungry. Dr G: put me on fish. Hurrah. Miss Maitland & Mrs B: go out to-morrow, so spent day in bed; clothes being baked. They were frightfully funny & I laughed away. Wrote to Aunt Alice & Williamson. Days do pass slowly. Nurse Payne (night nurse) very busy with others, was quite miserable. Slept away. Looked at myself in glass. Dreadful shock.

MAY 1915, Tuesday 11

Fearful stampeding about. Finally Miss M & Mrs B: went; very sad without them. Had letters though. Tempus Fugit lentement.

MAY 1915, Wednesday 12

All going well. Slept after lunch till tea. Awaked with earache in left ear, nasty, got ever so much worse & passed to right. Gee whiz what a pain. I howled. Suddenly Dr Box & Garrow appeared on scene. Told them my woes. Nurse Roberson's face! Had warm oil put in. Worse & worse. The other patients were sweet. Eventually Nurse Payne gave me hot fomentation & was very sweet. Tried to think of everything else but couldn't. Chatty night. Barely slept. Pain much better in morning but was deaf.

MAY 1915, Thursday 13

Deaf! Queer sensation & most provoking. Thank heavens the pain has gone. Dear D: Garrow came. He has a dear soft Scotch burr of a voice. Had some lovely yellow tulips from Lawrence. Wrote to Aunt A: about sending clothes; more discharges. The King's house maids²⁴² were very nice & attentive.

Sister syringed my ears. Nurse Payne came & talked to me.

MAY 1915, Friday 14

Jam & honey from Lawrence & sweets from Sylvia. Am on meat diet, most thrilling. Before tea Nurse Barton helped me out to wash my fac & hands etc & I was unsteady on my legs. Most exciting. Wrote more letters, the pretty girl goes tomorrow. Stupidly deaf. Lawrence cannot come to-morrow; most disappointing; but Aunt B: would have a fit.

MAY 1915, Saturday 15

Walked by myself; amid applause from others. Had roast beef & greens for lunch. Getting on. Child next to me getting on. Slept, then Aunt Alice came with some grapes & flowers. Was very astonished to find me "deaf" & had to shout. Later on got out of bed & got back with chattering teeth, felt very seedy.

MAY 1915, Sunday 16

Didn't feel at all well, temperature rising, but got out of bed & showed myself to Nurse Payne who bundled me back to bed. By evening had glorious fever once more, & a pain in my side; & told night Sister when she came round. Put back to soda water & milk.

MAY 1915, Monday 17

Felt jolly rotten. Was sick, so Sister had to come & see undigested milk. In afternoon my bed was more up beside the fire. Others very nice. Oh! miseries. Dr Garrow just dashed round the wards, was surprised to find me moved. Sick once more, it jolly well hurts too. Felt rather silly but thought I was sleeping when up went my light in the night & Dr Garrow, Sister & Nurse beside me. He examined me all over & was very kind but I was fearfully deaf. Sister put on iodine & hot

fomentations & nurse made my comfy & put on more hot stuffs. Felt quite proud of my achievement.

MAY 1915, Tuesday 18

Nurse washed & brushed me up & made me lie quite still. My pain better. Felt a rag though. Dr Garrow came & had screens put up and gave me a general overhauling & prescribed all sorts of nice things & telephoned to Aunt Alice to say she might come up see me as I had been bad. Up she & Lawrence came directly after lunch, & extremely agitated she was. They both looked very fearing but it was lovely seeing Lawrence. Was still very deaf. Everybody very nice & kind to me, especially Nurse Barton who came & talked to Aunt A:. Dr Garrow came through in mufti & talked to her. The treasure. Dr. Box came round & overhauled me once more.

MAY 1915, Wednesday 19

Docie's birthday.

Scribbled letter to Mother & Dr G: came in in middle so had to bundle things away. He was very nice & was pleased to hear I was better - Nurse Rogers was very sweet & always came to enquire. Aunt Alice & Lawrence came up again. Everybody quite jealous. Hadn't a scrap of energy left, so did nothing at all. Others very sweet to me, especially Miss Preedy who did all sorts of things. My dear Nurse Payne beside me by fire.

MAY 1915, Thursday 20

Getting along splendidly & quite hungry but Dr Garrow did not come so still on slops as I can't bear the other creature.

MAY 1915, Friday 21

Was ever so much better & dear Dr Garrow said Up, fearful excitement. I was put into the long wicker chair with little jacket on & very smart. Law: & Aunt Alice came & brought me some lovely grapes. Nurse Barton lightly boiled an egg & made toast for my tea. Apparently I was very bad. Miss Preedy "in bed" having clothes baked. I ought to be going out to-morrow too.

MAY 1915, Saturday 22

Several went off, & I felt a bit lonesome. Slept after lunch & then sat up again & Lawrence & Aunt A: came again. He to say good bye. He gave me a regimental button & was very nice. Many thanks to Dr, Garrow, Night sister very kind to me & said she longed to tickle me!!

MAY 1915, Sunday 23

Got up & dressed!! Fearful accomplishment & felt very tall & stately. Lovely day. Nurse Roberson took chair onto lawn & I listened to gramophone. Slept after lunch. Stayed up to show myself to my dear Nurse Payne who was very pleased with me!!

MAY 1915, Monday 24

Had lovely hot bath & dressed. It was too grilling to sit outside so sat by open window & darned socks. Talked to Dr Garrow & asked for special certificate for fortnights holiday. Aunt Alice came in spite of fearful crowds & we sat outside. Made our arrangements about Thursday. The hottest day we have had & rather a rough lot of people, especially for poor Aunt A: practised walking but was extremely shaky. Hot bath & so to bed.

MAY 1915, Tuesday 25

Letter from H.W. he goes down to Amberley to-day. Had very nice letter from his though. Darned away. Felt very merry & skid up & down the ward. The very bad case is getting better at last. Had

tea with Sister in her room & discussed her trousseaux etc. Then several specialists came.

MAY 1915, Wednesday 26

Violet born 1896

Felt mad-dog. Read my mail letters as soon as I was awake. Everyone wished me many happy returns. N.P: said I was spoilt even Dr Garrow said I was a sweet little thing - felt bucked. P.C. from Harold. Letter from Aunt C. & box of Fullers from Preedy, very nice of her. Fearful business with clothes. Dr G: came & talked a long time & took 2 chocs: & shook hands very nicely & wished me many happy returns etc. Oh the jewel! Couldn't sleep after lunch, Aunt A: came at 3, with strawberries & a peach & roses for my nurses. After tea washed my hair, horrid business to get dry. Then put on pillow case, capered about. Finished "Silver Sand"²⁴³. No Nurse Payne. Slept. N. B. Dr Box & Nicolson came round before tea.

WATFORD

MAY 1915, Thursday 27

Left the Hospital

Got up at 5.30 & had to go back. Deadly excitement set in. Nurse Payne couldn't come & say good-bye so had to send her roses. Gallop with Nurse Roberson. At 10 to 10 N: Barton came for me, Bathed, dressed & oh joy! came out of discharge room on top of Dr Garrow! Then Aunt A: arrived. N. Roberson very nice. Just waved good-bye to Sister & Dr Nicolson. Sailed off in taxi, feeling quite homesick. Had milk at Euston. Very queer being among people once more. Walked up from the station. Great feat. Felt very sleepy. Gen: & Mrs Brunker²⁴⁴ very nice. After lunch tucked up on sofa & slept till tea. Felt better Several callers arrived. Aunt A: went by 5.30. My legs are dicky. Miss my dear nurses & Dr G:
NB Had nice letter from Harold & one from Lawrence.

MAY 1915, Friday 28

"Jinks" came to my room. Began letter to Harold. After breakfast brushed the dogs. Then settled down to my mail letters. Tremendous business. Went to post them & had to go to office. Felt queer. Saw lots of soldiers. Slept serenely after lunch till tea. After tea went out & ordered Synge's plays at library. Had to go slow. Had another out as stop-gap. Read after dinner, had a bath & so to bed.

MAY 1915, Saturday 29

Brushed dogs & helped with flowers. Then went down to the shops with Aunt Nelly, my legs are getting on splendidly. Wrote some more letters. To my dear Nurse Payne. Slept tremendously after lunch till tea time. Afterwards potted round cutting off all the dead flowers. So serene & lovely. After dinner Jerry had tremendous games with rug & he & Jock had a fight. In taking Jock off, the game was a little rough & Jock bit him, badly, he went in next door & had it seen to. Horribly agitating & we were all upset.

MAY 1915, Sunday 30

All the others went to Church. I read the service, then read in the drawing room A much colder day. Did not sleep but read after lunch & finished my book. Quite nice. After tea Aunt Nelly & I went for a walk up the lanes, a great accomplishment, & most enjoyable. Was tired though, Posted Harold's letter at last, & nothing from him; he may not have got mine giving my address. A bath & so to bed.

MAY 1915, Monday 31

Dogs & flowers, & shopping. A perfectly heavenly day. Tried to practise but it was useless. After lunch saw to the bicycles & with fear & trembling as to my powers, Aunt Nell & I started off to Cassiobury Park²⁴⁵ to watch bomb throwing. The General fetched us into a more prominent place. It

was grilling but most interesting & realistic & the noise was horrible. Loved the bicycling. Had very nice letter from Toutie, they are sending one of Tolstoys books & a cake. Also one from Col: Phillips. More to answer, alas. Said Rabbits.

JUNE 1915, Tuesday 1

A tremendously long one from Harold & one from Aunt Alice, with enclosed copy of G.P's. Breakfast early. Afterwards Mrs Brunker & I went off to see the forming up of the division for a long rout(e) march. It was most interesting but we had to get into a field behind a hedge out of the way. Went down to shops with Aunt Nelly. Tired. Then danced in the garden with Mrs B: Lay down, then went to tea with Mrs Watkins & played Golf Croquet afterwards, great fun. I biked home. Aunt Nelly & Mrs B: walked. Changed into red frock. Read & so to bed.

JUNE 1915, Wednesday 2

Did a few of the of the flowers. Biked down to the shops with Aunt Nelly, quite thrilling in the traffic. Began my letter to H. Mrs Watkins' birthday, she just came round. After lunch rested as usual. Then started out on bicycle alone & had a jolly ride. The people seeing over the house were still there on my return, so I lay low. Two horses have arrived for the General but are not very satisfactory. Changed & after dinner had romps with Jerry & the rug.

JUNE 1915, Thursday 3

Did all the flowers. Bicycled down with a large bunch of peonies to Mrs W: Did not feel well. Had to eat frightfully slowly & lay down & slept as usual, then lay in the hammock reading. A lovely tin of cream arrived from Aline Penraven; how very very kind of her. Another letter from Harold, a pleasant surprise. Posted his at last. Had great game with Jerry & Jinks afterwards, not very early to bed.

JUNE 1915, Friday 4

Lovely day. Mrs Brunker offered one seat in car. I was just tearing along with mail, when Jerry & Jock started fighting. Got stick & whacked. Mistresses arrived & separated them. Aunt Nelly fainted in the kitchen. Most upsetting. Mrs Watkins arrived & took her in charge. Mrs B: & I joined the Gen: & went to Moor Park²⁴⁶ & were in the midst of a battle, & then to Grove Park²⁴⁷. A gorgeous day. Horrid worry about dogs. Aunt Nelly in bed. Walked round the garden after dinner then went & talked to her.

JUNE 1915, Saturday 5

Aunt Nelly got up. I had tremendous flower arranging. Then just went down to bank. Mrs Watkins called in. After lunch wrote "kind" letter to Harold in response to "dumpy" one. Had dreadful rush changing & getting down to Mrs W's was late. Went to watch the cricked match, quite amusing, & Mrs Warnes came & talked a long time & he & Capt. Roley brought us tea. Quite chatty. On return found Aunt May & Lou: Ince & "Bill" Ferrier very nice. Saw Lou: off. Froliced with Billy: Sat out on terrace afterwards, beautiful. Aunt May had the 'talkums' badly. He went off.

JUNE 1915, Sunday 6

Aunt May brushed the dogs. We went to church the Volunteers were there & all sang lustily: most enjoyable. After dinner I sat in hammock & wrote to Harold & long letter to Toutie. After tea read a bit, Then went for a walk with dogs. It was hot & we got very tired indeed. Looked at illustrations of "City of Beautiful Nonsense"²⁴⁸. Aunt May rather exhausted after tremendous excitement of yesterday. Put a few pansies into H's letter.

JUNE 1915, Monday 7

Brushed dogs & did flowers. Practised then helped Aunt May with room. "Jerry" is to go to "Smiths" the green-grocers. After lunch lay in hammock & went to sleep. General came back, rather stiff & 'aughty. Aunt Nell & I had quite serious conversation.

Took "Jerry" round with basket & belongings, poor little mite.

Sat out on terrace & then Aunt May played & I sang, & so to bed.

JUNE 1915, Tuesday 8 X

Letter from H: of thanks. Fearful flower-doing could not get on, so did not go out shopping with Aunt N: Began the "Light that Failed"²⁴⁹ & lay in hammock. Then changed in blue & biked to Mrs Watkins. About 8 officers after tea, played croquet & putted, quite fun. Capt Roley & I played golf croquet - brilliantly. Dreadfully hot.

Discovery on reaching home!! Mrs Bruncker returned. Wore green dress & sat out afterwards. Sang again Finished "Light that Failed". The Gen. thinks I am very nice!!

JUNE 1915, Wednesday 9

Wrote to H: warning him of my return. "Humid" day. Brushed Jinks etc. He is a dear thing. He & Jock came romping in in the middle of prayers & I had to take them out. Finished "Where no fear was"²⁵⁰. Drizzled a little & when it stopped Aunt Nell gardened & I cut off dead flowers. Went to intercession service at 12 o'clock. Kentfield had an accident with horse in yard.

Sent off box of flowers to Nurses Roberson & Barton. Jinks & I went down to the post with them. Changed into dress, after dinner sang very breathily, but everybody very nice & chatty.

EARLS COURT

JUNE 1915, Thursday 10

Others down very early. Packed after breakfast & Jinks got in on top of my trunk & was very sweet. He sat on my lap & sat up for biscuit. Read in hammock. Changed. Mr Percival & Hackson came to lunch. Very jolly. General & Mrs stuck outside all the time. Got my flowers. Aunt May gave me £5 to get some jewellery!!! Bow wow. Others went. Had tea. Aunt Nelly saw me off. Quite simple journey & arrived too soon. All very jolly. Unpacked. After went upstairs & undid Burma parcel, gorgeous coat & very nice pendant. Book from James. Wrote "roofer" & so to bed.

JUNE 1915, Friday 11

Wrote all my mail letters & then we started off to Miss Coley & Whitleys & Owen's. Very hot & exhausting. Had dark blue altered in interval.

Back to tea & afterwards took off outer garments & lay down & went fast to sleep, most refreshing. Sewed names on stockings etc etc. A few more days!! I am being most sweet & obliging. Went to Aunt B's & she was engaged so we could not see her.

JUNE 1915, Saturday 12

Started off again, after writing long letters. Tried to get silver present for Dorothy Overbury but had to get glass jug & two lovely nighties for me. Aunt Alice went to see Mrs Turnbull. I sat in Miss Maxwell's room & sewed. Mrs Garstin & "Simple Simon" stayed to tea. Packed away winter things. Sat on Miss Maxwell's balcony; she has hurt her foot. News that George was wounded on the 4th, Aunt A: very worried. Most astounding letter from W: I have offended him horribly. I was filled with remorse & anger. Fool ass trick

JUNE 1915, Sunday 13

Hospital

Felt bursting. Was down very late. Went to church. Mr. Lancaster is curate in charge. How strange. Very nice, long service. Which calmed me. After lunch read wrote & went out after tea. I went to Greenwood's on the way home & had a long talk with Maimée. Then back & after supper read "The Botor Chaperone"²⁵¹ & roared with laughter, all the time. Feel so excited & alarmed at the thought of my return to-morrow. So to bed.

JUNE 1915, Monday 14

On such a day as this....

Quite thrilled. Arrived 10.10. Met Hornung & Williamson, apol: to later(sic).. Everyone very nice. Had to go back for certificate, Bah. Bought board for old master. Went out to lunch, somewhere in Soho, very nice. Tried to draw old man, brutal thing. Took 'bus to Sloane Street, went into Park & had delicious tea, very jolly. Walked on to the sunk garden, not so lovely as before. Then took chairs & ensued very serious & critical conversation, ending with a burst of sunshine. Late for dinner. Aunt Alice had been down to Hove to see Aunt Charlotte with Mrs Stuart; she was furious at Mrs W's asking me to tea. Botheration. How bewildering every thing is, but radiant.

JUNE 1915, Tuesday 15

Had lots more mud slung at me, which depressed me frantically. Hang it all. Went on with copy. He came & consoled me a bit. After lunch Jackson stretched my canvas, great saving of bother. At 2.30, sallied forth. Took bus to Embankment, dull, so went into St James Park. A serious & depressing kind of conversation. Running to money details & relations horror. No good getting too depressed. Had tea at Academy & then 'bus home. Relation strained. Shall need every ounce of courage.

JUNE 1915, Wednesday 16

Wore blue dress & hat. Plenty of remarks showered at me. Too true to be funny in parts. Told Ingoldby most things, it relieved me greatly. Met my dear at 2 at S & E's & took bus & then tram.²⁵² Mother was so sweet & easy to get on with. Showed me round everything & all photos of the children. Then went to Studio & saw round many paintings.....Very happy & went into tea. Papa is the image of the portrait. Talked away & then paid one more visit to the Studio left at 6.15 & did not get home till 7.15. Aunt A: very nice. A kind letter from Nurse Robson(sic) & so altogether a red letter day.

JUNE 1915, Thursday 17

Worked hard at copy. They think me "a bonny lassie" & want me to come again soon; I would that I could. Oh for freedom. Went to lunch with Aunt B: a lovely racquet from her & hanks from Sylvia, who looks awfully seedy. Had confidential chat with her. She took 2 photos of me, 1 with Aunt A: & one with Donald. She will send me if good. Aunt A: went on to Dalys & I home. Practised then tried Greenwood's & Lemons, all out. Home to tea & afterwards sat in kimono in room & wrote "soul stirring" letter to Mother. Long one to Aileen & others.



Aunt Alice and Violet (photograph taken by Sylvia).

JUNE 1915, Friday 18

Uncle Willie died.

Sick of Copy; so dashed away at composition. Cooper²⁵³ said it was pretty, yah! Went to first singing lesson, was very breathy & had very strenuous time. Lesson at Hanover Street. Had tea at Bonthron's very chatty & comforting. Went to Winsor & Newton's & bought canvas; banged into Louisa who looked the other way, most tactful! Very happy. Oh! Miss Henn brought me some flowers. Very nice.

JUNE 1915, Saturday 19

Stretched canvas, preparing for Monday. Home in time for lunch. Afterwards met the Bunburys & started off through the Gardens, into the Park & Bunny took two photos of us. Got dead tired. Took bus at Marble Arch to Fullers. I had an ice cream soda & felt "wobbly" after. Took bus home. Tried to read but Henn talked. So to bed. Posted letter to H:

JUNE 1915, Sunday 20

Went to early service. Aunt Alice went to 11 o'clock. I lay down on her bed & read, then dozed till lunch. Put on white blouse & skirt. After lunch finished the "Botar Chaperone", very funny. Aunt

Alice went out to tea & quite interesting talk with Miss Ashworth; then went up & wrote to Babs & Jessamy. Then changed & went into the Gardens, very peaceful. Sat down & were only just in time for supper. Had lovely hot bath & then to bed.

JUNE 1915, Monday 21

Went off & managed to get position. Drew it all in, & after lunch Jack²⁵⁴ came round & said it was all right, cheer O. Stained in background & began painting. Felt extremely "mad-dog" & had fearfully mery(sic) tea & afterwards had chatty time. Most consoling to make up for week-end & future. Came home and practised but was not successful, expect explosions tomorrow. Notice of Uncle Willie's death in "Times", how terribly sad & great shock.

JUNE 1915, Tuesday 22

Got position on head. Then went off to singing lesson. Had horrible time; couldn't do anything right; was dog tired, then old Clark harangued me. Was maddened, spilt things on dress. Went out & got strawberries & cream. Bad temper. Tried comp: then went up to library, then went with Monica upstairs with Aunt Lottie. Felt better after tea & drew away at life. Mrs W: says I am not to go. Was consoled. Knitted baby's vest after dinner. Had bath & then to bed.

JUNE 1915, Wednesday 23

Painted away vigorously. Had another mail letter, very nice & most surprising. We live over a mine, most thrilling. Jack came round after lunch & gave Ingoldby a dressing down but was quite kind to me & encouraging. Met afterwards & had tea at B's. Teasy mood, & met with approval. Drew for first hour. Home & practised. Wrote mail letters, had letter & cheque from Lawrence, also Falkland²⁵⁵ has been killed we fear. How dreadful. Letter from Jessamy. Lawrence may come up for week end.

JUNE 1915, Thursday 24

Cold & rainy. Slabbed away on head, progressed a bit. Monica made me furious. Met at 2, walked to New English, was relieved of black dogs & had tea, quite nice. But certain remarks made me mad. Home & Aunt Alice only just in time for dinner. Was hungry; wrote this after dinner, & other people jawed. How beastly everything is at times & myself particularly. The Cheetah will have its revenge, though.

JUNE 1915, Friday 25

Painted away at life, sick of it, made it very slimy. Told Lambert about yesterday's beastliness, she was very kind & bucked me up; so was Green. Went out to tea at Bonthrons', & was comforted afterwards. Practised for a little before dinner. Nothing from Lawrence yet. Was nagged & ragged & felt bit miserable. To Alexandra House, I must go.

JUNE 1915, Saturday 26

Potash & Perlmutter²⁵⁶

Was pounded at breakfast, felt mad. Ingoldby was very nice & arranged me beautifully. Took mandarin coat & it was admired. Went to Studio & Williamson continued diligently. Gardiner very funny & nice. They are all nice old things. Home by tube, saw Mrs Gunnings!! Maxwells' gave me tea, then changed into pink dress. "Gnat"²⁵⁷ cantankerous. Lawrence very nice. Had early dinner & went by taxi to theatre. Very good seats & lots of nice people. The play was splendid & gloriously funny. Had chocs. & all the delights of the season. Nice drive home. Drinks in Aunt A's room so very late to bed.

JUNE 1915, Sunday 27

Had bath & down late. We all talked in lounge then had photos taken on Maxwell's balcony, great fun. Lawrence & I went by bus to Aunt B's. Very nice lunch. Then Aunt B: went out for a walk. We 3 rotted about then had tea & played racing demon. Bused home in time for supper. Having eaten peppermints all the time I didn't want much supper. Lawrence played Bridge. I strummed a few Songs of the North & then to bed. Dreamt madly, & made beautiful plans.

JUNE 1915, Monday 28

Muddled round after breakfast, Mrs Turnbull told my hand. Quite satisfactory! Lawrence & I went to the Stores & did a lot of shopping. He saw me to the Academy & then went to lunch at Aunt B's. Monica seething about picture of Gauntlets.²⁵⁸ I went out to lunch with my dear, who was rather silent. Went to library & drew a tree. Ingoldby came & opened my eyes about that picture. I am blowed, of all the disgusting tricks. It shall not be hung.

Tea at Fullers, Ruby came too. Very jolly. Went back to Academy & "sized" a board & then came home. Changed & practised. Hope it is all right. Wrote this after dinner.

JUNE 1915, Tuesday 29

Stayed in, then Lawrence & Aunt A: went out & I went by 54, had spasm & recovered in P.R's. Sang delightfully badly, so am to have lesson every day this week & practise before breakfast. Gauntlet came to me about comp: & we had it out. Did comp, got a bit better. Went out to tea, very nice. Horrid Lawrence having gone. He had borrowed a sov: off young Bland. Money always! oh the curse of it; or rather the lack of it. The girls were too beastly; but it is a triumph for us if it does not go up.

JUNE 1915, Wednesday 30

Had practice before break: & jolly lesson at 10.30, after manoeuvring out of Clarks way. Am filled with enthusiasm. After lunch struggled on with painting, Jack had given very nice lesson. Afterwards talked with Mostyn & Ingoldby & not bitter. Hate the whole affair & wish myself safely out in Burma. At tea felt bored & tired & was annoyed at being asked why we talked. So just stayed in life room during rest & heard the patient footsteps. Had little talk with Ingoldby; how mad & useless it all seems; & how miserable myself in particular.

JULY 1915, Thursday 1

Practised; felt bright & bitter. Had nice lesson & came back quite cheery & cruel. Hurt his feelings horribly but he looked so interesting, that I enjoyed it. Played "surprised innocence". Went out to tea & was "my own sweet self" once more. Felt very small & humble in thinking of my power & what a beast I am in using it. He is a big noble creature. Did more on my comp: & made it better.

JULY 1915, Friday 2

Kathleen's birthday.

Had another lesson & was made to "go" & not be "school girlish". Had egg & milk afterwards. Very hot after lunch. Was accompanied on the 'bus to West's & got canvas. Then went to Regents Park & wandered about. All very chatty. Went by 'bus 27 home. Am quite serene once more, & am so thankful & contented. Wrote to Kathleen, everyone talked, most trying to write.

JULY 1915, Saturday 3

Daubed away on head & had a glorious grumble with Peacock,²⁵⁹ who was very nice. Was seen home. Very hot. Sewed a little after lunch; then washed my hair & dried it in the sun. After tea changed my book at library & went and sat in the Broad Walk. Most peaceful. Am making up mind, for the family plunge as A. House(?) is out of the question, as regards money.

JULY 1915, Sunday 4 X

Down very late, & in my white. Very hot. Went to Church & made a discovery, so had to tear home. After lunch Roma rang up, & I went there to tea. Talked hard & fast & they are going to see about the "Three Arts"²⁶⁰ for me. Oh, joy if it could be so! Roma walked home with me. Changed & went to Stuarts. They were delicious & Nancy is most fascinating & is going to teach me to drive her car!!! After supper a Mr. Deacon (artist) & son came & it was all very jolly. Were home very late but it was most enjoyable.

Medora's birthday.

JULY 1915, Monday 5

Aileen's birthday. Was at the Academy early & got ripping position in back room. Stretched canvas & drew it all in & really a bit better, & it is grim work alone with Raymond Barker²⁶¹ & Peacock. Was desperately tired so after tea we went to Regents Park & I was "rested" & seen half home. Was in danger by one. After dinner sat on balcony & read "The White Sister"²⁶². Am very happy, thank you.

JULY 1915, Tuesday 6

Had very "snorky" letter from Mrs Carr. Silly old owl. Got lovely position on head but painted it in too small, yah. Dressed in tennis best. Went to Lemon's & then on to Walham Green & played tennis with Gilman & Leo. Quite nice but got hideously tired & had such a tumble. Crawled home & lay down; it shows how stupidly groggy I am still. Mrs Lemon says I am "older in expression somehow & for the better; the child is no more". I am glad.

Lawrence went to the front to-day.

JULY 1915, Wednesday 7

Worked desperately, on life; hope to do some better stuff at last. Felt weary but elated. Went out to tea, got suddenly contrary & bitter & vicious. Talked there, then went to Park & talked it out, such a relief & so near & so happy. Bused home & wrote mail letters after dinner. Have had no mail this week so far. Talked "Three Arts Scheme" & hope they will take it up. Aunt A: is thinking of war work & me going to Mrs Greenwoods.

JULY 1915, Thursday 8

Painted head & had to enlarge it vigorously but Llewelyn was very encouraging. Met at 2 o'clock & went to Vic: & Albert & saw Mestrovic's sculpture; most wonderful. Saw Mr Hiley! & he knew me! All very peaceful & lovely. Had tea at Lyons & back by 'bus. What times. He did drawing I didn't, wicked creature. Trapezed back again. Tried to read.

JULY 1915, Friday 9

Tremendous working on life, had headache & felt annoyed, so went back & pulled everything together, in temper, as usual. We went out to tea early, then sat in Leicester Square (Shame) & back to work late & didn't do any & home by 'bus. Practised with ballet-shoes; most painful, most foolish considering.

JULY 1915, Saturday 10

Painted on head, left early & sat in Park on the way then scrambled in the bus. After lunch Aunt Alice went to the Daly's, I read & tore up old letters. Then went to Lemons. Only Mrs Bluck there, after tea had tremendous "go" at box of rubbish & threw away heaps. Took back 2 attachée cases of old letters to look through. After dinner read "The White Sister". Read old stories on the way to bed.

Had letter from Col: Phillips, he is coming back next week.

JULY 1915, Sunday 11

Down & had bath very late. Went to Church. Very nice sermon by Rev. Mastyn, a blind man for the blind; so nice. After lunch read & fussed round; then went to the D'Esterres', had very jolly tea & time altogether. Sat & sang & shared their sup: had to fly for my life home in time for supper. Wrote to Col: Phillips & then to bed.

JULY 1915, Monday 12

Up at 7 o'clock & had good practise. Went to lesson & things were very sniffy but I was very straight-forward & she was very nice in the end & lent me some songs. Went back & painted away. Met Rachel & saw over Three Arts, went home & had tea. Talked over economical details. Back to Academy & talked to my dear & painted my comp. Back by 'bus. Reggie Wailes²⁶³ turned up & talked after dinner.

JULY 1915, Tuesday 13

Painted away at head, then took bus to Crowthers. Had very jolly lunch & after told Aunt Beatrice "everything" & she was very kind & will help. Talked to Sylvia. Shopped at Whiteley's then went to Academy, told my dear & he is to write, oh lor oh my. Col: Phillips had been so flew home & telephoned, he had gone out to dinner, most disappointed, wrote to him, & this too.

JULY 1915, Wednesday 14

Read the letter. Cruelly disappointed & hopelessly miserable. Lambert was a jewel. Howled & painted. Peacock asked me to sit tomorrow. Felt better. Made him miserable; he wrote a much better letter. I feel it is Burma for certain, oh lackaday. Walked desperately to drown my sorrow. The 14th of last month. What a difference. Wrote my mail letters & a pitiful one to Aunt Beatrice, bang under Au: A's nose.

JULY 1915, Thursday 15

Posted the letter. Felt rather vicious. What a bore everything is. Spoilt my head & felt miserable. He was worse & I felt like lead so could not revive him. Walked through Regent's Park & took bus to Peacocks. Stood for her with hair down, was dreadfully tired. Had tea, then returned to Ac: on chance of old Phillips coming but he didn't. Comforted my dear. Was better.

JULY 1915, Friday 16

Worked madly & did quite brainy stuff, & showed it to John Willie who approved & said it was much better. Poor Peacock working desperately, in fact all the ones sending up were. Went out to tea. (NB forgot to write this for days so am at sea.)

JULY 1915, Saturday 17

Packed up my things & went to Academy, very wet. Painted away at head, took bus with another, to Cannon Street. Met Mr Roberts²⁶⁴ all right & talked away. "Auntie" was very sweet. Had very good dinner & I was hungry. Had to tell all my news. Had to tell all my "news". Violet Walker came to tea, is very sweet. Then we started out for a walk, chose Lawrence & Margery's presents²⁶⁵. Home very late, had supper & went to bed. Very happy & cosy. Slept very well.

JULY 1915, Sunday 18

A lovely day. Mr Roberts went to Brighton to see Mrs Huggins. Had late breakfast, went with Violet to church, very nice service. Tore round Greenwich Park to the Observatory & home. Very

beautiful. Mr Michie²⁶⁶ down to dinner. Funny old slow coach & wants shaking. Talked till tea time, afterwards walked then took bus, then walked again, to Bromley, very beautiful new moon & sunset. Oh my dear. Back very late. Met Mr Roberts. "Duchess" had a fit, horrid to watch. So to bed.

JULY 1915, Monday 19

Up very early, hurried up & off. Took the tram, felt sleepy & sick. Waited for H: but nothing came so walked all the way from Waterloo Bridge. He was very upset. Got lovely position on figure. No canvas, so we went to West's & got remnants cheap. Met Aunt Alice & went to lunch at Stewarts. Col: Phillips had sent me a dinky silver powder box. Aunt A: feeling very seedy. Drew in figure. Have lovely position. Also on the evening life. Returned to find Aunt A: in bed, telephoned to several doctors & got a little Scotchman. Went with Miss Brind & got draught made up, man decidedly squiffy. Then went to bed.

JULY 1915, Tuesday 20

Went about getting various things. Then to Academy & began to paint copy, beastly chore. Went to Battersea Park & had gorgeous time, so happy. Returned to evening school, then home & the doctor had been again. She was very seedy. Read all dinner time, talked, then went up to Mrs Turnbull & she told me my crystal, but nothing I wanted to know badly.

JULY 1915, Wednesday 21

Painted in my life & quite brilliantly, for me, I am rather frightened at good beginnings nowadays. Schools are very empty. Have left my toothbrush behind, what a chore! Got letter from Babs they can only have me for a fortnight sometime, oh blow. Everything went wrong somehow, felt very depressed.

JULY 1915, Thursday 22

Got mail letters. After breakfast went out in pouring rain & got tinned fruit for Lawrence & A.A: did the parcel up & I posted same. Went to Buzsards & ordered a Dundee cake & some short-bread to be sent. Then to schools, had lunch & went to Peacocks, stood till Jackson & Williamson came & we had very jolly tea & talk. The H. & I came home by 54 & I got A.A. a basket of raspberries, which pleased her. After dinner, Miss Henn came up & talked & I tried to read. Mail letters came.

JULY 1915, Friday 23 Aunt Charlotte's birthday.

Painted life all day & Llewelyn pleased. Out to tea. It was time study, so I did copy in Craigs company, & I told her how things stood & she was very sweet indeed & it seemed no surprise to her. Strange it is. Lambert came & was very sweet, gave me her address. She, Green & Hocking have got up, & not Monica. She will be sick, but she is a stupid. Met Maimée on way home.

JULY 1915, Saturday 24

Painted away on copy & Craig came & "encouraged " us which made me "blush". He came to the bus & then went to have his hair cut. My jewel. After lunch was very busy mending & shopping. Dressed & was there very early as I went by bus. Aunt Beatrice had lovely dress on & was sweet. He came & accompanied me. Had very jolly dinner. I sang continuously afterwards. Old Soames there as usual. Came back by taxi & he came too, I am so proud of him & I know Aunt Beatrice is pleased. How wondrous it all is.

JULY 1915, Sunday 25 Lawrence's 25 birthday

Up fairly early. Wore tussore blouse & blue linen. Just caught the train, very hot & crowded. Mr

Wailes²⁶⁷ met me. Walked up to house, it rained a little. The garden is sweet, had delicious lunch, pig that I am. Afterwards she lit fire & we sat in front of it & it was very cosy. Had rush through tea. It poured in torrents on way to station & so got very wet. Who should be on platform but my best beloved. Oh, joy. Came back by bus. He had had hot turndear love, & felt depressed about last night.

Aunt Alice very pleased with fruit & flowers, I eat hugely.

JULY 1915, Monday 26

Painted away at life. Craig very nice, Ingoldby gased rather & will ask me to tea on Sunday so as to see my dear. All her sentimentality rather bores me I am afraid. Out to tea, drew a little in the evening. After dinner I wrote.

Letter from Aunt B: she likes him very much & advises his writing.

JULY 1915, Tuesday 27

Medora's baby born.

Showed him the letter & he will make a rough copy for me to see. Went on with the old copy & felt very dismal, my dear feels a wee bit guilty now, old deary me. Had my hair cut singed & shampooed, delicious. Met at 2, & went by bus, went madly wrong but eventually arrived at Battersea Park. Felt vicious, & said a few horrid things but we made it up & I felt gloriously proud & happy; may I live up to what he thinks me to be. Were late back & he worked industriously. Told Craig. Wrote to Aunt Beatrice. Wrote to Margery when I was in bed.

[Medora Gertrude Harrison, birth noted back of diary]

JULY 1915, Wednesday 28

Nurse rang up & says Medora had had a daughter yesterday. Painted away at legs. At 1.15 rang up Aunt B: & she thinks him a quiet boy with his head screwed on the right way & will write nice things to Mother & we are to go to lunch tomorrow. Showed my dear my painting & he was awfully pleased & surprised & happy. Glorious creature.

Went on with evening drawing. Poor old Bosted has lumbago, Llewelyn very funny about it.

Wrote mail letters in Aunt A's room & wrote fluently & to some tune. Sending out photos.

JULY 1915, Thursday 29

Fearful business dressing & eventually went off in biscuit dress. Painted away at comp. Darling dear helped me, & he did look nice. Got there at one. Very nice lunch & quite fun. Sang afterwards & he played. Aunt Beatrice has written. We walked across the Park & had to run for shelter at Albert Hall. Fearful downpour. Then went on to Royal College of Art & had most enjoyable time. Delicious tea at Stewarts & so to Academy. Worked hard on comp: then home & wrote this afterwards.

Posted our letters.

JULY 1915, Friday 30

Tubed to South Ken: & fetched canvases from Studio, rather heavy. He was very pleased though. Had lunch & peaceful talk with Raymond Barker. She is an R.C. Had tea at Bonthuns. The comps: were criticized & Jackson saw my life painting afterwards, he thought it very good. Felt depressed. Tidied my locker etc. He gave me some war poems. We are really quite cheerful considering it is our last day, but we are so happy that we can afford to be. Went to dinner with Mrs Greenwood & told them & was duely congratulated, which is amusing. Sang a bit. Mr Walker saw me home & Aunt A: abusive because I was late; so I was furious.

JULY 1915, Saturday 31

Went to Thiey's for Aunt A: Dashed round gathering my last goods & chattels. Then we went by bus to Wests' & I got some paints. Were both very cheerful & happy. Bade him adieu. After lunch tackled all the things I am leaving behind tremendous task. Mrs Stuart rang up for Aunt A: for [sic] go to tea but she wouldn't. We were both very tired indeed. I began to feel rather miserable after dinner but it is a glorious secret. Went to bed earlyish.

AUGUST 1915, Sunday 1 X

Went to early service. A lovely morning. Thought of them all "at home" & felt wretched. I read & tore up all old letters of Mother & Margery's tremendous business. After lunch took district to Westminster & dawdled across the bridge, oh, sweet sad memories. Docie was quite cheery but was in great pain. She was wheeled out onto verandah, so sunny & peaceful. Two dear little boys came to see her "Jim Wyatt" would be a good catch for me. I daresay. A bit late. Went back by bus, a glorious evening. Wrote to my dear & managed to get a stamp & post it. Finished "Richard Yea & Nay"²⁶⁸.

AUGUST 1915, Monday 2

Felt somewhat cross. Packed away for ages, am having a good clearance of things. After lunch read then went round to Greenwoods. Eatie was out but sat & jawed with Mrs Greenwood & Maimée, all my woes. They were very kind & advised. Mrs Burt & kids came back. I showed her the photograph & she said "very nice". I hope she meant it. Went back & changed for dinner. We were very tired so went to bed early. I wish he would think of writing.

HOVE

AUGUST 1915, Tuesday 3

Crept down early & there was a letter. O joy, very thrilled. After breakfast finished all packing. Then took back books to Library & did various. Were ready & doing nothing very early. Began "The Queen's Quair".²⁶⁹ Seems very nice. There were crowds at Victoria. Nora Daly came & saw us off. Had squash in carriage & were late. Missed Aunt Charlotte at station. Had tea, very nice, then went back & unpacked vigorously. Jolly little supper, & all serene, very tired & slept beautifully.

AUGUST 1915, Wednesday 4 Anniversary of Declaration of War.

Had pain in throat. Started out with Aunt A: & met Uncle Henry; he & I went along the front, I rejoiced at the sight of the sea. Walked & sat & talked at intervals. Met a Colonel & Mrs Merryweather. Home in time for lunch.

Wrote & lazed afterwards, then went to tea at Aunt Charlotte's & Uncle Henry & I started off again, went a long way & quite enjoyed it. Came back & wrote to my dear.

Deadly tired, we played patience after supper.

Wrote most pleading & gentle mail letters.

AUGUST 1915, Thursday 5

Went out for Aunt Alice to Hill's etc. Then Aunt C: joined us & we all went shopping, did not feel at all well. Managed to sneak into Hill's to get her her present - a handkerchief. Coldish, which is not nice. Letter from my dear. Oh thrills. Went to tea at Aunt Charlottes once again & for a little walk. She came round after supper & her present for Aunt A: was put into my room. It began to rain so we dressed her up, most amusing. Aunt A: & I arranging about Burma. Posted letters to Burma. Both felt better. Several people to tea with Aunt Charlotte.

AUGUST 1915, Friday 6

Aunt Alice's birthday.

Went in early to Aunt Alice & gave her her presents. As there is an early post if H: posted in afternoon, I can get it then. Began a letter suggesting same. Went up to Aunt Charlotte's & did shopping etc. I went off with Uncle Henry along the Western Front & it was windy but nice. After lunch I wrote & Aunt Alice went to call on Mrs Stockwell. Mrs Lanyon & Aunt Charlotte came to tea. I felt wretched & morose, got a letter from H: suggesting his writing to Post Office. Had very nice dinner & afterwards had the gramophone & I sang a bit. Then had waltzs & Uncle Henry & I buzzed round & round. Quite fun & felt much better. It was pitch dark coming back.

AUGUST 1915, Saturday 7

(G.P. mentioned in dispatches. We both wrote to him. N.B: it was yesterday).

Wrote to Lawrence. Just a week since we parted & what an age it has seemed.

A drizzling day & we went shopping with Aunt Charlotte. Changed & went to tea with Mrs Popham. Dull as ditch. Went into the garden which was spotless & she gave us each a tit-bit. Down onto the front for a bit. Too cold. We read after dinner & my voice nearly went altogether.

AUGUST 1915, Sunday 8

Went to Church, long service, couldn't sing. Went onto lawns & met Aunt Charlotte, a lovely day. I hurried over dinner & met Uncle Henry at 2.30 & we walked to Preston Park very hot. Saw the Imperial Lads Brigade inspected by Brig: Gen: Mason. Awfully interesting. One little boy fainted & was very bad poor little thing. Walked all the way back in stages. Had cider instead of tea & cakes. Then came back & wrote to my dear, Aunt A: bounced in in the middle rather disconcerting. Read after dinner.

AUGUST 1915, Monday 9

P.C. from Babs: saying it was all right, & letters from my dear. One very snorky & the other a treasure. Felt horribly miserable. He goes to Hastings tomorrow. I go via H: next Tuesday. Cheers. Managed to scrawl my penitence. Uncle Henry fetched me & we went along the Western Front, people bathing & paddling. Lovely. I changed & went up to Aunt C's. Had tea, then we sat on the front, a glorious evening & I played ducks & drakes on the sea. I deserve his harangue & it makes me love him more 'cos he's my dear master.

AUGUST 1915, Tuesday 10

A very nice letter. Aunt Alice & I walked into Brighton & arranged about train & luggage, bah I dont have to change at Hastings but we must surely go through. Oh Frabjous day! Walked back. Very hot. Changed into best white embroidery & went & listened to the band. Then in to tea with Mrs Lanyon, very futile, old hens there. Wrote to Aunt Coco, Finished The Queens Quair.

AUGUST 1915, Wednesday 11

My letter all right. Wrote to him, when I could. After lunch read then changed & went off to tennis. Played excruciatingly at first but recovered & played quite brilliantly for me. Enjoyed it frightfully & my racquet is a gem. Went home very bucked & am to go again to-morrow & Saturday. Was very tired but wrote long mail letters after dinner.

AUGUST 1915, Thursday 12

My usual dear letter & one from Mother, very sweet & helpful & she jumped on the likely conclusion. Scribbled away to my dear & was late for breakfast. Uncle Henry & I went for lovely walk in the country & right home. (N.B. It was to-day I went to Mrs Huggins & tomorrow (13th) went with Uncle Henry.) Went up for tennis. Arm was stiff & hands sore so did not get on at all at first improved afterwards & we had ripping sets. After dinner I worked industriously.

AUGUST 1915, Friday 13

Mothers & Daddys wedding day.

Went out & bought flowers & scribbled a line to him. Took bus to Castle Square, then walked a long way & asked for St. G's Place instead of road, so lost my way completely. Very hot, tired & cross but found Mrs Huggins eventually & she was very sweet & pleased to see me. Talked, then took bus back. Met Aunts Char: & Alice & the former gave me a little Norwegian broach, very sweet. Rested after lunch, then met Marjorie, & we got some ripping sets of tennis & I got on. Changed & had very nice dinner at Aunt Chars: afterwards I worked the gramophone & sang a few songs. I got on all right although I had not practised. Very dark coming back.

AUGUST 1915, Saturday 14

Went up to the Station & saw about my box being fetched, then went onto the pier it was a glorious day. The band very nice. Only three more days & then - After lunch changed & went to tennis. The old Aunt played very badly & damped all our ardour. Felt bored, it rained so went home with Palmers & played bagatelle & sang. They were aweringly sweet & asked me to tea tomorrow. Read "Candles in the Wind". Packed a bit. At 12.30 AM. a telegram arrived for me from Aunt Coco asking me for Monday as baby's christening is on Tuesday morning. Most disturbing in the middle of the night.

AUGUST 1915, Sunday 15

Went in & told Aunt Alice, says I can go. One day less now. Took round note to Palmers. Thunder showers. Went to church, there was a deluge. Fetched Aunt Ch: afterwards & potted about till dinner. Went to tea at No 2 fairly early. Only Mrs Popham came, so was dull as ditch. Afterwards I played a few tunes on the gram: Can hardly contain myself. They went for a walk & I went home & did most of my packing. Sent a letter to my love. Read diligently.

AUGUST 1915, Monday 16

Finished up all my packing, most marvellously. Then went round shopping with Aunt Ch: Uncle Henry came to say good-be. Had early lunch. There was a horrid thunderstorm but passed over all right: Took bus to near stations. Were in good time. Started off & in time arrived St. Leonards & my dear. Changed at Hastings & got into 2nd class so had peaceful time for some time. Had tea at Ashford & then left him. It was glorious but horribly short. Was very late at Deal. Mrs & Miss Harrison there too. Just peeped at the baby very dinky. Felt very "sick for my love". Slept in the big spare room. Dreamt of ghosts.

AUGUST 1915, Tuesday 17

Turmoil, arranged flowers etc. then dressed. Babs seemed very stately & stand offish. The christening very sweet & Mr Daniel did it beautifully. "Medora Gertrude" slept peacefully all the time. Went back & drank champagne etc. Elsie Elphinstone there & very pretty. Felt very lonesome. Sat in arbour with Miss Harrison & talked; she was very nice. Then I walked up to Arthur Matthews & helped with games; very beautiful grounds & many soldiers. Then home by bus packed with people & I swung on the step. Into bed very early. Just a letter card from my dear.

AUGUST 1915, Wednesday 18

Fetches Medora's bike out. Did all sorts of chores & generally scrimaged round. Changed after lunch & went up to Babs. She was much nicer & quite chatty. After tea went into the square & played with Stevensons' not so bad. Letter by first post which is very comforting. Began my bonnet for baby but it is to be larger as she has so many at present.

AUGUST 1915, Thursday 19

A'lardy, to-day they ought to hear about Harold out in Burma!! Did flowers & shopping all the morning. Wrote after lunch. Then had tea & sang to Baby she simply loved it, is so sweet: Then went up to Square, talked to Uncle Harry, he gave me 2/- for sweets. Played one set & not very well. Then home. Am trying another hair lotion now & will hope for the best. Life is sordid to be sure. Ah well a day. Embroidered industriously after dinner, talked to Medora a bit & so to bed.

AUGUST 1915, Friday 20

Went up & arranged about photo. Shopped. Wrote my dear a long letter & forgot to post it till dinner time. After lunch went up & was photographed, a great sport. Played with Babs & Pearces' very jolly. Then I played with one Pearce against Slay: & Norah. Then came tea & then I had to play with Vera May, too boring for words & I was fed up. Home a little earlier. Sat & talked to Medora. Had such a nice letter from my dear it bucked me up tremendously.

AUGUST 1915, Saturday 21

Arranged heaps of flowers & did various things, then Elsie Elphinstone rang up & I joined her & others at a Dr & Mrs Stathers, they were very nice. He & I biked to Kingsdown others went by car. Had jolly lunch then began prawning, very tricky job & I was in agony about crabs. Eat a little more then Dr & I biked back against wind, horrible indeed he helped me. Changed & went to Elphinstones. Had tea then went into garden & played Golf Croquet great fun, biked home & changed for dinner. Bill very jolly. They went upstairs & I embroidered till Uncle Fred came in. In bed late. Had mail letters. Mother [c.o. & Daddy] thinking about Alexandra House.

AUGUST 1915, Sunday 22

A lovely day. Did not go to the bathing, wandered round & then went to church. Was in a martyred & renunciative mood. After lunch went up to my room & wrote to my dear. Aunt Helen, Babs & Uncle Harry came down to tea. Afterwards I walked on with Babs & then back with Aunt Coco. A lovely day wasted because Bill & Medora were "spooning" in the garden & I couldn't be bothered to go out for a walk in my best embroidery!

AUGUST 1915, Monday 23

Got rather a snorky letter. Thought I would not write for a change. Met Elsie & Mrs Thornburn & I went & bathed with them it was extremely cold but we had hot chocolate & buns afterwards. Went up to the Square at 3.30. Mrs Cummings & Pearce's & various. Got the proofs & decided on one. Had some ripping sets of tennis & Mrs Cummings very kindly coached me & so I got on much better. Did my work after dinner & had little jaw with Bill & then Uncle Fred, & so to bed late.

AUGUST 1915, Tuesday 24

No morning letter & I have not sent mine. One at 12 o'clock & so short & cross. bow wow, I have upset the poor old dear.

Did flowers & odd chores. Mrs Watson came & took photos of "the family group": Changed into tennis things & went up after tea on spec: but did not get a game; talked to Aunt Helen, she advises Three Arts & was very nice. Wore the brides-maid dress. Worked afterwards & let Bill into most of my secret, I wish I hadn't now, - champagne did it. Wrote short quiet letter to H: & enclosed a long one I wrote last night.

AUGUST 1915, Wednesday 25

Saw the baby bathed, they were very busy packing. I did odd jobs in as Bill used the bike. After

lunch changed into tennis things & saw them all off; then said goodbye to nurse. I went on to Stevenson's & the Pearces & others were there, had quite a lot of tennis afterwards & I enjoyed it very much & was quite "spoilt". Very quiet with everybody else gone & I doing "daughter of the house!" Got very nice letters from my dear, all is all right again.

AUGUST 1915, Thursday 26 Anniversary of Medora's wedding day.
Did flowers & wrote mail letters etc. Then changed, a sweet little broach & dear letter from my dear, the former I wore. Fetched my photos not very bad. Had very nice lunch. Babs & I were very excited. My partner is Jack Holmes. We got on very badly, worse luck; very last it was. Had tea at Babs & finished off very soon. She played by herself afterwards & so I went home. Read "Candles in the Wind"²⁷⁰ very tired & so to bed.

AUGUST 1915, Friday 27 Margery's birthday.
After breakfast sat in the garden & wrote long letter to my dear & posted it. Then drew out the cheques for Aunt Coco. We went to church, went in to see Aunt Ellen & paid books. At 12 had short letter from my dear. Then sat on parade. Gorgeous day. After lunch picked figs & beans. Changed & went up to Square. Mrs Watson had large party to tea & tennis. I played a lot & none too well. Felt frightfully tired. Babs is inclined to be very superior. After dinner finished book, wrote short birthday letter to my dear love & this too & so to bed.

AUGUST 1915, Saturday 28
Finished my letter & enclosed some flowers. A lovely day, did odd jobs all the morning. Dressed before lunch & caught 2.30 bus after walked over the Downs to St. Margaret's Bay. Longed for my dear to make it a perfect day. Had tea at Hotel. Sent Mother a p.c. then walked back to Kingsdown, much cooler but we were both tired. Tony was very tiresome in bus as he had to come to the back with me. To bed very early, with hot bottle & hot drink & saturates with "stuff" as had feeling of cold.

AUGUST 1915, Sunday 29 HW birthday 23
Read "Me & Myn"²⁷¹, did not go to church because of cold, quite restful. Lay down after dinner. Then after tea Aunt Coco & I worked till Aunt Helen & Babs arrived with news of their having taken a house, it sounds perfect. It cleared up a bit so Aunt Coco & I went half-way home with them then walked back along the front. Thought of my dearest Allpiece[?] all day.

AUGUST 1915, Monday 30 X
Had short letter from W: before receipt of birthday letter, then that one at 12 - & it was nice too & made me feel very happy. Physically I was very miserable & seedy, from prevalent complaint - So lay down & took things easy. After Coco very kind & sent me off to bed early. Mrs Backhouse came to lunch & will speak to the Matron about work for me! How thrilling.

AUGUST 1915, Tuesday 31
Aunt Coco on the rampage. I drew out on the cheques firstly, then we sorted & threw away & changed the furniture etc. Then I made up parcel for Medora & in return Aunt Coco sent off an old pale blue tea gown to be washed for me. Lay down, then changed & various people came to tea & it was boring. Afterwards I went up on the chance & luckily Cyril Blagrove had done the same so we played a single. Quite interesting. After dinner read then went to bed. Had horrid snorky letter from my dear. Miserables indeed.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Wednesday 1 Aunt Eleanors birthday.

A pouring wet day. Mrs Backhouse wrote to Aunt Coco recommending me to go to Winchester House itself & apply for work. Cleared up. Aunt Coco & I walked along the front, met Uncle Harry & he walked with us, a short way. Then she & I went on hiding bundles of the every day texts of her various calendars. Was very lovely sunset.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Thursday 2

Aunt Coco stayed in bed. Went down to Winchester House²⁷² & got taken on. Dried up & cut bread & butter. Home by 12, & had to scramble through mail. Babs has come down to see Uncle Fred but he came not. The limit of a letter from my dear. Snorks. Dashed back to Win: & washed up then flew to tennis. Miss Hill, Miss Watson & Cyril Blagrove. Had great fun. Back after tea again. Then it poured, so fled into Mrs Watson's. Miss W. & Babs sang. I wept to myself. Then back again home. After dinner howled & wrote to my dear. Aunt Coco sent me to bed early. Oh what a miserable creature I am.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Friday 3

Woke 4am & wrote a long letter of explanation to H: felt better & posted it 9.15. Did flowers then went down to Winchester House & cut up bread & bread; tremendous chore. Then home by 12 & found a "perfect" letter from my dear so sent a short one back to make amends for this mornings. Felt so happy. It poured with rain but cleared a bit & I walked with the dogs to Aunt Helens. Left them outside & Babs played my songs & I sang a few. Then Tony seized whip & was put on lead & ran home. Kaffir²⁷³ tearing down middle of the road. Was extremely late for dinner. Afterwards read "Wild Honey"²⁷⁴. Washed my hair before lunch.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Saturday 4

Off to Win: House. Helped with veg: as well as bread & butter, stayed till 12.45. A distracted letter from my dear, having got my "paralysing" one poor old thing. After lunch read & arranged my hair. Went to Babs; we went out afterwards, such a heavenly sunset. Sang a few songs, then biked home; late as usual. After dinner read more "Wild Honey" & nearly had a fit, one story was so gruesome. Had to talk to Aunt Coco to gather my scattered wits again.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Sunday 5

A lovely day. Aunt Coco got up in the morning. After lunch read. Then two Doctors came to tea & one had been to Burma & we talked a lot. Babs came & fetched me to go to Milestone House. It is a sweet face [sic place?]. Uncle Harry held me up & with the help of his umbrella lifted the bar, so got into the back garden. Too beautiful. Eat a windfall apple & plum. Delicious. Walked back; was cold though. Had mail letters & one referring to Williamson & Mother does not seem at all alarmed at the prospect but advises "work & caution". A dear letter from him. Wrote a long letter in reply.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Monday 6

The hospital as usual. Helped with veg. first & then a little bread & butter. Aunt Coco decided not to come so the dogs & I took the 3 o'clock bus & Tony was very troublesome. Got out at Walmer Castle & sat on Downs & drew, then walked straight across stubble & fields towards a mill. There were lovely flowers & I sat down to write to Harold & had begun when man came up & insisted on reading it & said I should be wanted & took my name & address, etc. Made me mad with annoyance & foolishness. Met Aunt Helen & Babs walked all the way home & changed. Biked up & had a single with Babs. Mr Slaughter & Macleod came & watched for a bit. Think there is a slight entente between S.S.²⁷⁵ & B.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Tuesday 7

Told Uncle Fred about "spy business", why ever was I such a fool. Went to Win: House & did veg & we had them finished quite soon. Scribbled note to Harold. Had letter & cheque for 10/- from Lawrence. Coals of fire!

Uncle Sidney hugely amused at spy story, it may be funny but at present it sticks me awkwardly as then can't understand why I mind. N.B. Bused out to Blagroves & had quite fun. Met that Miss Bone again. Mr Bl: brought us all back in his car. Uncle Harry asked after the "spy". Bah!

SEPTEMBER 1915, Wednesday 8

Up very early. Aunt Coco went by 7.30. Had letter from Harold. Went to Winchester House & did vegs as usual. Mrs Watson rang up & asked me to tennis. So biked up. Mrs W: Lords niece was there & couldn't play much. Had delicious tea & quite nice sets. Miss Watson & Babs against Mrs W: & myself. Aunt Coco came back about 7. Mr Monins himself had been to see Uncle Fred, myself or the letter, oh bow wow how too sickening. I am worried & annoyed.

N.B. Big Zep: raid on London & one passed over us.

Grannys birthday.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Thursday 9

Told Aunt Coco "my secret" she had guessed something of the sort, well I'm jiggered!!! A short note from him to say they were alive but had been in the Zep: raid. Likewise from Sylvia, everyone but us!!! Wrote mail letters. After to hospital work. Talked to one of the Canadians while cutting up bread & butter. Caught 2.30 bus & took dogs & books. Met & talked to Mrs Stevens for a bit, then read; a perfect day. Had tea down at a cottage most delicious. Caught bus back. Tony was very naughty. Aunt C: saw his photo etc.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Friday 10

Aunt Coco has mail. Oh lor, & this week come the tidings. Went to hospital as usual. Went up to Square, on chance & it was empty so biked out to Kingsdown & asked Mrs Blagrove for Cyril on Wednesday, awful chore riding back against the wind. On arrival found letter from him & from Mother & Daddy, they thanking for silver wedding presents & Mother telling me how she had got engaged to a Belgian & had got packed off home to avoid entanglements²⁷⁶; I suppose that is a preliminary canter on their part & have me out. I feel somewhat depressed.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Saturday 11

Went to the hospital & had tremendous amount to do, preparing for to-morrow as well. They had to go in the afternoon too. I went up to Square & played with Babs party, it was very nice indeed, & I got on my[sic] better but M. Roe turned up & rather spoilt things as it made an odd person. I felt a fool as usual. I think there is a decided entente between B: & Sidney. Had letter from Margery & she says Mother wants to have me out at once. Awful blow & it made me weep & very miserable. Wrote to my beloved & told him all.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Sunday 12

A lovely morning & I went to early service. No letters. Aunt Coco read a sermon aloud & several psalms, they fitted my case exactly but it made me feel rather miserable. Wrote him yet another letter. N.B. Went to the hospital after breakfast & cut up some bread & butter. Went up to Mrs Wiley Lords, The Curtis were there too. Dull. Babs & I took the dress for Vera, & Mrs C: showed us all her jewelry & it is lovely. Went all over the house. Was dark when I biked back. Aunt Coco had serious talk with me & "it is going to come all right." I hope so.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Monday 13

Feel a wee bit better, but not much. A nice letter from him, & to think that he is just receiving mine. Went to the hospital & had only potatoes to do, lucky. Was up at Square at 3. Mrs Cummings & Pearse had some quite good sets. Went in to her to have tea, & Vera was very nice to me, felt quite bucked. Mrs Watson played afterwards. Had a wonderfully sweet letter from Mrs Williamson & a brave one from him. Aunt Coco read hers & approved highly. Feel much happier although I hardly know why.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Tuesday 14

Had a letter first post which was very nice. Went to Win: House & had beans & potatoes, an awful chore, came back very tired. Talked to Aunt C: about things. Have not heard from Aunt Alice for over a week lala. - ominous. Changed & went up to Square first sent a few figs & flowers to my dear. The Stevensons' & Francis Curtis not so bad. After tea went on but it began to rain, so decamped. I to Babs & we sang, she admits "my voice (or method) is very nice but she can't say she likes it" (overheard!) Caught bus home. After dinner read then wrote him a letter, rather a beast I'm afraid. Feel very spirited.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Wednesday 15 Anniversary of Aileen's wedding.

Went to Winchester House. Took Tony & everybody was fearfully pleased with him. After lunch went up by bus to Babs & fetched balls. Met my four all right & played, quite good fun but bad tennis. Had tea at Babs'. Got back after seven & Williamson had rung up & did so again during dinner. Sounded very seedy & depressed & wants to see me so I suggested the week-end, oh what fun. Had letters from James'.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Thursday 16 Got H's room

Went to Winchester House & took Tony he had bone & junket & was sick. Got back to find letter from H. saying after all it would not be strictly honourable to come down. Wired the reverse. After lunch sat in bedroom & mended stocking. Got his telegram to say he was coming. Oh! joy! Changed & went out with Aunt Coco.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Friday 17

Got a letter. Went to room with few nasturtiums & did flowers at A.H. & few other chores. Met him at 11.39. left bag at room & went to A.H. We picked figs etc. He is very seedy. Took 2.30 bus to Kingsdown. Sat on the cliff & had heavenly time. Had tea at cottage. Caught 7 o'clock bus, moonlight. Aunt C: a bit annoyed at being late. He played afterwards & I sang a few of Medora's songs. Aunt C. was very nice & it is lovely having him. So to bed. Happy.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Saturday 18

A lovely day. After breakfast did the flowers etc. Practised a bit. Then took sandwiches & went by 1 o'clock bus to Martin Mill. Just perfect. Walked to the woods & all beautifully quiet & had lunch. Very affectionate. Walked back & had dinner at shop. Train went very late. Shadows of doubt appeared. Had mail letters not so bad after all & we got quite lively. I sang etc. I got most hideously sleepy so had to stop. He was very nice. Aunt Coco began subtle conversations annoyed & worried me. He certainly does not shine.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Sunday 19

Dressed all in my best. Felt slightly perverse. We went to Church & I felt better afterwards. Took Tony & Kaffir along the Front & saw Hospital train ship that had been torpedoed(?). After lunch rested awhile then went along the sand hills & sat down. I got very perverse & depressed him dreadfully. Silly billy I am. Walked home in gloomy silence. Changed & felt better. I did my best &

made him happy again. Sang & played. Did Aunt Cocos hair & she broke the ice & advised me to give him up as he was not even a gentleman & fairly flattened me.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Monday 20 The End of All things.

After breakfast - sent him 8 pack box & I began my own. Final advice from Aunt Coco & I went into the garden & "broke it off" it was a shock to him. I was dreadfully upset. He was splendid & went. I tore down on chance to another train & saw him for a minute. After lunch changed & packed & went in the carriage with Aunt C: she rather vexed that I wouldn't stay & help because of servant troubles. Drove round about & then to tea with Watsons'. Felt abjectly miserable. Told Aunt Helen & she was very kind, in fact they all were. Felt dead beat. What an utter brute I have been.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Tuesday 21

Stayed in bed for breakfast. Wrote him a line not to write out this mail. Went down to Deal & fetched some of my things. Wrote to Ingoldby & lay down after lunch. After tea Babs & I played singles, haven't played for nearly a week. Felt much better after writing to him. Woke during the night & on going to the window saw smoke & glare. Watched it for some time then returned to bed. It was 4 hundred tons of coal at Walmer Station burnt!

SEPTEMBER 1915, Wednesday 22 New Budget

Went down to Admiralty House. Uncle Harry hired[?] out servants, Rock there. Had letter from Mrs Williamson, rather reproachful. I feel mad with myself now. Played tennis after lunch with Mrs Cumming & Marjorie Tupman. A Mr Wood & Parker came for tea & we played afterwards & we had great fun & I got on much better. Wrote another & rather agonised letter to Mrs W: it is bad enough to have done a thing like that without having it thought planned.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Thursday 23

Wrote long letter to Mother, then Babs & I went down to Deal. I asked Aunt Coco not to write. I think it was diplomatic of me. I hope so. After lunch read then changed & went to tennis with Stevensons. Had quite decent sets. Jennie extremely annoying. Harold returned my books, bow wow. Had long letter from Ingoldby very wise & kind & a perfect brute from Mrs W. fairly makes my blood boil & opens the whole wound. Thank goodness I did not send those other letters to him.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Friday 24

Had long talk with Aunt Helen. What's done is done now & I must e'en go through with it. Had my mail letters & they are kind & non-committal so after all I am not likely to go out. Sucks all round!! After lunch rested had tea early & started off for Milestones, it poured so took bus. Babs saw Uncle Fred about her throat. It cleared up so we walked back, very refreshing. What a muddle things become. Daddy has written to Aunt Alice, so I must & tell her everything is off.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Saturday 25

Practised a bit. Walked worn to Deal. Very hot. Shopped & walked back again. Tired. After lunch put on new piqué skirt & blouse & was very smart. Went to Square. Mr Parker & Mr Wood there had some awfully nice sets. Other people to tea as well. Told Mrs Cumming my trouble & she was very nice & kind & thinks my action has been "praiseworthy". Tried to sing afterwards but couldn't, made the bonnet for little Medora up & it was most finicky. To think of last Saturday & that perhaps now I would have been staying with them.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Sunday 26

Lovely day. Changed into white & Aunt Helen, Babs & I went to Barrack Church, such a fine

service, heard the band afterwards. Mr Parker & Mr Wood came & talked to us. After lunch Babs went to Sunday school & I wrote letters. To Ingoldby & Col: Phillips. Had ripping letter from Aunt Alice, which has strengthened me greatly. After tea walked to Milestone House then down to Admiralty House but Aunt Coco had gone out, met her & the dogs on the front. Were all very tired on arriving home. Pains.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Monday 27 X

A week ago! I put some of my things in suit case & took bus, packed up nearly everything in box. Walked home. Friend from the country. After lunch wrote to Aunt Alice. Changed & went up to Ryder Richardson's, had some nice games of tennis & ripping tea. Got very cold. Sat by gas fire & talked after dinner. I did a lot on the bonnet & it does look rather sweet. Had very merry time. A week to-day, my first day will be over.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Tuesday 28

Icy cold. Packed about in my room. Felt very seedy. Babs had her dress-making class. After lunch struggled down with my suitcase & Uncle Harry followed with Burmese basket packed away, caught bus back. Did not go to Stevensons, read by myself. Others came back later. After dinner tried to sing a bit. Miserable weather, had hot water bottle.

SEPTEMBER 1915, Wednesday 29

Tore down to Admiralty House with final packings up. It poured all day so all up with tennis. I fetched cakes at Tappings. Babs had to fly down to singing lessons. Two maiden ladies came to tea & Aunt Coco for little bit. Babs sang & so did I & discussed mistresses with the one who played. Sat by the fire & talked. How strange it will be going back.

EARLS COURT

SEPTEMBER 1915, Thursday 30

Got up very early & finished packings. Hurried with breakfast & off to station. Very cold. Had to change at Dover. Aunt A: met me. Left baggages at station & off to Stores. Had lunch & read mail letters. All about ring; & "engagement", oh lordy. Home with things then off shopping, ordered coat & skirt etc. saw about hat. Aunt A: quite nice about it all. Never wrote my mail this week, oh botheration & all so important. Aunt Nelly there & very nice. Was quite worn out.

OCTOBER 1915, Friday 1

Wrote my hospitable roofer. Met G.P.²⁷⁷ at Victoria, great fun. Back by taxi. He & Aunt Alice went to Stores. I went to lunch at Aunt B's. Told all my woes & they were both so sweet & encouraging. Had tea, then went up to Golders Green & Aunt Beatrice interviewed Mr & Mrs Williamson; I had fiendish time outside. Mrs W: came down to the gate. Most agitating. Sylvia & I were dropped & took bus home. G.P. great fun. After dinner sat upstairs & played cards.

OCTOBER 1915, Saturday 2

Down very late. Went to Madame Tussauds & it was most interesting. Had a cup of coffee afterwards. Had an early lunch. Went to Endleigh Palace Hospital²⁷⁸ & saw Lawrence. Lovely hospital & he was looking well but weary, very nice seeing him. Then went to Fullers & met Major Wymer & G.P. very nice tea. Went to Blakes, quite chatty. "Bay" very "fine". Back by taxi. Aunt A: very tired & I was frightfully so. Box arrived in morning.

OCTOBER 1915, Sunday 3

Down late again. Had lovely hot bath. Took G.P. to South Kensington, then Aunt A: and I walked back & discussed very vital subject & she was just splendid. After dinner went to Lawrence, I talked to the other poor dear creatures in his room. I came back via Aunt B's & fetched coat & hat. Went to Greenwoods & had to discuss subject, bow wow. Changed & began knitting vest. Mrs Turnbull & G.P. had great tales of wild animals, oh lawdy, this time to-morrow.

OCTOBER 1915, Monday 4

Up earlyish Great muddle of possessions. Got first place, dear little model. Just spoke to W: most trying it all is. Felt restless. Did not get on very well. Sims²⁷⁹ came round in evening & was simply ripping. Afterwards met W: & we went outside & discussed circumstances, just too frightful but he was splendid. What riled me most was Ing: having discussed it first with him. Took taxi home. Arrived after 8 o'clock. Aunt A: very nice. My goodness how desperate I feel, here endeth abruptly & I have learnt my lesson.

OCTOBER 1915, Tuesday 5

Felt very small & squeamish. Went with Ingoldby about canvas. Began head; it is a lovely one. "He" gave me Daddys letter & his reply. Oh lordy, it is strong. He was very nice & strengthened me. Went up to library. Drew one comp: but not satisfactory. Dismal look out for me to be sure, but there is a faint glimmer of hope.

OCTOBER 1915, Wednesday 6 Vera's baby born (a daughter)²⁸⁰

Had lesson from Mr Sims, very nice but mine rather hopeless. Felt little more cheerful & had talk with H: but it was far from encouraging so had dumps again. I am a snob, & as he says "in a awful position being at the R.A." Had very kind letter from Burma just as additional coals of fire. Mrs Turnbull told my fortune & it was true & I am "going to be my wish!" Wrote my mail letter & was as eloquent as possible. I feel very humble.

OCTOBER 1915, Thursday 7

Head again, Sims gave me stunning lesson so I got on much better & quite a different style. Had lunch then met Aunt Alice at Miss Coley's & tried on various things. Went to Mrs Taylor's & tried on hats. Then had tea at J. Heywood in Regent Street, then went to Beale's & tried on coat & skirt, it will be nice. I hope. Back in time for evening class.

OCTOBER 1915, Friday 8

Life again & not satisfactory, very beastly canvas & things in general. My dear is rather sick & bothered with me. Mr Sims told me to begin my life drawing again. Oh la la, every thing goes wrong at once, & I am utterly hopeless.

OCTOBER 1915, Saturday 9

Painted head. Home for lunch. Aunt Alice went to see Law: afterwards. I changed and went to Sylvias, Bunny there so took bus to Zoo. Toddled round & fed dear wolves & foxes. Had tea; rushed & saw "Billy" who was perfectly sweet. Took bus back, & saw Bunny home, then went back to Sylvia, she is mutually engaged to a man. I felt very happy & sure of myself now, back late, Sylvia has given me some very useful clothes.

OCTOBER 1915, Sunday 10

Went to early service, then went to 11 o'clock, a lovely day too. G.P. suddenly turned up at lunch time. Miss Bunbury came to lunch too. Afterwards I went & saw Lawrence, did jig saw; then Aunt B: Mr S. & Sylvia arrive, very lively. I took in some cream to poor little Boy. Sylvia & I went home

by bus, had delicious tea & talked. Aunt A: very nervous. Did all my unpacking & rearranging & Aunt A: helped me. Cleared up everything beautifully.

OCTOBER 1915, Monday 11

Painted desperately on life painting & Mr Sims said I had made a "good fault"! Were at loggerheads but went to quiet spot & made it all up, so glorious, oh how happy I am. Everything happens on Mondays. Tried to go on with my drawing not successful. G.P. went out to dinner, very smart. Wonderful dreams, but oh what a mess I have made of everything.

OCTOBER 1915, Tuesday 12

Painted away on head. The whole outlook is changed, felt very bubbly & happy. Went to Mr Clifford Gibbons & he did my front tooth very quickly, & put beastly wax on it. Started comp: "On the way to the library Oh!" Tried hard on my silly drawing: Wrote letters up in Aunt Alice's room to various people.

OCTOBER 1915, Wednesday 13 Zeppelin raid.

Felt seedy & throat bad so chucked my "life" & painted comp: After lunch went back to "life" & showed it to my dear at 4 o'clock & he thought it a bit better. Went up to library & looked at Botticelli's, very lovely. Struggled on with drawing. Had glorious 5 minutes. After dinner wrote mail. Then Aunt A: fetched me & we went to listen to guns; most thrilling, sounded very loud. Then went up to bed & prepared Zep: bag. It was a horrid raid but we saw nothing, botheration.

OCTOBER 1915, Thursday 14

Rather late. Everybody jawing how they had seen them. Could not get on very well with head. Saw "my dear" & drawing. After lunch went to Institute & saw Jimmies painting of me, not many interesting things. Went back & painted comp: Had drapery study & felt cross because I could not do it, in fact can do nothing, so went home early. Knitted & wrote this after dinner.

15 military

13 wounded

142 men, women & children killed altogether [illegible figures apart from total]

30 injured women.

OCTOBER 1915, Friday 15

Had beastly cold, so went and daubed away at comp: & knitted. Saw H: at one o'clock. Worked on life, then went up to library & we looked at lovely "Cazins"²⁸¹. Made a huge bowl of bread & milk for myself for tea. He bought me some cinnamon lozenges. Had huge fun at evening school singing etc & during rest Greenup²⁸² sat on our bench & we gradually shoved him off, I being next. Had glorious half hour, the light is shining brighter & I am losing my shadow.

OCTOBER 1915, Saturday 16

Painted away madly on head & improved it I hope. Ingoldby had sore throat & was very sorry for herself. Never saw H:. Home for lunch. Aunt A: rather cross. We dashed off & saw Lawrence he was dressed & waiting to go; he looked very tired. Took bus to Queens Road walked all across the Park & had delicious chocolate & crumpet at Stewarts. Home. Changed then mended a little & began book. Aunt Alice discovered I had cold & was rather cross & so to bed.

OCTOBER 1915, Sunday 17

Down late. Read "Phantastes"²⁸³ in lounge. Others went to church. Mrs Turnbull talked away so could not read. After lunch sat in drawing room. Miss Bunbury came to lunch & stayed a little

afterwards. Read & read, enjoyed it very much. Copied out "A Womans Last Word"²⁸⁴ for a dear person. I love a day reading. Finished Phantastes & read "Religion & Morality" by Tolstoy, very deep. Had hot whisky & water in bed; cold practically gone.

OCTOBER 1915, Monday 18

Had good position on model & nice rough canvas, Ingoldby bagged a piece of canvas of mine. Annoying. My dear very pleased with writing. Mr Sims told me to paint mine in in yellow ochre & white & black; queer but thrilling. A lovely girl in evening rather a muddle, Ingoldby looking for me etc. Was rather late for dinner. Began a vest for Aileen. Had hot lemon & water in bed. Cold quite gone.

OCTOBER 1915, Tuesday 19

Two lovely heads. Mr Sims told me to paint it all in olive. Monica back. Met Aunt Alice at Miss Coley's, coat & skirt very nice. Had delicious lunch at Owen's. Back & did comp: under the sea. Worked away very industriously in evening. Had lovely time. Knitted away after dinner.

OCTOBER 1915, Wednesday 20 Startling mail letters.

Mail letters & Mother says I am to go out. How exciting. Showed it to W. Had lesson from Mr Sims. We held indignation meeting, & quite thrilling & I felt exhilarated. Life all day. Had binge fun at tea, when the "Great ones are away". Mr Sims came in evening & said mine was in good condition to work on. Felt in high spirits, but my dear somewhat cross which upset my apple cart & I had horrid dreams. Wrote mail letters, rather brief & unexcited.

OCTOBER 1915, Thursday 21

Painted my head in into colour, most successful. There was a cloud over my dear last night but it cleared away & he showed me his paintings, they are ripping. Felt very happy again. Things are very wonderful & the fetters are falling off me. Met Aunt Alice at 12.30 & went to Miss Coley then had lunch at Owen's very good. Back & did comp: & went to library. Knitted away. N.B. The cloud rolled up to-night not yesterday.

OCTOBER 1915, Friday 22

"Life" again, bought grapes & went into Ingoldby who was very nice & pleased to see me. Late at R.A. & had it all straight between us. Drew away at evening & old Bosted helped me, & I think it is going to be much better drawing. I hope so. The men wrestled during "rest" which worried me dreadfully. Missed H: before seven. Felt dreadfully tired, knitted at mitten & so to bed, to better dreams.

OCTOBER 1915, Saturday 23 Saw "The Man who Stayed at Home".²⁸⁵

Monica's birthday. Painted away at head for a little. Then had chit-chat. Aunt Nelly fetched me & we walked to the Rendezvous & had topping lunch, very large. Then waited for Pit, talked to poor wounded Canadian. Got very good seats & the play was simply splendid, very funny & very thrilling. Came back by tube & had chocolates & muffin at Stewarts. Parafined my hair, then chased out an bought something. Put on green dress & finished my mittens. Marjorie & Geoffrey arrive to-day, Marjorie for a whole week.

OCTOBER 1915, Sunday 24 X

Pouring with rain so Aunt Alice & Aunt Nelly went to church, I read service & paper. After dinner copied out exercises. Miss Snook & Belgian "spooning" on sofa. After a rotten tea I read Quinneys²⁸⁶ for hours; awfully nice. It begins like me & mine, did not go to Lemons after all,

botheration. Felt horridly seedy.

OCTOBER 1915, Monday 25

Sylvia's birthday. I walked & got her a Japanese print. Felt very seedy. Mr Sims said my "life" was very good & in splendid condition for working on, so felt very bucked! H was very nice & sympathetic. Ingoldby started her "copy", dabbed it in very "slickly", lucky person. Ambled on with my "drawing" & hope it will get on. After dinner knitted & tried to read.

OCTOBER 1915, Tuesday 26

Painted on "head", the old man had forgotten his "tamy" great bother. After lunch I painted my water colour comp: then went up to library & was there alone. Read Rab & his friends.²⁸⁷ Some one has bracketed our names stupids. Librarian talked about him a lot. Mr Sims gave me a lesson & said it was "all overish" etc. tiresome. After dinner knitted away most industriously.

OCTOBER 1915, Wednesday 27

Had mail letters. They really are decided on my coming out. Oh lordy. Ingoldby was very sad at the idea. Talked to H: after all it is a most wonderful thing & very strengthening. My life painting is progressing at least I hope so. I wore new coat & skirt & hat. Very swanky. Went to S.A.M. sale & saw Aunt Eleanor & Dorothy etc. I helped with tea. Aunt Alice & Bunnys' came too. Aunt Eleanor wants me to go down for Christmas.²⁸⁸ Where shall I be??? Caroline Hall²⁸⁹ was the [?] last year, H: talked to her, bow wow! After dinner wrote mail letters & this.

OCTOBER 1915, Thursday 28

Painted away on head. Mr Sims gave me lesson & said it was by no means hopeless. Painted comps in still-life room & chirruped away. Drew away all evening school & improved it. Lawrence never came but wrote & he is coming to-morrow. Felt rather dismal & Ingoldby quite so at thought of my going.

OCTOBER 1915, Friday 29

Painted away hard at life. Felt desperately miserable, & cross because of comps: Put mine up eventually. Mr Sims was not encouraging about "life" so left it & retired & howled in dressing room. Washed & brushed up, then had criticism. Both Hichens²⁹⁰ comps: were greatly boomed. Made things up & were tremendously happy. Drew a little then went by the Serpentine & it was heavenly. Lawrence was there at No 3. He does not look very well. We are going to Quinneys tomorrow. Horray.

OCTOBER 1915, Saturday 30 Saw Quinneys

A beastly fog. Dressed in my best. We went to Smiths, nice little walk. Aunt Alice & Law: fetched me just after 12. He & I walked to see the guns in Horse Guards Parade, very interesting. Had huge lunch at Pall Mall Res: Were in plenty of time. Henry Ainley²⁹¹ was simply splendid, but the others were weak. We walked to Stewarts & had tea, most refreshing. Home by tube. Were tired & I was bored & bothered. Changed & put stuff on hair.

OCTOBER 1915, Sunday 31

A horrid wet day, Aunt Nelly & I went to church, felt decidedly cross, so did not enjoy myself. Aunt Alice & Lawrence very busy turning out & tearing up. He went to lunch with Aunt Beatrice. Aunt A: went there for tea. Bored. Lovely crystal heart from Mother in Sylvia's parcel. Telephone from Col: Phillips to go to him for supper. Tidied myself up & went by taxi to Jermyn Street, we went to supper at the Elysée Restaurant & had champagne etc., & felt rather vague. Went back to 91 & had

cosy talk & told him everything, back by taxi & others in bed, so he couldn't see them.

NOVEMBER 1915, Monday 1

Drew in my figure & painted it in a little & hope it will be good. Worked very hard. Ingoldby dashed hers in, she is doing other model. Orpen²⁹² looks such a cross little boy! My dear was not cross on Saturday, very nice. Got quite a nice position in the evening school & worked hard.

NOVEMBER 1915, Tuesday 2

Went late of course but got goodish place, talked to Ingoldby a lot, then had lunch at 12 & started off at 1 o'clock with H.; he had lunch at Express then went on bus to West's & I bought canvas & paints. He went home & I back by bus. Walked down Bond Street & ran into Aunt Alice & Nelly. Stretched my canvas & began "copy" we talked hard & had tea in back room. Got fairly nice position, worked hard. Lawrence went down to the Chafy's Lewis Waller²⁹³ died.

NOVEMBER 1915, Wednesday 3

Worked hard on my Life painting & am enjoying myself; very interesting position. Orpen gave me a lesson in the afternoon & said the head was good & am to put the whole thing in so slabbed away. No mail arrived at all, most annoying. Wrote my mail letters. Went out earlier & to Park, it is the day when the great & awful cloud has passed & I am in the sunshine again, oh what a blessed relief & we were very happy.

NOVEMBER 1915, Thursday 4

Got everything gathered together & went upstairs. Subject was Raising of Lazarus. Thought & thought & my dear sat at the other end & was able to look. Settled on comp: & put it all in. Looked at B.I. paintings. Mostyn & Fuller came round & she very happy. After tea, dear again. No mail yet. Left earlyish, worked very hard.

NOVEMBER 1915, Friday 5

Upstairs again. H: came & liked my comp: very much. Worked very hard & enjoyed myself. Went down at lunch time & boiled my egg etc. Ingoldby came up & did not like mine very much nor his either. Went just before 6. Heavenly. Discovered my regimental brooch was gone, absolutely sickening. Aunt Alice had letter from Daddy things seem pretty settled but why no cable?

NOVEMBER 1915, Saturday 6

Varnished my still life & helped H: with his "Dawn", it is ripping. Worked hard at Armitty. We had lunch together & then he went. I finished up then tore home & changed. Went to Three Arts Club & Nancy Stewart & friend there. Had tea, then a Mr Tristram D'Oyley arrived very nice but stammered dreadfully. He took me home by bus. After dinner sewed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Sunday 7

Went to church. I felt rather scratchy; but inclined to weep. Monica rang up for me to come to tea. Read Saracinesca,²⁹⁴ then changed & went to Lemons. They were very sweet to me & Mon: looked very nice. Stewa[torn] & others arrived. I had to sing & so had a beautiful wounded soldier. Then danced a little. Mrs L: wants him & me to go one Sunday; very lovely. Leo very nice & gave me sweets. What a full week-end. Washed my hair & in time for supper, very golly wogy.

NOVEMBER 1915, Monday 8 Babs' birthday.

Painted away at "life". Showed it afterwards & he thinks it much better, hooray! Ingoldby not there,

so suppose she is ill. Talked long time with Lambert & she is very flattering to me but can't bear Ingoldby. Went to Lost Prop: Office but couldn't find my broach. Drew away hard. La Thangue came round but not very helpful. Told Aunt A: about broach. Sewed after dinner.
N.B. Out to tea at A.B.C.

NOVEMBER 1915, Tuesday 9

Passed Ing: & Gard: & she has heavy cold & is very sorry for herself. I went on with "copy" hatefully difficult. My dear went up to Library, he gave me one of his old sketches, so nice & I take it out at night. Went on hard at "life" drawing & left earlyish, as was very tired. Tried to read. Wrote to Babs.

NOVEMBER 1915, Wednesday 10

Started at the head & gradually down my figure, am muddling it up a bit, I'm afraid. A lovely day so walked through the Park & met Aunt Beat: & she asked me to lunch. Went & had a large one, then revived the old subject which annoyed me. Tore myself away at last, & in time to have a lesson from Orpen. Had tea at Bonthrons, but I felt tired & annoyed; the effect of the family. Drew on diligently & La Thangue came & made foolish remarks. Had no letters; wrote then & very silly ones at that.

NOVEMBER 1915, Thursday 11

Worked hard at the copy & beastly work it is. Had lunch in the room with Hornung. Was at D & J's²⁹⁵ at 3.30. Sylvia a little late. Fetched my specs: & went to cinema, then to tea at Kardomah. The mail is in, felt very dejected so called for my dear & we went to cinema & had long talk. It was pouring with rain, a dramatic situation. Had horrible moment on finding a cable at home but it was only to say they had missed the mail, be blowed to them & in Mothers letter "Margery said you wrote that you wanted to come out"; turning the tables onto me now. Felt very ratty with them. Wrote this.

NOVEMBER 1915, Friday 12

My dear waiting for me & gave him my letters. Talked family & he despised mine heartily. Had advice on painting & worked hard. Orpen said "it was good & a very good shot". Hooray. Was late in consequence. Went to ABC in Leicester Square & talked future & various. Had the model moving & it was most exciting. Left at six & went to Park; so heavenly. It poured with rain but we had umbrellas. Back in time for dinner, & afterwards finished handkerchief satchel. To bed early.

NOVEMBER 1915, Saturday 13 W's silver Wedding Day²⁹⁶

At R.A very early & started copy. My de[ar] very busy finishing head. I left at 12.30 & tore to West's, they were closed but took an order for Monday. Home by bus. Very cold. After lunch sat in Aunt A's room & sewed vigorously. Then went for a walk round Cranley Gardens, had lovely tea at Stewarts. Then back & was reading when Toutie called for me & we went out with the dogs & heard my story. Jimmie took my side & Toutie was against me. Read in drawing room, then to bed & read there.

NOVEMBER 1915, Sunday 14

Got up for early service & it was beautiful. Very cold. Sat up in drawing room & finished "Saracinesca" then wrote this. Changed. After dinner went to Lemons. Several "Khaki" turned up & I sang very badly. Humphrey Henry sang very well. Roma turned up. Went in to Greenwoods, people there so hardly saw Jimmies. Went upstairs & played cup & ball. Am to bring him down one Sunday! After supper tried to read a bit then went to bed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Monday 15

Got lovely position. Wests turned up. I stretched canvas & drew & painted it in. Went out to tea then back, & it was only a time study so we went into the Park & it was moonlight & perfectly beautiful, & altogether heavenly. After dinner knitted a scarf & then to bed. Felt like a cold, so did nasal douche etc. & to bed with hot bottle.

NOVEMBER 1915, Tuesday 16

Only one model arrived so stretched canvas & got good position when other arrived. Painted it in. After lunch tried to do comp: but did not meet with approval so felt miserables. Everything a bit contrariwise at tea but cleared up beautifully at cinema & during walk to Down Street. Was late. Lawrence did not turn up. I knitted a bit then wrote to Jessamy.

NOVEMBER 1915, Wednesday 17

Did "life" & worked very hard. Orpen came round just after 3 o'clock & said mine was badly arranged on the canvas. It was very cold, I walked from Knightsbridge most exhilarating. Lawrence is not coming up till next Monday. Aunt Alice seems to be getting suspicious at my lateness, so we must go slow. Wrote my mail but difficult as got none from them.

NOVEMBER 1915, Thursday 18 Sent cable to Burma

Got mail letters & they seem quite settled on my going & Mar: sent list of clothes etc. Very sympathetic letters on the whole. But I got into a rage. We sent cable "Wire decision" & so I went off to Academy. Met H: in lift & I was "miserable Starky" indeed, felt wretched.

Painted on head it was very dark & impossible. Tried to do comps: in the afternoon & very unsuccessful; botheration take it. Felt more settled now the wire has gone; they must decide something now.

NOVEMBER 1915, Friday 19

Painted away very industriously. Ingoldby says I am progressing tremendously hurray! Got lesson from Orpen & he said it was very good so I was hugely bucked. Showed it to my dear & he was very pleased indeed; his was ripping too, & what a clever couple to be sure!! Very happy. Nice time at tea. Worked at life drawing home in time.

Worked at vest. Felt rather seedy & tired.

NOVEMBER 1915, Saturday 20 Got the cable. Aunt Beatrice's birthday.

Painted at head, dark day as usual. After lunch read a bit, then went out & got some violets for Aunt Beatrice & walked over & left them. Lovely frosty day. Aunt Alice went to tea at Mr Wilkinson's, I went to James'. Jimmie came in later. Nice but not like old times. Had tremendous discussions & how well Harold will get on with them. Toutie very nice. Went back & cable had arrived "Remain till next autumn" Horray. Danced a jig! Aunt A: mentioned about "the young man." very strange business altogether!

NOVEMBER 1915, Sunday 21 X

Overslept, so Aunt A: had to bring up my breakfast. Dressed & went straight to church, very nice service. Afterwards went to Greenwoods & told the news. Chattered to Maimée; she seems altered too, depressed somehow. - After dinner read a tiny bit, then started off to Dalys. Very chatty time & jawed "Art" to Annie; then went & talked to Cary. Home & had a bath before supper. Put stuff on hair & dawdled generally. Felt very seedy.

NOVEMBER 1915, Monday 22

My dear very anxious & I pulled his leg & felt miserable & cross in consequence, bit everyone's head off. Painted viciously. Then recovered & things got all right again, so lovely. Evening class as usual & then home. Aunt A: rather scratchy which is depressing. Knitted away at vest hard, & so to bed rather late. Copied out something for my dear.

*What if we still ride on, we two,
With life for ever old yet new
Changed not in kind but in degree
The instant made eternity, -
And Heaven just prove that I & she
Ride, ride together, for ever ride?*

*R. Browning
In memory of November 22nd 1915*

NOVEMBER 1915, Tuesday 23

Head again & very dark as usual. Orpen never came. After lunch started a comp: & it ought to be a success, anyway it surprised H: very much & it is decorative after all, cheerio. Huge excitement & squableations about perspective & I refused to sign against the little Belf: then Asher met me & harangued me generally. Lawrence arrived but went to theatre with Sybil. Brinds had dinner party & afterwards chattered to "Barlow & Bobs, & so to bed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Wednesday 24

I was in very bad odour, drat the whole show. Told my dear. Everything in an uproar. Went to lunch at Aunt B's. Bored. Afterwards Aunt A, Lawrence & I did Christmas shopping. Quite fun. Lawrence looked strange in mufti. I went to R.A. & saw H: a bit. Then went to library & did very careful study of horse up in library. We went into Park & were very happy. Latish. Changed. After dinner wrote mail letters, & there was awful din of people telling fortunes etc. Talked to Miss Iles in bed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Thursday 25

Was late down. Ran about posting & sealing our Christmas mail. Said goodbye to Law: & went to R.A. arrived at 11 o'clock worked away. Much better light today. H: did not quite approve of it as am mucking it up!! Had lunch with Hornung, then Edge, she & I went to Water colour show it was awfully good. Came back just after 3. H: rather disappointed at my going. Dabbled on with comp: & it is quite surprising for me. Slaved away at drawing. Litchfield very rude to keeper. H: spent evening with Lintos. Back late for dinner, afterwards wrote this up.

NOVEMBER 1915, Friday 26

Painted for the first hour & talked the 2nd with Ingoldby; over very serious & delicate subjects too. H: has had the "Bathers" picture accepted by New English²⁹⁷!! Hip! Hip! Worked hard. Orpen came at 3 o'clock & smiled at me! Then comp: crit: most amusing, he was frightfully slashing! Afterwards had tea & talked to Craig. Had moving time study, I felt rather deaf. Then went to P! heaven!! After dinner read Sant Ilario,²⁹⁸ most exciting.
[SEE drawing in sketch book dated 26.11.15]

NOVEMBER 1915, Saturday 27

Bitterly cold & foggy. Mon: rang up to say pa[rty] off to-morrow. Went to R.A. & put things in store-room. Went to R.W.S. Kiddall²⁹⁹ came & spoilt my fun & upset us both. Walked to Hyde Park Corner through snow & fog. Back by 12.30. Wrote to Col: Phillips. After lunch lit fire & turned up

ga[s] & darned stockings. Then read Sant' Ilaris, it is ripping & deadly thrilling. Miss Berridge arrived in high feather. Made needle-book. Then went up & did nasal douche & parafin on my hair & generally tidied up. Mrs T: rather overbearing. Read in bed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Sunday 28

Lazed in bed, & bath. Then went to church & old lady very bumptious & restless. Very cold. After dinner read for little then dressed & Aunt Alice walked with me to Fergusons. They were very sweet indeed. Went up to Roma & chattered. Very jolly time & they were very nice to me. Walked back, very dark indeed. Finished "Sant' Ilario" then wrote a little, did not want my supper a bit; & so to bed.

NOVEMBER 1915, Monday 29

Meant to be early but wasn't, got a place though. Began my copy again. West only sent 3 yd. being them. Dabbled on all day. Forgot rests. Felt wee bit cross. Could not paint it in. At tea time went & looked up Henson in Post Office then went & found beastly second hand shop instead & horrid man. He said Henson was dead, horrid shock. Got moderately good position on model & dashed it in. Was frightfully tired, having been standing & walking all day.

NOVEMBER 1915, Tuesday 30

Got good position. Then stretched my canvas & drew it in carefully beginning with the ear. Beastie copying so went in & did my comp: which H: liked but I spoilt in patchnis[?] "foolish me". Drew on this evening. H: stayed. After dinner tried to read "Cranford" but people would talk. Felt very tired.

DECEMBER 1915, Wednesday 1

Stretched Ingoldby's canvas & mine. Saw H at 11. Then began drawing & swotted on & on with little result. Felt very miserable. Had lunch with Hornung. Began painting & lost all patience, so went & copied & then made everything up gloriously. Drew on very diligently but with little result. Felt very miserable again. Went early & into Park. Groused my heart out & felt better. Got mail letters. Then wrote mine & so to bed.

A year ago today

H. & i l. w. m.

DECEMBER 1915, Thursday 2

Began painting head & got into beastly mess. H. doing copy. At 2 o'clock were were allowed up to competition work. H's cartoon is down. Went round with Hornung then with H. Had slight scratch about decoration. What an utterly miserable day!! Tea a Bonthrons & were better. Worked away. Mostyn is giving a party next Thursday, oh I hope I can go. N.B. Had fearful hump & wept madly. Lambert awfully nice & comforted me. Likewise Craig. All my silly imagination about perspective squabble. Felt much better & made is all up.

DECEMBER 1915, Friday 3

A very dark day, worked in spite of it. Wrote to Mrs Lemon.? Clouds still floating about & slight squabbles. Gave up life painting & did copy. Made it up again. Finished & fixed my drawing & then had glorious half hour in the Park. Home latish. After dinner drew my "St Anne!", it is a ticklish job to be sure.

Mostyn is going to write a polite little note asking me & I hope I don't laugh.

DECEMBER 1915, Saturday 4

Mostyn's note arrived & I nearly burst with laughter, Aunt A: says I may go!! Saw H: a bit, he is copying. Back to lunch, afterwards washed my face & manicured my nails, till tea & then had a little picnic tea up in Aunt Nelly's room. Stayed in & mended & tidied up. Parafined my hair etc. After dinner went on with my drawing of "St Anne" & it is coming on quite well.

DECEMBER 1915, Sunday 5

Went to Church but my thoughts wandered horribly & felt dismal. Sylvia rang up for us to go to tea & lunch on Christmas day! which we can't do! Read "Cranford" & then went to Lemons how I wish H: had come, only Fautrier there. Ronnie[?] & Leo there in the background. I tried to sing but couldn't. Dressed up in "Black & White" & then "Persian dress which was a great success. Home latish. A most unsatisfactory day altogether. Tried on fancy dress after supper & it was muchly admired.

DECEMBER 1915, Monday 6

Did copy & gave up life painting as have enough & must get my copy done in peace. Did not get on very fast & it is boring. Pouring with rain. Took bus to Craigs, she was in alone & went to get candles. She & H: were splendid & we were so happy. Back by bus & got a very good place & drew it in quite successfully. Aunt A: a wee bit scratchy.

DECEMBER 1915, Tuesday 7

I painted head & put Baker in. H doing copy. I did comp: for little bit then met Aunt Alice at Lewis' & got lovely coat & tam o'shanter at Evans, then had tea there, & I walked back for evening school. Took my little picture to be framed & it is to be done by Thursday. After dinner did the lining of the bonnet & it does look sweet.

DECEMBER 1915, Wednesday 8

Copied away industriously. Lawrence down in time for breakfast & had been to the Elysée with Sybil. H: was very nice. Did not go to New English but worked very hard & am getting on with it at last. Went to Soho & Post Office with Ingoldby, she thinks 3 years is a long time to wait! Poor old thing. She comes for evening & chattered away. Wrote mail letters. Packed up my things for tomorrow.

DECEMBER 1915, Thursday 9

Most thrilling day! Painted head & it is a great improvement on my others! After lunch went to New English & loved it. H's very well hung. Very happy. Pouring with rain! Had egg for tea, felt very tired, so lay down, then dressed. H: just saw me. I waited for Craig till 7.30 then took a taxi. She arrived shortly afterwards. She & H: were simply ripping together & H: by himself was so. I am a proud & lucky wench. Had great & glorious fun. Home after twelve, was tired. Aunt A: waiting for me. Had mail letters & £1 for part of Christmas present.

DECEMBER 1915, Friday 10

Prize giving.

Had breakfast in bed. Then dawdled round packing away things in general. Aunt Nelly in bed very seedy. Aunt Alice running about & very cross suddenly, most depressing. Fetched the St. Anne & it looks so nice framed. Dressed after lunch & went off to Academy. Felt very nervy. H. Williamson won the gold medal & £50 for Dawn!!! I got nothing, not surprising. Jimmie there & most annoying, & I am afraid I was very snorky! Walked back to Hyde Park Corner. Searchlight very fine. Just saw H: for a second. I am a proud wench!

DECEMBER 1915, Saturday 11

Took my "St Anne", went & got a new hat for H: with him, most amusing. Very touched by my present. Peacock had said very nice things. Painted a very little. H: goes away for week-end to Epping Forest. After lunch went out for a bit & had bus ride. Began to be very cold. After tea I went & got calenders & diary at Smiths. Then sang a bit. Telegram from G.P. & he arrived just after 9 o'clock. Much better spirits & looking better. So to bed & there read Don Orsino³⁰⁰

DECEMBER 1915, Sunday 12

George went to see Lloyd. We went to church & Mr Anderson gave splendid sermon. Lawrence came to lunch, he is much fatter & depressed. G.P. in splendid spirits again. We all went to Crowthers. Had interesting talk with Mrs Miller who was at the Academy in the year dot! Aunt B: gave me 3 hankies! & Sylvia a flower. G.P. went. Aunt Alice & I walked back, a glorious moonlight night. Read after supper.

DECEMBER 1915, Monday 13

I painted away at copy, Cohen & Martin.³⁰¹ doing it too. H: very very nice & had missed me so!! Met Aunt Alice & went to Barbe's & got lovely brushes for my Christmas present. Then to Boots' & had tea, met Mrs Gartre[?] she & Aunt A: went off. I back to R.A. & went to cinema, very nice indeed. It was much colder. Back in time all right.

DECEMBER 1915, Tuesday 14

Six months today.

Painted away at background & coat & got much better. After lunch tried my comp: but couldn't. Gave it up & Clark tried to help me, worse. Went to tea at Kardomah. Began drawing & got a horrid hump, so left early. Aunt A: particularly scatchy & depressed me horribly, felt like killing myself, oh what misery!. Otherwise it is 6 months ago.

DECEMBER 1915, Wednesday 15

I did "sky" of copy & got on more. Aunt Alice had horrid throat & cold, so stayed in. After lunch met HW. & walked to C. Calippe' Poland Street & chose most "dinky" ring which is to be cleaned & new stones put in. So happy. Had ripping tea, then back & fetched case & went into Park! Gorgeous. Home early & got grapes for Aunt Alice & mail letters in. Wrote mine after dinner to bed rather late.

DECEMBER 1915, Thursday 16

Hornung never came after all. Painted on head & began to spoil it, so left off. Put things in store-room & Little de Brayne was very tactful altogether. Was quite a happy time although overshadowed. Poor Craig was dreadfully miserable. More so than I have ever seen her. Home in time for lunch, afterwards plunged into all my packing. Lawrence arrived looking rather weary & seedy. He went out to dinner & theatre. After main packings I washed my hair, it was black. Felt frightfully tired. Aunt Alice's cold getting very bad.

WEYMOUTH

DECEMBER 1915, Friday 17

Went to Weymouth

Got up early by mistake. Finished up all my packing. A horrid foggy day Went by taxi very early. Had coffee & bun at Paddington. Lawrence came later, gave me 4/- & was very nice. Started 12.25. The whole country seems flooded. Read Don Orsino, eat my lunch & felt rather sick. After Bruton, the sun was shining beautifully. Thought we were never going to arrive. Norah met me, & put me into 'bus. Aunt Eleanor alone at first.³⁰² Had tea & chattered hard, Auntie Gertie³⁰³ & others came in

for a time. Unpacked & changed for dinner. Afterwards worked. A bath & then bed. It is very cold.

DECEMBER 1915, Saturday 18

Down in time. Helped Aunt Eleanor a bit then went & met Kathleen. The sea was perfect. Her train was ages late, & so got cold. She is taller but the same as ever otherwise. She went to school. I wrote a long letter to my dear & posted it. After lunch Aunt Eleanor Kath: & I walked to her little taylor [sic] & shopped in the town, crowds of Australians etc.

Cosy tea. Did up some of my parcels. No letter for me except card & handkerchief from Bill Medora & Baby! Ring was to have been fetched yesterday. How disappointing. So to bed.

DECEMBER 1915, Sunday 19 Aileen's son born.³⁰⁴

My ring came & looks just too lovely, was frightfully thrilled. It took up a lot of my attention in Church. A glorious day so Kathleen & I walked along by the sea & it was lovely. After lunch Mrs Flack joined us & we went in the same direction, only much further, a perfectly beautiful day & how I wish I could have sketched it. Made me long for my dear. Finished "Don Orsino", it was very tragic at the end. Kathleen played & has got on tremendously.

DECEMBER 1915, Monday 20 X

Kathleen went off to rehearsal. I helped Aunt Eleanor then bicycled down the town & did heaps of shopping. Then back again & did some for Aunt Eleanor (asked for pound of eggs). After lunch went down with Mrs Fleck. Felt weary. Got a letter at last, very short though & as he had not got mine very placid. Changed & started directly after dinner, walked down to Pavilion, very hot. The acting was feeble & the singing dreadful. "The Soldiers Revue" was splendid. I felt horribly seedy, we weren't in bed till after twelve o'clock.

DECEMBER 1915, Tuesday 21

I wrote letters & then read by the fire. My washing arrived. After lunch changed & Aunt Eleanor & I went down to the Burdon Hotel, to Kathleen's school Entertainment & it was extremely good. Felt wretchedly seedy. Read "Mirage"³⁰⁵ it seems quite nice. Sent off most of my parcels. Aunt Alice goes down to Hove to-day. K: is a wee bit narrow in her views of mankind, i.e. my attachment to Harold. Robin Flack came back from school, he is a dear little person.

DECEMBER 1915, Wednesday 22 Kathleen's hair went up.

Kathleen & I went down the town & bought heaps of provisions & other things. After lunch wrote letters & painted my comp:, it is a change for me & rather quaint but rather foolish I'm afraid. Went down to the station to meet Dorothy but the train was going to be so late. K & I came home, A perfectly ripping letter from my dear; but unfortunately he has a bad cold. I came upstairs & wrote my mail & posted it. Then Dorothy had arrived & was very jolly. She did up K's hair & she very nice. We played cards afterwards & then K & I sang & had huge fun. To bed late. There is something very pathetic in H's letter; poor old dear.

DECEMBER 1915, Thursday 23

Wrote letters in the morning, my Christmas one to H. Floods. A pouring & blowing day, so wore my tam o'shanter & went down shopping, to get a few last cards. Had 2/6 from Aunt Charlotte horray! Sent a card to Ingoldby after all. Fiddled round sending off various things. Tried to sing again but of course couldn't, it is disheartening.

DECEMBER 1915, Friday 24

Went down the town & got final things. Kathleen had her hair washed & done up. Dorothy came

with us. Bettie, Cecil & Audrey came to lunch & were late. Audrey very rude & stupid. Bettie is really very handsome [sic], likewise Cecil. Audrey came up & began to talk all right. A pouring day, but we went out again. The shops close till Wednesday, which is sickening. Clean forgot Mr Cronshawe & Jessamy, bother. Finished "Mirage" & couldn't sing, so had glorious hump. Played racing Demon as usual after dinner.

DECEMBER 1915, Saturday 25

Went to 8.30 service. Very beautiful. Aunt E: gave me choc: & collar, Robin choc: & Kath: too. Had gorgeous letter from my dear. Hanks: from the Beast³⁰⁶. Went to 11 o'clock. Desperately boring. It poured with rain. Mrs Flack & Robin K & I went to Princess Christian Hos: it looked very gay & so were the men. I had very interesting conversation with one - Packer & he was under Capt: Allan Paterson (of Deal) I rather hurt his feelings I'm afraid at the last. Finished my book. Changed into my bridesmaid's dress. Had very merry dinner. Played "Racing Demon" & Cooncan³⁰⁷ & had lovely hot bath & so to bed very late.

DECEMBER 1915, Sunday 26

A lovely morning. I went with Norah & Dorothy down to Holy Trinity, very short service. Walked back with Mrs Flack & Robin, then fetched Kathleen & let a note. One of "our men waved to us from the Hospital. We sat on seat in garden & it was heavenly but of course turned to rain after lunch. Stayed in because it was pouring & blowing great guns. Wrote to Aunt Charlotte & Aunt Alice. Knitted after supper, & so to bed.

DECEMBER 1915, Monday 27

Got no letters. Put on tam o'shanter & mac: & K & I sallied out to brave the elements. Ma worrd, it did blow, but was lovely. Went to Coastguards & back. Norah & D: came out for a bit but found it too boisterous. A Mr Bennet came to lunch. Then he & Norah, K & I put on "tight" things & went by bus & walked back along the cliff, gorgeous. Went across the ferry. Was tired. After tea we came into little room & Mr B. played & we all sang. Then he went just before dinner. An awful night. Played racing demon & then Coon can, quite amusing.

DECEMBER 1915, Tuesday 28

Got a lot of letters & a very nice one from H, written on Christmas Day. Norah went back to work. Did odd chores & wrote some more letters etc. After lunch changed & D., K. Robin & I went down by bus & had tea at the Pavilion. Unfortunately I felt very sick & sorry for myself. So K: & I came home & I sat & read by the fire & was a bit fussed over. Banter at dinner & so felt better. Played Racing Demon & when Robin had gone, Coon Can & once more to bath & bed. Less than a week now!

DECEMBER 1915, Wednesday 29

Mrs Flack & Robin went away. A glorious row between Aunt E. & D: has the sulks. I wrote part of my mail. Then shopped & got little diary for my beastie. Got Lamberts with envelope enclosed, botheration & it is too late now. Got another from H. later in the day. Kath: & I went round with notices in the afternoon & it was the most disgusting job I have ever had to do. Dinner was fraught with thunder. Anyway we played cards after dinner. Had gorgeous hot bath & so to bed.

DECEMBER 1915, Thursday 30

Helped with usual. Then D: K: & I went shopping & on to the taylor. We talked about careers. Before Aunt E: came with us & we chose Kath: two hats; very nice ones. I tried to draw Kathleen but it was very unsuccessful. Went out for a bit. After tea Dorothy gave me a singing lesson &

helped me hugely. Sang "the Birds Songs" it was great fun because we neither of us knew them. After dinner we taught Aunt Eleanor Raving [sic] Demon, very amusing. Norah was at her "Soldiers Club", so only came in later.

DECEMBER 1915, Friday 31

Wrote directly after breakfast & enclosed diary, I hope it gets up in time. Then went out & about. After lunch Aunt Eleanor & Dorothy went on a call. I had a gorgeous letter. A jolly card from Col: Phillips & letter from Babs. K: & I washed & ironed then went out on a final effort for tickets but were well snubbed. Changed & went in to tea to the Sterehs[?] & the baby is perfectly adorable & Jackie, a dear little thing. Otherwise boring. Changed & read. After dinner played Racing Demon, Aunt Eleanor as well & it was great fun. Had bath & got into bed, then jumped out at 12 o'clock & looked out of the window. Then went down to Aunt E: & K: in bed & D & N: & back myself. Oh! My Beloved what will another year bring.

1916

JANUARY 1916, Saturday 1

Made no resolutions, they are too brittle & expensive. Helped Kathleen pack & then Dorothy. She & I went down the town & on to the tailors & fetched coat & skirt. A very windy day but otherwise nice. Aunt E: Dorothy & I saw Kath: off, then D & I went shopping got something in my eye, which was horrid. Sang & played. Then after dinner played Racing Demon & to bed earlyish. I hope my dear got the letter on the day.

JANUARY 1916, Sunday 2

Went to early service. Norah & I went to Trinity Church & had very nice short service. They are all very nice to me & there is less rivalry when K: is not there. I started my packing. Finished "Naval Occasions"³⁰⁸ & did most of my packing. Sang. D & Aunt E: went to Church. I read "The Open Road"³⁰⁹ & then "The Stooping Lady"³¹⁰. I cannot realize that I am going away tomorrow.

EARLS COURT

JANUARY 1916, Monday 3

A lovely day of course. Up early & finished everything. Went off by bus. Norah saw me off. The country looked so beautiful. Read & eat & got very bored & sick. No one to meet me so took taxi. Aunt Alice & Lawrence both arrived. A.A. very seedy. I unpacked then went to R.A. & saw my beloved, & it felt so strange & dreamlike at first. Got place & drew for a bit, then went out into Park. "Sunbeam" was greatly admired. Happy Bilotte.

Tuke³¹¹ R.A. is visitor & seems a dear. The hens are a set of bores!

JANUARY 1916, Tuesday 4 Daddy's birthday

Was late of course, but managed to get a good position on head. Stretched canvas & began to paint & had "go" with Clark because it wasn't primed. Felt furious. Went with my dear to the Bank & it was great fun, & to Lechertier Barbes. Tried to draw my comp. but couldn't do it much. Drew at life, then walked down to Down Street. Everyone is nice to me to be sure. Lawrence disapproves of my way of doing my hair & clothes etc. oh lordy.

JANUARY 1916, Wednesday 5

Did the copy, so did some one else! got into hideous muddle & felt very depressed & jumpy. Recovered during lunch time & were very happy all the afternoon. After all we have every prospect

of happiness "between ourselves". Had a "scrap" tea. Drew diligently but did not get on very well. Wrote mail letters.

JANUARY 1916, Thursday 6

Began painting head & it was very difficult. We read most of last years diary & it was quite thrilling. Went to Harries & Whiteleys & then Aunt B's to tea & Dr. Clayton was there. Back to evening class. Went home by bus & it was very nice but very full up. Aunt A: very seedy & sorry for herself.

JANUARY 1916, Friday 7

Copy once more but not frightfully successful I'm afraid. Old Tuke ambled round. The model was very seedy so stopped posing. We were very happy but did not work very much!! Drew most diligently & Ingoldby likes it although it is queer.

JANUARY 1916, Saturday 8

Painted head but it was not very successful. Saw my dear for a bit. After lunch changed & Lawrence & I went by bus & tried New Gallery but unsuccessfully but got into Pavilion & it was quite nice. He went out with Aunt B: & standing disk to the Carlton. I tried to read but not very successfully. Horrid week-ends are nowadays! Oh my love oh my love.

JANUARY 1916, Sunday 9

Aunt A: stayed in bed. I went into drawing-room & wrote a little story which isn't so dusty after all. Dressed & went with Law: to Aunt Beatrice. Freddie was there, very fit & amusing. After lunch we chattered & then Aunt B: spoke to me about H.W. & seemed very nice & on the 'bus Lawrence was nice about it. Went to Lemons & Monica is hostess as Mrs is away with Auntie Lottie. Had to get the tea. Stayed on in the hope of getting a sight of dear old Philip!! but in vain!!! Monday to-morrow & Harold horray -

JANUARY 1916, Monday 10

Dressed all in my best. Ingoldby did my hair again. Did copy. Was ready by 1 o'clock & Lawrence & Freddie fetched me. Went to Piccadilly Restaurant & Law: & I went to the Grill Room. Had scrumptious lunch & very expensive unfortunately. Home & fetched specs: did drawing then went early & into the Park. Oh, perfect night, the moon & stars & silent Serpentine. We shared one cigarette & heavenly time.

After dinner sat up in Aunt A's room.

JANUARY 1916, Tuesday 11

Painted away at head & got on a bit better, I'm glad to say. After lunch I painted away at my comp: & then H: came & didn't quite approve which upset me & him too. Anyway we got things quite clear & serene in the end. Did not have any tea as felt "martyred". Went to Hamley's & bought Jig-saws. Worked hard, after dinner did them & Aunt A: rather peevish which is really depressing. He gave me the Beloved Vagabond.³¹²

JANUARY 1916, Wednesday 12

Did copy. H: did not come till late, as had been to doctor. I felt seedy & utterly miserable & we had a slight ruction but made it up gloriously & I made a great confession & he was wonderful. Talked long & deeply & were made very happy. Went to tea at Slaters. Back to evening class & then went on the top of a bus. Oh happy happy Violet. Things are unfolding so wonderfully.

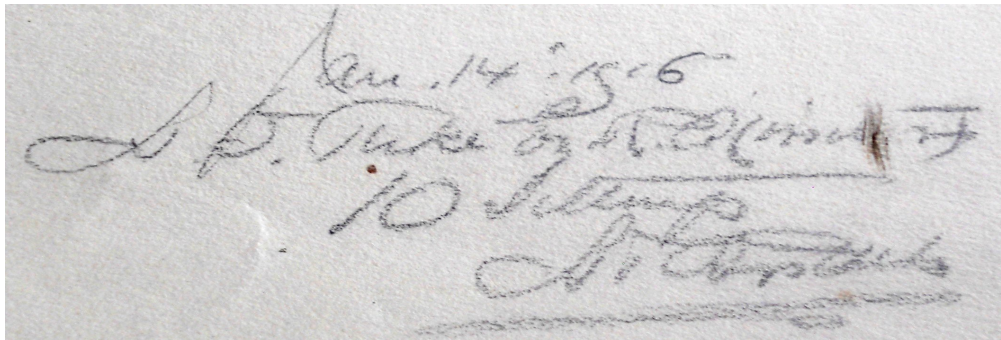
Lawrence surprised me very much by talking of W & wishing to see him.

JANUARY 1916, Thursday 13 Joined K.R.R.R. Good luck go with you.
H. went to Recruiting Office & got taken on for Home Defence & attached to Kings Royal Rifles. A blow to us but still very thrilling. After lunch took 'bus & then tram & went to Battersea Park. A sunny day but bitterly cold, so was rather trying. Had nice tea & bused back. He gathered things & bade adieu & then I went to the top with my beloved & saw him off. An awful blank followed. Little W. talked kindly to me. Others did too. Went home with "aching void". Aunt Alice down for the first time. Wrote this & other letters.

JANUARY 1916, Friday 14 Fall of Cetinje³¹³

H went to Winchester.

Was down late. Bought wool. Met Sylvia & took her into Raemacker's³¹⁴ show on Baxter's bone. Very nice time but rather painful to me. Everybody thought that I had been to see HW off. Painted away hard on the copy. Knitted during lunch. Finished up my old copy & felt more cheerful. Little Jackson came & spoke to me. Everyone very kind. Began a letter to H. but tore it up. Cleaned up & fixed my drawing. Ing: showed Gardiner my ring. It was strange that things should have happened & I had noticed its great sparkling before, but I won't become superstitious about it. His first night.



Note at bottom right of picture below.



JANUARY 1916, Saturday 15

Down late once more. Went out shopping. Then Law: & I went to Cox's Bank & very interesting. Coffee & bun. Down 1st class. Mrs R:³¹⁵ very pleased. She wanted me to stay the night. I really can't. Helped with dinner & talked about prospects. Mr R: came & he & L talked. Had huge lunch. Then went for lovely walk across the Heath. Back & had tea. Talked more then played whist, very jolly. Had rush for supper, & caught train. Very luxurious. Were very late in bed.
(H. in khaki.)

JANUARY 1916, Sunday 16 X

I went to church by myself & enjoyed it. Aunt Alice walked as far as the church & met the Bunnies & me. After lunch wrote to Col: Phillips. Then Law: & I walked, he came part of the way & I went all the way to Aunt B's. Dr Bluett there in khaki. I knitted hard, Vera did too. A few others came. Aunt B: gave me order for dress for Basil³¹⁶ am quite thrilled about the idea of earning money. Began letter to my love.

JANUARY 1916, Monday 17

Had a letter, which of course had come on Saturday & he may be moving to-morrow. He seems a bit depressed, poor darling. Hichen's stopped & talked to me. I wrote during the rests. Had ripping position on model, his back which is ripping. Stretched canvas & drew it all in out of proportion & then tried to correct it in painting, horrid mess. Very difficult pose in evening class. Probationers arrive & Miss Rogers (Wray's³¹⁷ girl) seems a dear. Felt rather seedy. Finished the mittens in bed.

JANUARY 1916, Tuesday 18

Got another letter & he seems among very rough people. I was afraid do, & thinks he leave to-day. I got shortbread, chocolate, mittens ready & seems no use sending them until I know his address. Got lovely position for the head & painted it in really well for me! & feel bucked. Walked to Peter Robinsons & bought Hardangar Canvas & the pattern at Fashions for All. Miss Filliter cut it out for me & I began it, I hope it will be successful.

JANUARY 1916, Wednesday 19

Went on desperately with figure & got it all in. Every one is very nice to me. Ingoldby doing copy instead of live this fortnight. Went on with H's letter & it is horrid not knowing his address. Mr Tuke came round & was quite nice to me. George³¹⁸ had arrived & was very jolly indeed. Eleanor Bourke arrived on the scenes & they played Bridge after dinner. Aunt Nelly arrived too. I wrote my mail letters.

JANUARY 1916, Thursday 20

A letter & he goes to Winchester to-morrow. I dashed out & got violets & packed up my parcel & posted it & finished up letter. I do hope it gets there in time. Painted away at head & had nice lesson. I am very keen on it. I am rather depressed about Harold as he seems to be loathing it so. Any way he sent me a dear little badge which I showed to Hichens. Painted away at comp they are bad. Then walked up to the top of Bond Street with Lambert. Had an awful hump. Worked at embroidery.

JANUARY 1916, Friday 21

Painted away at the life all day. (He went to Seaford & I hope he will like it a bit better) (N.B. I have left this unwritten & don't know what I did)
Got mail letters but only from Mother as Margerty had a bad cold. Began my letter to H: but have not got his address so cannot send it.

JANUARY 1916, Saturday 22 A Little Bit of Fluff

Letter from Craig to say she had hurt her foot, so we can't go out to-morrow. Painted away at head. Back & changed & had lunch early & then Law: & I went by Tube to Picca: Cir: & saw "A Little Bit of Fluff"³¹⁹ it was gorgeous fun & we screamed with laughter & felt ever so much better. Had a jolly tea at Stewarts. Then I went out & got blouses & flowers for Craig. Lawrence went out to dinner.

JANUARY 1916, Sunday 23

Aunt A: & I went to early service; it was very cold. Read "A Beloved Vagabond" then Aunt A: & I went out for a lovely walk up the flower walk & round down by Brompton Road. Discussed all my clothes for Burma & got on swimmingly. After lunch read a bit then went round to Craig, she was about to have a bath. Talked to her friend, then Mrs Hichens came & was very nice; I stayed ages. Came back & chattered & Aunt A: is thinking of moving into rooms the other side of the park, what

fun.

JANUARY 1916, Monday 24

Fetches Craig, we were a bit late. Had dear letter & he had got the parcel all right & loved it. Painted away hard as the light was so different & most fascinating. My cold & throat were horrible. At 3. Lambert & I walked through the Park to Sunk Garden etc & on to get Warren chocolate & tore back in time for evening class. Packed up parcel. Came back with Craig which made me very late. Aunt Nelly painted my throat. Sat in Miss Henns room with fire very cosy.

JANUARY 1916, Tuesday 25

Painted away at head & spoilt it all so rubbed it out in temper & Mr Tuke told me it was in a splendid condition to work on, got on better. After lunch painted comp: then Lambert & I went out & got shampoo etc & had nice little walk. Drew away at life & my cold was horrid. Rogers was quite nice to me. Sat up in Miss Henns room & roasted chestnuts, it was lovely & then had hot drink.

JANUARY 1916, Wednesday 26

Painted away at legs & Mr Tuke liked them the best. How surprising. Fetches Craig, whose foot is better. Elmslie & I had rather noisy time. Ingoldby came to schools but was still seedy. Talked to Rogers who was very nice. Worked away very hard on life drawing & Tuke came & gave me nice lesson. Sat in Miss Henn's room & wrote mail letters, fearful fag. Got the mail in so was able to answer.

JANUARY 1916, Thursday 27

Had gorgeous letter. Craig & I were rather late, owing to break down on tube. Painted away hard & Asher wanted to do it as it was in such a lovely state! After lunch painted way at comp: & got it a bit better. Went up to library for a bit & gave message to Lintott & H's address. Mr Bosted was very helpful & dropped board on my head. When he went out we painted my head & made lovely gash. He was absolutely taken in, & everyone in hysterics; they said I did it splendidly. Baker & Gowan were taken in too. Great fun. Did embroidery & wrote this.

JANUARY 1916, Friday 28

Repainted my "back" & Tuke said it was better. After lunch the comp: crit: began & we went in in twos, huge fun & we were very noisy. Tuke said mine was "very decorative" but weak in parts. He liked Ingoldby's. I told her not to have such a funereal face!! Finished up letter & posted it. Got plaster & Asher painted my head & put plaster on but Bosted did not rise. Had drapery study & Tuke liked mine which is delightfully surprising.

Aunt A: very nervy & cross because "I am always late" which upset me & made me howl going to bed. The first time since H: left.

JANUARY 1916, Saturday 29

Got a letter, such a nice surprise. Painted away hard & Tuke was fearfully pleased with it, said it was the best & he expected brilliant work from me!! & talked to Craig & Asher about me & my improvement & then to me in the passage & oh! I was bucked. Saw Law: off then went into Gardens & sat by Round Pond; it was so fascinating & sunny. Had tea at Stewarts, then back & washed my hair. After dinner sat in Miss Snooks room & Aunt A: absurdly nervy. Aunt N: quite cross about it. Embroidered then wrote in bed till late.

We are a clever couple.

JANUARY 1916, Sunday 30

Down latish. Went to church then potted about afterwards looking for likely maisonettes. After dinner wrote to Toutie, then took bus to Aunt B's, had nice talk with Sylvia about H: & L. Soames came. Walked all the way back discussing L: & the wretched Swinhoes. Talked to Mrs Turnbull did my hair & came to Aunt A's room & wrote this & then read.

JANUARY 1916, Monday 31

Hawked out all my comps & worked away on "Bathers" with Fautier & Walraf chattering had. Had to give it in. Had no new comp: subject to do. Wrote a long letter then went out & bough paper & posted letter. Got lovely position & it was lovely model & put it in much better than usual. La Thangue whined round.

FEBRUARY 1916, Tuesday 1

Had letter all right, of course ours are crossing now. Got heavenly position & stretched my canvas & put it in very faintly. Went home with Ingoldby & had my lunch. Irene came in, I undressed & got into chemise" & stood for Ingoldby!! Had tea & back for evening class. Aunt Alice very annoyed at my going with Ing: which is too absurd. Sat in the drawing room once more & it is very nice.

FEBRUARY 1916, Wednesday 2

Thought of Consolation & painted it in; I don't suppose anyone will understand it. Felt very annoyed with Ing:. After lunch wrote a long letter to my dear, Pridham³²⁰ was writing too & disillusioning me as to "A Little Bit of Fluff"; horrid. I wonder if H: will get leave this week-end, I don't know how we shall manage to meet, botheration. Drew away diligently. After dinner wrote my mail letters. Had letter from Dolly Bridges.³²¹

FEBRUARY 1916, Thursday 3

No letter, I felt dismal & bored. Cope gave very long & strenuous lessons & wrecked nearly everyones painting but was most amusing. Walked to the Stores & met Aunt Alice & bought ripping gold watch with Aunt May's money & it was a jewel. Went back & A.A: saw my two last paintings, then tea at Stewarts. Was very cool to Ingoldby, as I could not rouse myself. Worked after dinner then searched through my drawers & could not find my story, oh bother! In bed late.

FEBRUARY 1916, Friday 4

Had dear short letter at last. Felt very happy. Ingoldby rather stand offish. Painted away at comp: & tried to think of others. After lunch wrote to my dear. Took Brown³²² up to library. Then Edge & Lambert & I went for a lovely walk in St. James' Park & saw all the buds etc. Worked away at evening life. Everyone seems to have colds, & I graciously offered Beaumont³²³ tea & forgot it!

FEBRUARY 1916, Saturday 5

Went to Craig & found she had hurt her foot again, so telephoned to masseuse etc. & was late to find most of the students had been photographed, felt rather peevish & Ingoldby was soulful! After lunch Aunt A: & I walked through the Gardens & it was lovely, tried the blouse on at Miss Coleys, & walked back, had tea at Lyons, then tried on Burmese dress etc, Aunt A: says I may go, quite serenely. Wrote when I was in bed.

FEBRUARY 1916, Sunday 6

Read "The Forest Lovers"³²⁴ & then we all went to church L: included. After dinner it rained so I didn't go with Lawrence to Leeds. Got a bunch of primroses for Craig & went to her, & sat by the

fire & sewed & talked hard & enjoyed it very much; it was so homely & nice. Went back & had gorgeous read quietly by the fire. Then wrote a bit on the way to bed, rather foolish I'm afraid.

FEBRUARY 1916, Monday 7

Went round to Lemons & they were so sweet to me & are going to ask me for Sunday, oh good! Went to Craig's & she did not come to R.A. fiddled on with the comp. Sent off one letter, then wrote another & posted it in afternoon. Went on with drawing in evening but without enthusiasm. Everyone has got colds. Worked after dinner.

FEBRUARY 1916, Tuesday 8

Worked hard on my head. After lunch read & finished "Forest Lovers", went up to Library & looked at ripping pictures. Did evening drawing. After dinner wrote mail letters & felt very subdued & dull. Law: had accepted tea to Leeds for me on Sunday oh horrors! Felt rather seedy.

FEBRUARY 1916, Wednesday 9

Put all my things together & went off to Craigs with them. Were late at R.A. felt squeamish inside. Had short letter with Mr Brown's enclosed. After lunch Edge & I went to see Jimmie. Everything the same. Went to Craigs' early & dressed with great care. Peacock late & very seedy. Packed off in taxi. Everybody in ripping dresses & Ingoldby very jolly as wounded soldier. Lamberts brother & fiancée came & the former & I got on very well & he is a dear. I had to sing "Ma la lay" got through with it. Had huge fun & it was altogether ripping. Were late back -1.35 & AA. a wee bit peevish & horrified at my darkened eyes. If only H: had been there.

FEBRUARY 1916, Thursday 10

Up in time & buzzed round to Craig's & gathered things. Worked fearfully hard & Cope dashed round. I went out & bought apples & was famished. Lambert's brother thought me "rather a dear"! After lunch I wrote H: a long letter & posted it. Worked very hard on drawing & we are not going to have a time study tomorrow so after dinner telephoned to Dolly & am to go on Tuesday instead. Had card & he cannot get leave this week & just as I have arranged everything! Sent a card to Mrs Lemon. Did work after dinner.

FEBRUARY 1916, Friday 11

Bought varnish and had dreadful morning finding & varnishing all my paintings. Every one desperately busy & it got so wretchedly dark. Ingoldby was quite impressed with my efforts in the end. Had p.c. & H: is not coming up this week end, bother. Took up my things to lodge, & evening & everyone was looking round. Worked very hard & it is quite my best ~~letter~~ I have done. Good thing I did not go to Bridges!

X FEBRUARY 1916, Saturday 12

Had letter with valentines enclosed from Mrs Roberts. Dashed to R.A. earlyish & tidied up my drawings & then finished up my head & sent everything in. What a blessed relief. Back to lunch. Lawrence went to Collett Mason's.³²⁵ After lunch sat in Aunt A's room & wrote letters. Then walked down to D'Esterres', Jessamy & Nona³²⁶ came in later. I felt so self conscious & not quite happy. The river was perfectly beautiful. Came back by bus. Began "Romola"³²⁷. Sent valentines. G.P: arrived on scenes & had big room.

FEBRUARY 1916, Sunday 13

Down late. We went by underground to Westminster & walked to Waterloo. Took taxi to Hyde Park Corner & walked all the way home. It was beautiful & saw several familiar places. After lunch G.P.

& Aunt A went off. I wrote letter then went to Leeds', they were very nice & dull; went to Greenwoods for a bit. Then had a lovely read of "Romola" & so to bed & was very tired.

FEBRUARY 1916, Monday 14 St Valentines Day

Down very late. Went by bus to Amica's & had lovely debate then back to lunch & afterwards to R.A. Riddall had got very difficult position for me & I had to sketch canvas etc & suddenly got fearful hump. Wept. Lambert & Edge sweet & took me for walk. Got position on difficult model. Then had letter from H. Lambert's brother³²⁸ & fiancé arrived, she went with latter & I put warm things & went in sidecar into the Park & it was too heavenly. He was very depressed & altogether adorable; my heart went to pieces, he knows about H all right. I read H's in train & it was very long & very nice. Told Aunt Nelly & she was very amused.

FEBRUARY 1916, Tuesday 15

Had lovely head position by Lambert & chattered to her. To think he goes off today. After lunch she & Edge went to Victoria to find out his train & then he arrived & talked for sometime & took me in taxi to that dratted tea with Dolly Bridges. Said a few slightly reproachful things. Dolly & I went to cinema & quite nice. Dashed back to R.A. & he & Terrence³²⁹ had been & taken her away, oh just my luck! Felt very strange & miserable & naughty. Lawrence dropped awful brick at dinner which made me feel very ill!

FEBRUARY 1916, Wednesday 16

Felt quite wretched & guilty. Painted very hard & got my figure in. Mr Cope came in afternoon & gave very strenuous lessons. Lambert very seedy. I wrote a letter to brother, tore it up & rewrote it & got his address. Lambert very nice about it. Drew away hard. They had been to the Opera last night, bah! Think I sent off letter to H: today. I am a horrid creature to be sure. Wrote mail letters after dinner. I wonder what Aunt A: really thinks about last night? Otherwise I feel rather hopeful.

FEBRUARY 1916, Thursday 17

Painted away on head, then wrote to H: went on with letter after lunch, then to perspective lecture & it was quite amusing. Made tea for Storey & he gave me a signed booklet of his, very kind. Hornung³³⁰ just up for the day, poor little person. Drew in evening class, the smell a bit better but still thick. Did butterfly on the skirt part of the dress & it ought to look sweet, when done.

FEBRUARY 1916, Friday 18

Painted frightfully hard on figure & got on a lot. Lambert was very nervy & snappy but she has got a hump, poor little person. Edge went with her early. Had p.c. Felt rather miserable & queer all round. I shall catch it from H: woe is me. Drew away at life drawing, La Thangue quite pleased with it. After dinner worked away hard at butterfly & finished it all right.. Had short mail letter from mother.

FEBRUARY 1916, Saturday 19

Had the expected letter, & enclosed photos. Felt both angry & amused. Confided in Lambert who had recovered temper all right, & then I wrote as best I could to my dear. After lunch cleaned myself up a bit, then went with Lawrence to Walham Green Cinema, not altogether good, but quite amusing Charlie Chaplin turn. Had tea at Stewarts. He had early dinner & went to see "More" with Johnstons'. I did embroidery & more cleaning for tomorrow.

FEBRUARY 1916, Sunday 20

After breakfast got ready & L: & I went by District to Richmond changed & so to Feltham. The

Johnsons met us & we walked all the way to their house. They were very nice & homely. It was very cold. After lunch sat by fire & then played for a bit in the garden with dog. Then Cap: J³³¹ & Law: played Picquet & Mrs & I talked & sat by fire. Got supper. Had Burgundy which nearly sent me to sleep. Then walked all the way to station & it was nice. Quite easy journey & Aunt A: not at all jumpy, thank goodness. So to bed.

FEBRUARY 1916, Monday 21

Down latish. Monica came & we walked all the way to Mdm D'Esterre's, had lovely debate & several inspirations for comps. Walked back again much colder. After lunch went to R.A. & did a little work, then to Stores & met Aunt A: the gold wristlet much too expensive so went to Whiteley's. Will have things on approval on Thursday. Had tea then back to evening class, was late then back again & after dinner worked away at diary.

FEBRUARY 1916, Tuesday 22

Dabbled away at head & could not get on very well, although people were encouraging. Had letter from H: & nice photo: My beastly mood is really vanishing, thank goodness. Had tiresome lecture then back & to Crokes. Law: there first. Quaint people who cross-questioned me frantically. Then back & Miss Birch helped me tremendously with "Songs of the North", had lovely time. After dinner did butterfly.

FEBRUARY 1916, Wednesday 23

Painted away industriously & after lunch Cope came & helped me very much & didn't touch my painting. During tea time wrote & posted letter. Drew away but in very unfinished condition so did not bother much. Very cold indeed. Had mail letters & wrote mine after dinner. Law: had written again about the dangers I am open to!! Quaint.

FEBRUARY 1916, Thursday 24

Snow. A lovely white world. Cope came round & gave very inspiring lesson. During rest we went out & snow balled, huge fun. Had last perspective lecture, & it was hopeless. I made snow-man & Lambert & I & Cawood³³² & Hardiman³³³ had snow fight Hardi: got it in my eye. Painful. The council judged all the works, Tuke smiled at me. Home & changed. Law: & I went to Croke's & I was very much petted; Miss Gade came in after dinner & remembers mother & Margery. Played games etc quite amusing; then back. Freezing hard.

FEBRUARY 1916, Friday 25

Was a bit late. Had welcome p.c. model seedy but stood, poor little thing. Worked moderately hard. It is really quite successful. Had crit: in afternoon. Made white paint & primed canvasses, & talked to Green. Moving pad dashed at it but not very successful. We have all passed the annual exam: all right.

FEBRUARY 1916, Saturday 26 Law's board. Saw "Tina"

Awful day, so did not go to R.A. Drew Aunt Alice. Changed after lunch, L: & I went to Elysée & met the Johnson's, very nice tea & girls dancing. Stayed two solid hours & made my headache. Came back to see telegram & he has till next Friday. Then back to the Elysée & had rattling good dinner with champagne! People close by were most amusing. Took taxi to "Tina" & were a bit late. Most enjoyable. Berry screamingly funny. & P. Dare's³³⁴ understudy perfectly sweet. Back earlyish. Had hot whiskey & water & consequently felt "some how sick", didn't sleep much.

FEBRUARY 1916, Sunday 27

Had breakfast in bed & dozed till 12 o'clock then had hot bath. After dinner wrote this a bit then started off to Campden Town! Was late so had to take taxi from Notting Hill Gate. He was late. Is looking very well. Had very short time, alas, then took taxi to Aunt B's. Law: very polite. I sang two songs & then he had to go. L: very pigheaded about it all. He & Sylvia played "Picquet"; then we walked home. Felt wrathful & disappointed & groused to Aunt Nelly. L: said H: - was a nice fellow but very young.

FEBRUARY 1916, Monday 28

Just in time & got good place. (N.B it was on Tuesday) Fearful rumpus about Asher & the ballot box. Everything very uncomfortable & miserable. Had long & very nice letter from Arnold Lambert: Most surprising & pleasant. Worked hard. Felt quite happy. Poor Lambert had had an awful week-end with ructions with mother-in-law etc. I walked to Pic: Circus with her. Got ripping position in evening class. After dinner wrote to Mrs Johnson.

25 2 .1916

26 Field Coy RE.
B.E.F.

Dear Miss Swinhoe,

Please dont weep salt tears - nor any kind of tears.

Really my conscience is not so fearfully easily burdened. When one has reached the age I have attained and has knocked about as much, and in as weird places as I have, one has very little conscience left!!! (I am not really a Methuselah).

But why thank me for taking you to a "House of Desolation" Surely that is adding injury to injury. I didnt want to take you there. I would have rather told the driver to steer straight for the open country. But you were so insistent, - so keen; on seeing your new found old acquaintance.

I dont suppose really the re-union was half as dolorous as you pretend. On the contrary. Admit it was only a well-intentioned attempt at subtle flattery to me, that made you call it the "house of desolation".

Or perhaps you divined that to me it was certainly desolation!

You see what a bad example you have set!

Did Phyllis tell you that by mistake I got an entire days leave? or did I tell you?

You went extra early that evening, or I should have been able to say goodbye again.

Perhaps that is why you scuttled off so soon??

"Leave" seems an awful long time ago now, - it is only nine days.

Perhaps that is because on my return I came straight up to the trenches and have since been fearfully busy.

Our work is mostly done at night so that we sleep during most of the day, have breakfast at 12 noon and lunch at 5 p.m. and dinner at 3 am.

Consequently we never know what day of the week it is or the date, and time slips by comparatively quickly.

But to think of three solid months of it before next leave!!!

I was reading an article in yesterdays paper called "A white truce" telling of how "the soft snow flakes of purest white fell on stark bodies shrouding them tenderly". "It was as though the doves of peace were flying down to fold their wings over the obscene things of war." "The guns were silent, there was no sniping as the scurrying flakes put a veil between the trenches"...

Poor misguided journalist. The snow certainly put a veil between the trenches, but that made it necessary to keep the guns going to prevent an attack under cover of the blizzard.

How I must be boring you. Please forgive me for writing at such length - for writing at all.

But I couldn't bear t think of you weeping tears, rare tears.

Write and reassure me, please, to avoid a similar fate to me.

I wont be annoyed, I promise.

Sincerely yours,

A Stuart Lambert

FEBRUARY 1916, Tuesday 29

Had queer letter from H. what a bother it all is. Today we had the fearful ructions. Got good place last hour. Stood for my feet for Peacock. She doesn't believe I am in love at all, ok! bother people! After lunch wrote to Arnold Lambert & John Willie³³⁵, & posted same. Drew away industriously. Ingoldby coming in the evening but I don't seem to have much to say to her. After dinner did my butterfly. Have a sore throat & sneezing. Said rabbits. Mrs Turnbull is going to tell me my fortune once more.

MARCH 1916, Wednesday 1

Rabbits! Painted away very hard & Sims came round & told me to get the proportion right (as usual) Craig came & was in rage about Asher business. How stupid people are. Anyway I am not going to bother about the future any more but trust that things will sort themselves out. Thought of & did sketch for comp: After dinner wrote to G.P. & mail letters, didn't mention Sunday, but Law: would.

MARCH 1916, Thursday 2

Paddled away on head but Sims was crushing so left & got water colour board & worked away in drapery room. Then up to library & Mr Lintott³³⁶ spoke to me about H: (I had had a ripping letter from him this morning). he wrote a line & I enclosed same. Sims came round in evening & mine was wrong (as usual) he does think me a fool! Home & finished butterfly.

MARCH 1916, Friday 3

Lawrence went down to Isle of Wight. A more ripping letter still. Painted away hard & got on quite famously. Kiddall quite impressed. Hall³³⁷ had bad headache which I massaged then tucked her up & she slept. Felt very happy. Lambert says I'm a "maternal little cuss" & I am really, but don't care. Scribbled a letter off. Worked fairly hard. Baxter³³⁸ had that book for me. After dinner wrote to Mrs Johnson & Aunt Charlotte. Then sang a little & so to bed. No mail has come.

MARCH 1916, Saturday 4

Down late & talked to Miss Quinland, she is quite nice. Then Aunt Alice & I went to Stores & saw about "Henry" & most satisfactorily. Then got jam & cushion cover at Goranges³³⁹, very pretty. Walked to Sloane St & took bus. After lunch tried to paint Aunt Alice but failed. Then wrote this up. Went up for a practice with Miss Birch, then washed my hair in not over warm water & it was very fuzzy. Read 'Waitstill Baxter',³⁴⁰ after dinner.

MARCH 1916, Sunday 5

Got up for early service. It was fearfully cold. After breakfast read, Aunt Alice went to church but I didn't. Met her & went for short sunny walk afterwards. Was reading in drawing room when Monica rang up & I went round. She was in alone so chatted & had nice tea. Waited for Ronald & Mrs Lemon to come back from concert, Stuart came too. Had lovely read & finished the book. Went to bed earlyish.

MARCH 1916, Monday 6

Monica came round & we walked to Madam D'Esterre's & it was perfect by the river. Had splendid lecture & Amica wants us to stay to lunch some time. Walked back and told M: the story of Arnold Stuart Lambert! After lunch tore off to R.A. & Sims had been; worked away for a bit. Then at my absurd evening drawing, it is hopeless. After dinner did embroidery & so to bed. Had nice letter from G.P. Began Boccaccio story in bed & Aunt A: came up & said many things which made my

blood boil.
Had letter.

MARCH 1916, Tuesday 7

Snow again. Went round to Lemons & Monica & I went to church room. The others arrived & I was put on sampler then gold work on the frame. Mrs Westall came & I was introduced. Bitterly cold. After lunch went to R.A. & drew comp: in the life room & chattered to Lambert. Wrote to H: Drew but cant get on. After dinner finished butterfly & so to bed.

MARCH 1916, Wednesday 8

Painted away desperately hard on leg. Made cocoa for Burgess. Huge sacrifice! Sims did not come. Wrote to H: again & Sims came in & so I had to fly. He gave me very good advice i.e. to spend much time in the library studying the drawings of great masters which I shall do. So ceased my labours & finished my letters. Wrote wretched mail letters after dinner & explained about Boccaccio.

MARCH 1916, Thursday 9

Went to R.A. & had p.c. to say H: cant get leave this weekend, too sickening. In evening life alone & stuggling with comp: in vile temper & depression. Others rather liked it (comp). Got over temper a bit & went with Hall to Libertys for her to get some "Susan" p.c's. Had drapery time study but I made glorious hash although Sims was very kind in starting me. Ingoldby purchased my white & blue paint. I had tears of rage and depression. After dinner butterfly & finished the skirt. Accepted Johnsons invitation for the weekend.

MARCH 1916, Friday 10

Went to Lemons & they are kindly having me during A.A's visit. Took bus. Had dear letter from H: went & bought paints, Sims came and said mine was "very good" cheer o! Felt very bucked & worked hard. Everyone very chatty, felt quite all right again. Did another comp: & Baxter liked it. Wrote to my dear from 6 o'clock. Went up to library at 5 & old Lintott chattered away to me & is going to help me with my drawing. Said very nice things about H: & I felt so proud. Began beading for dress.

MARCH 1916, Saturday 11 X

Felt frightfully seedy after bad night, ditto Aunt A: we both packed & she went off & I went to Lemons in time for lunch. After lunch changed & went to Regent Palace & it was full up so went to Criterion. Had quite a nice time. Then to Monica's Club, we hoped Mr Ainsco would rise to a theatre, but no! Leo, M & I went home & had supper, L & friend went out so Monica & I had glorious talk by the fire, Mr & Mrs came in having enjoyed "More" very much. To bed very late.

MARCH 1916, Sunday 12

Down to breakfast & cleared up & then Monica & I went to St Cuthberts, & met Greenwoods. After lunch wrote this then went to see Roma but she was washing her hair; so went for walk by the Round Pond; it was lovely. Several people came to tea, I slipped off afterwards & went to see Fergies, Monica followed & we had a most lively & enjoyable time. They were dears & I had not seen them for sometime either. Wrote this after supper & so to bed.

MARCH 1916, Monday 13

Went by bus & tore to D'Esterres had most glorious debate, quite the best! Then Monica & I stayed to lunch. Poor Jessamy looked very seedy & has been very ill. Afterwards we had to go grovelling

for coal & got a scuttle lent. Then I went on to R.A. & Burgess had got a lovely position for me. Stretched canvas & felt rather cross. Wrote letter to my dear. Got quite nice position for drawing & began in pencil. Went on to no 3³⁴¹ to get letter but there were none.

MARCH 1916, Tuesday 14

Was left to oversleep & so was rather annoyed & very late. Managed to get place though. Had letter from my dear. Put in head, felt rather cross. Went into Antique & put border round my comp: which was quaint but useless. During evening class the model practically fainted & Elmslie picked her up in her arms & sat her down, poor thing, she did look ill. I left at 6, & went in & forward letters to Aunt Alice & talked to Aunt Nellie. Read after dinner & had bath.

MARCH 1916, Wednesday 15

Went into no 3 & forwarded another letter from Lawrence. Worked desperately hard at painting of figure, & got it in. Finished "Shandon Bells"³⁴² & it was so sad & made me feel very weepy. Wrote to my dear, in rather subdued mood. Did drawing in her new position & Sims came round & gave nice lesson. Home rather late. After dinner wrote mail letters & had bath & so to bed.

MARCH 1916, Thursday 16

Forgot to post mail, so telephoned to Lemons & Monica did so. Painted away at head & had lesson from Sims. After lunch went up to library & was talking & studying with Lintott when up came Hornung with concert ticket from Fautrier, so she & I went to it & at Steinway Hall & it was most enjoyable. Then went to Selfridges & Hornung telephoned to her mother. I bought a few sweets & tasted many! Great fun. Back to fetch things. Walked to Hyde Park Corner & then all the way from Albert Hall & got lovely red flower in pot for Mrs L. which was appreciated. In bed late.

MARCH 1916, Friday 17

Had letter from Arnold Lambert, which was great surprise. Also p.c. from my dear. Mr Clark says there are too many letters so Wilson is discreetly hiding mine. Had lesson from Sims & he was most encouraging & I worked fearfully hard. N.B Packed up my things at Lemons. After tea wrote long letter to Lambert & posted it. Aunt Alice had come back & she & I fetched my suit case from Lemons, very heavy. Felt very tired indeed. Aunt Nelly in queer temper. Horrid being back at No.3!

France 13/3/16

Dear Mistress Violet.

Please forgive me for this method of address, but really the more conventional one, seems a little forced under the circumstances, because I have no excuse - conventionally - for boring you with my letters at all. So if - for any reason - you would rather I didn't write again, just don't answer, and I will understand.

The fates were not at all kind on that memorable afternoon, were they?

Please believe me, that I was not bored in the taxi. I am afraid I was not perhaps brilliantly conversational, that is never my "forte" and at the time I was trying to evolve some scheme by which I could, without offence, or undue impropriety, (and always remembering the exceedingly limited time) ensure another meeting - with an acquaintance I had made only several days previously.

But need I explain in blatant detail; suffice it to say that the scheme had of obvious necessity to be evolved before the end of the taxi ride!!

And as usual when I am hurried my brain, such as it is, refused to work.

Hence, to some extent the further disaster in the evening. But it can have been very little after seven that I eventually tried to get into touch with you again, Indeed I can scarcely think it was seven, but I really cannot remember.

The whole "leave" is now but a jumbled string of jolly pleasant memories and I can't even sort out the dates of any of the different months.

I am certainly not counting up the days till the next . Indeed that would, be somewhat difficult as a half of our work is done at night, and we sleep during the day. So that when we change over again to day work we are apt to mix up the dates frantically.

As a matter of fact it is just about a month since we tootled round the drive -reserved for us- in the Park isn't it? Some memory!! Was your brother wounded then? I can't quite remember which is his Battalion and where he is posted. Perhaps I will run across him if he is in this part of the world. You know where I am don't you? Phyllis does.

Today has been simply marvellous. By some slip of nature it seemed to have given Spring a miss and landed us right in the heart of summer.

I went out for a ride on my little mare. The sun was simply scorching, the sky blue and cloudless, and the air soft and delightfully enervating.

Two days ago it was snowing hard and a bitter east wind blowing! We are not fond of any wind with east in it as it, is then favourable for Hun gas attacks.

This evening I heard a thrush singing his very heart away. It seemed too incongruous for words, situated as he was among a village razed to the ground with shell-fire, and guns barking away on all sides.

The worst of it is, the finer the weather, the livelier the opposing artilleries. So that just when one wants to stroll out into the fields and back in the sun, one is vividly and suddenly reminded that there is a war on, and one has to scuttle for cover like a young rabbit.

You speak as if you had spent years & years travelling over the world amongst "all sorts and conditions of men." I shall begin to think you are a Methuselah in disguise, and I don't know your real age, so you have the advantage of me.

If you do write again please tell me of these wondrous travels I feel sure they would be most interesting. I have only travelled sufficiently to want to do more.

A thunderstorm has just rolled up and I have to go out till about midnight. So you see we have got to pay for our days sunshine after all.

I do hope I haven't bored you beyond speedy recovery. If so just let me know & I won't do it again.

Yours very sincerely,

A Stuart Lambert.

N.B. my address is simply:-

"26 Field Coy. RE.

B.E.F."

[Envelope addressed to "Miss Swinhoe, R.A. Schools, Burlington Gardens, London W.

Stamped: "PASSED FIELD CENSOR 900"; 14 MR 16]

FELTHAM

MARCH 1916, Saturday 18

Down late packed up little suit case & Aunt A saw me off at Earls Court. Had to wait ages at Richmond. Trap met me & Mrs Johnson bicycled up with me. Jolly room. It cleared up & we all went for a walk which was lovely. Felt very tired. Rested then had romps in the garden with dogs, went to see aeroplane in field, we had to billet the men who had to guard it. Dressed in a lovely black dress & then played the giddy goat on the way to bed & amused Mrs J: very much. Had lovely hot bath & so to bed.

MARCH 1916, Sunday 19

Had breakfast in bed, which was very comfy. Dressed & we went to church; such a dear tiny wee old place. After lunch read "A Tall Ship"³⁴³ then had lovely romp in garden. Stumps came & sat by me on sofa & was very cosy. Dressed in black dress again & was made to sing & as I had to play, it was rather funny. Before dinner Mrs J: & I had a most glorious long deep talk & understand life from the same stand-point! She was very sweet about H: etc. Played about on way to bed, had glorious hot bath & so to bed.

EARLS COURT

MARCH 1916, Monday 20

Had breakfast in bed, Maj: came & shouted good bye through the door. Packed up & went in the trap. Mrs J: was perfectly sweet & it was quite horrid going non-stop to Waterloo. Got to R.A. at 12.45 lovely long letter awaiting since Sat. Aunt A: fetched me & we went to Stewarts & had delicious lunch & read my mail. Our beautiful model has had to go back to Belgium, how disappointing. Lambert & I wrote letters but I did not post mine as am thinking over the commission. Very boring being back in this old place after the pleasant change.

MARCH 1916, Tuesday 21

Went to Lemons & they had colds, so I went to the embroidery alone & worked hard but hated it. Aunt Nellie is rather queer, hope there won't be rows. Off to R.A. wrote to H: but horrid letter I'm afraid as I felt miserable & snappy in consequence. Litchfield back. Told Lambert I had written to Arnold & she was very pleased. Worked away at drawings & Sims came but I did not feel inclined to go on. Wish I had said certain things to my dear now.

MARCH 1916, Wednesday 22

A beastly day, did bit of embroidery then we went by bus to High St got new book; then bought treacle, sulphur and ribbon at Barkers & walked through shops & home. Went to R.A. in afternoon & wrote another letter & went up to library for a little. Worked hard on drawing & enjoyed myself at last. Wrote mail letters after dinner, mothers birthday one.

MARCH 1916, Thursday 23

No letter; Hope my dear isn't cross with me. Painted away at head but did not enjoy it. Lambert said some nice things to me & after lunch she, Edge & Hillman³⁴⁴ were doing copy so I went in & dabbled at mine & he chattered away & spoke highly of H: & said "He was as a young tree growing" & in Russia they would never let him fight as he is a young genius & therefore too valuable. Bless him. Drew and Sims came & gave me very nice lesson & helped me by doing some. Read & did little work after dinner had invitation from Mrs Greenwood & Aunt A: is going to let me go.

MARCH 1916, Friday 24

Invitation from Croke's for Sunday. Went to R.A & still no letter had long discourse with Hitchens on H's frame etc & then people bothered me by saying a black mount would not do etc, & he said "Bunkum"! Wrote to my beloved about it. In afternoon searched madly for sketch book. NB. Sims gave very good criticism at 12 & he said mine was "fantastic & one line was "musical" but the arrangement was not good. Went up to library & had nice long read! Drapery & model fainted again & Elmslie had to catch her again. Walked through the Park to Kensington H.S. lovely. Wrote after dinner.

MARCH 1916, Saturday 25

Dressed in best & left notes went to R.A. No letter, either it is measles or cross. Spoke to Mr Gow about the frame & he said send it up! Hitchens is going to enquire at the W's for me. Riddall went home but before going said "I would paint like Orpen some day; but my drawing was weak!" Went to Stuarts & had delicious lunch. A Mr Paterson (Carter.Pet etc) there too. He & Mr Stuart went off for march. Nancy took me to Miss Tracey's & left me & she tried my voice & said nice things & made very generous terms & I am to start on Monday!! Went back to tea & after A.A & I left flowers for Craig & wandered about. After dinner put frock together, it looks sweet.

MARCH 1916, Sunday 26

Down late. Went to church & heard splendid sermon. After lunch read by the fire, then changed & went to Crokes, & stayed there much too long. Quite nice. Back & finished "Pietro Ghisleri"³⁴⁵ & enjoyed it very very much. After dinner wrote this & so to bed.

MARCH 1916, Monday 27

Monica came & I went with her to Chelsea, then walked back & took buses to Miss Tracys & had very nice lesson. Feel deeply thrilled & she is quite pleased. Went on to R.A. & Burgess had got me nice place, had to get new canvas & began to paint but not very successful. No letter, so Hitchens is going to write to his people to inquire. Went out & got paper. Then drew for one hour & then wrote for an hour. Went on with embroidery & was so fearfully sleepy, went to bed before nine, Aunt A: brought up mail letters, then slept solidly till next morning & felt much better.

MARCH 1916, Tuesday 28

Got nice position for horrid model, & dabbled it in then went to lesson & enjoyed it very much. Rushed to stores & Aunt Alice & I had lunch, tidied & then went to Caxton Hall. Rachel Ferguson³⁴⁶ there & Monica too & we rather enjoyed it. Speeches rather stupid but we had nice tea, then M: & I struggled home in blizzard. Had umbrella split. Aunt A: & I mended it. Lou: & Willie Ince came to dinner & came upstairs & talked & Eleanor also & preened herself & ogled madly, to our intense amusement.

Had long letter from H: & he has measles, but it means a weeks leave, horray.

MARCH 1916, Wednesday 29

Went to R.A. & painted for an hour & then to lesson. I did not seem to get on so well but she was quite pleased. Wrote to H: then tore to Aeolian Hall & met Monica. Jean Stirling Macinlay³⁴⁷ was too fascinating for words & the 6 boys from the School for Choristers were very sweet. Enjoyed it fearfully & H: must come. Drew away but not successfully. Wrote mail letters; & had one from Lawrence.

MARCH 1916, Thursday 30

Went to R.A. & painted for an hour & then to singing lesson. Got on much better. Walked back from Marble Arch & looked out for Mount Street, failed. Had a letter. After lunch went up to library & looked at Life & Paintings of Fred Walker till tea. Could not get on with my silly drawing at all. Mrs Roberts can have me this weekend all right. Had mail letters. NB. Went to stores & fetched "Henry" who looked very fine & I was very proud.

MARCH 1916, Friday 31

Zeppelin Raid

~~Painted~~ & then went to lesson, had to hurry rather as Miss Tracey was going out to lunch. Walked back a bit. Painted industriously after lunch. Wrote & posted letter. Felt weary so started home early & the tube was stopped. Felt as if there was going to be a raid. Tube recommenced but was late.

Ing: quite nice. After dinner did dress a bit & to bed early.
Son born to Dorothy Hicks.

APRIL 1916, Saturday 1 April fool Saw "Betty"
To Aunt A's room & wrote to G.P. She made up my little parcel & then I went off to Miss Tracy, she could not give me a lesson as she had servant troubles etc. Went to R.A.. Had no letter. Went with Lambert to Evans, then by bus to Charring Cross. Met Mrs Roberts & had lunch at A.B.C then went round of theatres & got in to "Betty"³⁴⁸. Very hot in gallery but play pretty & Ethel Erskine had lovely voice. Went to L.G.B: & Mr Michie took us all over it, interesting. Back by tram. Had high tea & then Mr Roberts had to go off on special constable duty. Very late in bed.

APRIL 1916, Sunday 2 Zeppelin Raid
Down late. Lovely day. Mr Roberts went to chapel & I helped make pastry & chattered hard. They don't seem so friendly as usual, I think very tired. Had large dinner! then cleared up. Took bus to Shooters' Hill & then walked over it & the view was marvellous. Bused back rather tired. Began "Elizabeth in Rügen"³⁴⁹. After supper Mr Michie talked away about Scotland. To bed, desperately tired.
They saw the shrapnel & star shells but never called me!

APRIL 1916, Monday 3
Annoyed at not being called for raid. Packed up & had breakfast. Then Mrs R: & I went by tram to Westminster. I went on to Miss Tracey's³⁵⁰ & had nice lesson. No letter. Disappointment. Primed my canvas felt very depressed & cross. Went with Lambert into Green Park & jumped all the railings; lovely. Tried to draw a bit but felt very grumpy. N.B. Met A.A & had lunch at Owens. G.P. had been up for Sat & Sun.

APRIL 1916, Tuesday 4
Had letter & he may come any time!! Had nice lesson again, all yawning etc & lay on my back & Miss Tracey sang to me. After lunch went up to library & then Lambert & I went shopping. Passed Ruby with Chafie boys. Felt very happy & excited, so different to yesterday! After dinner wrote to Aunt Helen asking to go for Easter.

APRIL 1916, Wednesday 5
Walked across park. Had letter & he is to spend his leave down there & only gets it during the holidays. O! Cruel. Wept & Ingoldby very nice & we must arrange something. Wrote long letter to H: to console. Lovely day too. Did small sketch of model but rather hopeless. Went out with Lambert again. The school may be closed altogether. Wrote silly humpy letter to Mother. Got mail letters.

APRIL 1916, Thursday 6
Lesson earlier & went on to R.A. Dabbled away. Met Aunt A. & went to Beal's not making coats & skirts, then to Murdoch's & ordered song. To library & spoke to Hitchens. Then Hornung, Edge & I went by bus to Studio. Dixie looked so nice & he & Hornung seemed to be very "fond". Higgie in fine feather. After tea played dumb crambo³⁵¹ & charades. Huge fun. Walked back. After dinner wrote birthday letter to Aunt Coco!

APRIL 1916, Friday 7 X
Didn't have a lesson. Went to R.A. had a letter & H: is going to try for a commission - good. Something arrived during lesson, went to Evans. N.B. A.A. & I went to Stoy & Maultes & chose a

very inexpensive & nice coat & skirt. Edge & I went to Tom Mostyn's³⁵² show & enjoyed it. Met Bay Blake & they are all coming to 3 Longridge Rd³⁵³. Went back to R.A. & wrote long letter. Turmoil about schools closing & I said I didn't care if they did & was called "selfish" felt rather miserable. Read "Aylwin"³⁵⁴ it was exciting.

APRIL 1916, Saturday 8 Aunt Coco's & Miss Tracey's birthday
Woke with headache & very seedy. Sat in lounge & then went to singing lesson, & gave Miss Tracey some daffodils & it was her birthday! had lovely lesson. Home to lunch. Sat in Aunt Nellys room. Changed & met Johnsons. They were so nice. Tea at Jervis's at Brixton. Quaint people & I felt so frightfully seedy. Mrs J: says Major J: will sign anything for H's commission. Back by bus, after dinner wrote this up.
King Alberts birthday.

APRIL 1916, Sunday 9
Fever beginning. Went to church. After lunch we sat upstairs & wrote & read. Tried to hide my increasing cold. Others went out & I had lovely cosy read by the fire. A.A. picked up the Bunnies & they came in for short time. Miss Tracey rang up after dinner & told me to take hot drink & go to bed which I did. Had horrid night with fever & coughing & sneezing. I do hope it is not going to be measles again.

APRIL 1916, Monday 10
Went down to Aunt Nelly & felt horribly queer so went back to bed & A.A. came up, very agitated; Went down to her room. Felt very seedy. She telephoned to Bulkeley's, Barclay, Tracey & Stuart! Dr. Came just before lunch & says 'flu & high temp: & gave many prescriptions. How disappointing everything is to be sure. Aunt A: saw to everything for me, took many medicines. Was sick in night & had frightful other time; got Miss Mead to fetch A.A. & she made everything straight & comfy. Had bad time.

APRIL 1916, Tuesday 11
Washed & tidied up. Dr Barclay came early & gave me some more things. Temp: still up. Wrote letter to Lambert to send p.c to J. W. etc. Slept in afternoon lay still otherwise; of course everyone shuns me, luckily. No beastly medicine to-night, slept quite well.

APRIL 1916, Wednesday 12
Usual ablutions & Barclay came & temp: still up; am having bad attack. Should think so too. Slept in afternoon.

APRIL 1916, Thursday 13
Barclay came again & I am to be allowed a little fish, thanks be. Had letter from Lambert & enclosed one, hooray! rather difficult to manage. Terence Johnson³⁵⁵ goes to the front to-day. Poor little Lambert. I wish Arnold would write, it makes me feel a fool! Enjoyed my fish immensely.

ENVELOPE POSTED - 1916 13 APR Miss V. Swinhoe, 3 Templeton Place, S.W. Kensington

APRIL 1916, Friday 14 Mother's Birthday.
Dr B: came & said I might sit up for a bit & have a chop! Goodness, how nice! Fever gone at last my temp: had been 103⁰ bless me, I knew it had been high. Sat up for tea & wrote letters. The Bunnies insisted on coming in, silly of them. Edge had enclosed H's letter, very embarrassing had to concoct story!!! Tired sitting up. Aunt A: changed book & brought "Corleone"³⁵⁶ it is a continuation

of the Saracinesca, very nice.

APRIL 1916, Saturday 15

Sat up in chair & Dr Barclay came latish & prescribed tonic & said I was much better, considering what a bad go I had had. He talked quite a long time.

Slept, then sat up again. G.P. arrived after tea & a maid came from Stewart's with basket of fruit, lovely. G.P. went out to dinner with G. Wymer. Felt rather feeble.

APRIL 1916, Sunday 16

Barclay did not come. Washed & got up for dinner which I had in drawing room, felt very queer & washed out. Went to sleep in afternoon, G.P. came up to have some wine & biscuits before he went, the dear. Got up & came down again. Miss Birch talked to me, so I could not read. A.A. very cross & snappy at supper time & I feel very depressed & cross too. Miserable life.

APRIL 1916, Monday 17

Got up after breakfast went downstairs & Dr Barclay came & painted my throat & took a tender farewell! A. Alice & I went out for a little potter & it was very nice being out again. After lunch lay down but did not sleep. After tea went up to my room & packed away things I am leaving behind. After dinner read "Corleone" & it was ripping, & so to bed.

APRIL 1916, Tuesday 18

Had letter from H: which Marjorie³⁵⁷ addressed; he had told her, how much nicer. Slept after lunch & then after tea went upstairs & packed, everything is getting on beautifully. (N.B) A.A. & I walked round to Lemons & I fetched "Songs of the North" & gave M: letter to post. Then after dinner wrote letters; & one to Arnold Lambert of deepest apologies as I am afraid he really is cross, dear thing. A.A rather on the sniffs; how I am longing to get away even down to the Beast! Medora & baby are coming down on Thursday!

DEAL

APRIL 1916, Wednesday 19

Up directly after breakfast & finished packing. A.A. in a bit of a stew about hers. Were ready in heaps of time & had early lunch & taxi sped to Victoria so were very early. Got nice seat. Train jammed full. Wrote & slept. Had to change at Dover Priory. Saw Archie Turner! Desperately slow train 2.15 – 5.50!! Babs met me. Had tea at Admiralty House. Then went to P.O & posted letters to H & Arnold! Uncle Sidney to supper & we scored targets! Then I sat by fire & then unpacked & to bed. In lovely big spare-room, hooray.

APRIL 1916, Thursday 20

Wrote long letter to H: posted it. Strummed a bit. Then Babs came. Went up to their house. It is sweet. She ironed a blouse after lunch. Then we tore down to station & met Aunt Coco & Medora & Babe. The Babe is too sweet for words & shouted with laughter. Had bath & put her to bed. After supper Uncle Fred came in & played a bit & so to bed.

APRIL 1916, Friday 21

Had letter from Lambert with lovely long one enclosed from Arnold, what fun. Babe had bath & went to sleep & I sat in outer hall & wrote to Arnold & kept watch over her, while A. Co: & Med, went to church, then I went to Upper Deal for last two hours & it was beautiful. Spent afternoon by fire grousing a bit. The others never came. Babs sang but I wouldn't. After dinner Medora played &

I sang a bit & so to bed. Wish I hadn't posted that letter to A.S.L: now.

26 Field Coy. R.E.
12.4.16

Dear Mistress Violet

How can I shorten it more? without writing "DV" which usually has quite another meaning!

Why do you suppose I should be bored with your autobiography when I had specially asked for it?

Your life seems hitherto to have been sadly mixed up with "maiden - dragon - aunts", and now just when you might be on the eve of a less trammelled existence you rush (with the blindness of youth) into a state, of - of (I cant think of the word) betrothal or "affianced-hood".

How inconsistent is the fair sex! (Hark to the words of wisdom of one of the other sex!!)

My dear child, when I was your age I too wanted to get engaged, - more, I wanted to get married!! But what folly, what madness unthinkable, it would have been, I have only of later years realised!!!!

. Perhaps for a girl it is different, but surely the less varied ones life has been the more the need to see life in its various lights and shades to enable one to get a true perspective of it?

Dont probe too far or search too keenly for minor detail or you may find that life has many more shadows than lights.

It is always a pity, I think, to spoil ones childish ideals, for these are the only ones worth keeping.

Please forgive the pessimistic strain of the foregoing, I wrote it last night and was feeling a bit fed up.

You see I had, a few days ago, some bad luck with my "section" several being - but I wont worry you with horrid details.

This morning however the sun is shining - between the April showers - there is a touch of spring in the breeze - and what is the good of vain regrets?

About Wilkinson [sic]. May I offer a wee word of advice. As you know I spent about 10 months out here in the ranks, and in a regiment that was more of a club than any other, where everyone knew everyone, both officers and men.

And even then it was only the fact that we loved our regiment above everything else that enabled us to get along so well.

But as a private one has so many unpleasantnesses other than the actual fighting that I think a man who has not been used to it for years can profitably endure it, especially when his education qualifies him to be an officer. After all officers are wanted just as badly as men and are more difficult to get, (of the right kind).

I assure you that it is not mere snobbery that makes me say this so if you see him or write, just put it to him will you please?.

What a pity you are never allowed to go anywhere in the way of Picture Galleries, and concerts.

I have an idea!! You sing; well then, all you have to do is to say that you can never hope to sing or play well unless you go to hear the very best music on all possible occasions!

Any music teacher will tell you this. Then insist on going!

I find that music is one of the things one misses out here more than anything. I am absurdly fond of music. It has some subtle way of lifting you out of the usual commonplaces of ordinary life to a sphere entirely of its own. Dont you find this?

Having got the privilege of going to concerts, you could with due caution extend your visits to Opera!

Is it not worth trying?

I have never yet been able to decide if I prefer music without or with the acting.

Very often the actors dont quite fit in with your ideals but without acting, then the music creates in your mind an unspoiled vision which allows you to enjoy uninterrupted the glory of the music itself.

Of course the thing is to have perfect acting and perfect orchestration, a combination extremely difficult to obtain.

I have been awfully lazy lately and not answered my correspondence so that for sometime I have had practically no mail. I suppose it would be selfish to ask you to write in spite of my not having answered?

Perhaps you dont want to write at all, and you only do so out of some (mistaken) idea of courtesy and indulgence to a "man at the front". Even if this is the case, I almost would have the temerity to ask you to write.

But perhaps I am fishing?

The gramophone is just playing Tosti's "Goodbye" - rather appropriate. It has reminded me that I have already wearied you too much. "Whos bored now"?!!!

I am going out for a little jaunt on my fickle mare this afternoon, then I return to "forward billets", a cellar, for five days and five nights. I'll be toiling on miniature mountains of chalk and craters thrown up by artificial subterranean explosions..

So just as you commit your weary limbs to beautiful slumber you must not think of us who are starting our nightly work of - trying to put the "boshes" to peaceful slumber of a more profound kind, and they, us!

So for the moment,

Aurevoir, Yrs,

"Sir Arnold."

ENVELOPE POSTED 14.4.16, REC. 21.4.16 , ADDRESSED R.A. SCHOOLS

APRIL 1916, Saturday 22

A pouring wet day. Paddled about town for a bit, then walked up to J.J's, changed boots etc. Babs was decorating the church but came back for lunch. Afterwards sat by the fire for a bit & after tea we walked down to Deal again. Felt very grousy. Saw Baby bathed. Got 6 chocolate eggs from Aunt A; a pleasant surprise. I sang some of my "Songs of the North" after dinner.

APRIL 1916, Sunday 23

I had charge of baby while the others went to early service, she was sweet. A glorious day. Others went onto parade. I went to 12 o'clock & met Miss Abdy & she enquired after my fiancé & then if I had been married! Beautiful service afterwards tackled the wounded soldiers and brought them back. The head man had been a postman at Leeds & knew the Williamsons! Had huge dinner & they sat in garden. Then came in & Medora & I sang to them! They stayed to tea. Babs & Aunt H: came down; at last the soldiers went. I hope they were not bored. A girl came to see baby bathed. Were very tired & so to bed.

APRIL 1916, Monday 24

Irish rebellion

Got bike out & tore up to Glack³⁵⁸ & helped wash up. Then Babs & I went down to Milestone House & I dusted while she sang & Un:H: came in to tell us about firing from Dover & we could see the shrapnel bursting & see a flying speck & several after it; it was a Taube³⁵⁹ & ours were very close onto it. Very thrilling. Had early lunch & down to Deal. Muddle about buses & ours broke down at Walmer Castle. Trudged up to woods. The girls were very nice. Heaps of people & had baby in wood so not many flowers but quite amusing. Back & had sumptuous tea at Kingsdown then bused back & I was tired. A. Helen came in & watched Baby being bathed.

APRIL 1916, Tuesday 25

First Zepp: raid

Anniversary of landing at Dardanelles & Canadians at Ypres.

Muddled round then walked up to Milestone House. After lunch Babs ironed my white blouse & it looked sweet. Then she went to tea at Pattisons & Aunt Helen & I walked across fields & called at Mrs Taylors & all the others were out; walked back, very tiring. Biked home. After dinner I brushed Medoras hair. Then crash boom ad lib.--- Zepps. Dashed up & fetched Baby, turned out lights, put on heaps of coats & gathered jewels. Went into garden & heard its engines passing overhead; then saw flush of bombs dropping into sea, & it gradually passed away. Most thrilling & late to bed.

APRIL 1916, Wednesday 26

Second Zepp: raid.

Bicycled up to Glack & washed up. Two very nice men helping. J.Jo. had not heard the Zepps: Came home & took Baby onto parade & one of the men (King) limped by me & I think he is practically a gentleman & so nice. Put on tennis things, had lunch at Milestone House & at 3.30 went to Pearsons. Had strenuous singles with Jim & tea with visitors. Continued afterwards. Went to bed & a fearful explosion. Bundled down with many things; the noise was fearful & Un: Fr: & I stood in garden & it was bang overhead so came in, truly jumpy moment. The nuns were chanting prayers & A.C. thumping gong for baby & Medora playing piano! Weird shindy. Servants rather nervy stayed out in garden listening. Went to bed when all was quiet & extremely tired.

APRIL 1916, Thursday 27

Felt tired after last night. Went up with Aunt Helen & Babs when they fetched me. After lunch mended towels a little then brushed up & Mrs & Deriel (?) Williamson & Lord Gleraleigh(?) came to Babs. After tea we played Petit Chevaux in the garden & I lost the whole time, most boring. Babs walked back with L.G. to see Miss Higginson. I walked home, in rather subdued frame of mind. N.B wrote graphic account of raid to A.A. & Arnold in the morning.

APRIL 1916, Friday 28

Jim Harrison fetched me for tennis, I changed & went in to Babs who came too. A Miss Williams & Jim played against us & we had refreshments in the intervals & it was a heavenly day. After lunch I mended hospital towels while Babs packed. Aunt Coco never came up so Babs walked down with me & said good-bye. I bought Fenoff(?) and pipe clay. Went to sleep in drawing room a bit, then went to bed as no agitations, slept in same clothes. Had very grumpy & horrid letter from H: I was expecting it in a way; bow wow. Oh La la.

APRIL 1916, Saturday 29

Got up & saw others off by 7.10. After breakfast wrote to H: then biked to Milestone House & fetched things. On coming back got blowing up from A. Co: for being selfish & they had always done such a lot for me. A bit thick. Wept & felt utterly miserable. Wish I could go. Sat in the garden & made daisy wreaths for baby. Then washed my hair & Evelyn Quil came to see baby & I looked "mad" with my hair drying! Smashed the basin in the bathroom to complete a miserable day.

APRIL 1916, Sunday 30

After breakfast went on cutting out dress etc Atmosphere still uncomfortable dash it. Sewed in garden etc. After lunch changed & a Mrs Macmeigan & Miss Wilson & Miss Bettie came to tea. Mrs Mac: knew A. Alice in Watford about 40 or 20 years ago!! Afterwards went onto parade with Baby, rather chilly. Bathed her. Went to bed all right; as no Zepps.

MAY 1916, Monday 1

Marriage of May Domville!!

Went up to Glack & washed up; & did not see the bicycling one, thank goodness; especially as Mrs

Pearson asked me to play tennis. After lunch changed & tore up, a Mr Thacker, another youth & a Dorothy Jermson played. I liked Mr Thacker very much. Had to go at 6 o'clock. Changed & had early dinner & drove up to Globe Theatre. A Mr D'Orfe had a lovely voice & one song was sweet, "Kind Mary". Must get "Four Maries" too. Medora sang very well & altogether it was very nice. Walked home. Had letter from Col: Phillips who is now Brig: General! 3,000 Scotties turned up Very lively.

MAY 1916, Tuesday 2

Had lovely long letter & our Dawn is well hung, they thanked Hitchens for sending it in!!! Caught 12.26 train to Martin Mill with Baby & dogs etc., got half way to woods & it poured & thundered & lighteninged so went back got soaked. Quite amusing. I had bath when I got back. Felt very weary. The green of my blouse came off onto my neck & rather spoilt my blouse.

MAY 1916, Wednesday 3 Air raid

Had glorious letter.

Went up to Glack, met King & sister on way down & talked away. Mr Thacker again very nice & a Susan Fermson(?); not good play but good fun; & I felt in high spirits. After lunch was writing mail then was taking charge of B: when there was a faint crash, & then nearer & nearer, we all tore downstairs & waited. Jolly close. Uncle F: was at Maidenhead. Un: Sidney went instead. M: & I went & saw the damage & gathered a few bits. Then Inglis came to tea; they lost a little girl so it must have been very trying for them.

MAY 1916, Thursday 4

Wrote to A.A. to reassure her & a line to H. Medora went to practice songs, I went to take Baby onto the parade & A.C. did not want her taken away from her! Silly!! Changed & went up in Victoria. Heavenly day. Medora sang & then she & A. Coco went back & I stayed on & Miss Wilson & I walked across the fields & I went into Mrs Pearson to get her to take my place at Glack tomorrow, she said Mr Thacker was quite "mashed on me", many thanks to him, the dear. Walked back, quite a long way.

MAY 1916, Friday 5

Went up to Glack & washed up with a Mrs Archer, so nice. Then biked down with Colin & Elsie & there were tremendous greetings. Got many things together & we went off by 12:26, not C & E of course! Lovely day. Got to woods & they were a dream. Had lunch then began picking, got glorious amount. Struggled back, it was piping hot.

After tea did the flowers & made the room beautiful. Had letter from Babs, mail letters with forms enclosed.

MAY 1916, Saturday 6

Tore up to Glack & washing finished, bore. Went up to Milestone House & picked tulips & daffodils. Back to help but not much doing. Mrs Rocher & Jermaine came to tea & Mrs Taylor. Medora sang a bit. Then Baby was bathed wish I could hear from H: N.B. Marjorie Congden(?) & Colin came to lunch & afterwards took photos. Hired bike from Lindsell's & after dinner M: & I biked up to Elphinstones & played games & M: sang. Had glorious ride back & altogether was a nice change.

MAY 1916, Sunday 7

Aunt Coco & Medora went to early service so I had charge of baby. We all bustled about doing sorting & packing & general pandemonium ensued. Several people came to tea & Uncle Harry

came down. Then we sallied out to say goodbye to some nurse. Uncle H: went off. The others went in & I stayed outside. Finished up things. A. Coco wants to copy out "Maiden of Morven": for Medora; I'm jiggered.

MAY 1916, Monday 8

Docie's birthday

Up earlyish. Fearful scramble to get off. I was a working outsider. After they had gone A. Coco & I came back & did vigorous accounts i.e. she did but I went to Miss Wilson's with message & on to Mrs Pearson & then up to Water Works Road in the hope of meeting Mr Thacker! non est. Returned & did chores. Wrote after lunch. Then changed & went up to General White's. He poured out tea & was most "charming". "If he hadn't got to he would not stay at Deal". Showed us round garden & it was perfect. Walked up to Pearces, then on, meeting odd people, & so home. Wrote a note to Mr Thacker brazen hussy.

MAY 1916, Tuesday 9 X

After breakfast started on ledger & then we both started on books on spare room. Most strenuous chore. Pouring wet & chilly day. Wrote & then lay down with hot water bottle. Got up to tea & Uncle F & Syd: there. U F's hand very bad. They were both called to attend a man who had been shot. A.C. & I went out with Tony & soldier played with him. Dismal evening because the poor officer died, it was an accident & Uncle Fred was very ill & Aunt Coco very anxious.

MAY 1916, Wednesday 10

Went up to Glack & washed up. Miss Newington helped, never saw King. Went to Pearsons & waited for Mr Thacker; they went to Dover, so then I went to Thacker's house & they are all away till Saturday; blow. Went out shopping & onto parade. Had rather snorky letter from H. so I wrote as nice a one back as I could; poor old dear. Went to Pearsons & had tea. The [?] came. Mrs P: & I weeded the lawn then went into house & I chattered away & of course all about H: came out & she was sweet about it. Felt refreshed. Slight rumour of Zepps: but went to bed.

MAY 1916, Thursday 11

After breakfast packed up most of my things. Then dashed out with bills. Then all the soldiers lined up & the funeral of the poor officer passed & the pipes & muffled drums were so wonderful & melancholy & felt frightfully sad. Wrote to Arnold. Then after tea Aunt Coco & I walked along the front & I went into Uncle Harry to say good bye & he was very nice. Felt very tired. Uncle Fred much better.

EARLS COURT

MAY 1916, Friday 12

Finished up packing altogether, & bus came etc. Felt so sorry to leave dear soldiers. Went by 11.15. Changed at Kearsney; a nice Khaki. Eat lunch. Carriage full up; 2 men K.R.R. A.A. met me but not for several minutes. Took taxi back. Then went to tea at ~~Selfridges~~ Stewarts. Afterwards unpacked & settled things a bit. Horrid being back. A.A. looked very well, but she is really trying to get rooms, hooray. Wrote a little letter to H: as I feel rather dumpy.

MAY 1916, Saturday 13

Archdeacon Wilberforce died 9.15pm

Wrote roofer & then took coats & skirts to Miss Coley & the black & white ought to be very nice. Back to lunch. Afterwards did little unpacking had tea & walked to Bunbury's; B: herself very seedy & miserable. Saw Gladys Wall, in Fulham Rd how extra-ordinary & she knew me but I couldn't stop. Discussed rooms etc. The Bunnies is a sweet house & wouldn't H & I make it adorable. No

such luck. Got letter forwarded by last post & shoved it inside blouse all right!!

MAY 1916, Sunday 14

Down late. All liked coat & skirt. Went to church & my thoughts wandered dreadfully. After lunch Bay Blake came & was very nice. Then A.A. went to Daly's & I went to Fergusons. Roma in bed. Talked a lot about Toutie, which perhaps was foolish. Then went on to Lemons, Monica & Mr L: away for weekend. Mrs L talked a lot about the danger of my rangs[?] & playing with fire!! Bow wow. Murial Bath there & she is so pretty. Read & so to bed.

MAY 1916, Monday 15

To R.A. once more; quite jolly. Had letter waiting for me. H: was in London yesterday; jiggered! Lambert & I chattered & were rather noisy but it was jolly. Had lunch in alley³⁶⁰, & Edge & I wrote nonsense to Terence. Worked hard in afternoon. Then Lambert & I walked all through the Park & to Ovington Gdns. Anyway she has had happy times. Took bus from Oratory. Sewed a bit. After dinner went to A. A's room & read "Some there are"³⁶¹ & loved it. (Some there are who do thus in beauty love each other - Maeterlinck). Read also in bed.

MAY 1916, Tuesday 16

Had a lovely long letter from Arnold! & H!! Garn!! Also lovely place for head. Out & bought paints. Began at 11 o'clock & worked hard & got it all in. After lunch wrote to A.S.L, he comes about the 23th or 24th on leave; what fun. Had tea, walked & bused home & finished "Some there are" - then changed it & mended combies. After dinner wrote to Mrs Johnson & Lawrence & this. Mrs Hawkins returned. I hope I shall have better luck this leave.

France
12.5.16

Dear Mistress Violet

It is quite too delightful of you to write such interesting and amusing letters, you can scarcely conceive you it bucks me up to get them, and in spite of my unpardonable neglect of leaving them severally unanswered !

But as Phyllis, and indeed anyone who, by painful experience knows me, can tell you, that is one of my unconquerable faults - not answering letters.

. have left the Mess in despair and have come home to my billet, and am now in bed where at least one has comparative quiet, if the facilities for actual writing are not so pronounced. But I cannot write unless I am absolutely undisturbed by people talking etc. I envy those people who can sit and write away solidly, with others talking and laughing around them, but I cant follow their example.

You seem to have been having great times with Zeps. That is about the only thing I have not yet seen in the "Kultur" line. and it must be somewhat exciting. Bombs dropped from aeroplanes are quite alarming, they make such a brutal hissing row growing in intensity until it is difficult not to imagine that is is an inch from your head.

It would make me weep with wrath that I could not jump into a machine and abuse the brute and set it on fire or something.

We have been having some fun lately. The Boshes attacked the Irish Division as you know with gas, some of which drifted along to us but as were were prepared for it and could in fact, see it coming we were begoggled and gas-helmetted and suffered no real inconvenience except that we had just come in from night work and were going to bed; when the bombardment (which of course preceded the attack) roused us at 4 a.m. and we had to "stand to" in case of any emergency on our own front, for some hours.

This happened two successive mornings and began to get a bit monotonous. That was some time ago now.

And that reminds me, I don't suppose I will be able to get away on leave till 23rd or 24th of this month.

Where will you be then, still at Deal or back in London?

I am in a bit of a quandary as to where to address this letter. Do you mind them being addressed to "3 Templeton Place" or will it cause undue anxiety to your easily scared Aunt? and will she threaten to send you straight off to India if she knows you correspond with a man at the Front? On the other hand if I send it to the R.A. will it always be forwarded to you?

I am so glad you imbued Phyllis with some of your spirit of youthful frolic. She really is quite as young as you are at heart altho' she pretends and tries to be and look dignified.

She is now poor child without her "swain" so is possibly more solemn than ever; so you must cheer her up.

Terence is, as it happens within three miles of me and I have already been over to see him, which is rather jolly, n'est pas?

So that, if and when my people get anxious through not having heard from me for a month or two, he will be able to reassure them and tell them it is merely my laziness in not writing!

Now I know how to annoy you at a moment's notice! Just tell you that you aren't really in love!!! and the least of it is that you won't be able to reciprocate, because I am, and have been "in love" for years and years!!

Some admission that!!! But it is nothing so terrible. You see I am in love with Life and - if you like - the phantom spirit of girlhood which had not finally settled down to actual maternalism - I doubt if it ever can.

But I suppose I am talking through my hat as usual, I still fondly cling tenaciously, nevertheless, to one or two of my childish (?) no, youthful ideals, with a tenacity born of fear lest these few be torn from my grasp and flung to the four winds of heaven in pursuit of all the rest!

To cut off that sentimental slush and high-souled rot.

I went for a long ride some days ago and discovered a ripping little wood (in the only high ground in this part of the world) and it was bestrewn with spring flowers just as we get in England. I am sending one to prove it. I can't plead that the flower wanted to come - it didn't! But you must please blame me for that. I tried hard to describe the infinitely lovelier resting place it would have at the end of its journey, than the little wood - pretty as it was - from where I took it.

But how can a plain soldier-man hope to deal with matters requiring such delicacy of treatment?

You see I don't profess to be an artist in any sense of the word, unless the mere fact of loving all things beautiful constitutes one.

Apropos of that, I am glad you have got such a charming tutor; and despite the many restrictions she has, for the moment, placed on your singing, you will I am sure reap the benefit in the near future.

I have always wished I could sing, but have always been fearful of starting, knowing I should be disappointed, because of course one must spend much time and concentration to reach a point where one can sing sufficiently well to amuse oneself. It is of course quite unnecessary to train to amuse others!!!

The inevitable interruption has arrived, in the form of a belated Tommy who has evidently been drowning his cares - and almost himself - in "...the cup that cheers".

"Today of past regrets

"And Future fears"

And who shall blame him? when perhaps

"Tomorrow? Why tomorrow I may be"

Myself with yesterday's

seven thousand years"

Poor chap! But why he should choose a spot plumb under my window to rest awhile I cannot guess.

At the moment he is serenely happy singing little snatches of song, then accosting the several passers-by with the only bit of French he knows "No bon". Is he alluding to himself, the wine, or the passers-by?

Anyway he constitutes a decided interruption to further letter writing.

*By the bye how has the huge dog knocked the frame over and devoured the child yet?
and has the wine warmed you up to such a pitch that you have gone to church?*

Dreadful stuff wine, in spite of what Omar Khayyam says about it.

"Un Subtle Alchemist"

" that in a trice "

"Life's leaden metal into"

"gold transmute"

I find it - wine - has a strange way of un-locking memories long since forgotten normally.

But of course you will never have had sufficient for that.

I am afraid I have written the most abominable letter. I dare not destroy it or there is no knowing when I shall write it again.

So please forgive me and please write again soon, and I will promise to try to be a bit more sensible and have something interesting to talk about.

It is awfully late so I will put the candle out and wish you a jolly goodnight.

Yours sincerely "Sir Arnold"

ENVELOPE POSTED 13.5.16 REC 16.5.16 ROYAL ACADEMY SCHOOLS

MAY 1916, Wednesday 17 Saw "A Kiss for Cinderella"³⁶²

Had lovely lesson & then to R.A. & worked a wee scrap; then bolted lunch & Edge & I tore off to Theatre & very few people waiting for Gallery. Mostyn, Hall, Wilson & Baxter came & we all got together in front row. It was simply too beautiful & I nearly wept. How H: would love it! Loved every bit of it & want to see it again. Had tea at A.B.C. Very hot. Took bus home. Had mail letters & lovely bag from Mother for my birthday. Wrote mail letters.

MAY 1916, Thursday 18

Had lesson, & had continuous lessons from Woods³⁶³ on head. Met Aunt Alice at Womens Work Exhibition, & it was a hot boring job; Mrs Coe came back just before six. Aunt A & I walked through the Park & then bused home. (N.B) I wrote a short letter to H: I am a little cat after all his dear letters but I seem to be off everybody, & filled with my singing hopes. Went up to A.A's room early & wrote letter.

MAY, 1916, Friday 19

Had long letter from Mrs Johnson & one from H: to know how on earth I was! Shocked. Had glorious lesson & sang before the next pupil! Bow wow. Miss Tracey wants me to take it up seriously! how too wonderful. Woods ambled round & put me off altogether; quel bore. Met Aunt A: at West's & saw Percy French's rotten show & oh so hot. Went in to Daly's & nearly fell asleep. Lovely on top of the 'bus. Had notice from Botanical Gardens & could not get passes from there for Kew. Wrote to Mrs Johnson & suggested Phyllis & Arnold's coming down to river to join us!!!

MAY 1916, Saturday 20

Very hot. Had nice lesson but not so successful as yesterday. Left specs: behind so could only do background. Posted rather snorky letter to H: oh dear I am rather a beast & I am afraid there will be ructions. After lunch washed my hair & dried it in the sun. Then did a lot of turning out & repacking of trunk. Aunt A: came in to tea & afterwards we tried many things on. Then went to library & got "Darneley Place"³⁶⁴. Very hot & limp, lay down & nearly went to sleep. Put clocks on an hour & went to bed earlier to make up.

MAY 1916, Sunday 21 One hour in advance Light saving act.

Down late for breakfast! Went to church without my coat & even then it was hot. Stayed to second service. After lunch read "Darneley Place" on balcony. Then after tea took some roses down to Jessamy, they were out. Went to Lemons – out., to Greenwoods & waited up with Ettie but the others never came so had to go. Read after supper & so to bed. Mrs T. clepto-maniac. Bothereation.

MAY 1916, Monday 22

Went to Miss Tracey & had lovely lesson. Missed old Woods & so worked very hard. Feel depressed about our own private affairs. Wrote to H: & hope things will clear up. Walked down to Brompton Road & took bus. A. A. had locked my door. Went round to Lemons & they were out so wrote a note. After dinner wrote & read & so to bed.

MAY, 1916, Tuesday 23

Met Mrs Howard & spoke to her. Had short but nice lesson. Telephoned to put Aunt. A. off but she had gone so went & met her. Got stays & nice green cap then bused to Aunt B's had lunch, & then A. A. off & I had long talk told all about Aunt Coco. She was very kind. Went to Marylebone baths & met others & dived away but did not get on very well. I felt depressed. Walked part of way with Lambert & Hall. Went through Sunk Garden & all. Wrote long letter to H. After dinner went on bus to Bunbury's & then walked back.

MAY 1916, Wednesday 24

Went to R.A. & had fearful letter from H: also quaint one from Terrence Johnson. Well things are strained. Drew then went to Miss T: Back & then wrote to Harold. Then Arnold came & Phyllis & I went out with him to Green Tea Room, most amusing.. Then he & I went into Park & walked & it was so lovely but he doesn't seem well, poor lamb. On arrival at home was blown up & dissolved into tears. Then went to dinner at Eves; quite nice. A Mr Major, guardian etc of Kew there & will get me a free pass. Home & could not sleep till 2 o'clock. Wept & felt very miserable. I am making a hash of things.

MAY 1916, Thursday 25

Raining alas! Went to Miss Tracey & Mrs Jordan played my accompaniments. Miss T: very pleased & says I will really be a singer. Joy. No letter, bah! Talked to Lambert & felt thoroughly miserable but more settled. Painted & Hall liked my head; good. Wrote mail letters, then met Aunt Alice. Got hat at B: & H: took bus home; & had high spirits. A. A. sewed wreath on, & got shoes ready etc. After dinner undid lovely sports coat from Aunt Beatrice; must take it down & hope A. will come down on Saturday. Oh dear when will things be sweet & smooth again.

FELTHAM

MAY 1916, Friday 26

My Birthday

Up early & dashed about. Then got things ready. Went to Miss Tracey & had lovely lesson. Then on to R.A. Lambert gave me some flowers. Was very excited but it is pathetic that H: & I should have

fallen out just at this time. Met A. A. & A. N. at Gardens & sat at same table as "we" had last year. Went by bus to Twickenham & train on. Mrs J: met me & drove in trap. Had book & letter from H: & it was a fearful blow. After dinner talked things out with Mrs J: & she says it must be off with H. How miserable on my birthday too.

MAY 1916, Saturday 27

Wrote a few letters & then helped make beds etc. Got very excited. Sat in garden. Changed & bicycled down to Sunbury church. Then I went back to station & met Phyllis & Arnold. Got boat & Major Johnson & Arnold rowed first; then we landed and had tea. Phyllis & I rowed but I got exhausted & sat by Arnold! Heavenly day. Walked back with A: & we are going for an outing on Tuesday. He & P: went off by train. Mrs J hopes it is he & thinks he really means business. How bewildering.

MAY 1916, Sunday 28

Wired for Phyllis & Arnold. Went to church & felt very happy. Bicycled down to station & they came! joy. Putted & had tea. I tried to sing but couldn't & felt disappointed & miserable. They stayed to supper & I walked to station. Crowds of people. I biked back & such a heavenly evening. Mrs J: a bit annoyed with Phyllis. Wrote to H: poor dear, he will be miserable & I am such a little fool.

EARLS COURT

MAY 1916, Monday 29

Saw "My Lady Frayle"³⁶⁵

Sat in garden all the morning & Told Mrs J: all about my 'orrid past", she was horrified, but a new era is to come for me. Wrote to Law: about H. Changed & had tea & then telegram came from Captain Rosser³⁶⁶ to come up by 6.30. So had to give up tennis & catch the next train. Changed & had dinner with Champagne!! Went by taxi, good seats in stalls & G.P's old Colonel & wife sat in front! Enjoyed it very much, taxied back & so to bed. What times!

MAY 1916, Tuesday 30

"Our" day

Went to Miss Tracey & Arnold came & I sang badly. Wore her fur coat & we tootled off, right through Walton[?] Bought pastries & ginger beer. Settled in wheat field & eat & drank & were happy, just for one day. Began to rain so made for village but got wet. Went into a "Travellers Rest"; So peaceful & chatty. Then when it cleared dashed home & got stopped by police but let off! Supper at Petit Riche. Very nice & then home & all serene. Oh what a wonderful day.

MAY 1916, Wednesday 31

Terrible naval battle off Jutland beginning 8pm

Had a beautiful letter from H: Began painting. Then went to Miss Tracey & then to Mr Cronshaw & he was so nice & I chattered nonsense. Then met Aunt Alice & then G.P. & Wymer & had luscious lunch at Selfridges. Then walked to R.A. put things away went by tube back & G.P. packed then to Kings Cross & had tea. Wymer met us again, Aunt A: & I came back by bus. Wrote to Aunt Coco & Sylvia & mail letters. Aunt A. Wrote to Billy about name of boat Mrs Raitt goes out in³⁶⁷. How horribly strange & soon it seems. Felt weary & oppressed a miserable sinner.

Rabbits.

JUNE 1916, Thursday 1

Felt very dumpy & talked a wee bit to Lambert. Painted all the morning. Wrote to Mrs Johnson & Harold & wept copiously. Arnold came for Phyllis, & I waited at corner of Brewer Street for ages & went to Corner House & finally went home & there he was waiting for me! Took me a little spin &

home. Aunt A: played & I sang my song. Mrs C-Smith said many complimentary things. After dinner wrote this & letter to Law:

JUNE 1916, Friday 2

Had lovely lesson with Miss Tracey. Went to R.A & painted. After lunch met A. & tootled off into the country. Lovely wood & got very stung Alas. Alas. Got stuff on the way home & my face & arms were fearful. A.A. a bit ratty because I was so late. She & Aunt Nelly went to Eves after dinner & I wrote this. My precious simple hearted Harold.
First news of awful naval action.

JUNE 1916, Saturday 3 Kings birthday

Went to Miss Tracey & had to wait for some time, so was late at R.A. but just caught Lambert. Arnold went by 8.30 this morning. Bless him. Wrote a short line. Then home for lunch. Afterwards unpicked & sewed etc. After tea walked to Library & got book. Went into Blakes & only the old bore there. Then shopped. The naval news is horrible "Queen Mary, Indefatigable, Invincible, Black Prince, Warrior (abandoned) Turbulent, Sparrowhawke, Hester, Hector, Defence.
Read "The Little City of Hope"³⁶⁸

JUNE 1916, Sunday 4 Anniversary of G.P. being wounded³⁶⁹

Coldish day. Went to church. Thought things out & felt very serene. What a wonderful creature he is. Bunbury's walked back. After dinner read & finished book. A.A. went to Daly's & I went to Jessamy & they were all sweet, & am to meet them on Thursday. Back & changed & went into Lemons & sang my song; were duly impressed. Auntie Lottie there & another girl. Monica very nice & told me to be kind, which I must be. Stayed to supper & sang odd things afterwards & so back & to bed.

JUNE 1916, Monday 5

To R.A. & no letters; dash it. Painted then dashed to Miss Tracey & had gorgeous lesson; she is very hopeful about me. Back & Lambert was so nice to me; I wonder if there is any reason! I am to make her wedding camisole! After tea went upstairs & saw "Our Dawn", bused & walked. Tried on various things. Mail letters but nothing very definite. After dinner sewed & then wrote this.
Field Marshal Lord Kitchener drowned off Orkneys in H.M.S Hampshire, with his staff. Either torpedoed or a mine.

JUNE 1916, Tuesday 6

Went to R.A. & got lesson from Jack, went to Miss Tracey & had short singing lesson & back via Mount St & saw Marjorie's bank. After lunch sat by Rogers & tried to do comp: & discussed my affairs & wrote to my poor dear. Just a week ago; oh bow wow! Pridham brought in news of Lord Kitchener being drowned, what next I wonder. Rogers came with me to D.H. Evans & I brought stuff for Lamberts camisole. Then walked with her to Victoria. Miss Harper played for me & made me sing lustily. Alan Ferrier came in to see Aunt Nelly but missed her. Wrote this after dinner.

JUNE 1916, Wednesday 7

Had lovely lesson. Then dabbled away on figure & very unsuccessfully. No letter from H: or A. How terrible about Kitchener. I must go on the land now & do my bit. Came back & wrote my mail letters & almost feel they won't want me out now. I should like to go right away & work peacefully away from my troubles.

JUNE 1916, Thursday 8

Walked across the park, & had lovely long letter [sic] with Miss Tracey. Then onto R.A. Did comp: a bit & then wrote to H. Then met Jessamy & Nona inside Park & we had to take shelter under trees & then had jolly tea. Walked all the way to Beaufort Street. They were so nice & want me to stay with them sometime in the summer. How lovely it would be. Had chatty letter from little old Phillips & wrote to him after dinner.

JUNE 1916, Friday 9

Walked over & had lesson but I did not feel very bright. Back to R.A. & a letter from Mrs Johnson & p.c. from H. Painted but very unsuccessfully so went & wrote chatty letter to Arno. Home & mended a bit. After dinner read Mr J Isaacs³⁷⁰ & sewed camisole.

JUNE 1916, Saturday 10

Had letter from Arno. Poor Soul. Dash it all. Scribbled a line. Then H: arrived & we went upstairs. Had to wait for thunderstorm, then went to Rendezvous & had nice lunch. H: very gentle & pathetic. Went by bus to Peacocks studio & had serious talk but he was splendid in the end & I felt so much happier. Back by bus. Then did nothing much. Practised a little. Felt very tired. To bed with many nightmares & miseries. Cuss it all.

LETTER MISSING - ENVELOPE DATED 8 JUN 16; REC, 10.6.16

JUNE 1916, Sunday 11 X

Got up for early service. Felt a horrid sinner. Went again to 11 o'clock. After lunch read Mr Isaacs then got ready & A.A. & I went to Ranelagh³⁷¹ & met Eves; & it deluged. After tea sat on terrace & it was so lovely. Then furious thunder storm came on. Chatty. Were taken to bus in car & so home. Read after supper & then to bed early. My poor old dear goes back to that dreary camp.

JUNE 1916, Monday 12

Went to R.A. & got glorious position. Stretched canvas & then went to Miss Tracey & had lovely lesson. Back & painted it in, quite brilliantly for a refreshing change. Had bun & milk at dairy & so home. Practised a little. After dinner did Lambert's camisolle & so to bed. Monday June 12th last year, I belonged to Harold, oh! foolish little creature.

JUNE 1916, Tuesday 13 In memoriam service to Lord Kitchener. King & Queen went to St Pauls. Overslept to 9.30 fearful scramble to get to Miss Tracey. Had long lesson on songs. Then back to R.A. Edge, Lambert & ~~Edge~~ I danced & had great fun. Then as anti-climax I suddenly lost my temper & wrote silly little note to H: in their back life room. Went to Eves, where Aunt Alice was & had quite a nice time. Dorothy is quite nice. Horrid day though & did not want to go to bed. Finished the camisolle for Lambert.

JUNE 1916, Wednesday 14

Vale

Had box of flowers from Harold³⁷² & heart rending little epitaph inside. Gave Lambert the camisolle & she was fearfully excited. Aunt Alice came to Miss Tracey & I had a lovely long lesson. Then had lunch at Owens, got hair nets at Harries' & then I went to R.A. Did painting & am doing better. Scribbled a note to Harold. Then Sylvia & Miss Abrahams fetched me & we went back to tea. Saw photo of "Basil" & he looks adorable. Back by bus. Arranged flowers & felt very weepy & small. Wish I had sent H: something nice, poor darling. Wrote mail letters & this. God bless him & me.

JUNE 1916, Thursday 15

Walked across the park & had lesson. On to R.A. but too late for head. Felt nohow! After lunch started away in new comp: Then put on black cloak & Edge painted it in for Lambert. Had tea then walked up Bond Street. Went to Whiteley's & had hair washed. Then met Aunt Alice in Broad Walk & walked back. Read Mr Isaacs after dinner.

Arno mentioned in despatches, for 3rd time.

JUNE 1916, Friday 16

Had dear letter from A: & explanatory epistle from H: Painted away all the morning till 3 o'clock. Phyllis rather humpy but very nice. Went to Miss Tracey's & Nancy & she were practising. Mr & Mrs S: & cousin & Alan arrived. Had luscious tea. Then Mr S: sang & Nancy did perfectly divinely. The I tried & had practically no voice. Maddening Mr Stuart did sing from "Patience" & then I did "Siebel" & much better than I had hoped. Mercy be. Aunt A & I walked all the way across the Park to Earls Court Station & were very tired.

Read after dinner. I am glad it is over but I was a jack ass.

LETTER MISSING - ENVELOPE POSTED 14 JUN 16 REC 16.6.16 ADDRESSED ROYAL ACADEMY SCHOOLS

JUNE 1916, Saturday 17

Saw "Romance"³⁷³. St Cyr's Day³⁷⁴

Went to R.A. & painted head in. Aunt Nelly came at 11.45. We went to Corner House & had nice lunch. Then went to Lyric & waited. Got in second row in middle & saw beautifully. It was simply marvellous & fairly tore your feelings. I managed not to cry but my handkerchief in my hand was soaking. Had tea at Florence tea rooms. Then walked all the way back & it was so beautiful. Aunt A: a wee bit ratty because Mrs S: was surprised at my going "to that immoral play". Yarn. – Finished Mr Isaacs & went up & talked ages to Aunt Nelly & so to bed.

JUNE 1916, Sunday 18

Did not go to church. Wrote to Roberts' then went to Aunt Beatrice & had very nice lunch but otherwise dull. Sang afterwards, then went to Blake's & had tea, then got baskets from Greenwoods', then onto Lemons, they were all out except Aunt Lottie, was waiting when Aunt A: & G.P. arrived. Walked in the park & had very jolly supper. Then we went on top of bus to Kings Cross & left him there. Very Sleepy.

JUNE 1916, Monday 19

Painted then went to Miss Tracey's & told her all about my love affairs & she was ripping & bucked me up tremendously. Went back to R.A. & had dressing down from Jack which made me work furiously.

Came back after tea. Dorothy Eve rang me up to sell on Wednesday so rang up Monica & she accepted so got all arrangements from Dorothy. What fun. In Piccadilly too.

JUNE 1916, Tuesday 20

Painted away on head & had nice lesson from Jack. Then met Aunt Alice at B & H: & bought sweet white dress, gloves & stockings. Then had lunch at Peter Robinsons.³⁷⁵ Took bus to Egerton Gardens & saw Lady Brownlow Cecil & bought wreath & she was so nice. Went back to the R.A. & wrote to Harold & Arnold & felt very jovial. Had tea & went to Lemons, but came back soon & Aunt Alice sewed wreath on etc. Tried things on after dinner & very successful. Had parcel from Burma with delicious amber ear-rings for me.

JUNE 1916, Wednesday 21

Alexandra Day³⁷⁶

Aunt A: called me at seven. Had breakfast & Monica came round. We were at dépôt at around 8.45 & started selling straight away. Was quite amusing but many too many sellers. Aunt Alice came just after eleven. With biscuits & chocs: which revived us. Tidied & went to lunch at Cavalry Club³⁷⁷ at 1.30, delicious but the girls were rather foolish & sidy[?]. Were formed up by dépôt for when the Queen passed & saw her beautifully. Then were photographed in a group. A.A. & Miss Mead came, Mrs Stewart & Allen, & various. Had tea at Cavalry & had quite a jolly time. Met Hall & am very sorry to miss Lambert. Crawled home absolutely dead tired, changed & wrote mail letters after dinner & so to bed.

JUNE 1916, Thursday 22

My first dance.

Was stiff. Went to R.A. & on to Miss Tracey. Felt dismal. Was painting comp: when Aunt Alice came & told me the Stewarts had asked me to a dance! Went mad-dog! Came home for tea & then changed & went by taxi to Stewarts. Nancy & I went in the car down to Chyngford[sic] & chattered. Met Pat Alexandra & then he gave us dinner at the Old Roebuck.³⁷⁸ Then began dancing. I managed it all right & there were some dears. I sat out with a poor depressed youth & felt so sorry for him but could not help him except to be kind. Did not see him to say goodbye. Both Nancy & I were so sorry. Chattered on way home. A mysterious & awakening London. Got home at 3.30. Had cup of Horlicks milk & was very sick! & then into bed.

JUNE 1916, Friday 23

Prince of Wales 22nd birthday.

Had breakfast in Nancy's bed & such fun. Then dressed & rushed to Miss Tracey's & was late & she a wee bit sniffy. Then to R.A. & everyone very jolly & loved the idea of my being 'ich! Had separate criticism on comp: & mine was so foolish. Went to Stewarts' & fetched things & never gave the servant anything, stupid. Got wet & very weary, so lay down & slept for an hour before dinner. Very cold & began sore throat.

Wish I had kept that hankie & many such like. Poor little Athsco. I hope Nancy will find out his exact name & address.

JUNE 1916, Saturday 24

Cold coming & generally miserable. Painted away hard a bit & then did canvases, & then oh joy! A letter from Arno & such a nice one too & a wee bit reproachful for not having heard; which is flattering. After lunch Aunt Alice went with Mrs Eve to Ranelagh & I went upstairs & wrote long letter to Arno. Then to Lemons! Sat up with Mrs Lemon who was in bed seedy. She asked me all about my affairs. I do get bored. Felt self conscious somehow. Read after supper.

June 21 22 1916

Dear Chubby, Today has been the longest day. Exceptionally long. I had been looking forward to the mail and when it arrived there was nothing, absolutely nothing for me. Not that that is anything unusual, but had got a weird conviction that "there was to have been just a note from someone. (There follows the description of the scene already quoted) REST MISSING

ENVELOPE POSTED 22.6.16 RECEIVED 24.6.16 ROYAL ACADEMY SCHOOLS

JUNE, 1916, Sunday 25

Feverish. Went to church. Met Blakes. Then I took bus & met Fergusons; they were very sniffy somehow. Aunt B: & Sylvia very sympathetic. Had 2 aspirins. Aunt B: went out & Sylvia & I sat in garden. Then I went to Lemons. Only Leo & Mr Newen (?) down to tea & we played "Quit". I stayed rather too long. Bore. Mrs L: in bed still. Back & was a bit better. Read "Dr. Claudius"³⁷⁹

after supper.

JUNE 1916, Monday 26

Went to R.A & got lovely position & began to draw. Then went to Miss Tracey & Nancy was there, pouring out her troubles. Then back to R.A. & drew very badly so turned it & am going to begin again. Poor little Lambert, is getting the jumps about post being stopped etc. Sent Omar & little letter to Arno. Got 5/7 from Post Office. Felt very tired. Aunt Alice went to dinner with Mrs Eve. Aunt Nelly & I talked & she will accept letters to her & then read.

JUNE 1916, Tuesday 27

Got lovely position & Miss Stuart was sitting. Painted it in, then went to Miss Tracey's & she was very tired & a wee bit cross. Back to R.A. & sketched in comp: then began to write to Arno. ~~Mr Clark came dashing in & lost his temper & it was most amusing but agitating.~~ Talked to Rogers about everything & she was very nice. Then went upstairs with Edge & it was quite nice. Lambert never came & Edge & I felt worried. Read "Dr Claudius".

JUNE 1916, Wednesday 28

Went to R.A. did disgraceful drawing; then to Miss Tracey's & back again. Cannot draw the wretched thing, so gave up & tried to think of comp:

Dash the whole thing. I am an utter fool. ~~Lambert never came~~ till late & Edge & I were so anxious, but she had been seeing about the spring cleaning. Wrote mail letters, Mrs Popham & Henie arrived, & sat with us. Walked all the way home to no 31 & so was very tired. ~~Aunt C~~ came to R.A. & went to R.W.C.S.³⁸⁰ AC . very dull.

JUNE 1916, Thursday 29

To R.A. & painted vigorously & Miss Stuart liked my beginning very much; hooray. To Miss Tracey & had fine time beating time.

In afternoon Mr Clark came bursting in & dashed about moving copy & fairly lost his temper, & Peacock nearly did too, so most agitating but amusing; began letter to Arno.

Home & played about doing odd jobs.

JUNE 1916, Friday 30

Got the cable from Burma.

Went to see Disraeli³⁸¹

Got mail letters & they are quite determined I am to go out. Began my comp instead of struggling with "life". Went on with letter to Arno. Then tidied & went with Edge & Hornung to Byam Shaw's. Aunt Alice brought the cable & feel most thrilled but not surprised as felt it was coming. Went all the way round & Bay very nice. Back & changed & had early dinner & went in taxi. Just loved the play & it is most thrilling & touching at times. Dennis Eadie splendid. Back by taxi & it was most enjoyable all round. Very nice of Horne³⁸² to take us. Wrote letter to Kathleen.

JULY 1916, Saturday 1

Rabbits. Went to R.A & worked frightfully hard on head & had nice lesson from Llewelyn. Finished up letter to Arno & made fearful mess of it, but posted it. Lawrence had arrived & was looking very well & nice. He went off to Feltham at tea time & I went to tea at Stewarts' with Mrs Bourke & John & then came back & listened to gramophone. Then Aunt Alice came back & I potted out with her & sent a telegram to G.P. The Pophams went away for the week-end. Finished Dr Claudius after dinner.

JULY 1916, Sunday 2

Prince Olaf's birthday.

Kathleen's birthday

Went to early service, then back & went to 11 o'clock which lasted till 10 to 1!! After lunch wrote to Aunt Helen & Mr Gow. [in margin: Telegram for Lawrence] Then went to Aunt Beatrice & saw her in her room, & told her about Law: & my going out & she is going to see about riding habit etc. good. Went to Lemon's & the Catterson-Smith's were there & most treasonable. Felt mad. Went to Fergusons & saw Mrs then back & talked to Monica as I had fearful hump. Home & wrote long letter to Harold. Then after supper wrote to Col: Phillips, & so to bed rather late.

JULY 1916, Monday 3 Medoras birthday

Liar!

~~Went to R.A. & did comp:~~ then on to Miss Tracey, & had tremendous lesson, back to R.A & had lunch in alley. X N.B. Dashed off to Mrs Taylor's & got Miss Floyd & had a great time choosing hats & alighted on perfectly dinky ones. Then to Miss Coley & gave her the good tiding & then on to R.A. Had tea & walked across with Rogers to Victoria. Met Aunt A: & Dorothy Eve & they had tea & I had strawberries. D: very envious at my going out. Saw about Amber etc & so home by underground. How thrilling everything is.

JULY 1916, Tuesday 4

Had long letter from H. Poor silly old dear. Painted & then on to Miss Tracey & back. After lunch wrote to H: & finished up Arno's & posted them. Then met the Pophams & Aunt Alice upstairs & wandered around & then went to Stewarts & had very nice tea. Back by underground. Horne is really a nice little person. Had p.c from Aunt Coco to order "Songs of the North" for Medora. Bah! How beastly.

JULY 1916, Wednesday 5

Went to Miss Coley's & arranged things, then onto Mrs Senior & she was so nice & seems most satisfactory. Walked to Praed Street & I took bus to R.A & A.A home. After lunch Lambert & I sat in a little back room & had a strange & heart to heart conversation. She is a kiddie even more so than me in certain ways; & we were both much happier afterwards. Walked up Bond Street with her & I walked on & got 30 bus: & home. After dinner the Pophams & A.A. went round to Blakes. I sat in A.A's room & wrote mail letters. Ted Ince, & Lou & Elsie arrived to see Aunt Nellie & sat in garden. I went & joined them later; A.A. a bit annoyed.

JULY 1916, Thursday 6 X

Went & painted head, Mr Llewelyn gave me a horrid dressing down. Then went to Miss Tracey & had a very nice lesson, but she is going away for the weekend, which is trying! Back to lunch at the R.A. Then went on with the head till 4 o'clock. Had p.c from H & he is not going tomorrow. I am thankful. Ordered "Songs on the North" for Medora. Home & wrote note to Aunt Coco. Changed & Ted Ince came & was so nice.

Had very nice dinner & Lawrence was quite chirpy. I sang a few odd songs & Sylvia did too. She looked very seedy. "Standing dish" arrived late. Then back by bus & make discovery.

JULY 1916, Friday 7

Went to R.A & felt very ill. Lazed round. Then went to Stores & met Aunt Alice & eventually Lawrence. Had ripping lunch, then went to Victoria in taxi & sat in carriage with him till he went. Crawled back to Stores, going to trunk place en route, & as the storm came on, sat in waiting room reading & nearly sleeping. Back by underground but turned out at Glouc: Rd, went to Stewarts & had strawberries & cream & Annette Preedy was there! Spoke to her. Crawled home & lay down &

slept peacefully till 7 o'clock. Ted Ince came & chatted away; he is rather a dear & if I call at Malta will give me a good time; you bet; how I wish I were.

JULY 1916, Saturday 8

Aunt A: & I went to Liberty & found the sale begins on Monday so I went to R.A. & Aunt A: to Victoria to see the Pophams off. No letter for me. Tried to paint but couldn't so talked instead. Then went home. Rang Sylvia up but she was out. Aunts A: & N: went out. I mended, had tea & then potted to library & changed book. Then back & began turning out basket etc. Began reading "Princess Passes"³⁸³ after dinner.

JULY 1916, Sunday 9

Down late. Telephone from G.P. at Great Northern, so we changed & went to him, 'bused to Hyde Park & ambled up & down. Taxied back & had ripping lunch. Then got onto 30 bus & went to Putney & back! Childish. Had tea & taxied to Waterloo. Wandered about & lots of Hop Toppies[?] going off. Back by 'buses. Then had lovely long read after supper.

JULY 1916, Monday 10

Went to Liberty's sale & there was an unearthly scrum so went to Peter Robinsons & a dear ex London Scottish served us & we got some dinky things. Then I went to R.A. & began drawing from "life" very few doing it. Back & Aunt A: out, so sat up in my room & sewed my kimono & felt very virtuous & subdued. After dinner Aunt A: wrote & I sat downstairs & read. Feel a wee bit home sickie somehow. Walked to Selfridges with Phyllis.

JULY 1916, Tuesday 11

Rang up Miss Tracey & she is seedy so going away for a few days. Was late but got beautiful place & painted away hard but most unsatisfactorily. After lunch wrote to Arno a horrid letter I'm afraid. How I wish he would write. Had humpo & Phyllis was nice to me. Went to Mrs Senior's & had measurements taken etc. Then we went to Owen's & I had strawberries & cream & A.A went to Eves'. After dinner wrote mail letters A.A. had fever & felt very seedy. Read in bed.

JULY 1916, Wednesday 12

Went to Miss Coleys & chose patterns. Then to Owens & I bought very sweet sports coat & so cheap. Then went to R.A. ~~After tea went to Stores & met Aunt A saw about my ear-rings.~~ Edge & Lambert very nice to me & nearly made me weep. Went to Greenwoods to tea. Toutie very stand offish & silly; is offended bother her. She got a bit better at last & rushed off to G.K Chest.³⁸⁴ speaking somewhere. Wrote mail letters.

JULY 1916, Thursday 13

Got letter from H: which upset me frightfully. Peacock comforted me & will write herself. Then at 12 o'clock Lambert came & was just ripping & we made all sorts of arrangements for when Arno came back & I am not going to worry about foolish H: Did comp: & tried to design dresses & felt more cheerful. Wish I could hear from dear Arno though. Wrote & felt depressed again. Late to bed & arranged things for tomorrow.

N.B. Met Aunt A: at Stores then on to Overall cos. break up & Amica & Jess: sweet & the children just ripping. high tea & altogether very nice. In to see Toutie after dinner.

JULY 1916, Friday 14

Aunt Nellie gave me a luscious long letter from Arno; but alas he is going south, Phyllis very agitated. Waited for Miss Tracey; & she brought the kitten. Fled to Owen & had lunch then went to

Paddington & saw Edith & Docie off; D: was sweet. Phyllis brought the kitten. I went via Hammersmith & had to take it in my arms. Mrs J: met me & we bicycled up. After tea went to Institute & played tennis most strenuously. Rained a bit then went in & had a glass of cyder. Then continued playing till 7.30. Wore sweet blue dress of Mrs J's, & chattered. Tired & so to bed.

July 9th 1916
France

Dearest Chubbie,

Your last letter came at a most propitious (I am also afraid of long words) moment.

We had had a long days march and were resting in a field by the wayside.

The men had thrown off their heavy equipment and were making a fire to brew some tea.

Then there was a shout of glee as the mail arrived.

Nowadays the mail is very erratic and is apparently only coming every four days.

We have left our old part of the line and have been marching daily for over a week through some very different and much nicer country considerably south.

It is hilly and beautiful with woods and streams, and lovely old villages, a country rose-bestrewn and altogether too delightful for war.

Today we are only a days march from our new "front" and we are looking forward to it with very mixed feelings. I need describe it no more as the papers have been simply excelling themselves with thrilling accounts both of the country itself and the brilliant British push, the innumerable acts of unprecedented heroism and so on.

Last night we got back to old lamp days. We slept in a tent and in the morning gave each other shower baths by throwing buckets of water at each other under the apple trees which our tents were pitched, in an orchard.

At the moment I am in the garden adjoining our mess which is in an old very small country inn.

Currant trees abound and cherries can be had for the picking if one cares to climb the tree to get them. In fact this is the luckiest billet I have yet struck and I am exceeding sorry we are not stopping longer. But - C'est la guerre!

Some few miles eastwards can be seen an irregular row of our kite-balloons clearly indicating the direction of the "line". The booming of many and heavy guns is another gentle reminder that there is a war going on.

And doubtless tomorrow we will have even more definite and convincing proofs. Wont it be too unbelievably wonderful when it is all over?

The new British offensive is only marred by one event - your coming departure for Burma. Its too bad. Must you go? As a matter of fact I can tell by your letters you are simply dying to be off, so it is superfluous to deny it.

My only consoling hope is that I may be lucky enough to get another leave before you depart.

Will you be too busy buying trousseaux to adorn Belinda again. (She is not cut off at all).

I suppose you are taking a trousseaux with you - n'est pas? Anyhow you are expecting to marry an Indian Prince or Maharajah or something I know. I hope he will be as nice and kind as I should like him to be to you. And you will be able to sing him Indian love lyrics all day - Oh! lucky man.

By the bye it would be rather fun to get some diving practice next leave dont you think.

The weather we are having makes ones mouth water to think of diving! (A bit involved that sentence). You ought to be able to dive extremely well with very little practice, you have the figure, - and I expect you can really. I wish I could. (Fishing?)

Your dream was evidently prophetic. Belinda's sidecar will have to be cut clean off, and I will have to go for solitary "blinds" with her. Our speed will have to be stupendous to give us so much to occupy our attention that we wont have time to get sad, nay morbid, thinking of what might have been.

What do you mean by saying that you are glad you will be able to take up your studentship again? You aren't really coming back again are you?

If so when? and why?

Please dont chaff me about having to wade through your letters.

Because you know a little of how much I look forward to getting them.

That is the worst of being an undemonstrative Scot. I dont believe I ever paid you a compliment in my life. Can you remember such a one? It is exceedingly difficult to compliment you really, but had you looked sufficiently carefully into my eyes, you would have had no need of mere words from me, they would have told you many things I am quite incapable of telling you otherwise.

I dont think I thanked you for the Omar and the snapshot.

Would you be very cross if I asked for a more recent and bigger photograph before you go abroad? I would like one immensely please Chubby. I dont see that even John Willie could object now.

By the bye is he out here yet? and in the ranks or commissioned?

Do you know although I have seen unaffected some most distressing sights in action, it nearly makes we weep to see new men coming out here. Also when coming back from leave I hate to see the other folk saying goodbye to their friends, although it does not distress me a scrap to do so to my people. It sounds extremely illogical, and coldblooded of me in a way and I don't know how to explain it, do you?

I must stop. I am following your advice about the address and hope it reaches you soon.

It is a perfect moonlight night, how gorgeous it would be with you, Belinda, and the scented country road.

Goodnight fair Mistress V.

Arno.

ENVELOPE POSTED 11.7.16 RECEIVED 14.7.16 ADDRESSED TO MISS E.V. WATKINS, 3 TEMPLETON PLACE, EARLS COURT, LONDON W.. INSIDE ANOTHER ENVELOPE ADDRESSED TO MISS V SWINHOE AT SAME ADDRESS.

FELTHAM

JULY 1916, Saturday 15

Sat up in bed & began letter at 5am to Arno. After breakfast practised & ambled about. Changed before lunch. Mr Cohen came & we all started off. Took over an hour to get to E. Molesey. Then started our tennis & played hard alternately till 7. Then down to river. Maj: & Mrs J: Tibi Walker, Cohen & I went in boat with food. Rowed up & the river was so gay. I got on quite successfully. Then we tied up & eat supper. Huge fun & we threw bits to small boy on banks. Came off at 9.15. Then biked home & was stopped by a very drunk special. A wondrous full moon arose & how gorgeous if only Belinda were awaiting me. Bath & to bed, weary but happy.

JULY 1916, Sunday 16

Had breakfast in bed & chattered, then went to church & I finished my letter to Arno, & then arose & ambled out & picked sweet-peas & enclosed two. After dinner I read & Mrs J: wrote. Had tea & prepared to go out & put when it deluged so stayed in & talked. Changed & then discovered the entire dining room floor was covered with ants & flying ones too; brushed them up & carboliced the floor. Then we eat our supper & read in drawing room. On way to bed I did "turns" which Mrs J: applauded. To bed late.

EARLS COURT

JULY 1916, Monday 17

Up in time. Packed things up. Then Mrs J: & I biked down to station & she was so nice. Had to change several times but got back alright to find Aunt A: very seedy in bed. Went to singing & had lovely lesson. Then to R.A. & did very careful drawing & out of proportion so rubbed it all out at the last. Is lonesome without Lambert & so few of us. Back & Mrs Stewart came to tea & was very nice I practised away. After dinner wrote in Aunt A's room. Anti-climax being back.

JULY 1916, Tuesday 18

Aunt Alice stayed in bed. I went to Miss Tracey's at 9.30 & had a most glorious lesson. Then went to R.A. Hornung rather in my way so gave up my head & tried to write to Harold & searched through diaries for extra happy days & it was terribly trying. Rogers said he was doing it on purpose to make me think of them. Oh dear; how weary I am to be sure.

Aunt A: up, I went out & did shoppings. Read in bed. Posted long letter to H: N.B. went to Owens & cashed cheque & wandered through Whiteleys.

JULY 1916, Wednesday 19 Was vaccinated

Aunt A: got up after breakfast & crawled to Dr Barclay with me. He was very nice & vaccinated my arm in 2 places. Then looked at A.A. & she has an ulcer in her throat & very run down etc. Prescribed. We went to Marshal & Snelgroves & bought the sweetest white frock. Then took 'bus to Whiteley's & bought blue chiffon, & so home A.A. very exhausted. Wrote mail letters. Then to bed & began one to Arno. N.B. It was so lovely I put on white & went to Lemon's, they were at depôt so went there & donned cap & apron & worked away, telling all my woes. Monica & Mrs both think its best off, as we weren't quite suited, everybody says that now, blow them.

JULY 1916, Thursday 20

Went to Miss Coley; then on to singing. Then to lunch at Aunt Beatrice's. A Miss Stevenson there & was moderately nice. Then I went by underground to Victoria & met A.A. at Gorrings. Got stays etc, then Whiteleys & bought delicious under-clothes. Tea there, trailed about. Then home & wrote card to put the Johnsons off. Aunt A: very fagged out, so was I.

JULY 1916, Friday 21

Arm rising well. Went to London Glove Co & bought bathing dress & cap & cotton dress. Then went on to Miss Tracey & had lovely lesson. Home & hurried lunch. Then changed & went in taxi with Aunt Nelly to Kensington way depôt garden party. I wandered round & enjoyed it. Then the crowd came in. Saw Lemons, Bancrofts & many other people I haven't seen for ages. Dips for other people. Walked for ages. Owen Nares as a a coster looked a jewel. Had tea in scrum; saw Fergusons & 'bus acquaintance who smiled. Children lined up & Princess Louise³⁸⁵ was very late. Mrs L: & Nan back in taxi with me. After dinner read & so to bed. Arm bad. Posted letter to Arno.

JULY 1916, Saturday 22

Arm very bad & maddening. Went to Miss Tracey's. P.C. from Mrs Johnson & they had come up & waited for us. Bother. Went round to Lemons & Mrs was very seedy in bed. Mrs Bluck & I had tea alone & practised my songs, then Monica came in very exhausted from canteen. She said H. was a bit dull!

Read my book & it is thrilling.

JULY 1916, Sunday 23 Aunt Charlotte's birthday

A.A: in bed for breakfast. I went to church with Miss Garstin & Aunt Nelly. Finished my lovely book.

Wrote to Lawrence & Johnson's then changed & went to Fergusons. Roma was asleep, a very vivacious Mrs Cochrane came to tea. They were all very nice & Roma will design my dress. Back, Aunt A: very seedy & everything depressing.

JULY 1916, Monday 24

Took things to Miss Coleys. Then went to Miss Tracey & had lesson. Then onto the R.A. found 2 p.cs from H: & he was coming up on Saturday & would wait for me. How maddening. Collected things, had lunch in alley for last time. Everyone very nice. Took some things to Aunt B's. Sylvia & I walked through Park to Fullers. I had luscious tea. Then bused home. I scribbled note to H: then we went to Boots & then separated.



Sitting in the alley. Violet is holding a saucepan in the second photo.

JULY 1916, Tuesday 25 Lawrence's birthday

Went to Marshall & Snelgrove's & fitted dress, it ought to be dinky. Got stockings at Evans'. Then I went to R.A. & had fearful packing up. Staggered to Jeffcoats & left things. Then to Aunt B's & fetched other & took them there too. Home & we had lost the stockings. Went to R.A. then to Evans & eventually got them. Rushed home, eat dinner, changed & fled to Miss Tracey; very tired. Lesson then Mr Stuart & I did duet; & then I came back utterly weary. Hot day too.

JULY 1916, Wednesday 26

Went to Dr Barclay & he says it was a "beautiful vaccination" A.A. in bed & very seedy. Then on to Barkers, got stuff at Barkers & took it to Miss Coley. Onto academy, a long & heart breaking letter from H: He waited on Saturday & met Ingoldby & Gardiner, bah! Wept tears & Rogers very nice. Met Stevensons; late as usual. Went upstairs & threw away heaps of things, which nearly broke my heart but it must be done. After dinner wrote mail letters, felt very miserable & wept more tears.

Very hot.

JULY 1916, Thursday 27 Little Medora's 1st birthday

After breakfast did more packings, then changed. Went to Owens & cashed cheque then to lunch at Aunt B's. Very nice & afterwards tried on the 2 habits which were very nice. Sylvia & I went by underground to Temple & saw the top of the U.C.5³⁸⁶ but there were such thousands of people we could not wait, so had tea at Fullers. Then walked to Trafalgar Square & parted company. Went to Stores & got earrings, they did not suit me. Very hot. Back & after dinner A.A. fitted my white voile, a maddening process. Wrote a long letter to H: felt very miserable.



Newspaper image.

JULY 1916, Friday 28

Wrote to H: in bed. After breakfast, did sorting; then A.A & I went to M: Symthe's & had measurements taken for breeches. Then got knife for Law: left p.c at Aunt B's. Then to Miss Tracey, gave her the 3 lumps of amber; had lovely lesson. Late for lunch then sorted, changed & took flowers to Mrs Lemon. Middleton's & Philip there. I sang after tea a lot. Ron: & Phil: saw me home. Rotten mail letters & most annoying. Wrote this after dinner.

JULY 1916, Saturday 29

Aunt A: got up to breakfast. I went to R.A., it was a beautiful day. Only a few people there & no Lambert. Gathered my last things. Went upstairs & had last look round & bade long farewell to Our Dawn. Felt very sore. Said goodbye to others. Home & did sorting before lunch & afterwards did sewing. Then went to Miss Tracey; she & Mrs Jordan late; had short lesson & am allowed to practise etc; & she very nice. Home & did tearings up. After dinner Aunt A: & I took bundles to Serbian relief & I lost handkerchief with 1/- in it. Maddening. Miss Coley came in interval & left things. This time last year, we posted our letters out to Daddy; oh deary me, what a difference.

JULY 1916, Sunday 30

After breakfast, went upstairs took most of my clothes off & packed desperately till dinner time. Afterwards wrote to Saw On Kya & others. Then changed & Aunt Nelly treated us to tea in the gardens, it was gorgeous & most interesting watching the people. Walked home just in time for supper. Sat on balcony afterwards to try & get cool.

I think I wrote to Arno this night, or posted it today.

JULY 1916, Monday 31 Zeppelin Raid at about 11.30 but not near us.

After breakfast packed my trunk that I am taking, but firstly went to Barkers, on to Miss Coley, & Mrs Senior, got gold leaves at Whiteleys & home. After lunch sat & sewed & waited for Lambert who never came. Aunt A: went up to Daly's & after tea I went up too. They were very pleased to see me & it was all very nice, as Aunt A: was pleased I came up. Nice long bus ride home. I packed frantically after dinner & was late but had a bath, & so to bed.

DEAL

AUGUST 1916, Tuesday 1

Up & packed & tied up things. After breakfast went out fetching things. Aunt Nelly & Miss Henn went. Miss Small[?] & young man came in. Left at 11. Thousands of people at Vic: & no porters. A.A. put box in & was very agitated & hot. Went to Holborn & I got nice person in carriage, & 2 small boys. Eat lunch. Lots got in at Chatham. Grilling. Uncle Harry met me. Had tea & ripping letter from H: waiting for me, made me feel very miserable. Unpacked, eat fruit in the garden & Babs & Aunt Helen came back. Changed. Sang after dinner & so to bed. Very weepy.

AUGUST 1916, Wednesday 2 Zeppelin raid & saw it beautifully.

Put on light dress & got raspberry stains on. Sat in garden & sewed. Babs went in taxi directly after lunch to S Anselms sports. I wrote to H: which made me feel very miserable. Changed & Aunt Helen & I went up to Miss Higginsons to tea; quite chatty. Uncle Fred came in & will inoculate me. Aunt C: arrived. Sang & went to bed. Awaked by heavy firing, went to rouse B: already up. Back to my room, & opened window & watched the firing & searchlights, then they got on it & it looked wonderful, for nearly 2 mins: then it turned & went away. Flashes & firing. Then quiet, so went back to bed. Guns & searchlights again at 3 but saw nothing. Am glad I saw it.

H: left for France.

AUGUST 1916, Thursday 3 Zeppelin Raid at 1a.m same as back page.

Were all tired after thrilling night. Babs went to Glack. I dusted drawing room etc scribbled to Margery; & sewed in garden & talked to Aunt Helen. After lunch changed & couldn't get into one piqué skirt. Felt rather foolish. Went to Mr Griffiths & played tennis. Mrs Cumming & V. Newington too. Dr Rod & Zarena, there. Very hot, nice tea & I felt subdued because playing badly; Dr Rod very nice though; supposed I did not get much tennis at school!! Great. Went into garden & picked fruit & then sang. I wept weakly; & discovered reason in night.

AUGUST 1916, Friday 4 Second anniversary of War. X

I walked down to Deal & did various chores. After lunch Babs went down to the Square to play. I had tea & went down by 4.21 bus. Met them going into tea, so went too. Miss Knatchbull a stupid ass. There were some very good games & I wish I could have played. Felt rather disconsolate. Had letter from Mrs Johnson & Jessamy. Sang a little I wonder what will be doing to-day; next year.

AUGUST 1916, Saturday 5 H: arrived in Håvre

Did various jobs. Changed before lunch & picked a lovely bunch of sweet-peas, lavender & verbena

to take to the work house at Eastry. Waited $\frac{3}{4}$ hr for bus & in the interval saw two weddings, "of the village" & it was quite sweet & thrilling. Took flowers to Grange, then Babs went to Mr Mullins for tennis, & Aunt Helen had several people to tea, with which I helped. Wrote to H: After dinner Babs & I went up to Higginsons & I am to sketch from her window; rather amusing.

AUGUST 1916, Sunday 6

Babs, Unc: H: & I went to early service. We changed & all went again at 11o'clock. Saw my train acquaintances, they are staying with the Gudestones! After dinner read & wrote. Then at 5.30 went up to Higginsons & I started sketch from window. Enjoyed it immensely & got on moderately. Babs came up & they sat & watched me. After supper read & so to bed. Surprising we have not had any more raids. Began letter to Arno.

AUGUST 1916, Monday 7 *Bank holiday* (postponed)

Went up to Glack, I helped wash up; then went & mended with Babs & it was quite nice. Sewed etc. Then changed & at 3.30 went to Miss Higginsons. Zarena Whitmore & Margaret Olivier came too & we played tennis on Glack court. Then went back for tea. Lost one ball. Babs had asthma so did not play much. Got "Lemon Squash" from Harrods. I cant make up my mind whether to send one to Arno or not. It might bore him; as well as being extra expense!!! I sang a little.

AUGUST 1916, Tuesday 8

Went down to Deal & did shopping & had refreshments. After lunch did odd jobs then Aunt Helen & Babs went to Square to see about getting people for tennis etc. I finished & posted letter to Arnold. Then went up to Higginsons & finished up sketch. Babs came & fetched me. There was letter from H: from Hâvre my poor old dear, it seems dreadful all this should happen just now. But he had got my "welcome" letter just before starting I am glad. Felt very miserable.

AUGUST 1916, Wednesday 9

Did up H's parcel & sent it off. I do hope it reaches all right. Went up to Glack & mended most diligently till lunch time. Afterwards changed & caught bus to Walmer & arrived very punctually at Sir Arthur Wollaston's³⁸⁷. About 50 wounded arrived & practised quoits. Then we were photographed & then they went along to tea & before they began they were photoed again; most lengthy & amusing process. Then they fell too! Afterwards we had ours then were given partners & played. I did nothing but Babs got 2nd prize. The men began to thaw & enjoy themselves just as we left. Still no letter from A: be blowed to him.

AUGUST 1916, Thursday 10

Wrote mail letters. Then Babs & I went down to Deal & did many shoppings. After lunch rested a bit, then changed into most spotless white & walked to Square. V. Newington, Hill Babs & I played first: Evelyn Quil & Maimie Wright played afterwards. Then we went in & had most delicious tea. Out again & played, then watched & they had a most splendid set! Evelyn is really very nice. Took car home as Aunt Helen very weary. Tomorrow will be a month since I heard. My dear H: I wonder how he is getting on. Went up to Higginsons & I sang.

AUGUST 1916, Friday 11

Mail letters & invitations from Law: & Jessamy, wish I could do both. Babs very seedy. So I did the flowers under supervision. Then I started altering dress & B: began baby dress. Continued after lunch. Then changed & many people came to tea. Not bad. Aunt Coco arrived very exhausted. Quite nice to me. When they had gone, a thick mist rolled up, so stayed in & sang. After dinner wrote to A.A. & knitted. Aunt H: so wishes Babs was going to get such a chance of fun. (her dress allowance

is £40) It seems everyone envies me.

AUGUST 1916, Saturday 12

Wrote to Aunt Alice. Various people came with messages Babs wrote her French letter. After lunch changed & went to Square, Mr Arbuthnot arrived & the others were very late. Colin Elphinstone arrived & was very jolly & played very well. Had tea, to which Aunt Coco came as well.

Afterwards Mrs E. & Colin & we three took a taxi down to Deal gave Mrs Higginson & man a lift, then dashed madly about getting fruit for Colin, it was huge fun.

AUGUST 1916, Sunday 13

Uncertain day. Went to 11 o'clock service & thoughts rather wandered. Then took flowers to Mrs Elphinstone & got asked to tea. After dinner wrote letters then went up to Elphinstones. Mrs & Gordon Murray & a Mrs Lydell there & it was a remembrance party. So rather boring for Babs & me. Went round the shrubbery & so home. Knitted after supper.

AUGUST 1916, Monday 14

Went up to Glack & helped wash up then went & mended industriously. It poured with rain so Radcliffe party put off, good, because it cleared up & we went up to Elphinstones & had very good sets. Jim Haggard there. Strange, to be sure. Elsie Evelyn & two Patisson brothers. Enjoyed it very much. Colin rather dumpy, poor thing. Raced back late for dinner. P.Cs from Aunt Alice, she doesn't think it possible for me to go down, very maddening. Think I posted letter to H: for maybe A:!!

AUGUST 1916, Tuesday 15

Wrote letters, then caught bus & went to Shrubbery. It poured but cleared up. Worked hard at arranging tea & Zeppelin. Then rushed home, shopping en route. Changed & taxi arrived. Picked up others & great squash. Did good trade. Bought some sweets to send to H: & eat lots. Squashed home again & felt very full of sweets & weary.

AUGUST 1916, Wednesday 16

Babs went up to Glack. I did many chores, feel as if I shall never get them done. After lunch changed & Babs & I walked down to Stanhope Hall to Y. M. C. A. canteen & doled out tea but not much doing. Wish I could do it abroad somewhere; also that some letters would come. Walked back & sewed & knitted. Felt sick so was dosed with bicarbonate of soda & felt better.

AUGUST 1916, Thursday 17

Had letter from H: he has sprained his ankle; just as well as it will keep him back a bit. Wrote mail letters & to heaps of others besides; tried one to Harold & felt very miserable. After lunch continued sock, then changed & walked to Square. Very strenuous sets with S & R. Pearse, Miss Hill & Newington. Mrs & Bob Brick arrived "Eyes" very much there. Hateful. Nice tea & continued after tea right on till 7 o'clock. After dinner knitted & sang. Felt rather miserable & listless. Babs & I stayed up late.

AUGUST 1916, Friday 18

5 weeks since I heard from A.S.L.

Rained did chores.

Mrs Lydell came to tea & talked "old times" so I knitted away. Left this so late cant remember any more.

AUGUST 1916, Saturday 19 Saw The Optimists

Had ripping letter. Hooray. Also one from Mrs Farmer, she goes Sept 14. Babs went up to Glack. I potted round. After lunch got things ready & changed & walked to Square. Swallowed beastly fly. Had quite nice tennis; the other set was splendid. Had tea & continued afterwards. Then went to 'Ladywell' & changed in sitting room, great fun. Taxied to theatre, met Miss Higginson & had nice seats. It was a splendid programme & we enjoyed it tremendously. Walked home & had buns etc & I had letters from Sylvia & Mrs Johnson.

August 14 - 17

Dearest Mistress Violet,

I feel the most ungrateful swain not having written in answer to your many letters none of which contain the merest hint of reproach. I have had another relapse into my old complaint, which I cannot diagnose myself even, but doubtless its biggest ingredient is sheer laziness. Its outcome is however that my mail has reached a pretty low figure. In fact you are the sole survivor almost not counting my sisters.

But what to write about I jolly well don't know. How can it interest you to know that we are out for a rest and have been having all sorts of sports from Horse jumping to three-legged races, football matches, tugs of war. fearfully hot weather with scarcely a cloud in the sky for 3 weeks, that we are in tents in a huge, hedge-less, hulking hot as h--- cornfield (the "h"- had to be put in for the sake of the alliteration.)

I say, how can it interest you the merest bit I might go on to tell you that there is a large French town some 20 Kilometres (12 miles) from here where we journeyed in a motor-bus occasionally. It is a Cathedral city and the Cathedral is a fine one although temporarily spoiled by being to a huge height with a wall of sandbags - protection against shell fire. I might go into detail of the several dinners we have had there - on different days - of what we ate and what we drank! I might!! that is if I could remember.

I might go further and tell you how we missed the bus and how we walked part of the way and got lifts from various convoys for a few miles, of the hour at which we finally arrived in camp, (this time varied on each occasion), of the jests of the others and so on!

But I am thinking it would make awfully bad - no5 mean, poor reading for you!!

Imagine how bored you would get if I told you that it rained for the first time for three weeks, and that it is much cooler, especially in my tent where I am now writing, sitting on my bed and using a table made out of an old biscuit box, and opposite me is one, Adam by name gently snoring, being so tired that the fantastic shadows cast by my fast diminishing and spluttering candle have been unable to keep him awake longer for all their demoniacal trippings and tricks on the dome shaped roof.

How can I expect you to be the wee-est bit amused by such trivial things? It is quite too hopeless for words. You see we don't get Zep. raids out here to write about - and if we did we wouldn't be allowed to mention them.

And yet people wonder why we don't write more often!!

Would it interest you to hear that tomorrow it will have been 23 months since I first left England for the er - sunny land of France? Not a scrap.

I am sorry to hear that you have found your Indian Prince or rather that you had him up your sleeve all the time. Rather clever my having divined it.

But please be patriotic and "support home industries".

By the bye what Battalion of the KRRs³⁸⁸ is "Wullie" in? the 1st 2nd or what?

I may see him, it would be rather fun don't you think?

About leave, things are not looking at all pleasant. If we go on in this excellent manner perhaps the war will have reached its end so nearly that the leave list will not be opened again. And then you will go dashing off to India before I can come home to bid you farewell or rather Adieu, which

would be a most horrid state of affairs - for me.

Think of poor Belinda being hurled about the bumpy roads because she has nothing inside her to keep her steady. Think of me dashing about from place to place with no objective in view simply to kill time.

Well, I must hope for the best and not look ahead for woes. Even then I should have Wullie as a brother in misfortune! Please forgive this miserable effort at a letter and give me a model for future efforts. The candle is fed up and just about to totter over. Love Arno

[Addressed c/o Col Juxon Jones, Milestone House, Upper Deal, England; stamped 15 AU 16; noted rec. 19.8.16]

AUGUST 1916, Sunday 20

Short note from H: I had a good mind not to send him the parcel. Did the flowers. Went to church. After dinner I wrote long letter to Arno & then to H: & Sylvia. Uncle H: a bit annoyed at my always writing so retired to room. Babs went to Sunday school class & had tea at Rectory. It poured. When it had cleared & she returned we went for a walk round by fields & picked wild flowers. So lovely. Began sock after supper, must buck up with it too.

AUGUST 1916, Monday 21

Went up to Glack & washed up Mrs Pearson not there but 3 soldiers came, then I went up & mended. Changed after lunch & went over to Pearsons, just Jim & another boy & we played a lot. Had tea outside & gramophone & great fun. Played endless sets afterwards & got very tired. Babs went up to Miss Higginsons after dinner. I lazed & knitted & so to bed.

AUGUST 1916, Tuesday 22

Babs & I did the flowers & afterwards I pricked out a lot of little viola plants for Aunt Helen & loved it. Practised a little. Changed after lunch & walked up to Radcliffs. Mrs lent me "A Soul of a People"³⁸⁹ played very feebly. Had nice tea & Aunt Coco arrived & talked madly & unceasingly; we went on till 7 o'clock. Knitted & sang & talked after dinner.

AUGUST, 1916, Wednesday 23 Was inoculated

Went down to Uncle Fred, directly after breakfast & he inoculated me on my left arm. Went back & lay down on bed. Wrote note to Aunt A: about staying on for second injection. Then read "Soul of a People" & loved it. Wrote to Lambert & began silly thing to Arno but won't send it. Slept after lunch & Aunt H: came & had tea upstairs with me. They went out. Got lots of my sock done. Felt wee bit miserable after dinner all on my ownsome but not bad.

AUGUST 1916, Thursday 24 Zeppelin Raid

Had breakfast in bed & am feeling quite all right, so got up afterwards. Babs went up to "Glack". I wrote mail letters & snorky one to Toutie which luckily I didn't post. Uncle Fred: called & I was allowed to eat. Aunt Helen & I went down by bus & joined Mrs Hatch's party, where Babs was playing. I knitted after tea & everyone was very sympathetic & nice about my arm; which is rather a sham really! Walked home.

At 2.30 Mrs Fouchery awakened me as there were Zeps: about. Called Babs & listened to weird noise which proved to be one & the new searchlight & gun turned on it & fairly buzzed at it & it looked hit. Another Z: came over afterwards but nothing happened. So went to bed.

AUGUST 1916, Friday 25

Did the flowers & took up the plums to Miss Higginson. After lunch Aunt Helen & Babs went to

National Mission at church. Then Aunt H: & I went by bus & I was photographed at Sawyers. Then joined her & we tramped about in search of a temporary for September. Changed on getting home & gardened. Aunt Coco brought up letter from Miss Watkins asking what present I would like from her. Good! Read & sang.

AUGUST 1916, Saturday 26

Went to Sawyers & photos not ready. To Miss Wilson & saw about a servant went & interviewed one! Then met Babs & had ice at Café. After lunch changed & met Miss Hig: & cousin & walked long way. To Scottish Sports: They were quite amusing but long & Arbuthnott was busy, so not with us much. Walked all the way back & were tired. Uncle Harry had been at Sholdens Sports, Read "The Soul of a People" it is fascinating. Had dear letter from Phyllis which bucked me up like anything.

AUGUST 1916, Sunday 27

Margery's Birthday

Had letter from H: & he is quite cheery, thank goodness. Went to church, after doing flowers. After lunch retired to bedroom & wrote long letter to Arno, not very nice I'm afraid but sent it. Babs went to Sunday School class. Then after tea, we put on old things & started out for a walk. It was glorious & we picked heaps of wild flowers. Babs took in hers to Miss Higginson & I arranged mine after supper. A dear old person came to apply for September & most suitable.

AUGUST 1916, Monday 28

Went up to Glacks & washed up all by myself; then went up & mended for a short time, with Babs. Then I walked over to Sawyers & saw "proofs" dreadful. Went on & met Irene H: & Miss Wilson. Walked home. After lunch Babs went to Study Circle. Aunt H: & I gardened, then went down to bus. Saw & dodged Hilda Coleman. On to Williamson's. Went round the garden & played with tortoise. Babs arrived at tea. I was de trop. They gathered us heaps of roses. Jack bought us back by car, & girl to station. Then eat plums. After dinner went up to Higginson's. Then sang & so to bed. P.C. from A.A. & she is ill in bed.

AUGUST 1916, Tuesday 29

H.W's 24th birthday

A pouring wet day. Sewed & washed all the morning. After lunch Babs machined my nighties. Then we put in macs! & things & went out. It was huge fun, shopping etc. Got very wet but changed & were greatly refreshed. Tried new songs, none of them were very nice & I got rather humpy thinking of how I couldn't play or anything. My poor old Harold, I hope he is not very wet & depressed.

AUGUST 1916, Wednesday 30

Deluged. I picked sweet peas & got very wet. Babs went down for lesson, I went up to Higginsons for eggs. It was blowing a gale. Sewed industriously & felt bored with life rather. After tea went to enquire for Capt Helps & talked to Elsie & kiddie. "Peter" was sweet & scrambled about me, then tucked himself into arm & went to sleep; he hates Babs which rather annoyed her. They walked back with us. Felt rather seedy but got better & sang away.

AUGUST 1916, Thursday 31

Went down early to Uncle Fred & was inoculated. Then bought cakes home & onto Higginsons with ticket. Fetched "Babs" & retired to bed & had milk for lunch. Read "The Soul of a People". Dozed after the others had gone to the concert then continued letter to Arno; Williamsons & Margaret & friend came back to tea. I got up afterwards & played "Petit Chevaux" then returned to bed. Sir Arthur Wollerstone has sent Babs & me photos: taken at his Entertainment of soldiers, very

nice. Finished book & wrote to Phyllis; then began "A Knave of Diamonds"³⁹⁰, most thrilling. Felt rather seedy, but nothing much. Had letter from Rev H Muriel to give Capt Milson.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Friday 1 Aunt Eleanors birthday

Had mail letters. Sent off Arno's & Phyllis's & to Mr. Muriel. Felt all right. Wrote to H: Horrid day so could not do any gardening. After tea Babs & I went for a lovely walk to Ripple & went into the sweet little church & talked many things & gathered lovely wild flowers, it was a perfect evening. Met Miss Higginson & Babs gave her bunch to her. Arranged flowers & sang but not very well.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Saturday 2 X

Felt horribly rotten but staggered down to Deal with Babs & went to Admiralty House took out last things. Then did shopping & saw various peoples. After lunch Babs went to Easry & Aunt H: in bus. I lay down & finished "A Knave of Diamonds". Then changed & Babs returned & we went next door. She played, & very well & I sat out & was rather bored. After dinner sewed a bit & then sang songs, & my voice much better.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Sunday 3 Zepp brought down at Cuffley

Went to early service. Did bits of washing etc. Then went to church & there was Gilbert Thacker!! bless him. Military cross too. A. Helen went out of church & Babs too. After dinner I packed away industriously. Then Babs & I went down to Admiralty House. Williamsons' there; very futile & heavy. Aunt Coco rather snuffy, I'm afraid but I don't care. We went home & waited for Miss Higginson, she didn't come till just before supper & was very nice. We sang many songs & it is quite pathetic to think it is the last time.

EARLS COURT

SEPTEMBER 1916, Monday 4

Up & finished all my packing. Picked fruit & packed up lavender etc. Had early lunch, then Babs & I walked down to the station & met Aunt Coco en route. Changed at Kearsney & got comfy place & loved "Mrs Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch"³⁹¹, finished same. Train right up to time, & Aunt A: met me. Taxi back, & went out to tea at Stewarts, very refreshing. Most unfortunately I cant get into the big room as fat Man is in there till Wednesday.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Tuesday 5

Had p.c. from Coley putting us off. Went to B& H & got blouses & then to London Glove Co. & to Cellular for stays, then Selfridges, then to Owens & had lunch. Got things at Whiteleys; then home & found telegram from G.P & card from Docie. Rushed to Mrs Hullah & got off tea. Then tore to Kings Cross & searched for G.P & eventually saw him. Very jolly but he may be going tomorrow afternoon. Home on the top of a bus. After dinner wrote to Docie; were both very tired. N.B. After lunch went to Mrs Seniors & was fitted, the things were sweet.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Wednesday 6

Went to Whiteley's & got ripping tennis shoes & all sorts of things. G.P may be going over today, at least starting for Mesopotamia. Had lovely long letter from Docie & incidentally rather sad one from H: forwarded from Deal. After dinner we went round to Mrs Hullah & chattered & drank tea, then back & sat up & wrote a longish letter for H: poor old dear. After lunch went to Stores & had photo³⁹² taken & tea there.



SEPTEMBER 1916, Thursday 7

Wrote mail letters after breakfast & p.c's to Edge & Mrs Johnson. Then went to Mrs Senior & fitted other things & they were too dinky for words & was very bucked. After lunch tried on & messed round, after tea went to Harrods & eventually got a gorgeous sports coat for Marjory & various oddments. Unpacked various things. After dinner showed Aunt Nellie things. Then I went to bed as I was desperately tired. Gave H's letter to Aunt Nelly to post.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Friday 8

Had letter from Cook³⁹³ which agitated us so went to Bibby³⁹⁴ after lunch & a strenuous morning sorting; the man was very nice & then we went to Cooks & signed more papers & things & it seems much better to go straight from Liverpool, oh dear, which cuts off a whole week! Walked to Civil Service Supp A: & I looked at deck chairs but too expen: so had tea went on to A & N³⁹⁵ & saw awfully nice ones & then home. Grannys³⁹⁶ birthday. Tried on Miss Coleys things.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Saturday 9

Went to Stores & ordered the chair & on about the photos which are nearly ready & we decided to have doz:! Did dreadful sorting & got a lot done. Miss Coley brought some of her things & I think they will be very nice. Wrote to Arno, rather a mad letter & foolish I'm afraid.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Sunday 10

Down latish, read poems & felt rather peevish. Went to church. Afterwards went by bus & to lunch at Aunt Beatrices. They were quite nice & futile. We sang afterwards as usual. Then Sylvia walked with me to bus. I went in to Greenwoods & they were away. Then on to Lemons. Mrs in & Mrs Burt called. I trudged backwards & forwards with my books & chattered to her in the intervals & she was very nice. Home & did little sorting then supper & A.A returned.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Monday 11

Did some sorting . Then went to warehouse & took out little riding whip & things from A.A's box for me. Then home & the white dresses had arrived from Mrs Seniors. After lunch went up to Wests

& arranged about packing canvases & brought some paints; then went to Dalys & they were very nice, Annie showed me some very nice sketches. A.A & I had quite a scrap after dinner & I felt furious. Wrote to H: & Aunt Nellie thought I was writing too often; oh dear.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Tuesday 12

Had mail letters & few more wants to get. Went to Wallace Taylor & chose M a hat. Then I went up to West's & changed oils for water colours & home for lunch. Had sore throat all day. Did sewing & sorting chores & after after dinner Mrs Serman[?] (Snook that was) came in & kept us in fits of laughter & she was very happy. Went up to Aunt Nelly & was dosed with eucalyptus & took H's letter.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Wednesday 13

Tried to smother cold all day; we stuffed all the shoes & got them ready to pack up, & did many chores. Aunt A spotted cold, & it came on badly. Mrs Lemon & Monica came after dinner & I tried on most of the dresses & they were very pleased. Mrs L gave me dinky camisolle & Monica lovely buckle & I saw snapshots of Bill, he looks quite a dear. Took eucalyptus & stuff & so to bed.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Thursday 14 Sylvia came and saw things

Got more mail letters! A.A very annoyed about cold. We wrote mail letters & others then she went out. Young Senior girl came twice with all my things & they did look nice. Then she gave me a piece of white heather for luck, & Mrs S had written such a nice little note. Dear things. After lunch changed & Mrs Johnson came & saw things then May Johnson & we all went to Elysée & had ripping tea. Then home & wrote this.

Cook sent ticket from Marseilles to Rangoon! How thrilling.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Friday 15

Had letter from Lawrence to say he was engaged to Helen³⁹⁷! Felt so happy about it & we sent off wire. Phoned to Bibby about Mrs Raitt³⁹⁸ but unsatisfactory. Annie Daly came & saw things & bought me the prettiest hair prongs. At lunch phoned madly to catch Aunt May & in end succeeded. Sorted a little. Then Edge came & was sweet & loved things & was quite distressed at parting. Aunt May rolled up & gave me travelling work case & was very nice. Then Craig came in, she was very seedy. Ingoldby came to dinner & was looking very seedy & thin. The Blakes came in which was rather a bore as I wanted to talk to Ing: she thought it much wisest to leave things be & to have a happy time at home.

Aileens 2nd wedding day.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Saturday 16

Stayed in bed for breakfast, Phyllis rang me up when half dressed. After lunch got room little tidy & waited for her. She came just after 4 & we were both shy had tea & inspection of clothes & she was enraptured & I am to go to tea with her next Thursday. My photos came & are very nice, oh what fun!

My voice was completely croaky & stupid. Had hot lemonade in bed & couldn't sleep much.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Sunday 17

Stayed in bed for breakfast. Others went to church. I wrote long letter to Arno & one to H! Got up & went to lunch at Aunt Beatrices. Soames was there. Afterwards chattered away. Posted letters & home to tea. Afterwards wrote nicer one to H: with quotations & felt rather dismal. Took it up to Aunt Nelly to post - & A.A came in shortly. After supper read the paper & so to bed & hot drink.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Monday 18

Packed things in bottom of trunk & had scrap at the very beginning but recovered afterwards. After lunch Aunt Beatrice & Sylvia came bringing "Bing Boys"³⁹⁹ & offer of saddle. Rang up Mrs Stewart. A.A. had letter from Mrs Raitt, so rang up Bibby & Cook about changing. Lawrence & Sylvia arrived & saw snap of Helen & I gave him mine. They went & we told Aunt Nelly & she was horrified as Helen is of wide & fast repute! Oh Lackaday.

Mrs Stewart & Alan came Mrs S saw my clothes & was very pleased.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Tuesday 19

Spent the morning packing my dresses in boxes & it was a business. Packed all the afternoon. Aunt A went out after tea & got a little tin box & it came later & even then we only just got the things in. Hateful business, & beastly wet day. Lawrence never came naughty boy but Maj: J: rang up & he sounded very worried; silly old Lawrence.

Sent off photo to Arno.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Wednesday 20

Finished up packings & small boy from Jeffcoats came & screwed down big box. Wrote to Cook & King then had letter from Cook & Aunt Eleanor.

This day last year poor old John Willie.⁴⁰⁰ After lunch went round with note to Mrs Eve. Then Docie came & was very jolly. We went & had ripping tea at Fullers. Then went by bus to Victoria & saw her off. Came back & tried Bing Boys but voice was not back so A.A just played. Strapped & labelled everything after dinner & so to bed.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Thursday 21

Wrote to Capt Milsom & Mother. Then went round to Lemons & fetched gramophone & records & left at Miss Quinlands. Went to Mr Manton & had tooth prepared for stopping. Boxes had gone when I came back. Started directly after lunch with parcels. Phyllis met me & we walked to their house.⁴⁰¹ Lovely position. Phyllis was awfully pleased with things. Very jolly tea, & afterwards I sang & then Mrs Lambert had to go but I sang a good bit & then we talked & Phyllis is going to send me one of Arnold⁴⁰² & she was ripping & it was beastly having to go but I felt very happy. Back just in time for dinner. Wrote this afterwards.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Friday 22

Had dancing lesson & was very tiring & she said I was heavy, horrors.

Aunt Charlotte came to tea & she & A.A. went off & I went down to the D'Esterres. They were very pleased to see me & Amica took me over the top part of the house & it was absolutely adorable for Jessamy & me, which is rather afar as I have other dreams! Had sup & chatters. Then others went to bed & Jessamy & I talked till much later, then I went up to my dear little bed in tiny room with Nona who was sleeping serenely.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Saturday 23

Had breakfast & talked about Jessamy going to a home, poor little thing. Then Amica & I chopped up a box & she told me some nice things. Great business getting lunch & it was very late. Then J & Nona went out & I went home. Had to fill in various forms & things & write. Had letter from General & he gets leave tomorrow so will take me out Monday. Had letter from Mrs Johnson & Lawrence & Helen are going there for few days. So I am to go down tomorrow. (Arno got the photo).

SEPTEMBER 1916, Sunday 24 Early morning one Zepp: burnt & another surrendered. Bad raid.

Down to Feltham by 11.28. Snowdrop met me & Law & Helen further on & she was very nice. Told Sn. our fright & she quite reassured me. Had jolly lunch. Learnt how to do waistcoat & had rag. Then went over institute & Helen was rather freezing which depressed me; but at tea & afterwards she was very sweet & it was all very happy. Snowdrop came down to station & train late. Told A.A all about Helen & arranged flowers, & were very satisfied.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Monday 25 Saw "Pell Mell"⁴⁰³

Had letter from Arno, cheers! & very nice too. Aunt N. rang up. Had dancing lesson then went to Barkers & had hair washed. Norah Daly came to lunch, then Aunt Charlotte arrived special messenger from General⁴⁰⁴ for dinner & theatre! Others went out & I wrote long letter to Arno. Then changed & went in taxi to 91 Jermyn St & met General who was too affab. Had ripping dinner & then to see Pell Mell, which I enjoyed & then back by tube, & he was a bore, in bed very late.

France 19.9.16

Dearest Violet,

Please dont get agitated. I find it will be quite impossible to get away on leave oh! for weeks yet. There is such a lot doing down here (as you have seen in the papers of the 16th-17th) that no leave is being granted to England.

I am dreadfully sorry because I have been counting on it to try and make up for some of my misdeeds last time, besides, we would have had such fun don't you think? Then you would have gone to India with just one more, may I say, sweet memory of the Old Country.

But doubtless all these memories will fade into oblivion when you have been enjoying yourself in the brilliant sunshine of Burmese society for a few months. But so the world wags along!

The last page of your letter puzzles me no end. What can you be bursting to tell me I am more than mystified.

Your last few weeks must be beastly trying what with fond farewells, buying kit, finally packing that which you have bought. I can well understand you getting a wee bit rattled with the well meant but annoying remarks of dear Auntie! Perhaps the inoculation had something to do with it - its a beastly thing.

Do you know that I have been out in France for two years and three days! Some record!!

I meant to celebrate the anniversary in the correct manner and have a little dinner somewhere, but circumstances would not permit.

We came out of the line for a promised 3 weeks rest, four days ago. But alas! we have to go back again tomorrow.

I dont mind as long as we keep hustling the boshes and giving them no rest till they are so fed up that they smash(?).

Then - ah - then !!

But one must not look ahead too far.

When one gets extra fed up it is quite a good plan to remember that the old bosh is getting a much worse time now than we are.

That thought has a very soothing effect - much the same as "Steadmans Teething Powders for Babies" - according to the "Ads" I imagine.

The new armoured cars have done wonders. They are weirdly elephantine and "alive" in their movements, and can stand on their hind or fore feet, their method of progression is essentially that of turning head over heels and they think nothing of leaning against a tree so that it falls down. In fact they are a sight for the Gods, and are scaring the hun fearfully.

Our troops are highly enamoured of them.

We have just had a day-and-a-half's rain but it is clear again now. The roads and country are in a beastly mess though and there is a decided tinge of early winter in the air. Think of it - a third

winter in the trenches - or rather dont.

I reckon I am due for a "cushy" job this time but possibly I am unique in this thought here, which is distinctly awkward.

But when I am tramping through thigh-deep slush and frost I will think of you, basking in the sun, getting freckled and complemented; or flirting - no I mean flitting hither and thither from flower to flower sipping eagerly the honey of Romance - and so on. I never was or shall be a poet so you must not expect any pretty similes.

As you know I am much too "prosey" altogether. Hence this uninteresting interminable twaddle.

Could you by any chance give me a detailed, timed programme of your journey from London to Marseilles? Do you go through Paris?

By the bye I am going in for that halo you offer. Will a Field Service Post Card qualify me. Or must it be something of a letter? I have made a careful note of the Captains address.

I understand there is still an express running from Boulogne to Marseilles so what is the difficulty of getting there?

By the bye if your trunks come to grief between L'pool and Marseilles & you take a job, rest assured Belinda and I will call for you even if you havent a rag to your back (metaphorically)

I will wrap you up in one of my huge burbereys over my "British Warm" do you remember it?

As for Belinda cutting you - my will is her will and you can surely have no misgivings about that can you? If you have I will never never forgive you so there!

Is it possible to thank Miss Watkins for being so kind as a sort of Postal Medium between us.

Poor Chubby you are so fearfully bored by now, especially as I haven't another word to add sensible or otherwise.

So I will bid you a loving fond farewell and wish you an awfully jolly journey without mishap into the arms of you parents.

No! I havent forgotten the letter to Marseilles.

If you have one spare moment before you leave will you write me a wee line?

With much luck and luv,

Yours

"Sirarno"

POSTED 21 SP 16 TO MISS V. WATKINS - NO RECEIPT DATE ON THE BACK

SEPTEMBER 1916, Tuesday 26

Had dancing lesson then went to Miss Tracey & had lovely but short lesson. Lawrence rang up & I scuttled back & Helen & he had lunch with us & we went with them to Waterloo & she was so sweet & Aunt Alice very pleased with her. Most satisfactory. Tubed back. I changed & went by bus to Mr Cronshaw he & I had a cosy tea & talk & I felt very elated. Back & went down with photo to Jessamy & they were very sweet & enroute I carried bundle for dear old woman & felt very thrilled. Tried songs over. Letter from Harold & he was wounded on 15th & was in hospital at Salop. N.B. Had ripping scent spray from Edge, dear thing.

SEPTEMBER 1916, Wednesday 27

Went to 19 Bedford Square & had passport visaed. Most thrilling business & had to go by myself. English first then French & the French consul himself. Then home & changed & went to Lemons. Wrote notes to H & A. Had lunch & then flew off, they were a bit annoyed I think. Met Mrs Roberts & sauntered into park. It deluged. Took shelter & had tea. Then walked along & took bus to Miss Tracey. Had lovely lesson & felt very thrilled. Home & changed. (Glorious letter from Arno.) then to Aunt B. Mr Soames came in later. She gave me lovely bag, I sang till I was very tired & so home.

Arno seems glad about photo.

France 23/9/1916

Dearest Mistress Violet.,

I'm so sorry you have such a rotten cold but hope by now you are whole and hearty again able to carry on with your strenuous farewells.

I suspect that was how you caught the cold, and if you will embrace so many people what can you exp

What a lucky chap your brother is. To be engaged - and to someone one is madly in love with - must be simply scrumptious, isn't it?

I have not (of course) been in that happy position, so of necessity can only imagine so blissful a state.

But have a pretty good imagination!!

Are all brothers such a huge responsibility?

Perhaps then Phyllis will also feel that a millstone has been lifted off her neck when I get engaged? Please ask her - and perhaps she could give me an idea as to her choice of my choice?

About the two frou-frous of especial splendour multiply your wish that I could see you and them by a thousand, and behold! the mere ghost of mine.

But the fates are against us this time and it is simply too sad to think about.

I have one consolation, and it arrived by the evening mail!

Oh Chubby, it is simply "priceless".

What Divine inspiration prompted you to send it?

How can a gruff soldier-chap find words to thank you, when his vocabulary has been reduced to stereotyped words of command and curses unfit for human ear, for the last two years, his brain battered about between hate, hope, despondency, fear, exultation, disappointment, fiendish satisfaction as our guns churn up the Boche trenches, nausea at the mutilation of both friend and enemy, and a thousand other vivid and racking emotions?

I sometimes wonder if, when peace is declared, the mental equilibrium will be so upset as to be beyond recovery.

Good lord! Wont it be too wonderful for words.

Please forgive me for this unsavoury outburst, especially when I should be so pleased, but perhaps I am extra fed up, as my especial pal in this Company got wounded today, very slightly, but he has gone to hospital and I am feeling lonely.

Perhaps also when I look at "It" and think of the associations and contrast them with my present surroundings, perhaps I may be excused a little grouse?

24th I am feeling less humpy today so just forget the preceding pages as I havent time to re-write them.

About the photograph - the more I look at it the better I like it. Its superb.

And yet you pretend that I shall have difficulty in remembering your name when you return to England. Are you expecting to remain a lifetime there?

Do tell me when to expect to see you again please.

By some ironical stroke of fortune leave has opened up again today, but - the number per division is such that my turn will be due about Xmas!

Please thank Mrs Johnson for me and tell her I will be delighted to run down to see them, but I doubt it will not be on Belinda. You see I shan't have much use for Belinda next leave, 'cos why? 'Cos she would never allow me to take a substitute - even if I felt inclined - for her last occupant.

Where is the fun in dashing about with an empty sidecar? The only thing to do will be to detach it and drive solo.

Then - I will be able to find fierce enjoyment in exceeding the speed limit winding along the lonesome, and bleak autumn roads perhaps.

But cheer up, when you have got fed up with Mandalay and "flying fishes" you must come back and I will soon drive the "pastiness" from your cheeks and get back your accustomed roses in half a shake - by driving you in Belinda, I mean!!

And now for a short time, and a happy one I hope it will be for you

Adieu with Love

"Sir Arno"

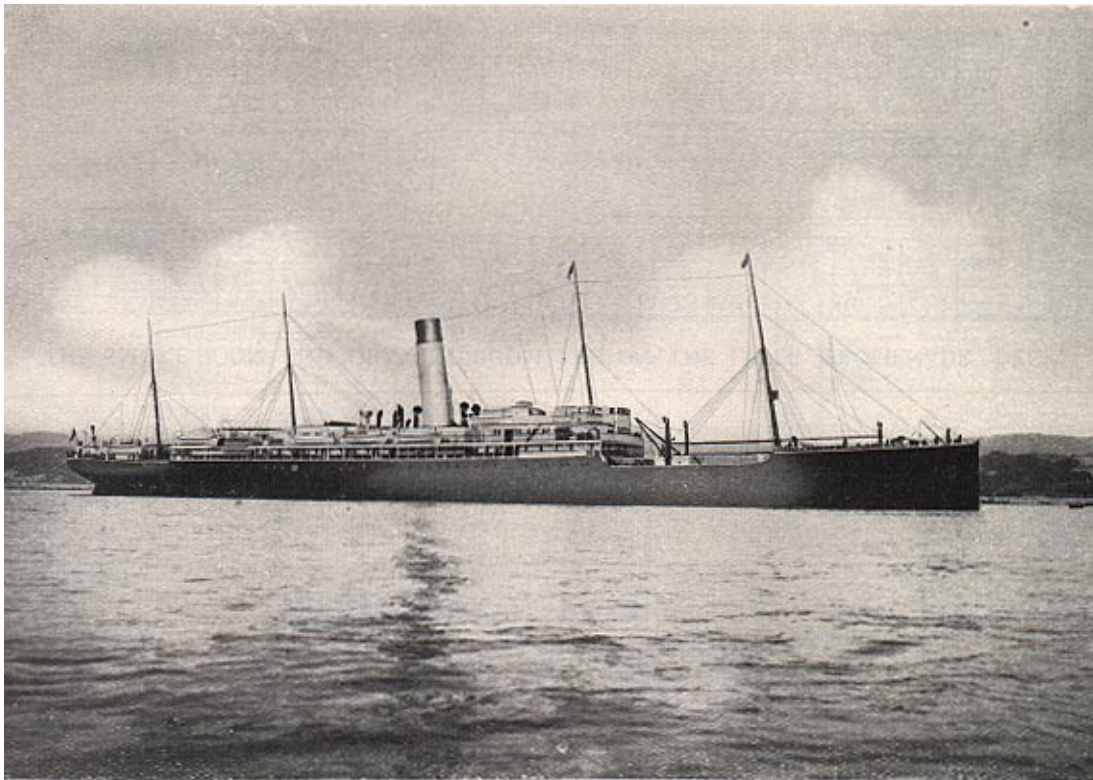
Alas! that my salutations can only be made to "It".

POSTED ILLEGIBLE 16 TO MISS V. WATKINS - NO RECEIPT DATE ON THE BACK

SEPTEMBER 1916, Thursday 28

Finished up packing. Had lovely last dancing lesson & Miss Quinlan was very pleased. After lunch scribbled a few letters. Then rang up Miss Tracey. Then trundled off to Uncle Waite's⁴⁰⁵ & he was in & very sweet. Talked away & had very nice tea, then he gave me £2!! Bus to Murdochs & got songs but of course wrong edition, so Miss Tracey spent most of her time correcting words, how annoying. She approves of Arno!! If I can keep faithful. Late for dinner. Did last bits of packing & people came to say goodbye. Sent book to H: Aunt Nellie wept.

PART 2 – BURMA



S.S. "LEICESTERSHIRE."

SEPTEMBER, 1916. Friday 29 Embarked on 'Leicestershire'⁴⁰⁶

Up early Palmer had burst varicose vein. Did last bits & said goodbye. Taxi came very early. Met Mrs Raitt⁴⁰⁷, Miss Powell & others. Nora Daly & Phyllis came but the latter could say nothing but they had heard from Arnold⁴⁰⁸. Scramble at last & were off. Mrs R's children very nice⁴⁰⁹. Had to change at Crewe & leave them; then another change at Chester. Horrid bother at Birkenhead about luggage. Got to dock at 4 & were allowed on by 4's at 5, so we went on at 5.45, business about passport etc. Wandered about the ship, deadly thrilling. Hilda Powell⁴¹⁰ seems very nice & as thrilled as myself. Wrote pc's & a line to Arno. Did not move that night.

SEPTEMBER, 1916. Saturday 30 X

Late for break. My stable companion seems nice but felt ill & we haven't started! Walked about

ship then tucked up on chairs & wrote to Aunt A & card to Bibby to forward my wool. It is dratted not having it. At 12 moved out of docks & anchored outside, most dull. Slept after lunch once more. Dull people on board. Have places at Capt table & I am next to Mrs Thirkell White⁴¹¹ & she is a bore. After dinner Hilda & I went out, it was very cold but nice; at 10 o'clock we started. A neutral line going first all alight & very pretty. Saw Olympic & cruisers

OCTOBER, 1916. Sunday 1

Lovely to be really off. Tucked up on deck & tried to write but slept instead. After lunch Hilda & I took a little exercise, then slept again. Began to feel a little queer, so walked hard. Then had short service, very nice. Then Hilda collapsed & went to bed. I had some brandy & felt better. Mrs R wound wool & Mr Baker⁴¹² & she gossiped, interesting. Felt all right once in bed. Began letter to Aunt Alice.

OCTOBER, 1916. Monday 2

Got up but was sick, likewise Hilda. Mrs Raitt very sweet & tucked us both up on deck. More sick. Eat some toast & snoozed all the morning. Feeling very miserable. After lunch revived a bit then had glorious sleep & we both felt better. Had tea & read & sang to ourselves. Then got up & went to bed & felt sorry for myself once more. Picked at a little chicken & then slept solidly.

OCTOBER, 1916. Tuesday 3

Got up for breakfast amid loud cheers. Hilda still seedy. We sat on deck & I wrote this & letters. Then Hilda recovered & we walked around the deck. In fact most people recovered as quite a nice motion instead of swell. Slept in afternoon, took exercise, talked then went out for a little after dinner.

OCTOBER, 1916. Wednesday 4

Lovely day. I sang a few songs & then we had boat muster & it was fearfully funny. Tried to take photo but did it all on "hand" so no good. Then we went down & played skittles quite amusing but I was in different team. Very hot so put on blue dress. After dinner I was asked to sing & did so in fear & trembling but got on all right, brave person I am. Went out for a little Exquisite, in bed rather late.

OCTOBER, 1916. Thursday 5 P Pass Gib:

Called 4.30 waked Hilda & we went on deck & saw dawn rise over the sea to our right & a Spanish town twinkling away on our left & gradually Gibraltar (sic), it was too wonderful for words. A good many people came out & in the funniest get ups. Pinnacle came along side & after we went on & took photos of Gib, it was glorious. Wrote to Aunt A: ~~Long practice in saloon.~~ Read & slept & played skittles.

[After dinner several of us went down & played games & I sang but felt very tired & over done. Everyone very nice though. So to bed very weary.(Friday)]

N.B At 11am a destroyer buzzed round us signalling & we turned right round & went back. Then it came to us again in the afternoon & we turned once more, most thrilling. Sub. about.

OCTOBER, 1916. Friday 6

Had long practice & Miss Finnimore⁴¹³ thrilled about mignon. Perfect day rather high bother it. After lunch tried to write but of course slept & didnt want any tea Mrs Macaskie⁴¹⁴ spoke to me queerly! Played skittles then deck quoits, after dinner to day it was we played games & I sang. Also

a lovely sunset & moonlight night.

OCTOBER, 1916. Saturday 7

Had practise tussel with mignon, sang too much yesterday. Then wrote letters all the morning. After lunch sat on deck & read & got wee hump. After tea played skittles & quite enjoyed it. After dinner gathered people & played musical chairs & dumps & had huge fun & were quite exhausted & hot.

OCTOBER, 1916. Sunday 8 Arrived in Marseille

Up v early to see pilot land etc. Dressed early & scuttled to have passport done. Lots of letters & dear one from Arno, he is sending a wee packet as well!! Fearfully excited. Dressed & went ashore. Terrific dust. Took tram round La Corniche & it was exquisite. Had lunch at Hotel de Lourdes et la Paix. Then took tram again & lumbered up to Notre Dame de la Garde, & the view was wonderful. Interior fascinating & we stayed for part of service. Walked a good way down & had tea at Linders people most amusing. Then struggled home tremendous rabble & the weirdest mixtures of nationalities. I loved it. A good many people arrived on board whom we deeply resented. Felt awfully happy & mad doggish. Finished up Arno's letter.

*Wednesday/Thursday 12-0 Midnight. October 1916. (4th-5th)
France*

Dearest Chubbie,

I herewith apply for halo and wings, the latter sufficiently strong to carry me miles from this godforsaken place (it has been raining for two days) across the "sunny land of France!!" to the Port of Marseilles, thence after 3 days rest down the Mediterranean to Port Said thro' the Suez, Dead Sea and I cant remember the rest of the route so I would have to rely on the guidance of the worthy skipper of the Leicester. Of course during the day time I would have to fly extremely high to avoid detection but at night I would vol-plane down on to the deck, where I would fall down at the feet of her who gave me the aforesaid wings and halo, and would rest my weary limbs and be caressed (?) till dawn and so on till I had reached land. Then goodness only knows what would happen.

Anyway we wont think of that. It would have been a mighty change from here.

You have doubtless got over your home-sickness - and the other variety if you are addicted to it - and are now making friends rapidly amongst all the nicer fellow passengers.

More, you have doubtless fallen in love with the 1st, 2nd or 3rd mate and vice versa. Who can blame you - or them! Have I not been young myself? Nor is there any denying the magic influence of the sea.

You are, I should think somewhere off the Portuguese coast nearing the Straits of Gibraltar. I hope you are more lucky than I who passed it both times at night and could see nothing. I fear it is quite impossible to come down to see you at Marseilles.

Had it been Paris I might have managed it. I hope this letter and the other little packet will arrive in time for you to get it but I am putting your Burma address on also.

I am so glad you went to see Phyllis before leaving as I know you are the greatest of pals. What was the "rag" she suggested if I have been over on leave?

About the "cherubic" photographs I was nevertheless seldom looked on as a cherub and even in those days had quite a reputation for mischief and fun. Of course now things are just the reverse!!

As for the other enlargements the trouble is that a friend took them being an absolute genius at photography, as you'll admit, and he is now in another army and I cant get hold of the negatives to have some more prints taken off. What am I to do? I have a small one taken by him which I dont care about myself, but if you are really serious and not pulling my leg I will send it next time. It wont be mounted and therefore will not be able to boast even that amount of borrowed dignity, and

therefore will be quite unfit to show Mamma. Will you risk it?

The dinner etc., with the General must have been most "touching" but I hope you didn't intercede for me?

Poor man. You are too cruel not to let him clasp your hand. I should get exceeding happy under similar circs I promise you although you will scarcely believe it!

And then about John Willie He has every reason to feel sorry for himself quite apart from his wounds, and has my sympathy.

We are brothers in misfortune.

Are we not both suffering a very great loss?

Mistress Violet if I hear of any more hearts you have broken I wont never know you no more!

What do you think - some days ago a "chit", came round asking for recommendations for names of officers requiring a rest, to be sent to India for a time as a rest cure!! Oh Chubbie how I longed to appear worn out and otherwise eligible so that I could go. I even put it to my O.C. who took it as a huge joke!

Everyone seems to think that the war was made specially for me and. that I revel in it. "Lord! what fools these mortals be".

I have just caught another cold that is running around the mess and feel decidedly snarky. So if this letter is one long grouse you must please forgive it. Besides our Division have gone out for a rest and we have been made to stop in.

Well well, we dont have such a bad time as the Infantry so must not grumble.

About the "leettle" packet. Methought you might be able to find time occasionally to write to me from Burma(h)? and thought also, that that being the case it would perhaps facilitate your doing so.

But please dont think it is an incentive to writing to me only. I hope it will come in useful in writing many many other letters also.

Time flies and apart from wearying you I must to bed.

Please dont upset the Captain and his officers too much will you? But have a very pleasant joyous voyage all the same for is not life exceeding short?

Love

Sir Arno

P.S. Most shocking of me I have forgotten to thank you about the patent waistcoat. We have a Company Tailor so if you send it here he will make it up for me in time for coming winter

Many many thanks

Arno

ADDRESSED MISS V. SWINHOE, PASSENGER "S.S. LEICESTER" BIBBY LINE C/O MESSRS WATSON & PARKER 8 RUE BEAUVAN MARSEILLES POST DATE UNCLEAR

OCTOBER, 1916. Monday 9

Had a letter from mother. Went ashore again & did shopping. It was most complicated but amusing. Had light lunch at Linders then went & got a hat as mother said & I wore it back! Got p.c's & stamps & finished up money. Then had tea & trundled back. Very tired. Wrote & set 6 p.c's which wasn't bad. Heaps of officers came aboard & made it look quite cheery. The moon was lovely & Hilda & I walked round the deck. We started again at 8.30 in the evening & got into a mist. Quite excitement getting the pilot off.

OCTOBER, 1916. Tuesday 10

Perhaps Phyllis' wedding day⁴¹⁵. Bless them both. Tons of people on board & a great bore. Tried to sing a bit but not very successful. Thought of Phyllis & felt very lonesome some how. One marquis & an Earl on board, goodness! Played skittles for a little. Passed Sardinia all day & it looked very

pretty. Walking about after dinner & the moon was glorious. Arnos packet never came, bother, so must wait till Burma now. Great crush at dinner.

OCTOBER, 1916. Wednesday 11 S.O.M Sale of work

Felt bored, so changed & felt much [more] cheerful. Played skittles. Sea plane came over but didn't see it until after tea when one of the nice soldiers called me. Then met him later & walked round & he has been married a fortnight & very lonesome poor little thing. Hilda & I walked round with him after dinner. Then he & I sat down & of course Hilda couldn't find us for ages so I was rather in disgrace. We sang duets & then he got very sentimental & lonesome. Had to creep to bed in the dark.

OCTOBER, 1916. Thursday 12

(Wednesday. Got into blue voile because began by feeling blue!) Cheered up. Saw all sorts of interesting shipping & talked to a nice little person. Apologised to Mrs Raitt & talked to Uncle Podger⁴¹⁶ & he was very nice & cheered me up. Played skittles. After lunch slept most peacefully. Skittled & skipped then after dinner played musical chairs & Up Jenkins, Mrs R went to bed. I could only meet Millington⁴¹⁷ a moment although he wanted me to stop, which was absurd.

OCTOBER, 1916. Friday 13

(I was in bad odour I'm afraid) Got into white & felt very summery. Sang after break. but not at all successfully & felt very peevish. Then started tournament & it was quite thrilling. Burma was victorious. After lunch skittled then slept & Millington sat beside me. Then had final & we were beaten. Then continued playing, then skipped & got very hot & tired. After dinner sat, then walked round & got hold of Edgar. Then went down & found him for a little poor lonely little person.

OCTOBER, 1916. Saturday 14

Up on deck & saw Edgar. Then I wrote to Aunt Alice. Played skittles marr: v.single & were beaten badly. Wore white. Then played on & knitted. After lunch Edgar came & sat by me & wound wool then talked about many things. Mrs Thirkall White took snapshots of us. After tea marr: v.single & in middle alarm so had to scuttle to boats. Were beaten. Then Mil: v Civ: tug o war Mil: won. Then I talked to Mr Wyatt⁴¹⁸ & he is v nice. Then E. fetched me to skip. After dinner talked to E & then played musical chairs & I sang. Everyone v nice & it is horrid to think they are going. Joined Edgar & he was very sentimental, & were late & I am sure Baker saw me. Blow felt very agitated.

OCTOBER, 1916. Sunday 15 Got to Port Said

Up & knitting on deck along with Millington. Afterwards continued same & was rather peevish. Had service. Came in sight of Port Said & I had to continue knitting frantically & squabbled with Edgar. Had lunch & gave him my photo, goodness knows what the others will say! Mr Baker did up the parcel for me & Edgar took it. Felt very miserable. Mr Wyatt is going to write on day peace is declared! Hot & noisy scrambling about passports & people going. Strange Arabs etc. rushed about. Wonderful sight. Went ashore with Michies⁴¹⁹. Mrs M: had to see about parcel so no time for tea. Went about & had tea. Saw Millington & White ashore & waved to them. Started at 5.30 & it looked too wonderful & I felt desperately homesick. Wept a little. The moon rising was heartbreaking & so to bed.

OCTOBER, 1916. Monday 16 Helens 20th birthday

Saw sun rise

Very hot. Awning up. Wrote p.c's in intervals of waving & calling to dear hot-hop-toppie[?] each side of canal. Got to Suez about 12. Sent Edgar a letter. Feel lonesome. Quiet meals any how. P.C.

from Miss Daly. The colouring was all too marvellous for words. Wore pink dress. After tea finished taking things to Hilda's cabin. Then went & played skittles. A most divine sunset. After dinner sat with Michie even on Mr Michie's lap & he said I was too open hearted felt rather small & foolish. Miss Perry⁴²⁰ sang after dinner.

OCTOBER, 1916. Tuesday 17 -

OCTOBER, 1916. Wednesday 18 -

OCTOBER, 1916. Thursday 19

Tournament began I was knocked out d[?] buckets straight away. After lunch went into coffee & did hand raising & willup[?] & it was awfully interesting but wearying. After tea played skittles & was knocked out once more. Felt dreadfully tired & lay in exhausted heap after dinner. Then bundled on to deck & slept like a log, although others had to go in because of wind etc.

OCTOBER, 1916. Friday 20

Was very late for breakfast. Had to go to Captain⁴²¹ about torch but he was very nice. Felt weary still; mental strain of yesterday. Miss Perry & I won our deck quoits. After lunch slept solidly till tea time & felt very refreshed.

OCTOBER, 1916. Saturday 21

Miss Perry & I won our tournament. I began letter to Aunt Alice & inked my clean blouse. Slept till 3 after lunch then went in & Hilda washed my hair & put blouse in milk. After tea played skittles & had a lovely match of 6 ladies against 5 men & we did splendidly & were only beaten in the last round. Tried to sing a bit. After dinner had usual games I felt rather subdued & kris-cross. Slept in cabin.

OCTOBER, 1916. Sunday 22

Felt heavy & rotten so did not go to church & slept solidly. Better, after lunch sat with Michies & Miss Fryer⁴²² & talked about many things. Was carrying tea & cake when a locust buzzed on to my arm. Yelled & the Pipper came to my rescue. Then we played skittles & I felt wicked in doing so. Lovely sunset. Felt rather squeamish as there was a queer swell on. Sat with Mrs R for a little then with Mrs Sheldon⁴²³ & Fryer etc & it was very comfy.

OCTOBER, 1916. Monday 23

Think this is Monica's birthday. Horrid swells & everyone collapsed. Then at 12 o'clock uncle Podger escorted Hilda, Miss Perry & myself down to engine & 1st engineer took us round & it was deeply interesting & hot & I had to hold onto him tight in going through tunnel. Then came up & had ginger ales in his cabin which was most refreshing & we felt quite all right. Played skittles which was difficult & felt most superior to others. Sang a little.

OCTOBER, 1916. Tuesday 24

Think it was today I began letter to Arno confessing about 1st engineer. Put down names for gymkhana. Other people still ill but recovered a bit after we finished finals at skittles, & then had games. Played games after dinner & slept on deck. Had usual nap after lunch but have left this so long. I don't know where I am.

OCTOBER, 1916. Wednesday 25 Had gymkhana



Practised a little then Gymkhana began. Was 2nd in potato race, did dreadful thing in pigs eye, won in Animal drawing with Mr Michie muddled in whistling & lost in draw. Tried to sleep after lunch but too hot. Finished Gymkhana after tea, played skittles & paced the deck with Uncle Podger. Received my prize of 5/- quite acceptable. Arranged to have a fancy dress tomorrow night as fare well to Mrs Lowry⁴²⁴.

OCTOBER, 1916. Thursday 26⁴²⁵

People very surprised at fancy dress notice & horrid opposition. Busied ourselves after lunch. Gwendoline as queen of hearts & I as knave. I made Cupids wings etc & then he changed his mind, which annoyed me very much. Mr Michie & Baker as Bing Boys were A1. Hilda as lady in R.II. Miss Perry as Boggy & a beastly man came & said it was very wrong to impersonate death in this time. We were furious & I think we squashed him. I went & chattered to 1st engineer & chased Pat round the deck with tarts. Opposition so beastly that others depressed. I sang though & felt very

cheerful. Wrote a line to Millington.

OCTOBER, 1916. Friday 27 Got to Colombo

Finished letter to Arnold & others & posted them. Got into white dress. Got to Colombo at 2. Went ashore later. Talked to Pat a long time. Went in rickshaws, too scrumptious for words. Bought large white terai hat & p.cs. Then rickshawed to Galle Face Hotel. Had tea Michies came with us & rickshawed to cinnamon gardens, the native parts were very fascinating. After dinner sat out & it seemed all like a wonderful dream, & so to bed behind mosquito curtains.

OCTOBER, 1916. Saturday 28

Chota hazri at 7. Rickshaws at 8.30. Went to G.O.H & had huge breakfast with Michies. Bought lace. Met Pat & talked to him. Back to Galle Face & bath. Most amusing. Had hair shampooed, Michies came to lunch. Afterwards took cars to Mt Lavinia. Most interesting watching katamarans coming in. Sped back & slept til dinner. Hilda did my hair, very thrilled. Dance began at 9. Pat never came till late but I gave him 2 dances & we sat out & he was great fun & very nice & I do wish we had known him sooner. It all came to an end too soon & we had to go to bed.

OCTOBER, 1916. Sunday 29 X

Up earlyish, after breakfast packed, bought lace & took rickshaws to florist & ordered flowers for little Miss Weaver⁴²⁶. Were late at quay & passed dear Pat & he never stopped, very distressing. Went aboard & wrote to him & p.c's to others. Talked to 1st engineer. Never left till 3. Sewed & sorted my things till tea. It was too dirty to play skittles. Tried to sing but not successful. & so to bed & casara⁴²⁷ & to find the curse. Slept on deck but had pain & misery so came in & night watchman made me a cup of tea. Walked up & down deck with 1st E.

OCTOBER, 1916. Monday 30

Walked with Uncle Podger. Then Hilda & I went onto the bridge with Captain. Then changed into old things & escorted Gwen Bar:⁴²⁸ and Uncle Jim down to the engines & we had ginger ale as before. I took mine to Hilda & she was very touched. After lunch slept solidly till tea. Then played skittles & much better & had quite fun. Skipped, 1st engineer & Captain as well. Was weary after dinner did planchette & my waistcoat is going to arrive all right, hooray. Went down & talked to 1st engineer & he was quite chatty. Hilda came to fetch me as per usual!!

OCTOBER, 1916. Tuesday 31

Wrote to Arno & Mrs Johnson & the others played skittles. After lunch lay down in cabin & slept. Then arose for tea & watched skittles, then the 4 officers played us 6 ladies & just beat us, it was great fun. Then I went & sang & did so better than I have before. Talked to 2nd & 1st engineers. Then arranged with 2nd steward about All Halloween games, very thrilling. Began after dinner & it was a huge success. After bobbing for apples etc we played hunt the slipper & nuts & may etc the 1st officers & 1st engineer were awfully jolly & the latter held my hand all through the games; in fact we held everybodys & had great fun altogether & in bed late. My party went off splendidly.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 1

Bundled along to Mr Gracie & watched him testing the waters & he was very nice but I had to bundle back. He gave me a large bunch of white heather though! Felt very thrilled about it all. Slept in cabin. Had tea & played skittles conqueror between ladies & 4 officers, great fun & they won but not by much. Walked with the 1st then played deck quoits & ran races. After dinner a futile attempt at games, manoeuvred Uncle Podger down & found Mr Gracie so talked for a little; then was fetched. Botheration.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Thursday 2

Went onto the bridge along with others & took photos of Capt & officers & man at the wheel. Then down & Capt had 1st Engineer fetched & he put my camera right & then took him & 1st officer & he one of me. Then we played deck quoits for ages. Had drink with Uncle Podger, then started packing & it was hot. Slept after lunch till tea. Then played skittles & I felt annoyed & peevish. Walked a little with Mr Gracie then bathed Gervaise⁴²⁹ at his request & rejoined Mr G. After dinner had last sing song. Then we played games & Mr G said I was a silly to be cross at skittles & that he took a fatherly interest in me, as I hoped. Well, so to bed.

RANGOON

NOVEMBER, 1916. Friday 3 Arrived at Rangoon

Got up at 4 & saw the pilot come aboard & 1st Off: gave me a letter from Mar:⁴³⁰ he had by the pilot. Met 1st Eng. & we talked a long time then I had to go when the sun rose because of gossip. Had my bath early. The sunrise & seeing the land was lovely. Dressed & packed. Were anchored. Had breakfast & then Gen Raitt⁴³¹ & Margery arrived. Had to gather things together & bid a hurried adieu to the 1st. When shall we have the trouble of another voyage? Tut. Went by launch. Then separated. Went to Macloskeys⁴³². Then M to dentist. Then tiffin. Then slept, dressed had tea. Took taxi to station. Saw Raitts & went to their coach for dinner. Then turned in & slept, I don't know who I am quite. Felt rather sad at parting.

MANDALAY

NOVEMBER, 1916. Saturday 4 Arrived at Mandalay

Chota hazri at some station. Then dressed under difficulty. Bundled along to Raitts carriage & they had breakfast. Went back to ours & had some too. Lovely places we passed & the colours were scrumptious. Raitts part of train was cut off at one station & we went on. Arrived Mandalay at 1.30 & Mother & Daddy⁴³³ there to meet me. Drove in a small tum-tum with Daddy – Home. Did feel queer. Lovely large room with Margery. Had something to eat & began to unpack. Mother & Daddy went out to dinner; so after ours Margery & I went out in small tum tum & it was exquisite.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Sunday 5

Began to unpack my things & Margery busy with hers. Also wrote to Aunt Alice. Things had not budged in box which is splendid. Very hot work. Lay down after tiffin. Got into little white muslin dress & after tea was taken out Gadsdens⁴³⁴ & Mrs was in bed. Mr took M: & me a lovely drive round Mandalay hill & dropped us at the club was introduced to a few people & it was beautifully dull.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Monday 6 Miss Morris Wedding

Up & dressed for ride. I rode white pony - Samson- he cantered along side of roads then we went round under Fort wall, & cantered once more & it was deeply thrilling. Home & hot baths. Others not thrilled with my things & rather disappointed in my not having much for them. Wrote to Mr Gracie. Developed films & some not bad. Went down to club after tea & nothing doing at all, but Uncle Podger appeared on the scene & it was most reviving. We played badminton & I got on fairly well. M & D went out for dinner. After ours we walked down the road with the dogs.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 7

Had letter from Edgar Millington, very soft & sentimental, poor dear. Went for a ride & Samson

made off with me on the polo ground & Margery was very anxious so took me on the leading reign. Rather tired. Unpacked paintings & Daddy is going to have 5 sent up to Rangoon!! After tea went to club & the band played on the badminton court, silly of it. The working party in progress. Went home rather bored. Sent wire to Gwendoline⁴³⁵.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 8 Miss Fryers wedding.

Babs birthday. Mrs Burbidge⁴³⁶ came to breakfast. Carpenter came to make frames for my pictures. An interesting spec: Didn't do much then slept. Wrote to Edgar & Mrs Raitt & Hilda. Went for a little drive with Daddy then to club played badminton & badly. Then flew home, had dinner & drove to mess & listened to band. Just one or two quite nice hop toppie. My green dress is large & dull & must be altered.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Thursday 9

Felt very rotten inside. Margery went to working party & I sketched pictures & had whisky & lay down & felt much better. Went with Daddy to Arakan Pagoda & it was gorgeously fascinating. A feast day so crowds of people. Daddy got me an amber elephant. Then we went to the club & I played badminton & then home. Changed & went to Craws⁴³⁷ Mr Henry⁴³⁸ & Capt Pratchet there. The Gadsdens had unexpectedly come to our house. Afterwards was fetched & sang for sometime Mrs Gadsden didn't accompany very well. Wore white net & it was quite a success.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Friday 10

Margery machined skirt & mother & I practised.

Have left it very late, so can't remember, anyway Mother & Daddy went out to dinner at Gadsdens & Margery & I went to Shermans⁴³⁹. I wore bright blue & felt very uncomfy. Only Mr and Mrs Clifton⁴⁴⁰ there. I tried to sing afterwards but not successful & altogether it was very boring.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Saturday 11

Margery felt very seedy; we think because of horrid salad last night. Dosed her with whisky etc. & put her to bed She got up for Dorothy Williams⁴⁴¹ when she came to tea. Then afterwards I drove her to the club, huge excitement. We discoursed & then played a rather slow game of bad: Then home & changed; poor Margery had to stay in bed. I had Capt: Clark & Bank. Very nice but afterwards Mrs Home insisted on playing accompaniment & she did it vilely. Sang choruses & made fearful row but they seemed to enjoy themselves very much.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Sunday 12

I dressed & had breakfast at the Henies(?) & drove Beauty there myself! Mr H & Lydell had been out snipe shooting. Then to Bazaar. Mr & Mrs Scott⁴⁴² there who knew the Middletons. Rather dull, I drove back & wrote to Aunts Alice & Charlotte. Margery better. Slept. Had tea & went to church. Very hot & distracting altogether. Had letter from Pat dear thing. Went to club but did not get game of badminton as muddle & I felt annoyed about it.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Monday 13

After chota hazri Margery & I went in trap to Bowyer Sowden⁴⁴³ about having my riding coat re-fitted, & other things. Called into to see Daddy then home for tiffin. Stretched canvas & mended Daddy's shirt & then slept. Daddy & I & durwan⁴⁴⁴ trundled out with painting things & I kept forgetting things. Began sketch but not very successful. Then changed & went to the club.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 14

Went for ride & it was glorious but I rubbed myself badly.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 15

"Motley" had had 3 of the sweetest puppies & was very pleased with herself. Gilded my frames etc. Slept & at 4 o'clock trundled out with durwan & continued painting. Got back & found wire from Mrs Raitt asking me for week as Margery was going to Williams'. Mother playing bridge, we went to club & played badminton & then home. Asked Daddy & he says we may go but mother not over pleased.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Thursday 16

Went down to Bowyer Sowden about fitting coat & met Daddy & so home. "Dale" very depressed & uninterested. Very busy sorting & writing to Phyllis so did not go sketching. Went to the club though & played 1 game of badminton then home & changed into little black dress Cox's & Warths⁴⁴⁵ came to dinner. The Cox's left with Daddy. Then people came to do Poetry Soc: Reading & we read The Merchant of Venice: It wasn't very bad but Margery & I felt frivolous. A nice little Mr Mashiter⁴⁴⁶ stayed & I sang & badly & so to bed.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Friday 17 Hildas 23rd birthday

Cut off the puppies tails! Then drowned one. Sorted & mended. Went with durwan at 4 o'clock & sketched. Then back & gwé (dog) had had 9 puppies & was very exhausted so had to be fed. Then changed & went to the club. I wrote a line to Arno. Then we had lovely badminton, & a very jolly Miss Walford there & Mr Lydell quite nice & altogether it was very jolly. Took dogs out & mother dropped one of her earrings so had a search but I went to bed!

MAYMYO

NOVEMBER, 1916. Saturday 18

Did packing. Then went down to bazaar & got presents. It was most fascinating. Breakfast & finished packing & got 10 o'clock train. Mr Mashiter in our carriage & we chatted & played childish games & slept & the view was glorious, going up the mountain in zig zags. Long journey. I went with Mrs Raitt in tum-tum. Changed & down to Club. Then home & changed into white net. There were 18 of us altogether. Mr Irwin took me in & was very nice & we were mad and frolicsome & afterwards played blind man's buff, charades & animal game. Huge fun & it went on till 12.30 & a great success.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Sunday 19

Slept late, others had been to early service. Finished mail letters. It was cold but gorgeous. Drove to breakfast at Mrs??? & I sang & so did Mr Hodges but not well. Then drove a round about way home & it is all most fascinating. Lay down. Several people came to tea. Then drove to church & there was Mr Mashiter reading the lessons! I felt sad & depressed. Went to club for a little & then home for supper.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Monday 20

Rang up people for tennis & machined & went out shopping. All most refreshing. Lay down with book after lunch. The General arrived also Capt. Lemon⁴⁴⁷ & another for tennis & it was very feeble tennis as the ground is ever so much harder. Went down to club. I sang to the General after dinner & he kissed me good night which was rather embarrassing.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 21

Drove to breakfast with Moore & I tried to sing but too breakfasty. Marjorie is going to lend me her

pony -the Pip- tomorrow morning. How thrilling. Machined. Lay down after lunch. Old Mr & Mrs Irwin came & Mr Mashiter & some one else & we played tennis, afterwards Smudge face⁴⁴⁸ came. Mr Mashiter drove me down to the club & he has the dearest little tum-tum & pony & will lend him to me to ride. What fun. Played badminton.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 22

The Pip arrived & The General & I started off at 7.30 & it was just too perfect. Went through the ride & round a Shan village up to the Pagoda & we galloped & cantered a lot & I got on all right. After breakfast Hilda & I took Starlight a long way round. Then I lay down & slept while others went to Red Cross. Drove over to the Cuffes⁴⁴⁹ for tea & tennis & I could not play at all which annoyed me. Returned to club & changed & had a few dances but my shoe kept coming off. Little Irwin gone with his people to Goteik Gorge.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Thursday 23

Went to breakfast with Williams⁴⁵⁰. Then went to bazaar & it was most fascinating. Went to Park View⁴⁵¹ & it is perfectly sweet especially the garden & I picked a large bunch of roses. After lunch lay down. Then Mr Hogarth & Mashiter came to tennis & we had great fun. Then Hilda went in Hogarths tum tum & Mr Mashiter drove ours with me. Then we had great games of badminton & so home.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Friday 24

Went out on "Jokee" but the stirrup was too long & kept dropping off. Was very rubbed. Dorothy William & Margey came to breakfast. Took snaps afterwards. Wrote & machined. Slept till Margey & Dorothy arrived for tea & we had not been able to get anyone else. Played American tennis & it was most amusing. Then went to Club & played with Col.:Cox & there with others. Wrote Chit for Capt Copp: to give mother.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Saturday 25

Took snap of breakfast party with Gen: & Col Keayes. Wrote letters & machined a bit. After lunch lay down. Then dressed for riding & Mr Mashiter came to tea. Capt Lemons pony "Scandal" came round for me. So we started after tea & of course I got left far behind as the others were on woping horses. Went to pagoda & through Wishing Tree & it was perfect. Home. Then changed & Irwin family, Mrs Rich⁴⁵² & Mashiter came to dinner. I had little Mash: Afterwards Mrs Rich & I sang & old Mr Irwin was very nice. Then we had choruses & fun. I felt very sick at dinner.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Sunday 26

Called late so had to scuttle. "Scandal" was brought round again. Bundled along. General leaving us to our own devices. He went out to the Review ground & we stood above. It was all marvellous. Then they marched past us. Mr Hawes & Mr Stevenson too so we were saluted. Then home & very rubbed. Slept. Then dressed for riding. Mr Irwin came & after tea we started out. Had a few canters, then the "Joker" bolted with me & we went at a terrific pace. Irwin tried to stop him but nearly had me off. Eventually the Joker took me through the jungle & after a bit we managed to stop. Glory. We were both horribly shaken; so walked home & had drinks. Sickening. Some people came to dinner & we had singing but it was rather dull.

MANDALAY

NOVEMBER, 1916. Monday 27 X

Up early. Col: Ffouldes arrived with car & Hilda & I went too. The view was gorgeous & the road

most perilous. Got to Mandalay about 9.30. Mother in. Then Daddy came & we had breakfast. Then we went to bazaar, most fascinating. Others came & the Gen: will keep us till Sat: Had biscuits at waterfall. So lovely. General & I slept on way home! Had tea & slept. Then up & dressed & after dinner H: & I went in ghary. Little Irwin had prog: Margery says we go tomorrow morning. Most miserable. Everyone tried to persuade her & she rather annoyed. After a bit I revived & enjoyed it very much. Mr Hawes was nice but one last dance was cut. Had rowdy supper. Then Gen: whisked us off. Began packing, so in bed at 3.30.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 28

Up early and did nearly all my packing, had breakfast & Hilda drove me in Tum Tum. When we started Margery & I had jabberation about last night & collapsed & revived. Very miserable. Slept practically all the way down. Others surprised at our arrival. Got a few things out & changed & went to Gadsdens⁴⁵³ & watched mens tennis. Then Capt: Pratchet drove Margery to the club & Capt: Crewdson took me a little way round first. Played badminton a little. The Thirkall Whites⁴⁵⁴ appeared. I began "roofer" to Mrs Raitt & then to bed, very tired indeed.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 29

Finished up "roofers". I had letters from Aunt A. Lawrence & Aunt Nelly & Gen: Phillips⁴⁵⁵. Law: & Mar: don't write as he wrote beastly letter. How extraordinary of him. Arranged our rooms a bit & I took my green dress to bits. Mar: went & cut out shirts. Lay down for a bit. Then went & sketched but didn't progress much. Then changed & went to club. M: & Daddy had been to Obbo. M & I just drove round to see the palace illuminated & it looked ripping. Then we had some very jolly games of badminton & Mr Lyddel there M: doesn't want me to belong (sic) too familiar.

NOVEMBER, 1916. Thursday 30

Wire to say Law: to be married shortly before returning to front.

DECEMBER, 1916. Friday 1

DECEMBER, 1916. Saturday 2

DECEMBER, 1916. Sunday 3

Up early & went to bottom of hill & met Mrs McNab, Capt Pratchet, Bankes & Tuppeny. Clambered up the steps & the odd little shrines were sweet & the view simply marvellous. Came down by the path & found & scrambled in to the tum-tums & drove home. Had breakfast & I sang. Began mail letters. Then slept & dressed & drove to church. Saw the christening of the Saunders twins⁴⁵⁶ & it was sweet. Then went to tea & out to club

DECEMBER, 1916. Monday 4

Wrote mail letters industriously all morning. Daddy came in with the news of the lovely rehearsal there had been. Bah. After break: M & I made a cake & I tried on my Viceroy dresses. Then slept & had tea. Dressed & Daddy & I went in tum-tum to try to see the rowers. Saw the rehearsing of the escort etc. Found the leg rowers eventually but only practising. Most fascinating. Missed the procession again. Went to palace for a little. Then went to club & saw lots of Maymyo people. Played a little badminton & so home. Mr Attlay came to dinner & I sang a bit.

DECEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 5

Went to Shan camp early & saw rehearsal, frightfully funny. Back & Mr Irwin had been. Had breakfast, he came & went with mother & me to the Shan camp while I painted. Capt: Lemon & Margery arrived. Great crowds. Home & lay down for a little. Then drove down & just saw the

finish of the boat racing. Then we went to the club & saw lots of Maymyo people. Home & changed & Coopers & Mr Mashiter came to dinner. Afterwards the Coopers & I sang . It would have been lovely to have had the pic-nic. Mr Cooper⁴⁵⁷ sings beautifully.

DECEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 6 Arrival of Viceroy⁴⁵⁸

Chota harzri.

~~Up at 6.~~ Dressed & drove down to railway pandal. Passed Mashiter every one arrived & it looked very festive. Irwin in attendance. Train arrived & salutes fired. Speech read to Viceroy & he answered. Then went off. Home to break: Slept. Dressed once more & went to palace for the Durbar, took camera & took some. Salutes fired. Sawbors very magnificent & it all looked beautiful. Speeches very long. Sunset & sights marvellous. Went to club, then home & changed & to club again & had dinner taken in by Capt: Moira(?) & Irwin on the other side. Scapped (sic) rather; felt peevisish. Tried to dance with Mashiter, no go. So sat out & continued sitting. Then walked with him to Palace & back. Lovely night. Over at 12 & all tired. Rather a wash out.

DECEMBER, 1916. Thursday 7

Breakfast at the Generals. Then Capt. Lemon & Irwin joined us & we went to the Arakan Pagoda & it was very fascinating. Put gold on the Buddha & Irwin got pipe he thought M: wanted but she didn't. Afterwards slept & rush of course in dressing. Drove to North side to garden party. The boat racing continued all the time. Saw exhibition & everybody. Took 4 photos. Mashiter & Irwin in attendance. Was introduced to L.G the sun set & the colouring was divine. A gorgeous show altogether & very happy. Changed & Capt: Clark, Mr Ewing, Mr Ashmore⁴⁵⁹ & Hope came to dinner. D. Williams & Hilda. Mother & Daddy dined at Govt. House. We had great fun in the garden & so ended that.

DECEMBER, 1916. Friday 8 Flo's Birthday

Up early, Capt Lemon, M & I rode & met Mr Mashiter; he & I got behind felt a scrap nervous. Little M: may be going to the front soon. Had lovely gallop in race course, & then home. He couldn't stay to breakfast. Viceroy went in afternoon. We slept regardless of guests. Went to club for a little. Sat in garden & talked. Then dressed, rather a rush. M & I went to Gadsdens & quite a cheery dinner. Then went to the Shan camp. Perfectly marvellous sight; all lit & the procession of weird & wonderful dancing & millions of people. Little Irwin escorted me round. Spoke to Saw Kyé & he wants me to paint him. Saw lots of people & enjoyed it all thoroughly. Home in Mr Attlays car. The best show of all.

DECEMBER, 1916. Saturday 9

Hilda & Jen: fetched me & we went in gharri to Queens monastery, then to bazaar & Gen: gave me a Burmese umbrella. Vary nice wandering about. Back for breakfast. Thirkall Whites came. Irwin had to see the Raitts off & got fearfully sworn at. Capt Lemon went in De Voeux's⁴⁶⁰ car horrid his going. Daddy & I sketched in camp: home & changed. Irwin & I went to club & gave messages then drove to the Hill. Walked a little way up & it was too perfect by full moon with the bells on the pagodas just sounding. Then drove home. Poor little Irwin was rather distraight. After dinner sang a bit. He can't come tomorrow because of the tum-tum & Starlight.

DECEMBER, 1916. Sunday 10

Up early, my stirrup strap broke, tried to mend it but not successfully so M: went on & met the others. Syce put it onto the girth strap & Sammy & I cantered along, a Col: Penny⁴⁶¹ very kindly escorted me until we caught the party up. Was rough going but great fun. In a village dismounted to see Sam's back. Arrived at Amarapura, just before train & motor parties. Wandered through the

village & saw weaving & I drew some water. Home & very hungry for breakfast. M. Miss Connell & I went in Mr Ewings car to weaving school, saw glorious silks. Others wandered on; I waited at station for Irwin, for 2 hrs!! Parties returned for tea. Then we started for home. Bother about saddle. Went new way & it was most interesting & lovely: but I got dreadfully tired. Irwin very contrite when we arrived. I should think so too. Daddy had done many sketches.

DECEMBER, 1916. Monday 11

Irwin & I went to Shan camp to enquire about Pedaungs⁴⁶² & waited in a nice strangers house. Took two photos. Played with pups: etc. Slept. Capt: Broome fetched us in his car & took us to the club & we were fearfully busy, decorating. Others arrived & it was quite amusing. Bundled home in a gharry. I rested in the garden & heard about little Irwins great "passk"; quaint little person. He calls me "Bobbie". Dressed in best new dress. After dinner drove to club. Got my programme full all night. Mother very proud of us. Irwin made a muddle about supper & De V: was rather piggy so I blew him up. Enjoyed it all tremendously. Bankes drove M. Home & "big brother" drove me; he was rather miserable about it all. In bed 3.30 am!!

DECEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 12

Down quite early considering. Sat in drawing room & I told "brother" about R.A which he seems to like. After breakfast drove him down to the station; all the other Maymyo people were going. Afterwards discovered I's boy & luggage on the platform & lots of the others was left too. Mr. Gadsden took us back by car. Slept for hours, then M: went on bicycle & I waited ages & finally drove to club M: came later. She & I danced alternately with Mr Liddell⁴⁶³. Then home. Strummed. Quite flat & lonesome; with all the gaiety at an end.

DECEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 13

Borrowed Mrs Sherman's saddle & M: & I went for a gorgeous ride along by the moat; then onto the race course. Just gorgeous. Met Maj: Bethel⁴⁶⁴ at N.Gate & went in rowing boat. Quite amusing but rather a fag. Perfectly wonderful sunset. Went to club, M: rather annoyed at my doing most of the rowing, & I had fagged away on purpose!!

DECEMBER, 1916. Thursday 14

Uncle Podger came to breakfast & stayed . Then Margery & I went to Red Cross & it was hateful. Slept. Then helped mother pack who was in gorgeous muddle. Then went to club for a little. Mrs Fordham⁴⁶⁵ came back to dinner; then Mother & Daddy went off with one boy & all their luggage. Played with dogs & then to bed.

DECEMBER, 1916. Friday 15

Drove down to Tuppeny's then shopped & were late for breakfast; bad beginning. Then mended industriously. Slept, went to club. I wrote letters & others played silly games. Mail very late this week; in fact not coming till next. After dinner played with dogs & to bed. Painted.

DECEMBER, 1916. Saturday 16

Went for a ride. Three dogs came, so had to come back early. After breakfast we made sweets. Slept them Marjery played tennis & I went with Mrs Fordham for a drive then to the club. Read a bit, then played badmington, with Mrs Hammond⁴⁶⁶ & crowd. M: had enjoyed her tennis very much. She always seems to when I am not there.

DECEMBER, 1916. Sunday 17

Went to General's & took him in tum-tum. Went ½ way by tram to Arakan. Bought funny toys & he

gave M. an umbrella. Home for breakfast. Then he went. Wrote mail letters. Went to church & M. & I had to stay for choir practice which was amusing & exhausting. Home & afterwards finished up my letter to Arnold. At tea time came letter from Lemon & he can come for Christmas & another from Irwin & he does not think he can come, I don't believe he wants to!!

DECEMBER, 1916. Monday 18

Up early & went shopping; got glass balls etc for Christmas tree. Then M: dropped me at Mrs Grossett's.⁴⁶⁷ Had breakfast, then interval, then we had a lovely long practise. I drove home in the little tum-tum. Washed all my vests. Slept & then went down & brought silk for dresses & toys. Then to club & played badmington, then home for dinner.

DECEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 19

The ring arrived last year⁴⁶⁸. Marjery cut out dress. Oranges did not come so could not get on. Mrs Fordham went & got silk for M's camisolle. I began the lace part. Slept: Then did sketch for an hour. Changed & went to choir practice. Then to club, danced nice, played games then badmington too. Quite fun.

DECEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 20 Kathleen Robinson's⁴⁶⁹ wedding day.

Marjery went down shopping. I did camisolle. The Dhoobie came. After breakfast chopped up oranges. Then made fondant cream not glucose. Then slept, had tea, then went to tea at Saunders. They are so nice. Then I went to club with Mrs Fordham & sewed at camisolle. Marjery came later. Then we played badmington. Mrs Sprott asked me to sing at Border concert on Tuesday & I accepted. Goodness gracious!! After dinner muddled round & then to bed.

DECEMBER, 1916. Thursday 21

Letter from Mrs Raitt asking me to go up & stay with them! & sing at 2 concerts there. Lordy! What next. Made up the sweets & the cream is quite nice, hooray, so we needn't bother about glucose. Slept after tea. Then changed & went to club as usual. Had awfully nice letter from Mr Hodges asking me to sing. Felt very cheerful.

DECEMBER, 1916. Friday 22

M: packed up sweets for Dorothy Williams & mine for Hilda. I made some so called butter scotch. It tasted good but not correct. After tea drove to Miss Patches⁴⁷⁰ school break up. Went wrong way at first. It was a perfectly fascinating show & M & I enjoyed it frightfully. We had to choose the prettiest baby. At the end we tore along to the choir practise. Mr Lister took it & it was most maddening & a failure. Went to club & had lovely game of badmington & so home. M: bored. Trotted puppies out & so to bed.

DECEMBER, 1916. Saturday 23

Went to breakfast at Mrs Grossett's & practised songs. Then drove home & the Gen: had been & thinks the Ward Jacksons⁴⁷¹ can motor me up hooray. Mrs Fordham went back. I finished camisolle. Changed & went to P.O to fetch damaged parcel. Capt Lemon passed so M: went home & I drove to Warths party & it was quite sweet. Rushed above with lighted toys. Enjoyed driving home in the dark very much. M: & D: arrived very shortly & it seems very doubtful about Maymyo. How disappointing. M & Lemon came presently. I felt very peevish so wrote to Arno to work it off. After dinner trundled round to Craws who were in bed to borrow saddle. Played about & then to bed. Put bottles in L's bed!

DECEMBER, 1916. Sunday 24

M: Lemon went for ride. I wrote to Aunt Nelly & agents & Marseilles. Had breakfast resigned at not going to Maymyo. I gave "John" a bath & washed my hair. The former looked adorable. Slept; muddled around then after tea; M & D went in little tum-tum & we three on motor bike to pick mistletoe. Native climbed up & got it for us. Glorious view. Then round home, & then to church. Sang lustily. To club & interviewed Sprott about Tuesday & then home. Then to bed.

DECEMBER, 1916. Monday 25

Up at 6am & gave presents. M & D gave me a lovely Jade heart & Mar: a badminton racquet. Went to church & then to Chinese shop. Home & left things at Craws etc. Decorated the Christmas tree. Then I went to Gadsdens & Mr Cooper & Mrs Pennell played & sang & I did a little. Returned & lay down. Changed & went to the races. I loved it, being my first go. Home, changed & went for joy ride round the hill. Dressed. Saunders, Miss Connell, Capt. Banks, Mr Ashmore came to dine. I had last. Most merry dinner & garden looked very sweet. Then on to the Gym I sang once, then we danced & romped & had a very merry time. Then went to mess & very good supper. Then Capt Banks drove me home & so to bed being 2am! A most successful Christmas & how perfect if Arno had been here.

DECEMBER, 1916. Tuesday 26

Capt Lemon went at 6.30 I didn't get up till 10 & the had bad headache. Daddy sent wire to say I was coming. How thrilling. Tried on fancy dresses & made the dherzi laugh very much. Slept & went to the club by myself & watched end of tennis drove Miss Connell round there to club & Mr Ashmore joined us & we ate chips. Home changed & Moggeridges⁴⁷², Capt: Clark & Mr Ashmore came to dinner. Had to rush away afterwards to Border barracks to camp fire concert. I sang & was encored! We moved round the fire & I sang again. Margery very bored & cross on the way home. Dash it all.

MAYMYO

DECEMBER, 1916. Wednesday 27

Effort getting up & rush with packing. Mother & Margery came down to station. Took "John"; went in with Coopers & Miss C: had a darling monkey. Read a little & slept; gave John refreshment. He was just too adorable. Had eatables. Got into horrid mist & were late. The Ward-Jacksons were in next carriage. They went in tonga & I in tum-tum. Left John at mess c/o Capt Crewdson. Then General lost his way & we nearly drove into all sorts of things. Never went to the club, bother, but home & late. Had tea, then unpacked & had dinner.

DECEMBER, 1916. Thursday 28

Gen: Capt W J & Miss Whiting went for a ride. Hilda & I went in tonga down to bazaar great fun. I drove home & the mules were the limit. After lunch changed & left at 3 o'clock. Very busy arranging the table. Then saw Mashiter, likewise Hope & others. After the men had had their tea. Room was cleared & the concert began. I was 6th & was very nervous but they were very kind & encored me. "A perfect day" & then "Keep on Hopin" Left at 8.00 did not go to club. Irwin never came. Maj: Goodland⁴⁷³ came to dinner & sang Somersetshire songs & I & Miss Whiting sang & so to bed.

DECEMBER, 1916. Friday 29

After breakfast others went for ride, then Gen: & I biked to Cuffes; I went in & asked for pony; Lady Cuffe⁴⁷⁴ was charming & hunted up habit. Then I went to Park View & interviewed the malli. Then back. After lunch rested then changed & went to schools. "Boys" did most of the work so

roamed about. Much jollier lot at tea. Concert again & I sang 2nd & got on ever so much better. "Pretend Land". Saw part of "Merrians". Home to dinner without going to the club as usual.

DECEMBER, 1916. Saturday 30 X

Went to station on bike with the General, saw the Ward-Jacksons off. Miss Whiting & I went in tonga & shopped. Dressed for riding before lunch. Started 2.30. The Bride is a beautiful trotter. Mr Mashiter caught us up. I led the way up & the view at the top was marvellous. Eat chocolate then came down & M: & I led & chattered away. At the bottom he took me round a village at full speed; it was lovely. Found the others again & arranged a ride for tomorrow. Home & made discoveries; dash it all.

DECEMBER, 1916. Sunday 31

After breakfast went in tonga to Moores'. Different mules & they went wonderfully. Wrote letters. Then Mr Mashiter came to lunch. Afterwards saw Gussie & I tried on H's saddle & I got on & walked him round about & he didn't mind at all. Then M: & I went to Samuels & for a little drive. Then I came back & wrote letters. After tea walked to church & felt somehow "sicky". Mr M: read the lessons & looked very cherubic. He was asked to dinner but couldn't come. So Hilda & Miss Whiting went to Bombay-Burma to dinner & I had it alone with Raitts. Knitted away & then drank punch & slept the new year in.

1917

JANUARY, 1917 Monday 1

Others went for a ride. I went in the tonga to shops & they were shut. Then to Cuffes to take back habit & she showed me lots of sketches & they want me to stay there sometime. Hooray. Was very late for lunch & others not over pleased with me. Afterwards slept. Then changed & Cpts Chance & Storey & Mr Mashiter came to tea & tennis. We had some great games & afterwards all went down in Chance's car to the club, played & talked to Mashiter & then home. Knitted & sang but didn't feel much inclined. Talked to Hilda & she was quite nice about "friends!"

MANDALAY

JANUARY, 1917 Tuesday 2

Up early & packed. Went in tonga & were nearly late. D: Williams H & I in carriage. I read and then slept peacefully. Margery met me & we went in tum-tum. Nice being home again, & lovely lot of letters waiting, & Oh! Joy, one from Arnold, forwarded in A A's!! & such a beauty. Felt very thrilled. Unpacked & ironed my dress etc. Capt Lemon arrived but we lay down I wrote & muddled round. Then we had great hurry in dressing. Went to Saunders & sat next to Capt Clark. Then walked on to Aplins⁴⁷⁵! A subdued but awfully nice dance & Hilda apparently enjoyed herself all right. Home at 2.30.

25.11.16

Dearest Chubbie,

The "woolly waistcoat" arrived from Port Said a few days ago and your other letter yesterday posted at Colombo. They took 4 days short of a month to arrive.!! Verily will my chest swell with pride when I don my "WW". In fact there will be grave danger of all my Tunic buttons going off like a Chinese cracker. How did you knit it so thick? It is simply a marvel. The warmth derived therefrom will doubtless penetrate to the inmost recesses of my cold and callous heart. I shall be uttering warm words of encouragement to my men in times of stress (instead, of heated threats or cold, nay frigid, sarcasm, at their futile endeavours) And they will turn the one to the other and say

"What manner of change is this that he no longer revileth us with strange curses, but offereth us soft words of love and brotherly affection, sweet as wild locusts and honey?"

Will it bore you if I talk of my environs? I am at "Forward Billets" surrounded by guns of all shapes and sizes. The larger ones when they fire put out all the lights in our hut and make everything dance off the shelves and table - result, outer darkness, inner wrath, confusion and "langwidge".

It is most costly in matches, which are of an inopportune scarcity. The surrounding ground is one honeycomb of shell holes varying from one foot in depth to twenty. It is raining - it is night - it is intensely dark - it is exceeding muddy - it is - er - unmentionable!

Therefore I hasten on to another subject.

I had an exciting job three days ago. There is a very old Abbey near the front line which was recently captured from the Bosches. They had made extensive use of its vaults as dugouts, consequently they keep up an almost continual barrage of shell fire on and around it. A report came in that there were underground passages from it to a village in their lines.

My proper job was not 500 yds from the Abbey, so watching my opportunity I dashed across when there was a lull, and finding a hole in the huge pile of brick debris I retired from the outer world somewhat precipitously into the yawning black abyss below. I found myself, after a few moments of sorting myself out of a pile of bricks which came clattering after me, in one of the vaults.

From this vantage point I could be quite rude to the shells bursting above. My orderly, temporarily amazed by my sudden disappearance gazed from above with such a look of wonderment I burst into fits of laughter. However I found another entrance of less steep descent, and got him in.

We then explored all the vaults which were full of German coats, helmets, arms and equipment, and finally found the entrance under the vaults to the subterranean passages.

These were hewn out of the solid chalk some fifty feet below ground.

They were so small in places that we had to crawl on our tummies. This was not easy; holding a revolver in one hand and a wee bit of candle in the other, and when the candle went out - what darkness, stillness, utter isolation from the world.

Unfortunately none of the passages went very far before they became blocked up. I made a rough survey of the whole place and when we finally emerged it was dark with thick mist and as we were carrying a heavy box away between us (a german trench mortar) we fell every three yards over roots of trees, shell holes, barbed wire etc. And didnt we simply overboil with heat!

We were getting a move on to get clear of the barrage area.

I made the others in the mess green with envy with a hair-raising account of it at dinner.

Except one who had to go the next night and dig a trench into the vaults!

So you see our lot is not quite one drab monotony.

Isn't it vile! I havent been on leave nor am I likely to before Christmas.

Bye the bye as it takes a month to get to India and today is the 25th November I hasten to wish you a most wondrous happy Christmas and the newest of new years, abounding with things good and with hopes materialised; and may the materialisation lack nothing of the anticipation - as is so often the case alas!

But Bobbina! This does not include holding hands with every old General and Scot you come across especially in dark passages when the owner of the hand has to put his lips close to your innocent little ear to make himself audible.

However confession is good for the soul so I will forgive you - as I hope to be forgiven.

Was the Queen of Hearts so entrancing that I would not have spoken to the little Knave? Would the Knave have minded one little bit what I did? When there were heaps of people more interesting than phantom me for the little Knave to "handle".

Oh! Mistress Violettebobbinavia How can you suggest such perfidity? Have you ever known me to take my eyes off "the little Bit of Fluff" when it was within range.

Of course you remember I can see heaps of little movements when you least expect them.

I recall one occasion when you thought my attention was completely absorbed with a certain piece of mechanism and my eyes were apparently intent on the narrow stretch of glaring road ahead.

But did I not notice certain deliciously sly glances from the vicinity of my left elbow.

I am not saying that the magnetism of those eyes had nothing to do with it.

I am so sorry about the packet. I addressed it to the agents of the Bibby Line and also put the address to be forwarded if too late and it was registered so it should arrive some day.

But I am not sure which will be the bigger disappointment the opening of the packet and seeing the contents or the non-arrival altogether.

Of course you have heard by now that Phyllis was married?

They are the most extraordinary devoted pair imaginable, as happy and irresponsible as a couple of sand boys.

You must hurry back again just to see them in their garden of Eden - full of "intensive" chickens!

You know then are proposing to go in for poultry farming and have a dear little cottage away in the country, and more, they have given me an invitation for the week end with anyone I care to take there - as long as she is nice!

So please hurry back, 'cos why, cos

"The Bird of Time has but a

little way to fly

And lo the Bird is on the Wing"

Please forgive me for not writing before and for - oh everything

Much love,

"Sir Arno".

P.S. I am awfully sorry I cant find your letter with your address on it - it must be with my things at Company Head Quarters - and as I cant get down for days I will send it to Templeton Place to be forwarded

Your sorrowful

Arno

JANUARY, 1917 Wednesday 3

Not up till very late. Played with the puppies . Then Hilda & D. came round. We walked back to the house. Slept solidly till 4 o'clock went to Grossetts children's party & it was quite amusing. Then on to the club & loafed around till badmington.

N.B Did a sketch of the malli on the verandah & Margery very depressed because no one wants to marry her. What rot. She has had more opportunities than many girls.

JANUARY, 1917 Thursday 4 Daddys birthday

Took Daddy in his presents. Went for a ride round the race course & very nice too. Slept peacefully till late. Had tea & waited for car. Packed in & went to Lamaing⁴⁷⁶ 16 miles out & it was ripping.

Got out at the bungalows walked about then came home. Daddy & I doing all the Gilbert & Sullivan operas! Went to club. Then home & changed. Gadsdens, Mr Donaldson, Capt Pratchet & Clark came. I in between Clark & Donaldson. Afterwards dressed up & were entirely mad but it was great fun & Clark is off to Mespot oh! dearie me, he is quite the nicest here. Had really a very jolly day.

JANUARY, 1917 Friday 5

Went for a lovely ride round the bunds "Mottey" came with us. Did various things. Went to Club, then home – changed. Capt Bankes & Mr Liddell came to dinner. Went in the latter's car to Volunteer Hall. M: went in Bankes tum-tum it was a "Black & White" show & too thrilling, & most enjoyable. Had Grand March & lancers. Left at 1 o'clock & went to Mrs Gadsden's I drank punch & consequently I couldn't walk straight !!! Very nice show.

JANUARY, 1917 Saturday 6

Slept till 10! So didn't ride. Daddy & I drove to Palace & began sketch of it & hill in the distance. Horrible muddle. Went to club & changed & eventually played badmington. Little Capt Clark coming tomorrow to tea to say goodbye.

JANUARY, 1917 Sunday 7

Mother up early Capt Pratchet and Miss Connell came to breakfast & afterwards mother & Miss C. went in carriage, I in Capt. P's tum-tum to bazaar. Rather desolate. Capt. P. gave me a buckle and M: a jade bracelet. Home again rather worn out. Slept. Capt Clark came to tea, dear little person, it is really horrid that he should have to go. Went to church Margery got fearful hump & went home. I drove to Club & had coffee & chips with Mr Ashmore, Capt Hoggarth is down . Home, & M. quite cheered up once more.

JANUARY, 1917 Monday 8

Wrote many letters hard & fast in horrid scribble. Sent chits to Ashmore and Pratchet for this evening. Daddy & M: played golf, I went on with sketch but not successfully then to Club. Capt: P: & Mr Ashmore came to dinner & afterwards we started out & it was a gorgeous moonlight night. Mr Ashmore & I went on & lost the others. Round the hill & nice round the race course. "Samson" went like anything : Then half round the moat. Home by 12 & M & Capt: P. & Maj: Davidson⁴⁷⁷ turned up later. Had refreshments then they went. A most successful & novel evening.

JANUARY, 1917 Tuesday 9

Late up. Developed photos. Were at Mrs Aplin's at 4 Capt: Pratchet & Mr Liddel came & after tea played tennis & Mr Liddell & I played very badly but it was quite nice. Home & changed. Went to club & played badmington. Then drove out to Mrs Waiths to dinner - Mr Garrett⁴⁷⁸, Mr Edmunds⁴⁷⁹, Mr Stuart⁴⁸⁰ & Tuppey (sic) there. After dinner had a bonfire & played donkey & then sang & it was most amusing. Not in bed till about 1 o'clock Mr S: & Tuppeny escorted us home on their motor bikes.

JANUARY, 1917 Wednesday 10

Slept very late again "Gussie" arrived, dear little person; not a beautiful person though. Saw them all fed. Were at Mrs Gaddens at 3. I went in her car with Bankes, Pratchet & Mother I heard: went in Mr Henry's with Ivy⁴⁸¹. Mrs Will(?) and Tuppeny. Had tea at bottom of Yankin town hill. Then went a little way in bullock carts and I drove mine. Great fun. Then scrambled up hill and "some effort". Got to cave and hid. Margery had hump and stayed behind. Silly girl. .Dark when we got home. Mother and I went to Club but very dull.

JANUARY, 1917 Thursday 11

Slept latish but went for a short ride on Gussie; he has a hard mouth but can go all right. After breakfast went to Mrs Gadsden's and worked away. Printed one or two photos. Then rested and changed and went to Gadsden's. Ivy, Tuppeny, Henry and Pratchet there. Had some very jolly sets. Then went to Club and Mr Liddell brought us back in car. Mrs Burbidge came in hiding things too.

After dinner Mother and Mrs McNab went in tum-time to Warths. Mr Liddell rode Gussie and I Samson, who trotted splendidly. Book I of Paradise Lost was read. Then we rode home, and it was a perfect moon-light night; in bed very late.

JANUARY, 1917 Friday 12

The mail arrived but only one from Aunt Alice for me. After tea Margery played golf with Sprott & I took Gussie in the Tum-Tum & began sketch in oils by the palace, then went a little way round with Gussie; & so to the club & met Mr Ashmore & asked him for Sunday. M & I changed & then had coffee & played badmington.

JANUARY, 1917 Saturday 13

Got syces & malli to hold up bamboo etc & Margery jumped on Samson & then I did; not at all successfully at first but improved. Went to school & M: jumped & then home. After tea I went out on Gussie astride with the syce; & we trotted quite a lot. Then changed & drove to the Club. Played feeble badmington. Mr Mannock is coming instead of old Liddell. Felt very tired & so off to bed early.

JANUARY, 1917 Sunday 14

Mr Mannock & Mr Ashmore arrived at 7.45 & we had to rush. I rode Gussie & he would follow his own ideas which was rather annoying. Lost my hair ribbon as usual. Gussie fell just on reaching home but got up again only grazing his nose. Had baths, breakfast & then fed our Zoo; then they went. M: slept but I wrote long letter to Arnold. Had tea & drove to church & then to club. Nothing doing. I drove Samson home.

JANUARY, 1917 Monday 15

M: made Turkish delight etc. I painted on little sketch but not very successfully. Mended. Went down & played tennis with Hill & Ashmore & I was more than futile & could have wept with rage. Went to Club & changed & then Mr Ashmore came along & we had awfully nice badmington; & I played quite well to make up for tennis.

JANUARY, 1917 Tuesday 16

M: went for a ride alone on Dale & I felt very peevish at not being waked in time. Washed my hair & was generally busy. After sleep M: went & played tennis with Saunders. I took mother for a drive with "Gussy" & she was very nervous. Then she had bridge at Crows & I went to Club. Lots came to badmington & it was great fun. Dawsons have arrived.

JANUARY, 1917 Wednesday 17

Up & round at Liddell's home at 8.5!! Mrs Abbott came with us in Apcar's⁴⁸² marvellous carriage & pair. First we went to Mlle Denegri⁴⁸³ & she bought some silk; then on to Arakan and she got toys & then into the Queen's monastery on the way back. We were weary on arriving home. Trouble with the old hen. After tea M & I went for a ride & all the dogs came. Round the hill & onto race-course, which was dreadfully slushy. Gussie was most provoking in the fort & I annoyed. The lecture by Mrs Abbott was very nice. Went to Club. Home changed & to dinner at Crows. Nita Dawson there, Mannock, Hoggarth & Ashmore. After dinner played Whiskey Poker & quite fun.

JANUARY, 1917 Thursday 18

Up early & made cake. M & I had breakfast & then Cuffes, Mrs Abbott & Mrs Dawson came to breakfast. M & I went to Mrs Gadsden's only Miss Connell there; tried to work but not successfully. Read & slept. Then changed & went to sports on polo ground. I entered for maze race, which

Margery won. Sack races etc very amusing. Then tea at the Club. I had a sergeants table & they were very jolly. Then had coffee etc & went to play badminton. Want an Amarapura picnic, especially if Mr Ashmore has to go. Tried to sing a bit after dinner.

JANUARY, 1917 Friday 19

We made a ginger cake. Daddy arrived very early & a little peevish at my not having done any work. Went to the Club & played badminton. Mr Chase⁴⁸⁴ Mr Sprott & Mr Ashmore came to dinner. Afterwards we drove to Theebaw Bioscope & saw "Britain Prepared"⁴⁸⁵. I sat next to Mr A: all right. It was quite nice, but not a roaring success.

JANUARY, 1917 Saturday 20

Mother went down shopping early. M: a bit peevish about this afternoon but I never asked him. Slept & M went off for tennis; I went on Gussie to riding school & met Mr A. he did the jumps & then we started off for a little ride; went between the moat & the wall & his pony went - very "bobbey" so we had to go very slow, it was rather troublesome. Went onto racecourse & round quite slowly except once when he passed us. Landed up at the Club & I changed. M: went straight home after tennis. Had badmington.

JANUARY, 1917 Sunday 21

A Miss Sims came to breakfast (great friend of Gerard Kelly's⁴⁸⁶) She is so nice & very enthusiastic. We started for bazaar but she had to meet others, so Mother, Daddy & I went & stayed ages. Slept & after tea went to church. I drove Gussie down but afterwards Margery drove him straight home. M & I went to the Club & saw about opal. Mr A came & had coffee. We had to rush home & the 6 tommies had come. Had large supper & afterwards sang. Elliott very pushing. They stayed till 11.30 & seemed to have enjoyed themselves all right.

JANUARY, 1917 Monday 22

Finished letters, the dhersi came & we started him on my dress etc. Fed animals were very tired so read & slept. M: rather peevish at tea about Mr A & so didn't come & he didn't either. Met Miss Simms & her brother & sister-in-law & went to Arakan. They are such dears & the Pagoda was looking its best. Went to Queens monastery on way back. D & I went to Club. Saw Mr Ashmore & he hadn't been able to get away. Daddy & I were late back. The three Simm's & a Mr Williams⁴⁸⁷ came to dinner. After saw all the curios; I sang two of Daddy's songs. They stayed late.

JANUARY, 1917 Tuesday 23

Made marmalade. Felt very cross. M: also, but she can't help it. Read. After tea I drove her & the dogs with Gussie to Yankin Town hill & we ran up; most strenuous. Then to the Club & there Mr Hill & Ivy collared me to teach them the fox trot & Margery went home. I danced with Liddell & then Maj: Bethell, he was quite full of beans. Mother & I drove home & M: there & peevish. She is really old enough to have some control.

JANUARY, 1917 Wednesday 24

Gen: & Mrs Gamble & Capt. Sankey⁴⁸⁸ came to breakfast & afterwards we went to the bazaar & met the Simms' in full force. Went up umbrella street & they all bought umbrellas. We parked and Mother & I first took back a box that wasn't silver then a gharry home. Had refreshments then lay down. Went with Gussie in tum-tum. I & the dogs got out at the South Gate & walked to polo ground. M: fetched Miss Simms, very little polo; then went to Club & talked. Then had badmington M: came in time for same game. Poor little Mrs A: felt very seedy. Mother & Daddy out for dinner; M & I read afterwards & so to bed. She was quite recovered again.

X JANUARY, 1917 Thursday 25 X

M: went out shopping. Mr Williams came during breakfast to say goodbye. Went to Red Cross. The Dawsons & Miss Connell were there. I wound bandages & quite liked it. Slept. M: went to golf & D: M & I went in big tum-tum & met Simms & went to Joss house & then to jade cutting etc. They were very nice & bought lots of chirea(sic) then we parted. D: had to go in somewhere. Home. Changed Mrs Sharwell & Miss Watson Miss Easton & Miss Openshaw & Mr Liddell came to dinner. I had horrible pain. Everyone else arrived Mr Ash: included I read "The Hound of Heaven" & felt very foolish. It was quite a success & a full meeting. M: had letter from A.A with Kathleen Robinson's marriage announcement to a Lieut: Col Johnston D.S.O!

I cant believe it.

JANUARY, 1917 Friday 26

Can't think what we did in the morning but at 4.30 we were at the tennis courts & Mr Ashmore was there & Liddell was late. The latter & I played together & got beaten but it was most enjoyable as I played quite brilliantly! & retrieved my character. Went to Club & changed & played badmington.

JANUARY, 1917 Saturday 27

M went to girls class. I wrote letters. Read & lay down. Then Daddy & I drove to Palace & I went on with sketch & D: did a drawing of the throne. M: rode. Went to Club & changed & played badmington. My sketch was better & Mrs Lindsay wants me to do one of Rill!! hooray, felt very bucked.

JANUARY, 1917 Sunday 28

Chota hazri at 6.15 but at 7.15 and it was cold. Got into trollys at cutting. Picked up Mr Manachgyi(?) at Obo⁴⁸⁹ & he & Daddy went on first. M & I ran at times. Got to Madya⁴⁹⁰ at 11.30. Went to Dâk bungalow & eat & we were hungry: slept afterwards I took some photos on the way back. It was all lovely & most original, got back to tum-tums by moonlight. Changed & the 6 Tommies arrived. Had supper & afterwards sang & then talked & they stayed on & on till 12.45. We were quite exhausted & I almost asleep.

JANUARY, 1917 Monday 29

Felt quite bright, chit from Stuart about tennis being off but we said "on" & luckily Mr Ashmore could play; so we rolled up & had awfully good games & Mr A: & I beat the others in the end. Must have return just to "do" the Rushton group. Am coming on all right. Changed & badmington as usual.

JANUARY, 1917 Tuesday 30 Lawrence's Wedding Day⁴⁹¹

A Burmese girl from the village came & I turned curved room into Studio & worked hard, got it in. Felt quite cheery at getting to work again. Were first at tennis. Mr Liddell and Mr Ashmore came & we had most splendid games & altogether very enjoyable. Changed at Club & had little dancing & the badmington. Ivy making up to Ashmore no end.

JANUARY, 1917 Wednesday 31

The Burmese girl came & I painted away hard & got on. Daddy very pleased. The mail arrived, one from A.A., Mrs Michie & a ripping one from Arnold! written at home & Phyllis had addressed it! Joy! Others went out about butter(?) & I wrote to Arno. Then slept. Then Mr Ashmore, the General & Saunders came to tea & the twins later. Mr A & I started for a ride. We explored & had a most thrilling ride clambering about & finished up round the Hill by moonlight. On arrival M said Dad:

disapproved! Played badmington, then home. M & D out to dinner. Strummed & then to bed.

England!!!

12 midnight Friday

22nd Dec. 1916

Dearest Chubby.

Phyllis has just shown me your letter of 16/11/16 and my conscience pricks me to such an extent that I must write - so please indulge me.

I wonder if you ever got the mysterious little packet I sent to Marseilles and later the letter I wrote about 25/11/16 and which I had to address "Templeton Gdns" "To be forwarded"

Let us assume you did.

As you see I am on leave. It is all very wonderful and nice and I am simply going all our every moment of the time, and having ten days, and this being the seventh I am just about at my tether's end.

Tomorrow, Saturday, I havent a ghost of an idea what I am going to do and as for Sunday and Xmas day - well Ill have to spent two very sober days at home!

But Chubby, it is horrid without Belinda. Of course the weather is not very conducive to motoring as we had several inches of snow two days ago and a thaw yesterday. But....

"What care we for wintry weather"

Do you know a short time ago, a paper came round asking for names of officers who had been out in France for a protracted period and who were in need of a rest - to be transferred to India!!

Wouldn't it have been magnificent to have come? But India is a huge continent. Any way there would have been more probability of seeing you sooner than remaining in France.

But it is no good I cant get any pity, because I look so fearfully fit and strong. Everyone who greets me here in England says "Oh how well you are looking". I tell you quite sincerely that it is no fault of mine simply my {good(!)} luck.

Dont tell Phyllis but I have forgotten to return a photograph she showed me of you.

I feel quite certain I shall carry it to France with me. You know what an awful memory I have! And that reminds me of a very rash request you made - months ago.

I am getting the negatives from my pal and will get some prints taken off and send you the long promised one.

Or perhaps you dont want it now? Well! it will burn very easily of you dont.

Didn't you say that you would be coming back to England very soon after the declaration of Peace?

There is to be some exceedingly stiff fighting before then, but I am looking forward to that time with a double intensity.

Think if the war were to end in June! and you were to come back by August! Think of poor "Belinda" champing at the throttle. Think of the "Fiend" sitting grimly astride the throbbing engine, outwardly calm but - think of the white-hot fires of joy and expectancy within him. Think of the moment when the "Mistress of the Car" takes her place nimbly in the gondola! Think of the swirl of dust left behind when Belinda leaps forward as she inhales the intoxicating spirit of joy! Think of the cool summer air whipping back the roses to the pale cheeks of the Mistress! (I hear they are already fading under the merciless tropical sun) Think of the mad happiness of the Fiend as he watches the wonted priceless colour returning. Oh think!

We must end the war soon.

But we must also bring the brute enemy grovelling to the ground, that he cannot hold up his head for years to come, and take his place among civilised nations.

The more I see of the war, the more bloodthirsty I feel for the Bosche.

My mater has just crept down and found me writing and has made me promise to to to bed. You

see I am not in the Free land of France now.

It will be weeks after Xmas and New Year when you get this but I am wishing you a jolly merry Xmas, and when I am back on the Somme again (I return on Boxing Day) I shall be wishing you the happiest of New Years.

Please be kind and write when you have a cool moment to spare, even if I don't write very frequently. .You have such heaps of jolly and interesting things to write about, whereas I have only the war or myself - so you can quite understand my embarrassing position.

Give my kind regards to Margery.

Yours

Arnold

P.P.S. Phyllis send two long loving kisses.

P.S. No! I haven't heard anything of poor John Willie poor boy!

A.

ADDRESSED MISS V. SWINHOE, SOUTH MOAT RD., MANDALAY, UPPER BURMA; STAMPED HAMPSTEAD 23 DEC 16 & MANDALAY 31 JAN 17.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Thursday 1

Up late went to Red Cross. General came in and most affable. At home 3 pigs had been born in the compound! One flourishing but 2 dying. Tried to feed them but no go. The one is sweet. Lay down then changed & rode to polo ground. M: golfing with Liddell Mr Ashmore & I had a pleasant canter round the race course & then ambled around the Hill very pleasant & Gussie quiet. Changed at club then had one game of badminton & then home. After dinner M & I tried songs, D: is so afraid I shall get engaged to Mr Ashmore! he is an awful dear but I don't think I shall.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Friday 2

Mail in. Had ripping letter from Phyllis & the photo of Arnold won't be long now; how gorgeous. Little Ash: & others went for a shoot. Margery played golf with Mrs Gadsden. I went out astride on Gussie & all dogs came with me. Loved trotting but nearly came off cantering. Went to Club & it was dull.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Saturday 3

Margery & I drove to Schools & I played net-ball with the girls, then they sewed & M: read aloud; altogether most amusing. Home to breakfast. Wrote letters. Went to Saunders & took photos of the twins, had tea then started for ride. Rushed between moat & wall & both felt sick so did not go round Obo. Had very nice trot behind pagodas & then home. Didn't go to the club. Mother & Daddy went to dinner with the Dawsons.

We went to bed early.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Sunday 4

M & I got up for early service. Drove Gussie. After breakfast wrote letters & developed the film after finishing it by taking the pig etc. Slept & the car came early of course. Drove out to Tonbo⁴⁹² & it was gorgeous. Passed some of the beaters returning of the shoot. Went to Club & wrote to little Mashiter, nothing doing so went home. Sang a few songs & so to bed.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Monday 5

The Saunders came for breakfast & were very nice & it was horrid their going. Put frou-frou on dress then slept. Took piggy to Dawson's & Ma Myn & Ma Thyn⁴⁹³ passed in their carriage & got

out to see it. Took it to the Club in car & sent in notice to men & Maj: Lindsay bounced out. Horrible fright so went home. Capt: Prat: Mr Sprout Mr Liddell & Tuppeny came to dinner. Mr Liddell took us in car. The dance was gorgeous & Little Ashmore danced quite a lot & enjoyed himself hugely. I did! Mr L & I played "handies" on the way home. M had her silk scarf stolen. Had refreshments at Gadsdens. Changed old Beauties wet sack & took the pig in & in bed at 4.15am.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Tuesday 6

Up quite early & were quite bright. Practised & then slept heavily. Had tea then fetched Mrs Craw & on to Miss Simpson; all our ponies were bobbey so we rode far away from each other. Gussie was adorable. We went half way round the Obo bend & it was gorgeous. To Club & changed & very late home. Mr Edmunds & Mr Ashmore came to dinner & I was late. After dinner Mr Edmunds played & I tried to sing but not successfully! They stayed until about 12 o'clock.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Wednesday 7

The model came & I worked very hard & rather spoilt it; dash it. Slept. Margery went to tennis at Minister Sheldons⁴⁹⁴ & Daddy & I went down to courts & had singles. I enjoyed it very much. Then we watched a most excellent men's four. Went to Club & changed & then Daddy & I went to a Chetty Festival⁴⁹⁵ & were given garlands and refreshments & I liked it. Went to Club & had a game of badmington. Home & found a letter & photo from Williamson & had dinner & then was able to read a long & gorgeous one from Arnold; I am happy.

January 1st 1917
France

Dearest Mistress Violet

I have been back from "leave" four days now and really ought to be suffering from a severe attack of the doldrums. But I am not! 'Cos why? Cos on my return I found waiting for me three lovely long letters from a great little friend - an "out-rider" who is called, among other names "Bobbie"!!

I dont suppose it will interest you much - how could it? - but I dont mind telling you that I am extremely fond of my little friend Bobbie and when, just before I went on leave (a week or more earlier than I had expected,) I had not heard for oh! a decade it seemed, I began to think that Bobbie, surrounded by new and strange peoples and towns and blue mountains and glorious sunshine (and Indian Princes), had been so fearfully busy that she had not had time to write to her old friends.

But what a lesson it has taught me three letters in rapid succession posted on the 6th, 20th, 26th of November; and all this when she had scarcely reached home and was simply being devoured by her people.

It is simply too wonderful.

It was those wretched post people all the time. And that reminds me, did you ever get he little packet I sent to you via Marseilles? Although it was of small value I registered it to be sure that it would finally arrive could you tell me next time you write please?

About leave - well a bare programme of what I did would not be the least bit interesting so I wont attempt any such thing. Suffice it to say that I enjoyed it - to a certain point, and kept myself busy every moment of the time. It seems necessary to do this or I find I get fearfully restless. I had in all, eleven and a half days in England, the longest leave I've yet had, but there is no disguising the fact that it was not a patch on last leave. Possibly this was due to the weather to some extent - what do you think? It is rather to think that, if I get any more "leaves", they will be no more interesting.

If the war lasted another two or three years would you still stay out there till it is over?

I dont think you ought to stay very long because you must remember you have got to put in a lot

of time yet at the R.A. and I needn't remind you that training in art (as in most things) is much best when you are young!!

It sounds as though I thought you were getting fearfully old!

The other alternative is for the War to get a real move on and finish the Bosches off in the Spring, then - .

But I believe I am repeating a sentiment that I spoke of in the letter I wrote from home. Please excuse me - it is because it is a thought that occupied a prominent place in my addled brain, or another sign of old age creeping on! Which you always laugh scorn.

Well, when I was your age - goodness gracious! I cant remember what the dickens I thought, or did , or was.

You really must be more careful with your fiery steeds and take things more slowly or rather make the pony do so.

I can well understand your enthusiasm for riding as there is nothing more perfect that a good horse and lovely country.

I can imagine to some extent the glory of the scenery you describe.

Do you know, I have an inborn love of mountains and distance - space. One feels a wild exhilaration, a thrilled feeling of freedom, one feels one can take deep deep breaths and shout for joy, when standing on some high hill and gazing across miles of country with mighty mountains rising higher and higher into the bluer and bluer and misty distance.

I find myself trying to pierce the haze which merged the furthestmost crest into the sky, and my thoughts run away with me and become as indefinite as the distance - and as high souled! Until, with an enormous sigh I come back to earth. Have you ever found distant hills waft you right out of yourself and away momentarily into the heavens of intangible thought?

When I was about 16 I went on a sea-voyage. It was the first time I had ever been away from home and I was on a tramp steamer and the only passenger. At times I felt immeasurable lonely, but that is not what I meant to mention.

We were going through the grecian archipelago towards the Dardenelles and one sunset I will never forget.

The islands rise out of the sea without any shore or beach in the most unexpected way. They are mostly covered with a dense green shrub and have exceedingly white little houses sparsely sprinkled over their hillsides. The islands are simply hills surrounded by water. As the sun got nearer and nearer the water these islands became the most heavenly heather purple, the sky! good lord, if I could describe it. Overhead it was the most intense of blues, with stars gradually becoming more definite as the light failed. From blue it went through the most inconceivable, delicate shades with ever more yellow as it neared the horizon, until just as the sun disappeared it was the richest and warmest crimson.

I stood on the aft bridge and watched the whole change from day to night, it took an exceedingly short time, and I thought and thought, and I wished I had been able to paint.

I have all the intense love of things beautiful, of the artist, but cannot put any of them on paper - or canvas.

January 2nd

I am so sorry. I meant to have sent you this letter last night but it took longer than I had expected. I am afraid I would have been better in bed, on reading over the last two pages. Dont you think so? or can you tolerate it?

What an awful little murderess you are becoming Chubbie, you seem to spend most of your time killing poor innocent babelings of the domestic animal world.

Nor does this include the heart-breakings of disappearing Pats and such like unfortunates - unfortunate not that they have met you, a thousand times no, but because they disappear.

You know, you are not a bit kind. You say you kept several dances for a phantom Knight but that I didnt turn up. Well having lifted me into the six-an-a-half-the heaven of delight, you abruptly add "But I must stop this rot"!!

I quite forgot to give that photograph of you back to Phyllis! and I have now four, the big profile, which is simply priceless, the one "with tennis raquet and dog". The full face small one (Phyllis') and the er - let us call it the "verandah" one.

Thank you so much for the emblem of good luck. I gave a sprig to my pal and, more, I showed him one of the above, and was gratified by his appreciative remarks. So would you have been had you heard them Miss Vanity.

There is exactly one eighth of an inch of candle left and after that the blackest of black nights so I must simply scribble the address on an envelope now.

In spite of he frequency of your letters to me I await them with a large (and unjustifiable?) amount of impatience.

Much luck during this new year. May it pursue you everywhere (the good luck I mean)

Heaps of Love

Yours Aya

Arno

FEBRUARY, 1917 Thursday 8

Felt very seedy ; silly of Daddy to let me drink that stuff. Went to Red Cross; then home & had whiskey & lovely long sleep. Went to Gadsdens & Pratchitt, Bankes & Tuppey were there, had futile tennis & I didn't feel very bright. "Gussie" went like the wind. Had a game of badminton; then home & I banged the trap into the gate. Mar: made me some cornflour. Miss Patch & Mr Liddell came to dinner & we went to the poetry at the Gaddies. The 2nd book of Aurora Leigh⁴⁹⁶ & it was simply lovely. Little Ashmore came & he took M & I in turns on the back of his bike. Perfect moonlight.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Friday 9

There was a row at breakfast which was distressing. Daddy went up to Maymyo. I wrote to Arnold. Had long sleep, then changed & drove Gussie to tennis. Mannock & Ashmore played & we had some awfully jolly sets. Then went to Club changed & we went for a little drive, then had some badminton & Ash: asked me for riding tomorrow. Atmosphere cleared, which was good.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Saturday 10

Drove to Schools & watched them play & then came work & Margery read aloud. Home to breakfast & chores. Slept Mar: played golf with Sprott. I went out on Gussie astride & met Ashmore. I got on with trotting quite well & Gussie swayed about the place & it was most amusing. I did one canter & it was quite thrilling. I just loved it all & little Ash: was quite flattering. Changed & played badminton. I drove old Liddell home & after dinner we played Bridge & I felt very peevish.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Sunday 11

Wrote to Arnold; everything very affable concerning the atmosphere. Had long sleep & of course were late for tea. Ashmore & Mannock came. I rode Samson & the syce had put Gussie bit which worried him. Went along Olo bund, A & M & Mar: & myself. He was quite chatty. Landed up at the Club & had drinks. Others played badminton. Daddy home when we got back.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Monday 12

The girl came to be painted, she is very dainty. Made a horrible mess. After tea Margery & I drove

in little tum-tum with Gussie & he went very well. Margery had written to Aunt A: so I only sent Arnolds off. The Gurkha's from Maymyo are going to India & this lot are going up, hooray in a way; Ashmore goes up tomorrow to arrange.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Tuesday 13

M: made turkish delight. Slept etc & Margery played tennis with Craws so I went out on "Gussie" astride & he was very sweet but lazy, so didn't go far & didn't canter. Went to Club & changed, had little dancing then there was a strange dust storm & then rain. Mr Dawson very kindly sent us back in the car. It made it much cooler.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Wednesday 14 Had my first tumble.

The girl came & I painted away & afterwards she gave me her sham pearl necklace! After tea Mar: & I started for ride. I took Gussie astride & got on famously & loved it. Went to Mrs Childers & home. Then M: went on Old Beauty bare-back & then I went & he bolted home & got me off at the gate & hurt me. Maun Tin picked me up. M: doctored me. Then we went to dinner at Mrs Gadsden's M: as Mysore & I as "Simla". Had quite a few, but usual gang there. Home very late.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Thursday 15

Went to Red Cross & Mrs John was there too & very jolly. Began my letter to Arno. Lay down & had tea. The trundled over to Mrs Gaddies, Aneata, Bankes, Pratchitt & Stuart there. Had 4 sets of tennis. Returned home & changed & drove to the club alone. Ivy & Mannock very tender about my arm. Had one game of badmington & then home. I have drawn Tuppy. After dinner we tried over "Patience" & so were not in bed till late.

FEBRUARY, 1917 Friday 16

The girl came to be painted & I did her pawas, felt very low about it. Didn't sleep but read. Had tea & played about then drove to Club & watched beginning of badmington tournament. Mr Mashiter appeared! Mother & Daddy went out to dinner so Mashiter could have come back but disappeared, so went home & read, & so to bed.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Saturday 17

The girl came to be painted & I got into frightful mess & had to send her back, got hump in consequence. Slept & at 4, Mr Mashiter came. M: played golf. We had tea then started out, I astride on Gussie, left dogs at Banks'. Went round Obo bund. Took ages. To Club, Mr Ashmore back, & Capt Lemon there. M played her tournament had awful rush home & change. Went to Dawsons' Maj: Bethel, Liddell, Edmonds & Capt :Hele⁴⁹⁷ there, had tremendous concert & it was a huge joke & Bethel in fine form. Ivy chief guest. Went home & saw Lemon for a bit.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Sunday 18 Margery engaged to Capt Lemon.

Up early, Capt L: & Mashiter round at 7.45. We started off at 8, I on Samson. Went round the Obo Bund & it was ripping. Went into club, then Mas: & I went to bungalow & I saw Ashmore & asked him to get the bike. Huge fun. Mashiter had to go. We made cake, then slept. Had tea & Ashmore arrived with car having hurt himself on bike. Others went on ahead. Got a bullock cart & went to poongyi chaun [Kyaung?]⁴⁹⁸; then clambered up & into the cave. Ash: & I looked at the view the other side, others had gone on so I drove the bullock cart & then we had refreshments & so home. It was just perfect. Childers & Mr Shirly came to dinner. I sang afterwards, Whiskey Poker. Behold Margery has accepted Captain Lemon!! Apparently Ashmore was given the hint to keep clear with me how amusing!! I was a clever child to think of him. Couldn't sleep.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Monday 19 X

Margery very happy but Mother & Daddy rather puzzled. Scribbled to Aunt Alice & a p.s. to Arnold, how bewildering it all is. Lay down but could not sleep. Walked to the club & Tuppenny & I had to play our badmington against Layard⁴⁹⁹ & Miss Dunkly⁵⁰⁰. It was a lovely match & Tuppenny played rippingly but my blouse came out & made me miserable, we were beaten in the end, but it was most exciting. Told Ashmore & he said he had not been told off but had twigged & done it off his own bat

FEBRUARY, 1917, Tuesday 20

My model came at 12 & I did her till 3, got on better, felt tired. Margery played tennis with Mrs Burbidge. I drove mother to Mrs Dawson's & then to Club & took Nita for a little drive in the Fort, saw a tournament begin & then home & changed. Mr Layard fetched us in his car, took us to Mrs Thom for tennis. Ashmore there too. After dinner played card games & then were driven home. Ashmore too. Daddy is getting frantic & thinks we shall get engaged.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Wednesday 21

Were busy all the morning & then slept & then the car came at 5 & we buzzed out to Lamaing but when we were nearly there we turned off along the Bund, a wild pig crossed the path & then a gyi⁵⁰¹ & then it got dark & was deeply thrilling & we didn't get to the Club for ages. Then his engagement was given out & Ashmore Liddell & I sat out a bit; poor M: rather overcome.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Thursday 22

Red Cross as per usual & Mrs Gadsden very nice to Margery. Slept. Had practice at Dawsons & had to run through everything for timing; it is all most exciting, stayed till late. Mrs Holme⁵⁰², Mr Ashmore, Mr Anderson⁵⁰³ came to dinner, bundled round to Dawsons & read "Prunella" Mr Liddell was very good; but otherwise it was not very good. Mr Ashmore read!

FEBRUARY, 1917, Friday 23

Margery did packings & decided not to come to Minkom⁵⁰⁴. I slept from 1-2 Mrs Burbidge & car arrived 2.30. Picked up Mr Ashmore. Buzzed down to shore & got into a little dear motor boat. It was ripping. I snapped a boat: Mr Layard & Mr Shirley met us, very disappointed about Margery. Had delicious tea. Then started out, took photos of plinth & wedding cake, pagoda. Raced up & down & climbed plinth. Was all ripping. Had drinks & started home at sunset & new moon. Altogether just perfect. Drove Mrs Bur: home & Mr Ashmore to Club he had enjoyed it all tremendously too.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Saturday 24

M: finished packing etc. We went early to station & found the train was leaving ½ hr later. Very hot. Ashmore appeared & chatted he & M: in next door carriages. Mother & I went to Mrs Sheldons she looked at me & said it was just prickly heat. Home & found model had not waited; hooray. Went to Club & played badmington. Then changed & drove Maj Bethel to the Grossetts. Easton Openshaw, Patch, Edmonds & Warths there. Dull. I tried to sing but broke down over 'Should he upbraid'⁵⁰⁵. night mare. Drove home.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Sunday 25

Daddy intensely annoyed about my seeing Margery & Ashmore off; so am under a cloud. Wrote letters & slept. Then Mrs Sheldon & Gervaise came to tea, G: very interested in the pig etc, & sweet at tea. I drove them round the hill with Gussie & of course was made late for church. So sat & talked to old Liddell & he was very kind & gentle. Drove him home! Major Bethel came to supper

& afterwards he coached me in "Should he upbraid" for hours; then to bed.

FEBRUARY, 1917, Monday 26

Did the farm-yard with great zeal & old Beauty has cut his eye. Finished up mail letters; then Mrs Sherman & Nita came for a practice & it was quite successful. Slept. Then Daddy & I went to the bit(?) of the hill & did a sketch. I only drew it in. Then went to Club & played badminton, mother forgot to send trap so Liddell had to come by himself. After dinner we talked then had tremendous sing-song & I was in big voice so sang heaps.

FEBRUARY, 1917, (Wednesday 28) [out of order]

Felt weary & out of voice. Did chores & slept then drove to tennis: Mr Liddell & I played Mr & Mrs Burbidge & were beaten. Liddell played abominably. Had strenuous badminton then home. Liddell fetched me & we went to Dawsons. Mr Stuart failed now just as well; so I am keeping friendship with Bethell; he hates me too. Home very late again & up all night with the puppy, poor little thing.

FEBRUARY, 1917 (Tuesday 27) [out of order]

N.B. Nita fetched us in the car & we went down to the bazaar & got muslin for dresses & silk for her mother. Then I went in to breakfast with Mrs Craw & it was quite chatty. Did the farm yard. Then Mr Ashmore arrived with strawberries & flowers from Maymyo. It is uncertain now whether the 2/10" are going or not. I went for a ride on Gussie & he was quite fiendish. Changed & went to Club for a little, then home to dinner & afterwards Mr Liddell fetched me & we went to the Dawson's & practised till 12.30 very wearying but great fun. Had letter from G.P.⁵⁰⁶

*In the Field*⁵⁰⁷

Feb: 2nd 1917

*My dear Small*⁵⁰⁸

Very many thanks unto you for your p.c. and letter. I love to hear of all your doings. It sort of reminds me of many good times to hear of dashing rides in the jungles and all the rest of it. Ever since we arrived here we've been in continual battle and all the sordid beastliness of it all. However we were very lucky to arrive up country and join our brigade on the very day the curtain rose and it remained right up for 33 days and when my bde was relieved I was left behind and so saw the whole show through. We are now in comparative quiet tackling another job while other troops just near us are hammering away in their turn. Yes of course this is the Glorious East but not quite yet. Its been cold and floods have sprung up and all its attendant discomforts but soon the beautiful sun will appear properly and I shall be at home again. I expect you enjoyed the voyage no end. It must have been such a wonderful change after the rather crampiness of London. I can sort of picture a somewhat staggy Small taking hasty peeps at the billows. I've heard several times from the Gnat.⁵⁰⁹ Poor old Gnat she misses you so dreadfully. I cannot imagine how she has managed to carry on just the first few days after you'd gone. Oh! fancy the Law being engaged and probably by now a a heavily engaged man, if not actually married. Lawks what a life. No 3 seems far away doesn't it and the park etc. further still. I dont expect you feel much longing to be back in all the noise and racket. I can quite picture your gorgeous mountains. Even here there is a far range of snow capped mountains over the Persian frontier and they are the only heights that break the monotony of this everlasting desert. I expect you and Margery are having the times of your lives in that quiet land. Just like old peace times it must be. I expect you'll find the riding the best part of it all. We came out here right round the Cape so had a most splendid trip. We were somewhat overpowered by a "school of Young Officers" going out to India. They were rather of the type of "Puffect Gents" and we had some difficulty in downing them. What a business you & Gnat must have had getting kit and what a bustling about Gnat must have caused. I can see all the "Whatever

youre doing, dont"s that must have gone on. What a Humpe! My little outfit has been rather mauled. Two officers killed and several of the little men. However its all in the days work I suppose though it all seems so futile. Both officers were only waiting to go home to get married. Here is a special little don't that seems to sit over these coves. I wonder what's happening in the outer world. We get very little news here of any sort. We have the 93rd Burmah Infantry in this brigade. I expect Uncle Roddie may have come across some of them. Well here's to you Small and write again if you can squeeze in time between Viceroy's & dances!

*With Love to all
yours aye
G.P.*

MARCH 1917, Thursday 1

Mrs Burbidge fetched me & we went to bazaar & then I had breakfast with them & home by gharry; found Mrs Sherman & Anita waiting. Had feeble practice. Did chores, then had lovely sleep. Daddy & I went to tennis Mrs Burbidge & Ashmore were the four but it was not much good as Ashmore & I were much too strong. Changed & played badmington. Home changed & Dr & Mrs Sheldon, Mrs Thompson⁵¹⁰ Mr Plunkett & Mr Morley⁵¹¹ came to dinner. I sang & then we played Whisky Poker. Mrs T lost a pearl from earring. To bed very late.

MARCH 1917, Friday 2 Saw the Somme film⁵¹²

Attended to the give puppy & he is much better. Nita fetched me in the car & we fetched Mrs Sherman & went to the Grossett's house & had a most cheery practice & then went to the Club; home to dinner early & rushed off to the cinema, got seats & I manoeuvred for little Ashmore & even Gaddy moved his seat, which was rather embarrassing. The film was most splendid but very tragic in parts. Very glad I have seen it all right.

MARCH 1917 (Sunday 4) G.P's birthday 3.3.17 [out of order]

Mother & I went to an early service & saw little Mashiter. Fetched things from Club, then home. The Crows came to breakfast & Roy & Margery turned up at 11 o'clock. Afterwards did chores & then M: said they wanted to discuss plans & it was late; about being married at once; what shocks. The ring is a perfect beauty. Talked then slept a bit; then up for tea. Daddy appeared. Then they started off. Mrs Burbidge, Ashmore & Mannock turned up & we started for our ride. We went round the Obo bund & Samson was just ripping. Landed up at Club & had coffee & Maj: B: advised the manager most stongly. Liddell brought me back in car & stayed to dinner. We sang as per usual afterwards. Had long letter from Arnold.

*26th Field Coy R.E.
B.E.F.*

*25th January '17
France*

Dearest Chubbie

I have just got your letter of the 16th Dec. 16. and am desolated to think that you believe we have all forgotten you. Moreover I cant understand why you havent got any letters. I know Phyllis has written and below is a list of the dates on which I have written since you left England. I believe there was one other also.

*7/10/16 (to Marseilles)
26/11/16 Burmah
20/12/16 (Whilst on leave just a hurried not)
1st/1/17 Burmah*

and then you say nobody loved you!

If you knew what a few letters I write during the whole year & the proportion you got - well it would make you horribly conceited!

By the time you get this you should have received all the others so if you havent please let me know.

The Viceroy seems to have a gay old time on the whole. Your description is most exciting but it is difficult for one to imagine what it is all like with the marvellous colour effects and the weird customs of the Orientals.

I have been reading a book about India and I am afraid I am not very impressed with the English lady characters described therein.

They seem to be such a lot of scheming backbiting lot of scandelmongresses. But they as the writer of the novel is a woman, she is doubtless incapable of giving an unbiased description of her own sex.

But to change the subject - Whilst you are broiling in the merciless rays of the sun we are slowly but surely being frozen to pillars of ice.

We have had the coldest spell during the last week that there has been during the war.

The hut we sleep in is made of light wood framework and covered with tarred felt which of course is not very good stuff for keeping a keen north east wind out.

So cold is it in the morning that our sponges, soap, towels, and boots are absolutely stiff, and just where our noses peep out of the blankets, the condensation from our breaths freezes in a little cake on them. And by jove! getting out of bed into an atmosphere, degrees below freezing!!!

Except for the low temperature the weather is perfect and cloudless. Consequently there is much artillery activity on both sides.

Today the Bosch started shelling our district with a huge naval, long range gun and as near as we could judge from some of the splinters it was about fifteen and a half inches diameter. The ground being hard as flint with the frost makes the shells burst with very great effect, throwing huge clods of earth for hundreds of yards round, many of which broke through our felt roofs so tonight we shall be blessed with more fresh air than usual.

As it happens we are moving tomorrow out of the line for a week or so then to a new part we have not yet been in about ten miles nearer you!

Our O.C. is away just now so that our Captain is acting O.C. and I, being next senior am acting captain, which means I am in charge of all the transport, and during a move this means quite a lot of work and responsibility. (Imagine me in a position of responsibility!!!)

I am riding the major's mare which is a very fine big powerful creature with plenty of energy. There is nothing I like more than a high spirited beast with plenty of power in her. It adds enormously to the joy of riding - if of course she is not too playful. This cold weather makes all the horses pretty lively. When you come back from India we will have to beg borrow or steal some horses and go for a ride somewhere on the South Downs where we can get a good canter. Wouldn't it be great sport.

But I must not let these fancies run away with me. I am always imagining you will come back just the same mischievous mad, merry little maid you used to be. But alas! you will doubtless be a beastly stuck-up cold and haughty madame imaginable wont you? If you are I simply shall not know you so there!

But seriously Chubbie please dont let them spoil you over there will you? And if you have to be fearfully carefully proper, well, just save up for the time when you can be more sincere, and frolic for the pure "joie de vivre" in England where everyone understands that youth must give way to a little innocent fun occasionally.

I have to be up betimes in the morning so will stop now. Terence is going on leave in a few days so Phyllis is simply beside herself with joy. Lucky people!

28/1/17

We moved on the 26th and are now out of the shelled area.

Yesterday the Bosch aeroplanes came over and took photographs (I suppose) and were extremely cheeky in the way they sailed around. But fortunately one was brought down by gun-fire. The pilot & observer were unhurt and we saw them being marched away past our billet.

The cold weather is still holding and from all appearances is going on indefinitely. It is really perfect - or would be in any but war time.

This afternoon one of our officers and I went out to see some supply people who kept us to tea.

Then we had to ride home in the moonlight, which was brilliant and glistened on the snow.

As the roads are all frozen with ice we struck off across country and had about a six mile ride in the crisp frosty air over hill and dale

I enjoyed it immensely, so much so that I almost forgot there was a war on. One gets so used to the rumble of guns that one does not realize they are firing.

Phyllis tells me she is back at the R.A.,

It appears John Willie called to see her but she was out when he came. He is expecting to be coming out again shortly, having recovered from his wound. But I don't expect this is any news to you - is it?

My billet is about half a mile from the mess, in a trench Café- and would you believe it I sleep in a real bed!! What luxury! I sleep so jolly well that, so far I have awakened too late to get to the mess in time for breakfast so have had to go without food till midday.

Do you know I had another birthday a few days ago, and yet you pretend I am not getting quite an old man.

Who's bored now?

I will try in future to write more often - but not at such wearying length. That is of course if you really do want to hear from me still!

Give my love to the little A.D.C. and tell him I envy him.

And please don't eat any more worms, because (need I tell you?) somebody does love you - immensely

Yours Aye

Arno

*P.S. I rejoice to think that this letter makes you "forever remain my grateful and loving,
Mistress Violet"*

MARCH 1917 (Saturday 3) G.P.'s birthday 3.3.17 [out of order]

Lecture from Daddy before starting. Mr Mashiter came at 8 & went rode round the Obo Bund; he on Gussie, who tried all his tricks on him all right. Samson was a dear. He went to change, & I went for Mr Craw⁵¹³ to see the puppy which was dying, so he shot him & I saw him buried; most miserable. Mr M: came back to breakfast & we fed the farm etc & then he had to go, funny person. Went to Sappers & Miners sports & it was quite nice. Then to Club & had some badmington & saw Smudge Face for a moment. Major Bird came to dinner & I sang afterwards.

March 3rd – Medora's⁵¹⁴ baby born

G.P.'s 27th birthday.

MARCH 1917, Monday 5

Wrote mail letters as fast as possible, & Nita & Mrs S came in about dresses. Very hurried note to Arno I'm afraid; although I have got lots to say!!!!!! Daddy in an awful temper because of people saying M: ought to be married at once. I wrote to Mrs Gray⁵¹⁵ too about dresses!! I went to tennis, Mrs Burbidge & Capt Pratchitt played Mannock & myself; too boring for words. To Club &

changed & played badmington. Then home & had dinner & then to Dawson's. Had most appalling practice. Felt hopelessly weary & depressed & so home, late.

MARCH 1917, Tuesday 6

Mr Ashmore came at 7.30. I rode Gussie astride & we went along little bund. I got on quite all right at cantering. Then I went ahead & suddenly Gussie shied & I went head over heels off & nearly into bund, Ashmore was petrified with fright but I shrieked with laughter. Had a little rest; then came home. The Pig had been killed. Too Sickening. Went to Mrs Bur's & had lunch then did bodice. Home & slept till 4.30. Went to Mrs Shermans & had practice. Then to Club. Mr Ash: tried to take me home of back of bike & we had a spill & then I came off again. Most nerve racking. Mr Edmonds came to dinner & afterwards the rest of the troupe arrived & we had a most encouraging practice.

MARCH 1917, Wednesday 7

Chit from Ash: about health. Washed my hair & then went with Red Cross things to Dawsons & worked away. Home & worked on dress. Nita fetched me in car & went to Grossetts & had very good practice. Mother fetched me & we went to church; then to Club & played badmington; poor little Ashmore has really hurt his leg & seedy all round. So I drove him home in spite of M.

MARCH 1917, Thursday 8

Meant to be early but wasn't. Working on my ruffle & had it sent to the dhobbie. Then went in tum tum to Nita's. She & I worked hard till 4 o'clock. Very tired. Rested then dressed. Was late so had to go in big trap. Full dress rehearsal, great fun. Changed & went to Club for 1 minute. Then Margery fetched me & we tore home & changed. Mr Holme, Mr Ogilvie, Liddell & Roy were at dinner. M & Roy did not come in to Poetry. Mr Ashmore came all right. Very short reading. I did not read.

MARCH 1917, Friday 9

I did some packing & Margery did tremendous sorting. Practised Cherry Ripe, & muddled round generally. Then I drove Gussie & fetched book from Mrs Grossetts & tried to find schools but couldn't. Went to Club & played two sets of badmington. Little Ash: apologised for seeming rudeness, he saw I was stuffy!! Liddell biked beside me & Gussie came tearing home very nicely. M & M still discussing things.

MARCH 1917, Saturday 10

Finished & ironed my dress & rested. Nita fetched me & we went to Club. Sir Harcourt⁵¹⁶ has been transferred to India & the Craddocks⁵¹⁷ are coming! Had great fun getting everything up but rather tiring. Mr Layard brought me back. Had chop etc. at 7 & lay down. People came to dinner. I arrived at 9 Concert began 9.30. I forgot words of cuckoo!! Friendship encored & Should he Upbraid. Everyone very nice. Part II very soon over; it went well & was most enjoyable. Had supper afterwards & so home. & chatteration.

MARCH 1917, Sunday 11

Went in & chattered to mother. Wrote some letters & did odd chores for Margery & then did some packing. It was hot. Slept from 5-6.30 & so mightily refreshed. Dressed & went to the Club for a short time. Home & changed and after dinner Nita fetched me & we & the Crows went in the car to the foot of the hill. Joined by Mr Stuart & then Mrs G. & her car. Ashmore with them. We scrambled up most industriously & it was lovely. Made fire & cooked sausages & I did chips. Then came down it was really quite good fun. In at 1 o'clock. N.B The pi-puppy went mad & chased mother but the cooks etc stoned it.

MARCH 1917, Monday 12

Others up very early & out. I finished letters & biked to court house. Hot job. The wedding is to be on the 22nd apparently. Finished packing big box & they went off. Did odd chores. The tum-tum & Samson & Gussie started to walk to Maymyo. Saw conjurer. I had to take gharry to tennis & then I played rottenly & got fearfully depressed. Went to Club & sent for A. who was very nice & I let off some of my grievances, then came in for a little. Mr Liddell brought me back in car. To bed early.

MARCH 1917, Tuesday 13

Packed & packed. Margery & I did house things. Continued till late. Had bath & doze & then she & I drove to Club & I did various things and drank last healths & arranged about wedding invitations & cheered ourselves up a lot. Bullock Cart of luggage went off. Mother bought tickets etc. Were simply dead tired & so to bed to be devoured by mosquitoes.

MAYMYO

MARCH 1917, Wednesday 14

Chotahazri at 4am. Everything finished. Drove to the station by moonlight! Once all right we slept peacefully. Then I wrote this. Got all luggage into bullock carts; then Roy arrived. We drove home & then over to Moggridges for breakfast. Boys very busy unpacking. We did lots & felt dreadfully tired. Slept. N.B After break: went & ordered wedding cake & got durzie's etc. Went to the Club & had quite cheery dancing. It is nice & cool thank goodness. Roy came to dinner all right & M: & I went to bed very early.

MARCH 1917, Thursday 15

Arranged house & lots of box-wallahs came. Mother & Margery went shopping in gharry at 1.30. I did odd chores & slept. Dressed & Mr Mashiter arrived then the others returned nearly dead. Roy & horses arrived but M: went to bed instead. I rode Dale astride! gracious I was nervous & my stirrups were much too long. We went to Laughing Water & General's ride & to pagodas & Dale was simply lovely but I kept Mashiter well behind! Arrived at Club & changed. Others playing badminton then ragged, rather foolish. After dinner played bridge.

MARCH 1917, Friday 16

Up at 6.45 & rode Gussie down to the Race course & Major Heyland⁵¹⁸ gave me lessons in riding & then he went on his bike & I rode G: beside him to S & T lines. He says he will make me into a very good rider, I hope so.

Tremendous rush. I got in the way & a hump so started my letters but most unsatisfactory.

Miserable [?] Lay down. Moggeridge children came to tea, also Mr Sealy & Roy. After tea the children & I played hide & seek & they were sweet. To bed very early.

MARCH 1917, Saturday 17 X

Made a discovery & went to Dorothy's. Others went shopping. The invitations came; so did Roy. Lay down then dressed & I went in tum-tum others inside car. Met Mrs Will: & Dundas & went in bullock carts. The riders passed us. Had very jolly tea by pagoda. Then we ran down & up to the chaun & went through the wishing tree etc The bullocks tore down the hill & we were jolted to bits. Drove to Club & chatted & little Irwin quite nice. The Times report much better but not correct. Did invitations after dinner.

MARCH 1917, Sunday 18

Went to early service. Home changed & Timothy⁵¹⁹ & I walked about the old links looking for Layard & Liddell. Home to find Liddell & Layard too seedy to come. Maj: Henand & Bird & Roy came to breakfast. Sat in the garden afterwards then we slept. Mr Liddell brought up my present for Margery which was lovely. I got up early & Mr Liddell & I went for a drive in the car. Saw the Tank then to garden & brought strawberries & home to tea. Mrs Bulkeley⁵²⁰ & babies & Mrs Lister & child there. Rather trying. Mr L: went off. Mother & I wrote out pro: & I did mail letters. Continued them after dinner & one to Ashmore too.

MARCH 1917, Monday 19

MARCH 1917, Tuesday 20

Very busy with durzies etc Chatty little letter from Ashmore. Cheery Oh! I started pricking out seedlings, & so all sorted of people called. Daddy arrived. Changed & went to the Club. Daddy is promoted to being a Judge for the big seditions case coming off!⁵²¹ Good work - as that will help the wedding like anything. Sewed lampshade & Daddy & Roy talked business.

MARCH 1917, Wednesday 21

Tremendous doings in the garden & all round the place. Roy came at tea-time & lots of presents poured in. I was odd man so biked to the Club & there was dancing & of course I had silly shoes which would come off. Home to dinner. To bed very early; poor Margery dissolved into tears; just excitement or something, poor old dear. Roy should not have come.

MARCH 1917, Thursday 22 Margery's wedding day

Cold bad. Things arriving & had to be arranged, we were all desperately busy & verging on hysterics. Began dressing just after 2 & were all done in heaps of time. Dorothy came & gave finishing touches. Mother & I went in car first; which went & fetch the others. The church was lovely & full of people. I had to hold M's bouquet as well. Then into vestry. Margery looked just too lovely. Archway of swords very impressive! Clouded over. Reception great fun. Then Dorothy & I dressed the bride & they went off through a perfect storm of orange blossom & confetti. Then we danced; & I walked to the Club; had raging headache, & so to bed early.





MARCH 1917, Friday 23

Met Hilda at 8 & we went for lovely ride, John was kept behind but we raced in one part & it was most thrilling. Had hot bath & did odd chores then took aspirin & slept hard till tea. Afterwards Daddy & I biked down to Ah Phou & then round to Elephant Point & so home. Great fun. Lay down. Then dressed. Hilda & Mr Lock came to dinner. Mother too exhausted. Mr Heath fetched us in the L. G's car. The dance was awfully cheery. Back at 1.30; everyone very jolly.

MARCH 1917, Saturday 24

Up very late. Tidied up room etc. & many chores. Had tremendous sleep. Mr Mashiter came to tea & then we started off. I on "Dale" we had most glorious canter but my saddle was horribly uncomfy. Saw Mrs Bulkeley & Misses by pagoda's, came flying home. Changed & drove to the Club. I was a Gurkha guest & Sprrott took me in. Were very frivolous. Quite cheery dance but I was very tired. Meky and others very cheery at supper. Mrs Hoey⁵²², & Lock & Irwin brought me back in gharry.

MARCH 1917, Sunday 25

I biked with Daddy to the station; everyone there seeing Dorothy off. Biked back & began writing letters. Then slept from 2 – 3.30. Fearful rush to Tank⁵²³. Miss Grieve⁵²⁴ & I were the only ladies bathing. Tried 2 or 3 dives, not very successful. Long time dressing as had forgotten lots of things. Large party at tea. Maj: Heyland & I were to have ridden but the pony for me had broken loose. Smudge face walked home with me. I changed & so to Club. Mail letters but only a long one from A.A & Stella Sims.

MARCH 1917, Monday 26

Mother went shopping in tum-tum & I went to the bungalow⁵²⁵ in gharry. Mr Irwin & his boy there. Worked hard & got it dusted & nice. Home to breakfast. Slept hard. Mr Sprott came to tea & then gave me lessons in golf & we went out to the course & I loved it & did very foolish things. Home & found the bride & bridegroom; all very happy. Did not go to the Club.

MARCH 1917, Tuesday 27

Bride & bridegroom rolled up & Margery stayed to breakfast; she & mother did many chores. I slept & trundled down to the Club & waited for Mr Ogilvie but nothing doing; so played croquet with old Col: Cox⁵²⁶ & beat him! Home & dressed. Picked up Dorothy Polden. Mr Lock took me in. Marjorie of course had chosen Irwin! Ripping fun & dinner. Catherine Perry on the scenes. Afterwards had charades. Went back in the Coppies car & joy ride en route. Altogether great fun. Very late

MARCH 1917, Wednesday 28

Up very late. Did various chores till sleep time. Major Heyland came at 4.30 on his huge horse. I rode “Dale” with Marjorie Moores saddle. He was very troublesome & old. Hey: very slow. Early at Club & changed & had very nice dancing. The saddle had rubbed “Dale”, oh drat it, anyway I shall not try it any more.

MARCH 1917, Thursday 29

Mr Irwin arrived at 8 & I rode Gussie who was very troublesome. Went to Tank & had very nice swim; then rode round to home. Had breakfast & felt very sleepy, so slept. Muddle about cars. Eventually Heathy fetched me & he drove, Hilda Catherine & me. Punctured front wheel but man changed it. Others came in cars & mo-bikes. Had scrumptious tea & played games. Then heavenly drive home at full speed. Dropped in at the club for a few minutes; most enjoyable pic-nic.

MARCH 1917, Friday 30

Mother & I went shopping & got many things. Slept & then Mr Sprott came to tea & we played golf afterwards. At first I was just too hopeless & then got much better. Home & changed & a bit late at the Club & not any good dancing. Got a hump in consequence. Chatted a bit after dinner & then to bed very early.

MARCH 1917, Saturday 31 Moores went.

Mother & I went to the Club. Mrs Moggridge & Margery to breakfast; & many interruptions. Then I went with Mar: to the bungalow & helped arrange things. Called at Misquiths⁵²⁷ for photos. The one of Pan⁵²⁸ quite sweet so took it straight to Mrs Mog: & she was very pleased. Lay down then M: & I went to bazaar & bought Mar: 2 blue bowls. Mrs Dundas & Mrs Thompstone⁵²⁹ & Irwin came to tea too. Eat much too much! Mrs T: drove us to the Club & then I went on to her house & played with the kids. To Club & had very good & nice badmington. Bridge after dinner. Manuscript from Daddy.

APRIL 1917, Sunday 1

Went to early service. Then drove to the Tank & had a bathe it was very nice. Home to breakfast. Afterwards wrote letters hard & did not lie down. Drove to Mrs Carters⁵³⁰ & had farewell tea to Cox's, paid 2 calls & fetched things from nursery garden. To club & played. Mother went to dinner at the Raitts & Col: & Mrs Strickland⁵³¹, & Major Bird came to dinner with us, rather a strain but got through all right.

APRIL 1917. Monday 2

Mr Heath came and we went for a short & nice ride & Gussie behaved beautifully. Went down & watched end of polo, went to the Club & sent salaams to Irwin who came but told me not to do it as it wasn't "done" up in Maymyo; how galling. Mother went to large farewell dinner at club to Cox's. Irwin came to dinner & we were all going to the dance when it began to rain & the others fled home & there was no means of my getting to the Club, sickening; went to bed.

APRIL 1917, Tuesday 3

Rode on "Gussie" by myself & eventually turned up at the Tank & bathed with Mrs Bulkeley. Then tried to get to the station to see the Cox's off but didnt manage it. Slept then went to the Club & played tennis with Nita, Mr Ogilvy & Capt. Hogarth, had huge fun & I loved it. Changed a bit then played badmington & so home.

APRIL 1917, Wednesday 4

Hindustani book & letter from Liddell which I answered.

Wrote a long letter to Phyllis then lay down. After tea went down & watched the polo which was splendid. There was an accident which looked horrible but wasn't bad. Went to Club & had few feeble dances. Rather a bore. Wrote to Anita about Gohteik⁵³².

APRIL 1917, Thursday 5

It was today I got the book & letter from Liddell. Others went bathing. "Bride" arrived all right. Walked to General's so of course was late, went full tilt then & it was quite fun. Went to Laughing Water, had tea & so home. Felt "out of it a bit" went to Club & talked to Mrs Craw who was very nice about it. Home & there were vast thunder clouds in the air; owing to Liddells letter to M: etc & she had a chill as well so I went into the garden by myself, perfect night.

APRIL 1917, Friday 6

Packed up things & got to the station early. Met all the party & packed into train. Had very rowdy time. Hot & hungry but had most delicious tiffin when we got to the bungalow at Gokteik. Beryll Talbot⁵³³ & I shared a room & we had a most delicious sleep till tea. Afterwards we went down to the cave & it was simply too wonderful. I felt dreadfully "out of it" & tired. Had long drinks & rested. Then changed for dinner & had it outside; very jovial; then we walked half over the bridge & being practically full-moon it was most mysterious & wonderful. Slept outside.

APRIL 1917, Saturday 7

Awake very early & had chota hazri & took snaps of each other in bed. Dressed & went for a walk across the bridge & on through the tunnels. Then back & eat a huge breakfast, packed & went by 12.30 train. Felt seedy so slept on top bunker; then read & then talked to Mrs Dundas who knows Barbara Michie very well. Took gharry home & Daddy had arrived. Felt dirty, so washed my hair & played about in the garden then changed & went to the Club.

APRIL 1917, Sunday 8

Aunt Coco's and Miss Tracys birthdays X

Chota hazri at 6 & church 6.45; afterwards came back & changed for riding. Maun Pee broke a lot of our new glass. I rode "Gussie" & met Hodges & Soufflé⁵³⁴ at the Club. "Gussie" was simply sickening on the polo ground & more so on the race course, but went beautifully on the rides, landed up at the Tank & had ripping bathe. Then home. After break: went to Club & went through "Cats Eye"⁵³⁵. Tea at Margery's at 4.30 I went to church & sat with M: & R. Talbots' took me to the Club & the Duers⁵³⁶ home as it was raining. The Raitts & Nicolls came to dinner. Felt very seedy & discovered reason afterwards! Narrow squeak.

APRIL 1917, Monday 9

Stayed in bed for some time. Beryl turned up & was a bit peeved about it. Read & slept. Then after tea went down to polo but it was rotten. Went to Club for a bit then went to Mr Cooper & read the play a bit & practised songs but I have no voice at all. Fearful scramble to dress. Nita fetched us in car & went to General's. Irwin had to take me in & we wrangled beautifully. Afterwards romped & so home. Tried to write to Ms Tracy but failed.

APRIL 1917, Tuesday 10

Played about at home & then slept, then bundled off to Tank & watched the Aquatic Sports; sickening not being able to enter. Took a few snaps. The Talbot girls won several events. Miss Simpson & I walked to the Club, then I went on to a rehearsal. It deluged so mother fetched us in a gharry. She went out to dinner. We went to bed very early.

APRIL 1917, Wednesday 11

Walked to Circuit House & did spine protector, drove Mrs Simms home. Went to the polo & it was not bad but Mandalay was beaten which was a pity. Went onto lawns then drove Mrs Mogg: home dressed with care & went to Club. The Healds⁵³⁷ & Mrs Heath dined with us & it was very nice. Had an accidental one with Irwin & thats all; enjoyed it all tremendously. Home by 1.30. The Tommie came at 2.30 to try "Gussie" who played his tricks on him quite successfully.

APRIL 1917, Thursday 12

Dawson's saddle fetched; I went on "Samson" part of the rides to the General's. Had breakfast & sang a bit; then jumped; Samson was angelic. The Joker was brought out & I tried on him several times then Hilda went & then I rode home. Slept, then dressed up & drove to Escort Sports at which the L.G.⁵³⁸ was; they were very good. The manuscript had not arrived so we just did the words at the rehearsal & to Club for few seconds.

APRIL 1917, Friday 13

Mrs Hoey came to breakfast. At one o'clock I went with Roy & Margery in the side car shopping. Got Mother 2 pillow cases & cushion cover. Walked home & it was hot. Mail letters arrived, 1 from Phyllis Jessamy and Saw On Kyal. Mrs Hoey lay down on my bed and I on Daddy. After tea she & I drove down to watch the polo, it was frightfully exciting & the "Somersets" won in the end. Went to Club & Mrs Raitt fairly snapped me up for not going to Red Cross. Went to Mr Coopers & had rehearsal. Mr Liddell arrived very awkward.

APRIL 1917, Saturday 14 Mothers Birthday

Gave M: her present. Drove to the Tank & bathed & it poured with rain but the water was luscious. Had coffee at Club. Had long sleep, then dressed & went to the Races. "Dale" was 3 & so was "Gussie" who was running with about 20! Talbots "Romance" won 2 races & they were very

bucked. Little Irwin great attachée. Sprott & I walked to Club & at 6.30 I had to go and rehearse & it was most amusing. Introduced to Dunks[?] & several of us danced while Pery: played. Home & Bulkeleys & Maj: Burd⁵³⁹ came to dinner & we played whiskey poker afterwards.

APRIL 1917, Sunday 15

Wrote to Arnold & began to Aunt Alice; slept & was ready by 2.30 & the Gaddies fetched me in the car & Nita there too. Went to Ani Saken Hills', Ivy, Rundlet & Mr Ogilvie rolled up. Only Mrs G Rundlet, Ogilvie & self went down to the falls & it was just perfect. We paddled & took photos & then clambered up; a bit of effort but tea was waiting to revive us. Enjoyed it tremendously & lay down when I got home. Went to dinner with Stuarts' & had to sing afterwards. Mr Tew⁵⁴⁰ drove me home. N.B. Daddy went to Mandalay & I went to Tank but was too late.

APRIL 1917, Monday 16

Margery arrived at 7.30. Dreadful jar. I hurried up & we rode to the Generals' but of course the jumping is tomorrow, so she went home & the Gen: & I went for a very nice ride. Luckily mother sent off my letters. Mr Liddell came to breakfast & afterwards he helped me putt & then with Hindustani & chatteration; he is a kind soul really. Slept. It deluged so could not go to Jeannies; went to Club later but the dancing was a wash-out. Played bridge & so to bed.

APRIL 1917, Tuesday 17

Went down to Misquith's but the films were not ready. Had a chit from Mr Sprott about golf so lay down early, changed & he fetches me. Discovered it had been post-poned so we played a proper game & I was too futile for words so felt rather peevish. Went to Club & had drinks then went to Coopers & rehearsed. Mother went out to dinner. There was an earth quake. Roy & Margery left soon & I did beastly spine protector till quite late.

APRIL 1917, Wednesday 18

Went to Mrs Stuart's for breakfast & practise, then onto the Red Cross & did another spine protector & so home. Slept. Mr Ogilvie came about 4.45 & we went for a ride down to Laughing Water, Mr Wu was very excited; had some lovely canters & so to the Club, changed & found the rehearsal was post-poned & there was dancing but of course not much fun & so home.

APRIL 1917, Thursday 19

Fetches photos, & some were quite good. Did various chores, then slept; Mr Mashiter came to tea & brought "John" who was quite sweet but "quaint". We went to Laughing Water once more & took much longer so it was rather dark by the time we got back. Changed & got in one game of badminton, & so home & felt very talkative. Played bridge.

APRIL 1917, Friday 20

Went in gharry to Red Cross & did housewives. Then Lady Cuffe sent me home in their gharry, lay down. Then changed & went to golf place. Vera Talbot⁵⁴¹ appeared so Mr Sprott had to play with her. After the competition was over 4 of us played but only ragged. Joined lots more at the last hole & I did a record drive which was lucky. Went on to Coopers & rehearsed. Changed & drove behind them to Carters. Rogers Stricklands, Shermans there. I sang & we all did & altogether it was fun. Mr Cooper took me in.

APRIL 1917, Saturday 21

Went to Talbots, Sprott, Metcalf & Irving there. I sang one song & then we danced & it was quite good fun. Went with Cuffes, then home & slept. Mr Coopers little fat pony came & the Cuffe's syce

& I started out on the "barrel", rather slow but did a sprint down the race course owing to strap breaking. Daddy came. Bakers & Mr Metcalf & Ogilvie to dinner. Rushed off to dance, which was quite a failure & Sprott got very rattled during supper. Mr Metcalf brought me back in side-car with Beryl, who confessed she was rather in love with Smudge. Poor juggins.

APRIL 1917, Sunday 22

Went to tank & had lovely fun; & Col: de Voeux made me do new stunt. Home to breakfast; then lay down. Dressed all in our best & went to lunch at Government House; was next to Heathie & a Mr Killick & enjoyed it very much. Afterwards strolled about the garden & it was hot. Home & lay down at 4.15 Mashiter came & we went for a ride, I rode "James" astride and was far from happy, especially when Timothy came near & he did little bolts; home at last. Changed & went to rehearsal at Coopers; Daddy was there.

APRIL 1917, Monday 23

Daddy went at 6. Chit from Souflé. Slept till four, then "Dale" came & I went round & had tea with Stanley Bakers; then Souflé & I started for ride. "Betsy" & "Dale" were angelic & went beautifully. Enjoyed it tremendously. Then danced a lot & altogether most cheery. Had news that Ashmore & Mannock are among the ones to go; horrors. Had telegram waiting for me at home to meet them at Tank tomorrow. Spent sleepless night, thinking things out.

APRIL 1917, Tuesday 24

Biked to Tank & Ashmore & Mannock arrived. Were in a long time. Sent bike home & went in car. Had Ichie bano⁵⁴² at club; then home to breakfast. All very jolly. They went off & I lay down. Chit from Ashmore; he is Captain now & he came at 4.30; after tea started for ride. He on his own "Samson". Put up a snake in Fern ride so turned back. Went to Pagodas, dismounted & the view was just lovely; walked down to poongyi chaun & went through the wishing tree. Delayed so the light went & we had to go slowly. He proposed & we were so happy, it does not seem possible that he goes to-morrow & I wonder what on earth the family will say! Changed & went to club; told Mar: & she was horrified. Very good dinner. Home & long talk with mother all about "it".

APRIL 1917, Wednesday 25

Teddie came for me in the car, had shorter bathe, & so home. He spoke to Margery & Mother. Rather trying breakfast; & afterwards we had to say good-bye which was heart-breaking but he was just ripping. I slept, then went to Talbots & was miles too early. I went in the side car with Mr Metcalf to Ani Sakan. Had tea & played the fool generally. I felt lost & hopeless. Mr Metcalf came back & waited while I changed, went to Club & danced. Irwin is engaged to Beryl Talbot. Wrote a letter to Teddie which is going by Moggridge tomorrow.

APRIL 1917, Thursday 26 Teddie left for Egypt.

Went to Tank & bathed with Mr Metcalf; then flew to station; the Dawsons going as well; it was all so beastly & my beloved at the other end waiting to go. Sent wire about pony. Home & lay down & slept. Felt unutterable. Went down & watched the tennis & everyone very nice especially Maj: Burd. Went to rehearsal but it was silly as Nicolls very late. Hurried dressing & went to Club, then to Generals; it was a big dinner & I felt very foolish. Mr Foster⁵⁴³ took me in & we talked very "soft stuff" I had to sing once; then Mrs Gamble played & we shouted choruses - & so home. Bless my precious Teddie.

APRIL 1917, Friday 27

No letter from Daddie; mail came and one from Aunt Alice. Hilda fetched me & we went to Red

Cross & I worked hard. She was so nice about Ashmore & altogether very friendly & nice. Slept & rode "Dale" up to General's joined by Hilda & Uncle Podger. Had tremendous races & I suddenly felt very ill; so dismounted & sat on ground & they were very nice. Got on again & fairly tore along in parts; & so to Club. Had drinks & then a few dances & so home.

APRIL 1917, Saturday 28

Wrote long letter to my Teddie, as still no news from Daddy. N.B. met the General & rode with him all through the village. Back to breakfast with them. Afterwards sang a bit then back in tum-tum with Catherine. Slept & went up to there to tea & tennis it was quite good fun but I played badly. Home & rehearsed, Daddy was there but said not a word; mother says he wont allow the engagement. Dash! Changed & went to dinner at the club with Maj: Burd Mr Morley & Lemons as well. I sang afterwards & then we played Whiskey Poker. Home very late.

APRIL 1917, Sunday 29 "Timothy" the pony arrived.

Sent off letter to Ogilvie to deliver. Fosters, Heald's, Scotts, Lemons, Coppenger⁵⁴⁴, Robinson & self collected at our house & started down to Ani Sakaw. Walked down the first falls & bathed, & it was scrumptious then we eat a tremendous breakfast & lay under the trees. Bathed again & I had sun bath afterwards. Climbed up after tea & it was an effort. Had drinks at top. Back home & I lay down & slept for an hour. Rehearsal at our house, rotten. Went to Club for few minutes. To bed directly after dinner. Daddy says I may write to Teddy, for which thank goodness.

APRIL 1917, Monday 30

Daddy went at 6. I was up at 6.30 & wrote to Teddy & Aunt Alice, & Maun Choo took the letters. Fearfully hot. L.G. & others came to see the garden but I went out first on Timothy. He was very nice but met Maj: Heyland who said he wanted shoeing so I went to the Club at once. Talked a bit then changed. Very little dancing for me these days with Sprott devoted to Vera now!

MAY 1917, Tuesday 1

Just a week ago! Usual chores & things, & slept. Then discovered that my racquet had been left at the General's so had to send frantic chit to Margery & go to Club; so of course was horribly late & it was dreadful but was forgiven in the end & had quite nice tennis. Thought of a riding pic-nic then Talbots wanted tennis so they arranged their lot & I thought out my lot, sucks for them.

MAY 1917, Wednesday 2

Edge's birthday. Went for ride with Soufflé & Timothy was a little angel & so enjoyed it tremendously. Went to Red Cross & worked away. Sent wire to Teddy. Had wee scrap with Mother. D: is entirely against it etc. Mr Metcalf fetched me in the side-car & we went to the Tank. Had ripping bathe & Mr Watt gave me tips in diving. Had tea then tore to Club & it deluged. Danced & got a few people for tomorrow.

MAY 1917, Thursday 3

Got mail letters. Had got wire before news of engagement. Threatening weather. Luckily Mr Hodges appeared to make another man. Arranged things & then lay down & it decided itself & deluged so no ride was possible. Had to rearrange things. The Fosters, Hilda, C.P, Soufflé, Hodges, Burd, Mashiter, Heath, Lemons came. Cheery dinner & afterwards we played childish games & had great fun. The Hodges & I sang & altogether it was a tremendous success & very cheering.

MAY 1917, Friday 4

Soufflé & I went for a lovely ride & Timothy was sweet. Mrs Mogg: came & fetched me & I went

& played with Angela & Pan & then she & I went downstairs & talked & she seemed most wild & miserable poor thing. Slept & then had rush to tennis. Roy & Margery played Maj: Burd & myself & it was quite fun & we won in the end. Afterwards I had to go to rehearsal. Am beginning a cold all right. Bother it all.

MAY 1917, Saturday 5

Stayed in bed & my cold was beastly. Wrote to Teddie & long letter to G.P. Read a lot & tried to sleep. Crawled up & dressed & went to the Club. Capt: Coppie took me in. Unfortunately felt absolutely rotten. Had supper with Maj: Heyland; was taken back in car. Catherine & Heath returned in car.

MAY 1917, Sunday 6

Daddy went to the Tank. Wrote letters. I Felt very peeved because he wont say a word to me & is always talking to Mother. Read & slept; Walked up to Moggridges' for moment. Then Daddy & I went to Cooper's & there was a rehearsal. I couldn't sing but it went all right. After dinner Margery & I went through Mothers rings etc & so to bed.

MAY 1917, Monday 7 X

Mr Clifton came to breakfast & stayed some time. N.B sent off letters, 1 to Teddie & Daddie left at 7.

Did R.C. work & then lay down & read. Mother and I went to Club & had coffee with Margery & Roy. Then I had one dance with a Mr Grantham who was very nice. Home & dressed. Captain Coppie fetched me. I had silly Haynal(?). Afterwards a few songs & then we went into the garden & played games, it was a perfect night. I hid in the corner bed & they never found me. Capt: Coppie brought me back.

MAY 1917, Tuesday 8

Beryl came to breakfast & we sang afterwards. Then Mr Metcalf fetched her. There is an atmosphere about them these days, I suppose they are annoyed. M & I wandered about the garden & then lay down for a bit. Began dressing early but everything went wrong so there was a rush at the last. Mr Morely took me in to dinner. Afterwards Mrs H-H⁵⁴⁵ sang & then I did. Then L.G played the piano & we danced, it was huge fun.

MAY 1917, Wednesday 9

Tore off to the station & took a few photos of the departing Heathie. Back in car, Muddled round then went to Club; the rehearsal was put off so was able to dance away, had several with Mr Grantham & it was so nice & in fact enjoyed myself altogether. The Talbot crew don't bother their heads about me these days. Played bridge after dinner.

MAY 1917, Thursday 10

Mrs Nicolls & Mr Grantham came to breakfast & it was quite cheery. He is a nice person. Slept then Mr Gaddie fetched me in car & we went to the Tank; quite a lot of people & it was sickening not being able to swim. Had jolly tea & then went for a joy ride, & was dropped at Mr Coopers. Daddy came in later. Mrs Holman-Hunt; Tichell White⁵⁴⁶, & Mr Wadlow⁵⁴⁷ came to dinner & it was fairly nice; D: a bit peeved.

MAY 1917, Friday 11

Margery & I went to the Red Cross & worked away."Dale" was in the trap & went very well. Was down at the courts at 5 & discovered Mr Morley had gone to Duers so sent after him . Had quite

nice tennis; then went to rehearsal. Had letter from Teddy. Oh joy. Dressed in pierrette. Was fetched & went to Sergeants dance; it was most amusing, in bed about 1.30.

MAY 1917, Saturday 12

Went to the Tank & had lovely bathe. The Healds came to breakfast. Lay down & dressed early & was early at the Polden's⁵⁴⁸ & everyone else was late, so Timothy was very restless. Lots of people, went down Forse Way which was horribly steep & got a bit lost. Had lovely race up the straight. Then scrumptious tea, then had hat trimming, potatoe & animal races. I won the last. Then in the cool we rode home, very nice & then Tichell-White & I had to take little walks until syces arrived; & then drinks. Home to dinner.

MAY 1917, Sunday 13

Went to early service. Then onto the Tank & had ripping bathe. Margery did beautiful Swallow Dives & I less so but great fun. Home & Hodge came to breakfast & we did our duet. Then slept; was very late at rehearsal at the Club but it went very well. Went to tank & bathed once more & had good tea. Back to Club & wrote to Jessamy & Teddy. After dinner returned early & I wrote to Teddy.

MAY 1917, Monday 14

Daddy went at 7. Sent letters off.

Played tennis at 5 with Mrs Thompstone, Chance⁵⁴⁹ & Coppenger & it was quite good. Changed & danced. After dinner all went to the Club & danced at the dancing class & it was most tremendous fun & I had a very good time.

MAY 1917, Tuesday 15

Rode with Beryl but she was so dreadfully nervous that we could only walk which was boring, so on way home Mrs Higginbotham⁵⁵⁰ joined me & we had lovely scamper round the race-course. Mrs Foster came & I started a painting of her & I do hope it will be successful. Slept, then Mother & I went to Mrs Lloyd's⁵⁵¹ childrens party & I romped madly. Then went to club. & we had Whiskey Poker as usual.

MAY 1917, Wednesday 16

Went for a ride with Hilda which had to be short but was nice. Fetched Mrs Mogg: & went to Red Cross; horrible. Home by car & was very cross indeed. Had rehearsal & then dinner at the club with Mr Morley & went on with the dancing afterwards & it was most tremendous fun. Am having a gay time these days.

MAY 1917, Thursday 17

Fetchd Mrs Moggridge & drove her to Mackay's etc & went into Big Bazaar. Then home. Mr Mashiter came & so did a crowd of women; so we did not get off till 5.30. Went round Laughing Water & had to fairly hustle home & then had no time to change. Went to Mr Cooper's & began rehearsal then Daddy arrived with Mr & Mrs Chip Pwé; who did dances for us & are very fascinating. Have to rush home & change; Went to dinner at Ffench-Mullins⁵⁵² it was oppressively hot but they appreciated my singing very much. Home & found mail letters such a lovely long one from Teddy; & so very late in bed.

MAY 1917, Friday 18

Went up to Mrs Lloyds to try violin & voice & then Mrs Hare⁵⁵³ came back too & Mr Hodges came to breakfast. Afterwards we had long lessons from Chip Pwés & it is most bewildering. Mr Metcalf

fetches me at 5 o'clock & with Mr Irving & Beryl we played a foursome we did about six holes when I had to go home. Changed & went to rehearsal. Then to dinner at the club with the B.B. Very jolly & afterwards danced away.

MAY 1917, Saturday 19

Mrs Foster came; n.b. We went & bathed first & it was lovely. I did a very flat swallow. Mrs Collis⁵⁵⁴ came to breakfast. Painted hard & got on tremendously; felt very pleased. Slept. Then went to club & had very jolly tennis with Roberts⁵⁵⁵ & Coppie. Home, changed & went to rehearsal. Then on to the Roberts to dinner. Quite jolly. So to club & dance, which was very nice. Beryl is worried about something poor little thing. Mr Corbett took me home, he is like G.P & very nice.

MAY 1917, Sunday 20

Tickell came at 7.15 we went down to Laughing Water. The flies were awful & Timothy was very subdued. Had lovely race down the course. Were early at the Club. Changed & had rehearsal. Mr Cooper, Mr Lucas⁵⁵⁶ & Tickell came to breakfast & afterwards we sat in the garden. Then I wrote letters, had tea & slept till 5.30. Went to see Mrs Moggridge, there was a tremendous thunder storm, I went back in gharry. Mr Arbuthnot, B.B Scott⁵⁵⁷ & Mr Carroll came to dinner & we were all tired & bored. Sat up & finished my letters.

MAY 1917, Monday 21

Sent letters off then went to Club & the overture to my song was practised & then home. Nothing from the Moggridges so ordered Timothy & went out astride & he went very well. Cantered most of the way round the Circular Road. Changed & danced a bit with Metcalf. Then home & to bed earlyish too.

MAY 1917, Tuesday 22

Col: French Mullins & orderly fetches me at 7.45 & we went to Riding School & I had lovely lesson & managed quite well. Met Beryl & Mr Irving, the latter has taken a wild dislike somehow! Lay down at 12.30 & slept like a log till 3.30. Tea & changed & had Poetry meeting. Mashiter & I shared a book & part. The reading was really good. Biked to Club & back again. To bed very early.

MAY 1917, Wednesday 23

Up late & did not go to Red Cross. Mended away hard & then slept. Tickell came to tea & then we went for a joy ride & he dropped me at rehearsal which went very well. Had chit from Tickell asking me to dinner at 8.30. Some rush. It was a most cheery affair & we danced afterwards but I was tired for that. Took Polly & Mrs Tomrine home & then I was taken back by Tickell & Wadlow. Got wire from Teddy from Suez.

MAY 1917, Thursday 24

Slept late. Began letters. Daddy very busy with scenery & stuff. Went down to see it all. Muddled round, then home & dressed. Mother couldn't do my hair so Maun Pi's wife came but Margery did it eventually. Had dinner & went to Club. Several people were watching but they never clapped or anything so rather froze us up; & Maun Gyi had burst of temper at the last & altogether quite discouraging.

MAY 1917, Friday 25

Went to breakfast at the Generals. He gave me 20Rs! It poured but Catherine bought me back in the Tum-Tum. Rested & wrote. Then changed & went to the Club & was early. A Mr Sylvannus took me in & we talked "abstract". Heaps came to the dance which was a bit too thick. Dull supper; then

home at 2.15!! Elfie had 3 puppies.

MAY 1917, Saturday 26 My 21st birthday.

Daddy gave me Rs50 & mother the amethyst pendent like Margery's. Mar; a lovely big photo album & Roy a Golf bag. Very jolly. Had inward qualms; slept & then read. Lady Cuffe & widow came in & talked. I did little practice. Had light dinner, then dressed. Margery did my hair beautifully. The concert began at 9.15 & it was horrid sitting by myself waiting. The L.G went. The overture seemed horribly long & my first few lines were very shaky but recovered & enjoyed it & it was a most tremendous success. Never had such wonderful things said before. Then we had a most cheery supper & altogether quite tip top. Home very late & really quite an original was of spending a birthday⁵⁵⁸.

MAY 1917, Sunday 27

Tickell came at 7.30. We did the round of the pagodas to the Tank. Had lovely bathe. Went to Club & had drinks & then home. There were 15 to breakfast & we had crackers & huge fun. Mr Shirley came. Afterwards rotted in the garden, Then the dears had to go. Had sleep & tea & met Mr Corbett on the polo ground went down Pathin ride, which is a beauty, had to hurry back. Change & go to Mrs Thompsons to dinner. Coopers there. Sang away. This time last year Arno & Phyllis came down for the day. Bless um.

MAY 1917, Monday 28

Up early & wrote mail letters. Then drove to tank & had lovely bathe practically by myself & dived off the 3rd step!! Mrs Holberton & Capt: Good came to breakfast. Tickell came to tea & we went for a ride, all round Pathin & Fryer & up to pagodas. He was on Ginger & we had a ripping ride. Back to Club & I had a last dance with Corbett. Then home & changed & back late of course. Had quite cheery dinner but was hopelessly sleepy. Did our usual joy-ride & home.

MAY 1917, Tuesday 29

Slept very late. Felt a little peevish. Mrs Foster came but sat for very little time. Don't feel very hopeful somehow. Slept then up early & was at golf place 3.45. Started quite well & then played entirely ridiculously; but was quite a rap. Had a drink; then home & started a letter to Teddy. Then went to the Club & muddled round a bit. Then home to dinner. Long letter from Aunt Alice. "Elfie" came so had to be taken back early.

MAY 1917, Wednesday 30

Went to the Red Cross. Mrs Aplin back again poor thing. Lay down. Changed & drove to Margery's. Pollen, Lanamore, Watt, Tate & Hilda were there. I drove Hilda to Tank & W & T hung on. Had ripping bathe & were in about ¾ hour. Then to Club & had coffee. Then danced. Home, Changed & after dinner went on back of side-car to Club. Danced quite a heap. Then Soufflé Tickell & I went for a joy ride & then home. Book & letter from Phyllis.

MAY 1917, Thursday 31

Had chit from Mrs Foster that she was not coming. Muddled around. Then slept. Rode Timothy to Tank & had long instruction from Mr Watt & he wanted me to go off top but I was a coward & wouldn't. Tickell came & we decided on a joy-ride so he got a car & we went round the Baden lines etc. Mr Inglis & Mashiter came to dinner & during the smokes, Margery & I had a "tiff" about joy-rides etc; & I felt furious. Not over successful party & I am sorry the dears are all going soon.

JUNE 1917, Friday 1 X

Overslept; but went for ride with Tickell. He had "Pierrette" who was bobbery. Went up to pagodas & it was very nice. So home. Margery & I rather "stuffed". Went to Red Cross. Lay down & changed. Tickell fetched me in car & left me at Mrs Tommins; then joined forces & we played tennis. Mr Webster & I against Tickell & Mrs Tommins. Had ripping games; then went in car round border lines & so home & changed. He fetched me & Soufflé & took us to Candacious very cheery dinner. Tobogganed afterwards & played games. Then Hilda, Tickell, & I went for joy-ride; then dropped her & so home & a very nice day too. Had letter from Teddy just to complete it. Was asked to act in play at G.H.⁵⁵⁹!

JUNE 1917, Saturday 2

Miss Cook⁵⁶⁰ came to breakfast & gave M & me music lesson. Had lecture from Daddy re. Tickell & joy-rides. I suppose Margery put him up to it. Tickell came round with note. Lay down. Then changed & went to Races. Tickell there & very nice but I felt peeved about lecture. To club & talked to Hodges, we are to do Cats Eye again next Saturday & Monday. To dinner at club with Mr Milton. A terrific thunder storm arrived & so frustrated any joy ride. Was a very quiet affair. Tickell was very nice & I am sorry he goes tomorrow, anyway he is going to write.

JUNE 1917, Sunday 3

Slept till 11 o'clock! After breakfast wrote letters till tea-time, changed & went to rehearsal at Coopers & it all went off all right. Home & changed & went to Stanley-Bakers⁵⁶¹. Noëla there, also Mr Barton⁵⁶², Hay & Beadnal. Afterwards N: & I sang away. I stayed on after & we tried lots of songs of the north. Drove home by moonlight. Am sorry Tickell has gone.

JUNE 1917, Monday 4

Finished up letters & sent them off. Slept; Daddy went down to Mandalay & Mother & I went to the Races. The Steeple-chase was frightfully exciting & Shelfauger won. Drove to club & there was no dancing. Rather at a loose end, so ambled home & fetched photos & Timothy. After dinner went to the dancing class & it was great fun & most heating. Back in car.

JUNE 1917, Tuesday 5

Worked a bit & muddled round. After tea went for a ride by myself & Timothy was awfully nice & we stood under trees during showers & eventually when near Club, it poured so had lovely canter in. There was dancing, & danced with Coppie. Bought little white hat. After dinner played "Bridge" There was moonlight pic-nic to View Point.

JUNE 1917, Wednesday 6

Took Mrs Tommie down to Tank. No working party; thank goodness, but worked at tidies. Mr Barton couldn't ride so Mar: got up tennis. Was down there at five & we played three sets; & I was bad. Had drinks. The I joined Mr Pollen's party. Had first dance with him; then had Coppie etc. Wore new hat. Mother went out to dinner. After ours Roy, M: & I played cut throat "Bridge". I felt very seedy. In middle of night was, & mother gave me C.O.⁵⁶³ & hot bottle etc & I felt better.

JUNE 1917, Thursday 7

Still very sorry for myself. Mrs Bulkeley & Jeanie came to breakfast. I tried to paint Mrs Foster & felt very ill so stopped. Slept till 4 o'clock. Mr Tate & Beryl came to tea. Afterwards called to Mrs Tommie who joined us at golf & of course I played abominably. Barton took me home in car. Changed & to Club. M & Daddy there & drove to Stricklands. Coopers, Morrisons⁵⁶⁴ & Maj: Burd there too. Had tremendous fun afterwards at charades "polo". Coopers came back in gharry with us. Some squash. Had letters from Aunt A: & Chens(?)

JUNE 1917, Friday 8

Overslept, so took Timothy for canter round race course. Got letters from Aileen, Sylvia Jessamy & Saw On Kya for my birthday, but cant get any thing from Teddy till next, alas Slept then went to golf house on off chance but it was pouring so went to Club. Perry & few youths in G.H car, picked me up for joy-ride in car. Daddy, Hodges & I went to Gov High School for rehearsal & we ragged very much; but it is nice for sound. Played "Bridge" after dinner.

JUNE 1917, Saturday 9

Mrs Foster came & sat. Miss Cook came but the piano had gone so couldn't have lesson. Lay down; then dressed & took a few plums & mangos to Mrs Mogg: who was out. Had dinner very early & Margery came & did my hair. D: went early. Then mother & I. Had to sit in darkened room for all the concert. Enthusiastic audience. Our show⁵⁶⁵ began all right & was a romping success & most encouraging. I had a lovely bouquet & uncle Otway's⁵⁶⁶ pendant arrived & was too dinky for words. Changed quickly & went to Club & had last 3 dances. Pollen & Lanamore gave me bouquet & chocs! Had cheery little supper, most successful altogether.

JUNE 1917, Sunday 10

Met on polo ground at 7.30. Hodges, Soufflé, Mrs Higginbotham & self & went to pagodas & a lovely round. Was at Tank at 9.30 quite nice bathe, then home to breakfast. Pollen, Laramore & Lemons there. Took a few snaps. Slept & wrote letters & then went to tea with Margery. It deluged so I wrote to Aunt Alice & then we went to Club for a few minutes. Home, changed & went to dinner at the Duers & afterwards I & Mr Pascal sang. I am to get up the concert.

JUNE 1917, Monday 11

Finished up mail letters. Had chit from Barten, who will try & fix up for Xmas. Tuppeny came to breakfast. Mrs Mogg: came to see us & I walked back with her, just to chatter. Slept in the afternoon. Had dinner at 6 o'clock & then Margery came & did my hair. Went in Mr Robinson's car. The concert went very quickly as the audience was appalling. Uncomfortable room to sing in & a freezing audience. I suppose it was the presence of the officers I suppose (sic). Afterwards changed & went to the Mess & had supper. Then buzzed home. Very disappointing last performance to be sure.⁵⁶⁷

JUNE 1917, Tuesday 12

Mrs Foster did not come. Tided & wrote & was altogether very busy. Daddy went by early train. Played tennis at the Club with Roberts & Capt. Coppinger, & it was a tremendous rag but bad tennis. Home to dinner & afterwards drove to Club for dancing class. Felt tired somehow & very hot. Had quite a cheeryo at the end though. N.B Mrs Tommie, Dunk⁵⁶⁸ & Moggridge came to breakfast. Mrs Foster did come.

JUNE 1917, Wednesday 13

Did not go to Red Cross, but felt it. Began bonnet. Margery looked in for a minute. Worked at bonnet, & felt very peevish. Got play from Govmt House & my part is just ripping. Lay down & slept & then had chit to say the play is to be postponed, bah! Tennis at Stanley Bakers & had horrid pain but they were sweet & gave me hot bottle etc. Went to sing song at Coopers. Home, dressed & after dinner fetched Soufflé & drove to Mrs Gadsden's party. We did our "Only Way" had dancing etc. Were home very late.

JUNE 1917, Thursday 14 1915!⁵⁶⁹

Slept very late & Mrs Foster came. Had nice mornings work. Went in car with her & on to Strickland's & fetched fancy dresses. Slept & at 5 o'clock Capt: Whiteside fetched me & we went for a ride up Woodcock to Pagodas & then down Pag: ride. His great horse left mine miles behind & then by the racecourse he had a beastly accident & was had off on a tree, but escaped wonderfully. Found his horse & to Club. Late. Duers fetched us in car. Was a gloriously successful concert & H: & I in duet were greatly appreciated. Altogether ripping. Back to Duers & had scrumptious supper & a little sing song but felt very weary & so to bed. Mr Pollen seedy & didnt come.

JUNE 1917, Friday 15

Slept very late. Mrs Foster came & dabbled on. Slept again. Dressed in Youngyu kit & it was very nice. Mr Pollen looked very nice in mau daime(?). Mr Lister very queer. Went in car & joined all forces & it was quite amusing. Engagement official between Dorothy Polden & Mr Cooper. Good work. Stayed till 12.45 then went to club & had supper. They split up parties & B. Whites: rather too merry. Had joy-ride which was distinctly dangerous. In bed at 3 a.m.

JUNE 1917, Saturday 16

Up at 8 & went to the Tank had great fun. Beryl's birthday. Mrs Foster came & so did her, don't feel very hopeful. Slept, Mr Chase came at five & took me in side-car down to View Point & it was just too wonderful. Glorious spin back. Wore Baccante head dress⁵⁷⁰ & went to Talbots. Fosters & D: Polden there & a dreadful bounder called Pinkerton. Played brain racking games. Then Cooper fetched Dorothy & Fosters went. Vera & Sprott disappeared & the remnant tried to dance. Irving took me home via Circular Road & at most appalling pace.

JUNE 1917, Sunday 17

Went to Tank & I dived off top step. First time; beautifully but 2nd time ricked my back badly, otherwise great fun. Tuppeny & Lemons came to breakfast. Slept. then at 5 Maj: Heyland came for me & we went onto Race course. Timothy bundled over twice but then refused so we went for a ride but very far from successful as he was not listening. Sat in large circle & talked on lawn. Then it deluged. So home in Newcomes⁵⁷¹ car.

JUNE 1917, Monday 18

Daddy went down very early. Mrs Foster came & I have decided on green background now. Slept, then got chit from Mr R's to put off ride. Went round to tea & then for joy-ride in car. Landed up at Club & had dancing. Had to get Irving to take me home. Great rush. Fosters, Hodges & Col: des Voeux came to dinner & it was very nice. Afterwards looked at stones then Hodges & I sang & so ended a very happy evening.

JUNE 1917, Tuesday 19

Painted away. Slept & checked out & there was a poetry meeting & King Lear was read & I came upon some dreadful passages. Went in gharry to Roberts. Mr Stewart, Mr Thomppter(?) Capt: Cawdson(?) & a Mr Walsh there. Quite a nice dinner then we played "fright" great fun. Then was taken home; all serene.

JUNE 1917, Wednesday 20

Mrs Foster came & Mr F: too & he thought green was too crude; be blowed to him! Worked away. The rest of the day a blank.

JUNE 1917, Thursday 21

Beryl Talbot came at 4.45 & I on Samson went with her to race course; the paper chase had begun.

Margery had had a spill, like wise Hodges. Beryl & I tried jumps but was unsuccessful, then I went for a little round by myself & Sammy was sweet. Home & a chit from Roy & the Dr had been for Margery; after dinner we bundled round but she was so much better we did not stay long. Had letter from Tickell.

JUNE 1917, Friday 22

Mother went round to Margery. Mrs Foster came & I ambled on. Did nothing much in afternoon. Daddy arrived & at dinner the mail letters arrived. Two from Teddy! Took me hours to read them all. Leo Lemon⁵⁷² has been killed, how tragic. Likewise Jack Williamson & Mrs Quill, so altogether a sad mail.

NB. People came to tea & afterwards I went for a short ride by myself.

JUNE 1917, Saturday 23

Went for a ride with Mrs Stewart⁵⁷³ & we tried the lowest jumps. I did the bamboo only. Then we went for a nice little round. Mrs Foster came & we did not get on at all well. Went shopping with her & on return found a wondrous letter from Arnold. Oh! Good gracious now I'm in a fix. Did nothing particular in afternoon. Went to Club & were late back to change. Went to dinner at the Carters. Mrs McNab, Mr Wickham, & Hargreaves besides ourselves. I sang two songs & then we played games, quite fun. Then bundled home.

N.B Miss Cook came to breakfast & I had lesson.

France
April 24th 17

Dearest Chubbie

My conscience has been smiting me for weeks and weeks and now your last letter has this afternoon arrived, and, it happens I am able to slink off to my room - which is several houses away from the Mess and the Office, and there I am now answering you.

We are out of the "line" training etc. in a village (with real inhabitants in it and the houses are in tact).

For three whole days we have had no rain, it is much warmer and the sky is cloudless - real Spring at last after months of the vilest weather on record.

During the late phases of the war we have been exceptionally busy as you can imagine repairing the roads, bridges etc. which the enemy has destroyed behind him. You will have seen photographs of us in the magazines & "dailies" but you won't have been able to know which is which. There was on, of three R E's in a small boat driving stakes into the river with a maul⁵⁷⁴, I am one of them, I am holding the stake whilst one is hitting it and the 3rd is holding off the boat with a pole. The title I think was "R.E. making a rapid footbridge across the marshes for our advancing Infantry", which was not so of course it was simply a dam to divert the water into another channel.

But now as I say we are back for a rest which means training of every kind. It is a great relief to get into an inhabited neighbourhood where there are even the rudest and most rustic signs of civilization, and where there is some sign of cultivation in the fields, after the endless devastation and desolation up "forward".

Of course interspersed with the training are various games of football, one of which took place on Sunday afternoon.

We played a Welch Regiment and did rather well to beat them by 1 goal to nil as they have double the number of men to choose from. I personally came off rather badly, smothered in bruises and, in one heavy charge I fell backward with some force on to my right arm which instead of bending in the approved manner tried to do so in the opposite direction. Consequently my servant has had more work to do so much as he has had to put my boots leggings and spurs on daily.

I rather flatter myself that being able to shave with an ordinary razor not only left handed but without any aid from its neighbour is some feat.

You see the elbow joint is so stiff and swollen I cant straighten or bend it sufficiently to reach my head. Eating is therefore a slow job. Will you please come and nurse me? till I am able to get on alone? But I warn you that if you said I should never get to that stage - which sounds rude but is really a rather clumsy compliment.

About leave - there ain't none in sight so there! And if there were what good would it be to me?

Would I spend it with you? How can you ask such a question when I implored you not to go to India for no other reason and asked you to come back again.

To which you replied in one letter that your Papa would not or could not send you back again for a long long time "EXCEPT FOR A VERY GOOD REASON"

Chubbie tell me a reason good enough and I will get you over in two shakes.

Phyllis wrote to me a few days ago and told me you had written to her and given a graphic description of Burmah, from which she gathered that it was simply a perfect place and with the stars and moon, and midnight rides it was inevitable to fall in love - almost! She added however, just to cheer me up I fancy, that so far, you seemed to be heart-whole.

Please mistress mine dont fall in love with anyone - not yet at least. It would be the end of all things - except the war.

Phyllis said you seemed a little tristo⁵⁷⁵ and lonely because all your friends and brother and sister were getting engaged to married.

25th-4-17 After writing that last paragraph I re-read the "Pretence" page of your letter, and it wafted me away into such an intoxicating vivid flight of delicious imagination that I was only brought back to earth by an orderly calling me away to some "blankety" boring routine job, after which I couldn't get back to the letter.

I wonder if you realize how sweetly cruel your little page of "imaginings" is, as sweet as it is unattainable.

Would I be too tired to go for a ride in the crisp night air under a tropical full moon - and with you?? Mon Dieu, Mon Dieu!! Was I too tired to go to Sunbury and up the silvery Thames, or dashing along the country lanes of Hertford - with you???

Incidentally that was about a year ago which reminds me you are about due for your 21st Birthday. Oh! "Bobbina mea" why are you so far away, or perhaps, why am I? If the fates were a little less cruel and I could see you just occasionally I might suggest, very carefully at first, then a wee bit more plainly an "idea" which has been germinating within me, an idea which grows daily more insistent in spite of the fact that my inner self realizes its hopelessness. You see if it were possible to talk to you I could watch your expression as I made my suggestion more plain and if you were cross I could drop the subject immediately or on the other hand press it to a definite conclusion. But to put it on paper it is only possible to actually word it which might mean you would only write one more letter to me and that mainly telling me you disliked me intensely and that I was never to write to you again. That is not an ending I am a bit keen on, to a friendship that though short has been exceeding sweet.

I am getting hopelessly involved. What I mean is that I am awfully jealous of Ashmore and all the others who simply revel in the joy of your society whilst I am rapidly becoming a fading dream - perhaps nightmare - of what you will now be thinking was your childhood.

29th Joy!! another letter from you. How busy and merry you must have been with your sisters wedding. Would it be impudent of me to ask you to wish her the best of good luck and happiness?

So now you are left all alone with - everyone - to love you.

Do you know I admire more and more your Papa's ideas. First for being anxious and vexed with your admitted flirtation with Ash. and second for the idea of elopement - with one proviso - that you come back to England and consult me about the elopement!!

There are a thousand things I wanted to tell you only with age creeping on my memory fails me in many things. One of the thousand is that at last the "Spring is Come" and oh such glorious sunshine which makes me think of last year - which again makes me forget everything else!!!

By the bye I quite forgot to tell you that I got my second star in Sept. last and my third! in February. The latter is only an acting Captaincy whilst Second-in-Command of a Field Coy.

But still, Phyllis says she will feel awfully swagger being trotted about by me next leave. Ted has his second now and doubtless will be getting a third soon so my vanity will be short-lived. Another thing I've just remembered. You know I used to speak of my horse "Bob" - well being a "Capting" I am now entitled to two so I have taken over the last captains little mare who hitherto has been nameless. Well guess the name I have given her! Dont give up yet!! Oh Chubbie how slow you are!!! why! "Bobinna" of course!!!!

And she is some little nag too, fearfully fast!!!!) and such a ripping graceful slender little dear with legs of an exquisite shape and feet - well a wee bit small if anything - I cant think what made me call her Bobbina!!!!!!

Recently I changed Bob for the Major's horse which was too small for him so I now am the proud rider of Peter, a horse I have coveted since I first joined the company, and Bobbina.

But please dont imagine for one moment I am satisfied. That is impossible till I get another "Bobbina" - then -!

But when - ??

Jove how great it would be if the war would suddenly take it into its head to end. I know things are going steadily in our favour but what a slow job it is, and what a lot of terrific fighting is to be done yet.

I have forgotten that I had promised you some bits of shells but they are not really interesting. I have a little silk parachute which I will send you. It is used on star-shells for floating the burning light slowly across the heavens, after having been fired from a rocket, and so lights up the trenches for miles around.

By the bye Phyllis promised to send me some prints of my photograph weeks ago but has not done so yet. I have one which is somewhat knocked about which if you really want one, I will send At least if you dont like it you can give it decent cremation in the cook-house fire.

In my selfish thoughts I have forgotten to wish you everything that is good and beautiful and happy in the future and may you have (or have had) a most joyous and top-hole birthday.

If this letter arrives on that auspicious occasion - which is unlikely as I believe I am days too late - I humbly apologise for wasting so much of those precious moments.

"Moments"! Hours I mean! Gracious what a disgracefull length

Please forgive me for being such an infernal bore. And thank you immensely for the weenie little flower. It will keep the white heather company.

It is 12.15 am. So, Fair Mistress

Good morning!

With all my love

Arno

JUNE 1917, Sunday 24

Went to early service. Others went on to Tank, I came home & began letter to Arnold. Mrs Moggridge & Tonks came to breakfast. Then I tried my letter writing again, most difficult. Lay down for a tiny bit. Was at Club at 4 & party collected & 2 car fulls buzzed down to Ani Saken & we had huge tea at the top & view was lovely. It was nice all round and were back about 6.30. Sat with Mrs Mogg: & Tonks then Mrs M: drove me home. After dinner mother & I wrote till 12 o'clock. I re wrote all mine and more successfully.

JUNE 1917, Monday 25

Up & wrote letters early. Mrs Foster came to breakfast & I painted away hard & got it a scrap better. Then Mother & I drove out to Capt: Hele & he found my tooth had gone underneath & cleaned me out altogether. Home & had tea & lay down then to Club already dressed & did a little dancing. Then came Hodges' dinner party & afterwards the dancing class. Was exhausted but danced madly, Hilda & I went back in gharry.

JUNE 1917, Tuesday 26

Rode Sammy & Hodges & I had last ride up to the Pagodas. Changed, & he came back for breakfast. Mrs Foster came & I worked very hard at portrait & got it much better. Slept & had tea. Then Capt: Whiteside fetched me & we went to Tank & had lovely bathe. Then to Club & refreshments. Home & changed & back to Club. Very jolly dinner & afterwards lots of singing. Hodges & I did all our duets & I sang "Maiden of Morven". Had joy-ride & it deluged & so home; a most successful evening.

JUNE 1917, Wednesday 27 Hodges went to Egypt

Had lovely ride with Hilda & Sammy went rippingly. Home, changed finished the housewife & rushed to Stanley Bakers & with several others saw Hodge off. Home to breakfast. Margery there. To Club & rather dull. Then home & Mrs B.B Scott & Margery came to dinner & afterwards had very nice Bridge. I thought I was beginning Maymyo complaint so had dose of C.O. & to bed.

JUNE 1917, Thursday 28

Went over to Margery & we cooked, after break: & she told me a secret⁵⁷⁶. Home at 2 o'clock & mother & I went to Capt: Hele & he dressed down my nerve again. Hurt a little. Home & had tea & changed, Roy & Margery came & we started for paper chase together. Polo was being played so there were only seven of us. I did not do the first jump but began half time & Sammy went rippingly. I was bucked. All returned & I had a bath & rested. The car fetched Mrs Hare & myself & then Mr Davis⁵⁷⁷ & we went to Soldiers Home. It was great fun. Gracious what a day.

JUNE 1917, Friday 29

Was very weary but can't remember what I did during day. Any way Capt: Coppie fetched me 8.10 & then we fetched Margery & Roy & went to dinner at the Talbots: & they sucked up like anything. To dance but was too tired to enjoy it at all & extremely peeved.

JUNE 1917, Saturday 30

Miss Cook came & had quite a nice lesson although I had not practised at all! Slept & dressed. Mr Gilman, Morley, Mrs Mogg: & Lemons came to dinner & we went on afterwards to the dancing class. I was simply dog tired. Others played Bridge. Mr Irving very kindly took me back & was very nice; he always is away from the others! So to bed, & very weary too.

JULY 1917, Sunday 1 X

Went to breakfast with Margery. Major Stuart & Mr Gifford there too. Felt seedy & with good cause. Lay down & slept when I got home. Wrote to Arnold. Mrs Mogg: & Angela came to tea. Angela played with the puppy. Went to the Club for a short time; then home & sat up late re-writing most of my letters.

JULY 1917, Monday 2

Kathleen's 20th birthday. Felt very rotten & rather humpy. Sent off letters early. Muddled around a bit. I drove Mother to place & got hibiscus, & then to Club. Sammy went astonishingly well.

Knitted industriously; Mother read aloud after dinner & so to bed.

JULY 1917, Tuesday 3

Mrs Mogg: came round to see about going down to Ivy's wedding; so we sent to Fooks⁵⁷⁸ & Heyland but they couldn't. After tea we drove to Mrs Carters & got seedlings then I took Mrs Mogg: a tiny way round & then the Poetry reading began & we did The Princess⁵⁷⁹ & really quite nicely. Went to Club for second but nothing doing so we can't go down; & just as well really.

JULY 1917, Wednesday 4 Ivy Rushtons wedding.⁵⁸⁰

Did odd chores but not to red Red Cross. A hot day for the wedding. Was at the tennis courts at 5 o'clock, Lemons & Hogarth arrived & we had very jolly tennis indeed. Mother went ferning? with Mrs Mogg: & Angela. Later Mrs Mogg, Miss Walford & self went to P. Office & grubbed round for letters but none from Egypt: I had another from Arnold with photo & mother was very taken with him. Felt very happy & wrote part of letter after dinner.

France 15th May

Dearest Chubbie

Your last letter has upset me some. But please dont think that I dont want to hear your troubles.

People are afraid that we out here dont want to have the tales of others woes, but please Chubbie I want to hear of both your woes & joys. By sharing the former you halve their puissance and the latter you duplicate them, so I stand to win in any case. I often think that to tell ones little troubles to another is to almost dispell them, dont you think? Lets make a bargain to exchange our troubles do you agree? For the moment I have only one real one and you know what that is. how about yours.

I was always prejudiced against India and now I hate it intensely.

And to think that it is one of my sex, who ought to have too much else to think about, who is wagging his evil, idle tongue, and about you, is truly infuriating.

For the love of Allah dont ask me to come and protect you from this ill advised slanderest.

Dont you realize how much I want to and yet how hopelessly impossible it is?

If I were by some heaven-sent providence able to come, the result would probably be more disastrous than now as I should be wanting to spill someones blood and then - more trouble would ensue.

Please get your esteemed Pa to send you back to England; to live with Phyllis where I can guarantee you immune against libellous tongues and where you can remain till - well, till you can find someone whom you would prefer to live with. Who would that be? anyone I know??

But perhaps you are a little hyper-sensitive and imagine people mean more than they do.

Anyhow please cheer up and take no notice of anything they say however untrue and stupid. You may rely on me to dis-believe all these calumnies.

Let me dispell your gloom by telling you my momentous news! I have just returned five days ago - from three days in Paris. What a marvellous city it is. I could not help standing and gazing spellbound at the grandeur of the streets especially the Champs Elysée.

It was perfect weather, hot sunshine, the first of the year, so everyone was out in the gayest of glad-rags.

The Parisian is the most extraordinary of peoples. Joyous, gay, and guileless as children. and I verily believe that the air of Paris is mainly accountable for this, and I - Methuselah - felt sorely tempted to play at hide-and-seek with the kiddies in the Bois de Boulogne.

They are the most charming kiddies in the world.

Unfortunately there was no opera on any of the nights I was there.

My goodness! you would simply revel in Paris. I would love to take you there. Come home that

way and I will meet you and take you around. You would like also Versailles. The Palais has some gorgeous ceilings and portraits inside nor can the external architecture be sneezed at. From the terrace there is the most gorgeous view down a clear cutting through the trees, a lawn dropping down in terraces to a lake at the far end on which, incidentally, one can row about in small skiffs. I spent one day doing there and returned through St Germain, which is not anything like Versailles for beauty.

One can dine rather well in Paris - quite well in fact. I pigged on strawberries and cream too and as for wine whew!! So delicious as to make me an everlasting follower of Omar Khayyam.

The worst part of the three days leave is not till after ones return, when, having enjoyed every luxury which modern invention has produced one simply craves again for civilization at least. Ah me! when shall we regain our senses and return to our several peaceful lives?

About horses. You are to be envied getting such a choice of different beasties fiery and otherwise. And it is the best practice possible. But dont go and tumble about too much. I am indeed proud of you as a horsewoman of doubtless courage and spirit. In fact I shall be nervous of being seen riding beside you if the delicious opportunity should occur. Would you rein in your thoroughbred and wait for me to shuffle alongside? I wonder!

We got a new horse the other day. He is a black very strongly built beast with a Titanic neck and shoulders and being extremely fresh and full of ginger (he is just out from England). I have appropriated him in lieu of Peter. The last three mornings we have been out at 6-0am for a cross-country canter the ground being quite good just here with not many shell holes, and those that are there add a deal of excitement. The new horse is a beggar for getting a move on especially when there are others near. At the gallop there is no holding him in and on one occasion I dropped my clasp-knife off my belt when going "all out" with another horse on either side. I tried to stop him but he wasn't having any and when I hauled on the reins with all my strength he lifted his head and took huge, huge bounds into the air - very spectacular but a bit dangerous - but he wouldn't stop till I shouted to the others to rein in.

Unfortunately that struggle cost him a sore mouth from the curb chain so not I shall have to ride him on a ring-snaffle which as you know doesn't give much control over a lively animal. He has some bad habits one of which is backing right across the road as the approach of every car or lorry.

One poor chap nearly bust his brakes trying to stop yesterday, so what is going to happen tomorrow when we move from here, along a lorry strewn main road, goodness knows.

We expect to be moving from this part of the line in a few days time and I believe to a famous town where I first made the acquaintance of our friends the enemy. I shall be sorry because we have been getting bathing in the river and the country is quite fine here, but north it is flat and uninteresting.

Phyllis never sent me those prints so I am enclosing, in desperation, this one. I recently I took my courage in both hands and put "It"⁵⁸¹ on my "dressing table" in my 'bedroom'. It caused a good deal of comment at first but now I swear the other officers come into my room ostensibly on business but really to look at "It". Nor can I blame them. The only regrettable thing was that I had to rub out the autograph at the bottom right hand corner. It cost me many qualms but I think that it was quite worth this loss to be able to see it daily instead of having to await a favourable opportunity of delving into its secret hiding place. Do you mind Chubbie?

I should like one of the bridesmaid if you could spare one please or any others you may happen to have had taken.

Please forgive me for this long epistle so soon after the other but I am afraid that if I dont write you may send less often so please be doubly forgiving to

Your loving

Arno

P.S. I am awfully scared that having not written for so long you will stop writing till you get my last

letter - which means I shall have to wait at least seven weeks.

Then again I am in tremors lest you will be offended by my last letter.

You must make allowances for me because this is not quite a normal existence here. Much as I pretend that the war has no deleterious effect on me physically it has a mental effect of a kind. I get exceedingly easily angered at petty things which happen around me and following this a species of depression caused by my inability to control my bad temper, and doubtless these are not the only effects it has on me are they?

So I ask again that you will forgive me for everything in which I need forgiveness for the sake of memories of last year - which are to me the most happy and dear.

P.P.S. When you are feeling particularly triste and lonely and that "nobody loves you" please remember that it is not true and that you have a kindred spirit in your pseudo

Knight

Sir Arno

JULY 1917, Thursday 5

Did not feel frightfully well & hardly ought to be riding. Rested a bit & Hilda came at 4.35 & we met Miss Wroughton⁵⁸² at the church; went in & Lemons joined up & Hogarth & Davidson were waiting at path. It was hot but a glorious day. Got to the top & the syce hadn't come. Davidson had outfit & tea was most acceptable & great fun through straws. Began homewards at sunset & then a full yellow moon arose & it was just perfect: Mother went out to dinner. I was dead tired but wrote.

JULY 1917, Friday 6

Gave the puppy some medicine. Jeannie came to breakfast & played lots of accompaniments for me. Lay down. The black mare came round; & I met Major Heyland & we went for a most glorious ride; & "Lady Peggy" is an absolute dream to ride. Had drinks, & then went home. He came to dinner & pottered in the garden then he went off to bathe.

JULY 1917, Saturday 7

Miss Cook came & I was far from feeling amiable but got through lesson. Did various chores & then lay down. The paper-chase meet was at Handley Cross, all the Border People. The course was not nearly so nice & Sammy got very excited but we did some of the jumps & the last one most successfully to a large audience. Home & bath & rest. Then to dinner at the Club, a nice 6 of us & an awfully nice dance afterwards! But Pollen was very seedy & went home, poor lamb. Miss Cooper drove me home & such a lovely night.

JULY 1917, Sunday 8

Went to the Tank & heaps there & great fun. Morely & Lemons & Hilda came back to breakfast. Margery told mother the news⁵⁸³. Looked at my snap shots. Wrote letter & lay down. At 4.30 the Black mare came & I went to polo ground. Lanamere arrived & Hilda did very late. We went round Fryer Ride & it was scrumptious. To Club & then home. Wrote hard after dinner.

JULY 1917, Monday 9

Up & finished off letters. Margery came for a little & bought my puppy photos, & some are ripping. Did some hanks. At 2 o'clock drove to Capt. Hele & he stopped my tooth & it took ages. Did little shopping on way back; & had tea & strummed. Then went to the Club & danced a little; then home to dinner. Afterwards I strummed & Mother read. The Mongolian(?) mail ought to be in soon.

JULY 1917, Tuesday 10

I worked away on "hanks" & finished one lot. Mother lay down & I did later & we slept late. Then we drove a little way round & so to the Club. I think we passed Sybil; Sat & chattered & then Margery, Roy, Mrs Swithingbank & I played Love bridge & it was great fun but I felt a wee bit peeved. Strummed & worked after dinner.

JULY 1917, Wednesday 11

We meant to go to the bazaar but were too late. Gave Timothy a bath but he went & rolled again directly. Did chores & then lay down. Was on polo ground at 5. Met Lanymure & we went up to the Pagodas. Saw D: Williams & Soufflé! We went round Fryer & Samson flew away; it was lovely. Had some dancing at the Club & home & changed & strummed etc. after dinner.

JULY 1917, Thursday 12

Went round to Margery's & had breakfast then afterwards we made sweets & Roy helped us too. Was not back till about 3. Had tea & did not go to the paper-chase as the ground was so very hard. Went to the Club & Margery & Roy had been the only two "Chasing". Arranged to get the black mare for tomorrow morning. After dinner fetched Soufflé & we went to Mrs Gadsden's & had a most jolly little "dancette" & home late.

JULY 1917, Friday 13

Had rush in sending the Skewbald off, so was a bit late. After waiting for ages discovered Soufflé had not waited. Went on a tiny bit by myself & met Gen: & Mrs Stewart. Saddle was very badly put on. Sent apologies & S. to Club. Home & changed & Dorothy W: fetched me & went to dinner with Margery Capt Coppie & Mr Morley there too. Very jolly. D & I fetched Miss Cooper afterwards & we all drove to Candacray?. Most cheery dance altogether. Left at 1.30. Mother waked & my mail letters had come but she would not give them, Most maddening. I did rub the mares back this morning.

JULY 1917, Saturday 14

Up early & collared my letters. One from Teddy & Williamson & Aunt Alice. Miss Cook came & I told her about Sybil Jones & I had another letter from her! Had sleep & then came chit to say the mare was too badly rubbed to be ridden, Sent frantic chit for the "Joker". Mrs Carter fetched me & I went and met "Joker" on Polo ground. He was very depressed & we just trotted which was rather jiggling. Mrs Whigam, Mrs Heal, Col Stone⁵⁸⁴, Mr Whigam & Mr Molesworth came to dinner. I sang a bit then we played Whiskey Poker. Most Tiring. Col: Stone is just like Uncle Fred.

JULY 1917, Sunday 15

I overslept until guests arrived for breakfast! Goodlands, Lemons & Mr Pollen came. The latter leaves for Mandalay tomorrow. All quite jolly. I wrote hard. Daddy went off. Then mother & I went in gharry to Mrs Williams & there were a few people there & it was nice. I sang then went to Club & I sang for ages to Mrs Higginbothams crew. Then home & after dinner wrote till late.

JULY 1917, Monday 16

"Samson" got loose & capered about for a long time. I got him eventually with sugar. Walked to golf course. Hilda arrived & we started off. I did quite brilliantly & we enjoyed ourselves muchly, & got soaked. Then I drove to station & saw Mr Pollen off. Home & had a hot bath. After tea Mother & I drove to Tank & she went on to Mrs Carter's & I had bathe. Then Mr Darny walked back with me to Club. There was no dancing; played a little badmington.

JULY 1917, Tuesday 17

I rode with Mrs Stewart, just a short ride. The Hoey's came to breakfast & he is quite jolly. After sleep etc Mother & I went to tea with Mrs Rogers, the Nepeans & Mrs Lloyd there. Mr H plays very well but the piano was bad. I sang a few songs. Then Mrs Lloyd drove Mother to Tods. I went home & "Laddie" was there & scared me because of Timothy. Went to the Club & danced but felt very dirty & distraught. Home to dinner & afterwards had to let "Laddie" loose as he was frantic.

JULY 1917, Wednesday 18

Rode with Mrs Higginbotham & Soufflé & Samson went beautifully & jumped one jump very well. Said goodbye to Maj: Heyland. Laddie had been brought back again. Pan & Angela came to tea & Mother had one or two people. Afterwards we played in the garden then changed & drove Angela home. Sammy was a little lame - blow it - went to Club and there was dancing - Home & Mrs MacDonel & Macnab came to dinner & played bridge afterwards which was dull for Mar: & I.

JULY 1917, Thursday 19

Roy & Margery fetched me in side-car & we went to the Tank & had quite fun although all alone. After sleep it was raining so started long letter to Williamson & then discovered the black mare had come so tumbled into clothes & flew to race course. Saw the finish of paper- chase then went round with Larymore longer than we intended but very nice.

JULY 1917, Friday 20

Did usual chores. Sent syce for black mare & heard that its back was bad, blow. Mr Whitehead arrived so I had to change & after tea we played golf i.e he instructed me & of course I played childishly. Daddy arrived & I sprinted home to hide Laddie, mother told him & he didn't like it a bit.

JULY 1917, Saturday 21

Chit from Hilda to say she was too seedy to come. After breakfast had my music lesson & tried over songs etc. Slept & then we all went over to tea with Margery. Capt: Crewdson & Warren there. Daddy & I tried to play golf but I wasn't successful. Saw Maj: Bethell. Tods & Geoghan⁵⁸⁵ came to dinner. I went to Club afterwards but everybody was booked up but had several with Bethell - he dragged all my woes from me & was extraordinarily nice otherwise a wash-out. I raised Coppie's & D.W.'s hands all right. Mail letters.

JULY 1917, Sunday 22

Went to the Tank & it was quite amusing. Home & Bethell & Martin Jones⁵⁸⁶ to breakfast, it was quite cheery, but M.J stayed till 2 o'clock which was tiring. Lay down & Daddy went. Wandered to club & Talbots took mother & I to church to club to fetch things & then home. Laddie followed us home all right & seems reconciled at not. Wrote after dinner.

JULY 1917, Monday 23

Wrote & sent letters off. Jeannie came to breakfast & afterwards Major Bethell rolled up & bought some stones & gave me some advice. Slept & then went down with dogs & things to golf & played with Mr Whitehead. I got on much better toward the end. To Club & danced a scrap but Beryl has made Molesworth rude now, they really are the limit. Felt very depressed.

JULY 1917, Tuesday 24

Felt depressed & was sewing away when parcel arrived from Teddy! Lovely buckles & buttons, felt frightfully excited & happy consequently; but the poor dear has not got any of my letters for a month, dash it. Had tea & Mr Whitehead came & I rode the skewbald astride; lawks - felt rather

nervous but hung on tight. Home & changed & had very nice badmington.

JULY 1917, Wednesday 25

Went to early service at St Michaels, & the chapel is very nice. Home & was very busy with chores etc. Slept & took dogs down to golf & played with Miss Moore. I got on astonishingly well & felt very bucked. Home & changed & had dancing but rather dull hai(?). Mrs Mogg: had a cigarette case like mine. Margery & Mrs Mogg came to dinner & we played Bridge afterwards. M: is furious with Beryl too.

JULY 1917, Thursday 26

Rushed about for Mrs Mogg but firstly Hilda came at nine & I tried to paint her hand, very unsuccessful. Had breakfast & she went home & got the tonga⁵⁸⁷ & fetched me & we did many shoppings. Slept & the children arrived & looked sweet. Had terrible scramble to get to paper-chase & Sammy went round beautifully & it was a lovely course. Home & changed & went to Club full of beans & back.

JULY 1917, Friday 27

Was fetched by Roy & had breakfast, then Margery & I made sweets but not a bit successfully unfortunately. Went to tea with Mrs Moseley⁵⁸⁸ & then played golf with her & played extraordinarily well & quite astonished us both. Home & changed. Had badminton & then played bridge & quite fun. Samson is lame, bother it all, shall have to give up paper- chasing him. Home & Mrs Mogg to dinner at least I cant be sure.

JULY 1917, Saturday 28

Miss Cook came & Margery arrived having had wire via Daddy that Flo was seriously ill & wanted message from Mother. Fearful upsets. Went to Mrs Moggs & put off my dinner with Tonkie⁵⁸⁹. Mother in dreadful state, so retired to write to Teddy, very miserable & irritated. Captain Whiteside arrived & I rode the little skewbald. Went round about & it was really very nice & pony went well. Home to quiet dinner & read afterwards. Mother much better.

JULY 1917, Sunday 29 X

All as it should be. Daddy arrived before breakfast in car. Lots of talk, I retired to write letters & tried to get the G.H car to go to View Point but nothing doing, arranged golf instead. Did not sleep. Were fetched & met Tonkie, played a foursome & I played well & Mrs Mogg was seedy so we came home as soon as possible. Lay down. After dinner I sang a lot & much better than I have for a long time.

JULY 1917, Monday 30

Daddy went down by train & took letters. Capt: Whiteside fetched me & we went to Rowe's & he got some golf clubs & taught me to drive, most exciting & lovely. He also gave me some sweets. Then came for me again at 4.45 & we went & played golf, awfully thrilling & we got on quite well. Picked up Mrs Mogg, & took her home. Changed & went to the Club & danced the last two & then home once more; awful nice way of doing things.

JULY 1917, Tuesday 31

Margery arrived while still is bed. No answer to wire & Mother worried. Quite busy . It deluged & I slept, then bundled off to Ward-Jacksons & of course was late. Capt: Chance & Mr Smyth⁵⁹⁰ were there & played tennis but I was hopelessly rotten. Fetched Mrs Mogg home from club & returned for a few minutes but not satisfactory. Home to dinner & quiet time & so to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Wednesday 1

Overslept & the G.H party came & were a bit annoyed; sickening all round. I won in the end. Mrs Mogg: came to breakfast. We went shopping afterwards & it deluged. Slept: Was to have played golf with Miss Moore but thought it was too bad. It cleared & I walked to the Club & danced & then was taken home. Margery & Roy came to dinner & we played Bridge afterwards; all very jolly & nice.

AUGUST 1917, Thursday 2

It rained but went down to Golf & beat Hilda quite successfully. Home & washed my hair & all sorts of chores. Mother & Margery went out shopping till late. I slept. After tea went down & played golf. Tonks & Mrs Mogg v. Nevil & self & it was awfully nice in a way but Mrs M: very peevish. I flew off soon afterwards & changed went in gharry to Stewarts, the Major Stewarts⁵⁹¹, & Morley there. Very nice. I sang likewise Mrs Major. Perfect night wish we could have had a joy ride.

AUGUST 1917, Friday 3

Mrs Mogg: & Margery rolled up for a bit. The tum-tum came so I did a little shopping then went to see little Mrs Stewart & grumbled to her for a bit then home & slept. Whiteside came & we rode to Laughing Water; it was awfully nice & we missed all the rain which this side got. Played a little badmington; then sailed home in car. The periscope arrives on Sunday; & there endeth me. Daddy arrived.

AUGUST 1917, Saturday 4 3rd Anniversary of war

Mrs Mogg: fetched me & went to intercession service. L.G etc were there. Afterwards we did a few chores. Felt very irritable. Wrote then slept. Was early at the Club saw Molesworth who departs tomorrow riding with B.T.⁵⁹² Had most amusing tennis but not very good. Had drinks & then played badmington. Had lift home all right Sang after dinner & then to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Sunday 5

It deluged so did not go for a ride. Margery & Roy came to breakfast & it was very jolly. Took two photos which ought to be good. Then dressed & went up to G.H & sat between B.W & Davidson. Chance, opposite. Had quite good fun. Did the garden & stables as usual. On returning home got chit from D. which annoyed me. Fetched for golf & played rottenly. Then tore to the station & fetched Miss Perry. Then finished up a bit of golf & flew home. Wrote part of a letter. Daddy went down in Gaddy's side car.

AUGUST 1917, Monday 6 Aunt Alice's Birthday

Up early & finished letters. Mrs Brown & Dorothy W: came to breakfast then got chit that Gurkhas have to be off so they left & we tore over to Margery. It is just too sickening. Home & rested. Went to golf & played with Mr Whitehead & played abominably. Back & changed shoes & danced a bit. Got bought back in the G.H car all right; walked to P.O but letters delivered. Home & found one from Teddy. Changed & was fetched in G.H car & went to dancing class. Was great fun. The Talbots roll up now.

AUGUST 1917, Tuesday 7

Went to Club & sang a few songs with Mrs Hare. Bought a tin of chocolate for Teddy. Home & did many chores. It deluged all day afterwards & Mother & I had horrid hump. Cleared after tea so went for a little drive & finished up at Margery's; sent note to Gifford. Home & changed & went to

Club to Mr Morley's party. Walpole took me in. Afterwards I started the singing & it was rather a frost & Cooper & Polden making remarks all the time, horrid things.

AUGUST 1917, Wednesday 8

Late up as usual. Did some chores. Then lay down. Had Samson to ride & met Soufflé & we went for a lovely ride. Samson went like the wind; most satisfactory. To Club & drinks & then dancing. Home & changed & Gifford & Lemons came to dinner & we played Bridge afterwards & it was most enjoyable, & so to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Thursday 9

The Salutay⁵⁹³ came to see "Timothy" & he is suffering from a severe cracked heal, dash it all. Went over to Margerys for a bit & they are just paper-chasing. Lay down & then Samson & I started off. Meet at Ladies Mile. Very slippery & Sammy came down at first corner & we were not hurt in the least; but got behind. Mr Carville & I finished together, did a little round. Home & bath & then to Generals for dinner. Aplins there & then Hilda & I went to dancing class & it was tremendously fun, home in gharry.

AUGUST 1917, Friday 10

Felt peevish & oppressed, did various chores then lay down. Mrs Moggs: came & I drove her down to golf. We both were playing much better, when we both drove into running water & lost our balls. Both felt very wet & tired so nipped into G.H car & so home. Lay down then changed & Mr Roger & Capt James⁵⁹⁴ & Lemons came to dinner. Sang & played games & C: J; is a dear.

AUGUST 1917, Saturday 11

Had breakfast at the Lemons & Mr Rodger⁵⁹⁵ was there too. Afterwards Margery & Mother went shopping & I went home & found Daddy had arrived. Sent chit to Bruce & of course he had forgotten & fixed up with Perry, so Mr Shuttleworth came & made a fourth & Perry was in a fearful rage, silly ass. I played brilliantly of course. Home & changed & went to Club & had very nice quiet dinner with Martin-Jones & Miss Wroughton & J M B Stuart⁵⁹⁶; & danced a little afterwards & M.J took me home in side-car.

AUGUST 1917, Sunday 12

Wrote letters on the verandah, after Margery & Roy had been to breakfast & M & D: read. Lay down & "Dale" came round & I met Larymore on the polo ground & we went round Pathin & Dale was so full of beans that he would not stop at all. We went to the pagodas & just flew home to the Club. Home & changed & Lemons, Mr Martin-Jones & Larymore came to dinner. Sang a bit & then played drawing-games & it was most amusing but they stayed fearfully late.

AUGUST 1917, Monday 13 28th anniversary of M & D wedding day.

Daddy went off by the early train & we sent our letters. Then had the trap & went shopping & to Margery & did not get back till after 3. Lay down & then biked down & played golf with Mr Whitehead he gave me 2 and we came out square. I was playing ever so much better, most enjoyable. Home & changed & drove to Generals. Was last of course. Had Gifford & James 2 doors off & I enjoyed myself. G: played & jolly badly too. Shouted choruses & then Sammy flew home.

AUGUST 1917, Tuesday 14

Biked to Club & asked C: James & he will come. Then to Mrs Misley & the sweets were a failure, but M: & Miss Moggs: came to breakfast. Home & saw about all the food etc, am rather alarmed now. Lay down then changed & everyone arrived up on time. Started off & passed through showers.

Had tea & games & then lovely gallop down the Straight & to right & Sammy came down flat which was very dramatic & I had lots to pick me up .Everyone said they had enjoyed themselves & I certainly did.

AUGUST 1917, Wednesday 15

Was to have ride out with Larrymore but Timothy still not fit; so put him off. After tea toggled out in glad rags & drove round via Margery to call on Allens, then to Club & dancing. Liddell in great form. Home & had quiet dinner & read afterwards & so to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Thursday 16

Washed my hair & felt full of beans. Mother went out to breakfast. I practised away & was in voice. Lay down & the time would not go. Capt James came at 4.45. Went to paper-chase meet which was at Handley Cross & Sammy went very nice. It was fearfully wet. Then Hilda & I went together & got caught in a down-pour & just soaked. Home & hot bath & lay down & talked. Had dinner then to Club & dancing class. Felt weary & oppressed. Came back in G.H car.

AUGUST 1917, Friday 17

Margery came round. Mother tripped over Laddie & hurt her hand against the cupboard. Capt: Tonks came in to see it & we ate pomegranates! Mrs Mog(?) not up to playing. So joined Margery & Roy & played badly. Rested & then toggled up. Mrs M & Tonks, Lemons & Cap: James came to dinner. Had to drag the last by force. Fearful scrum at the Duers. I sang several times, extraordinary evening altogether; & was glad to get home & to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Saturday 18

Drove Mrs Mogg: to the station & saw off Capt: & Mrs Stewart & am so sorry they have gone. Then Mrs M: came back for breakfast, walked back with her and stayed for tiffin. Home & rested. Then dressed for dance & Conville came to dinner & we went on afterwards to the dance. It was very quiet but I enjoyed it very much. Mrs Hoey Con: & I had supper together. Whiteside gave a large show. Went home in G .H: car in spite of it all.

AUGUST 1917, Sunday 19

Rode Shewbald astride to the Tank & felt very safe; had nice bathe & rode home. Lemons came to breakfast & then Roy was fetched on business. Began letter to Teddy but was so fearfully sleepy that I slept. Tea & the Red Man arrived. Afterwards trundled down to the polo ground. Capt: J: had gone to house, very nearly a tragedy. Went via Gov's: Hill & to pagodas. Horse went perfectly & altogether it was too lovely, very happy. Had a drink at the Club & then home. What a day. Went to dinner at the Lemons but were all very tired & so rather a washout:

AUGUST 1917, Monday 20

Up & finished letters. Mrs Goodland came round for a second. Did chores and then lay down. Directly after tea went to see Lanymore in hospital and came back and found Mr. Whitehead. I rode the skew: astride. Went to pagodas and made J.W. go through the Whistling Tree etc. most humorous. Had scrumptious ride & then danced away. Home and had bath & fearfully sleepy so went to bed very early and slept like a log.

AUGUST 1917, Tuesday 21

Up early and filled with energy. Drove round to Margery's with painting things etc. Then home and lay down. Rode to hospital to see Lanymore, then on and fetched Miss Wroughton. Went for very nice ride and just near home, her pony stumbled and she shot over its head. I tried to get the pony

but couldn't & eventually a sewhas(?) at the Race course returned it. It was quite humorous. Home and to bed nice and early.

AUGUST 1917, Wednesday 22

Up early and bundled round to Margery before breakfast. Afterwards did a few chores and then started a painting. Then had tiffin and lovely long sleep. Dressed, & Capt. James came to tea and we all trundled down to Golf: he & I played together and I played simply splendidly and put him off entirely! We came out all square. Danced a bit & had drinks & so home. Finished "It happened in Egypt" & so to bed.

AUGUST 1917, Thursday 23

It rained & thought paper-chase would be off & then in cleared etc. Margery came over in the morning. Lay down after doing many chores & decided to ride. Got on Tim: and went to Club to pick up WRJ who had gone. Lost my way at Elephant Point and wandered for ages; found course but too late. Just coming home & met Convill so went over most of the course again. Felt very miserable. Went to dancing class afterwards & W.R.J. was very nice & I felt very happy. Stayed very late. Larrymore brought me home.

AUGUST 1917, Friday 24 X

Up early & turned out room. After breakfast drove over to Margery & helped pack then drove with heaps of things. Finished at 2 o'clock. Slept for long time & made discovery. Dressed up & went to station & then round to the Club. Home & changed then took things round to Stanley-Baker's⁵⁹⁷ & slept there; had dear little camp bed.

AUGUST 1917, Saturday 25

Up early & Beryl fetched me & we went to the station to see Gifford & others off. I wrote this up & all the others slept; changed & we three (D: M & I) toddled round to cleanup. Mother very upset as D: had had another wire re Flo; who is weaker. Talked wt Capt: James but felt all jumps and excitements. Then danced, they had farewell to Larrymore, quite sad. After dinner went to bed very early.

AUGUST 1917, Sunday 26 Lemons & 2/10th Left

Up very early. Roy & Margery ready easily. They had breakfast & we drove to the station. Was beastly seeing Margery off & she & Elfie looked so sweet. Home & had breakfast & then to station again & saw Roy off, & the next troop train. Was very tiresome work. Daddy went by afternoon train; so Mother & I were quite deserted. Slept. Then I took Mrs Mogg: out round the Circular Road - Dale in her tum-tum & the harness was too big and rubbed his shoulder badly. Then we went to Church & afterwards drove round a bit & then home. Wrote to Teddy & that's all.

AUGUST 1917, Monday 27 Margery's birthday.

Did heaps of chores & felt bored & tired & was too late to lie down & late for golf. But I played quite well & at the end really brilliantly & beat Mr Whitehead 2 up. Felt really bucked. Had some dancing. One mail came in & not a single letter for me. Just about the limit. One short queer letter from Aunt Alice for Mother.

Flo died.⁵⁹⁸

[According to the date stamp on the envelope, a letter from Phyllis Lambert (now married to Terrence Johnson) was delivered to "Park View, Maymyo"]

Porthcothan House,
St Merryn
Cornwall
July 14.

My Dear little Swinney,

What a glorious long letter you sent me. I am so pleased with it, everything seems like another world where you are, I can't quite realise it is the same. I am awfully delighted you seem to be having a good time, you know. I always knew you were meant for sun and happiness, I used to hate you being worried & miserable in that dull R.A. & J.W. always looking glum and making you sad so often.

I feel quite guilty to be having a holiday these times, but friends of mine have this house for the whole summer & as I was fearfully overworked & thus I took the splendid opportunity of a fortnight with them, and I leave tomorrow. It has been absolutely glorious, such a wild coast & the most marvellous colours I have ever even dreamt of, one can sit on the rocks and count every pebble fathoms below in the blue. There are great cliffs & caving sides of rocks beyond the stretches of yellow sand at low tide. We are five minutes away from the beach in this old farm house, one of the few habitations, all the hedges are laden with honeysuckle now & just perfect. You would love it.

My dear. Your existence sounds simply heavenly, I can just picture you there. I am glad you are doing a little painting & being loved all round, I knew you would. Who is the Major you sung with & is the other "ossifer" as splendid? Do be happy still. The swimming and acting sound glorious. You must have been a huge success when you sung. I hope the Government House will go well too. I wish we could see your & hear you, I'd love it.

Swinney, I have so much to confess. First - I am an awful coward as you know, but I want you to help me. I bought you a collection of wee feminine trifles to send out, but they seemed so hopelessly inadequate that I failed, I was afraid you might be able to get pretty ribbons & things out there. Anyhow I want you to promise to get me to send you something nice that you really want and can't get in Burmah & that will travel well. Do promise; it will please me so, & don't choose anything absurd costing 2/11¾ or I shall be angry! mind!

Arnold got leave just before I came away, he seemed very jolly & hopeful, but oh my, I have given up hopes of it ending for years, what with air raids in daylight etc. I have not seen Teddy since Feb. & don't think I can till nearly Christmas, it's a very weary world here just now, things are gloomy. Did you know A. has the Military Cross? in the birthday honours list. We are so bucked.

I am dreading going back to slavery but it's very nice to feel I am doing my bit. By the way I have some really decent clothes at last. Oh, hang!! s'cuse language but the people here, tho' sweet never leave me alone, it's a motor ride this time tho! I hope your sister has come round. Oh, do consider your own happiness & I will bless you always.

*Your loving
Phyllis*

AUGUST 1917, Tuesday 28

Mrs Mogg: looked in; & was feeling the limit. They won't even feed the pony at the General's. Did nothing in particular & then drove Samson out for tiny bit & back to Club saw James for tiny scrap which made me late for poetry. Read "The Ancient Mariner". The mail came in & had nice long one from Teddy.

AUGUST 1917, Wednesday 29

It rained, so Capt James did not turn up. Went on different chores. Then sat & sewed at camisolle. Lay down & just beginning tea in kimono when James appeared; had rush into clothes & he had a scrap tea. Changed & Mr Whitehead came. We went round about & "Dale" went beautifully. In time

for dancing & had two with James & in fact it was very nice. Walked back with Miss Walford. Am going to paper-chase to-morrow!

AUGUST 1917, Thursday 30

Worked & biked about the place. Then rested & was ready very early. I rode "Dale" & "Timothy" & 2 syces followed. Was very early & felt funny. I led for the first few jumps then Dorothy passed me & Ward-Jackson & I went side by side. "Dale" jumped beautifully & I came in second & felt so pleased with myself. Threw off skirt & went for a little round with Soufflé & on to Club. Felt very bucked. Home & to bed early.

AUGUST 1917, Friday 31

Cold rather heavy & felt peevish. Did several chores & then lay down & it poured with rain; so gave up the idea of golf: sent chits to Mrs Mogg: & James & they both rolled up eventually and we played Bridge & Mrs Mogg: & I won heavily & it was quite fun. Daddy came & afterwards ambled to Club & Mrs Fennel had gone down to golf. Oh! tut! Felt rather peevish at dinner. Went to bed early with hot(?) drinks etc.

Had letter from Teddy.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Saturday 1 Aunt Eleanor's birthday

Gave puppy arecca nut. Dress was finished. Did various chores & went to Mrs Moggs but all sweets were made. Ragged about, then home and lay down. Daddy & I at golf at 4.45, met Mrs Hare & Capt. James. They played together v: Dad & I & won. Back home & puppy was in dreadful state; got in Tonks & Mrs M: & it got better. Dressed and went to Club. My dress was a great success, & the dinner also. Had two with James & he was ripping & there was a full moon & altogether everything was just top-hole but we went before supper. Puppy still a bit seedy.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Sunday 2

James came at 7 & we went to Laughing Water. I took my hat off & lost hair ribbon & slides & so went along with my hair down. Went round to pagodas as well & finished up at the Tank. Then he went & we had a lovely bathe. Conville, Walker & Mrs Hoey came back to breakfast. I tried to sing a bit but not successfully. Then wrote letters. Daddy was fetched at 1. by Newcomes. I slept like a log. Went round to Mrs Moggs & Mother & I went to church.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Monday 3 The cable came

At breakfast the cable came of Flo's death & of course Mother was beside herself. I went to Mrs Moggs & helped arrange things. Then lay down & went back & it was a divine afternoon so had it out of doors. The shadows were a great success. Drove out for a little with Mother & it was a perfect evening. It does not seem possible in the least somehow.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Tuesday 4

Daddy arrived by morning train. I drove "Dale" down & played golf with Mrs Hoey, all square. I was very on my game. Lay down etc & then played golf with Vera Talbot; was very tired & off my game. Sat at the Club for a little then home, sang & to bed very early.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Wednesday 5

Daddy & I went down to the Tank & had a perfect bathe all to ourselves. He bucked me up like anything about my singing so I mean to try hard. Lay down then changed & went to the Club & played tennis with Mrs Hare, Mr Tew & Capt. Waters; I got on quite nicely & we won. Daddy came to Club & I had to watch the dancing most trying⁵⁹⁹. Home and after dinner I sang a lot & am

getting on much better.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Thursday 6

Daddy went early in the Thompstone's car & I slept on. A horrid wet day & Mother was against my paper-chasing but "Dale" & I insisted. Start at corner of Wilderness. I got a jolly good start & then Dorothy & Ward-Jackson passed me & Miss Whiting came alongside & we had a most lovely finish up the Race Course. It was raining & Capt: Chance very kindly took me home. Had bath & lay down as had got a little cold.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Friday 7

SEPTEMBER 1917, Saturday 8

N.B. Fetched snaps: which are quite good. Daddy arrived by car. Went to Mrs Mogg: & talked for ages. Mother & Daddy went out. Mrs Mogg: & I walked to the Club & I danced a tiny bit. Then Daddy & I walked home together & after dinner went to bed very early; after a short sing-song. NB. Went for a ride on Dale to Generals & via most of paper-chase course & he jumped beautifully. Mrs Hoey came to see Mother a bit.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Sunday 9

Up early & rode with Mr Whitehead. We did Fryer Lane & the Pagodas & then to Tank. There were crowds down & had most scrumptious bathe. After breakfast sang & then Daddy had to go by train & I slept. Then went via Beryll to St Michael's School & took Sunday School Class, terrible ordeal. Mother fetched me & we went round Circular Road & there was a most marvellous rainbow. Wrote letters after dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Monday 10

Up early & rode with the General; "Dale" was full of beans. Did many chores & lay down. Played golf with Mrs Fennell but played villianously & got soaking wet. To Club & persuaded Talbots to take Skewbald, horray. Home & found Mrs Mogg: Took off wet things & talked away till dinner time. Afterwards we read.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Tuesday 11

I drove Angela to Club. A review on Polo Ground as a farewell to the L.G. who is going. I took few photos & enjoyed it very much. Did little shopping & Angela came back to breakfast & was sweet. Very busy doing sewing chores. At 4.30 went to Club driven by L. Cuffe, & had First Aid lecture by Col: Duer. Quite interesting. I stayed with Talbots & Beryll told me about Irwin. Vera & Conville very thick. Home to dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Wednesday 12

Think it was today Dorothy & I went for a ride and got soaked through and through. Did chores and lay down; then played golf with Mr Whitehead. I felt in rather a temper but at certain holes got on marvellously & revived. Changed and danced. Offended old Conville; no odds. Went home & Mrs Mogg: came to dinner & half time the mail arrived & Mother was dreadfully upset. I had a lovely one from Arnold & a short one from Teddy but a lovely lot of snaps; & one from Mr Mashiter & A.A. There is a mail missing & of course it is just the important one.

France July 29th - 17

Dearest Chubbie

More months? No, not so as that I am afraid the fates have been conspiring against me ever

since you trotted off to that world of enchantment so many thousands of miles away. You evidently haven't got a letter I wrote about two months ago describing my visit to Paris, the bathing and boating we were having in the Somme, and something else which I had hoped you would have answered. Unless you were offended and purposely let the matter drop? If so please forgive me. I sent also the promised photograph which has not brought me a word of praise - or blame.

I have just returned from leave about three weeks and a pal took a few snaps one of which I enclose herewith. If you dont like it put it in the fire and forbid me to send any more please so that I shall know how to deport myself in future.



I got Belinda out again and the last day of leave took the man who took the snap, in her to lunch in town and then up the river to Sunbury! If my thoughts were wandering somewhat I always would pretend that the engine wasn't running quite sweetly. But as a matter of fact he had not such a keen intuitive perception as a former occupant of Belinda of blessed memory. So all went well.

We dined at Karsino and over a bottle of wine discussed the most deep and delicate subjects till we were turned out.

Then raced home at break-neck speed.

The previous day I met an officer late of this company who was convalescing in London. Again Belinda came to the rescue. We went for a long run into the country and on our way back came across an Indian 7-9H.P. with a racing sidecar. I said to Spence, my pal, "Now, just you see how the Indian chap will spur up his throttle and dart away when he discovers us behind him", and lo! just afterwards he glanced over his shoulder and - brrrrr!! and away he went. Belinda however, was game and by a slight adjustment of her variable jet she snorted angrily and followed in hot pursuit three yards behind. After a mile or two Indiana slowed down again confident that we had been left behind, but Belinda drew out into the middle of the road abreast of her, and then we had the most thrilling neck and neck race I have ever had.

Of course I knew that Belinda with only half the horse power of the other could not hope to beat her but she would jolly well keep up to the speed if the driver of Indiana was willing to risk his neck at.

That was the one thrilling event of my leave, nothing else coming within miles of it.

By the bye the ability and accuracy with which you spot down poor friends who form an attachment for each other is quite uncanny and must be rather disconcerting to the people

concerned. It will however save me quite a lot of embarrassing protestations - embarrassing I mean to the poor censor who has to read this.

Please Chubbie dont ask me to come out to you - it is so horribly impossible now and is likely to be for a long time yet - thanks to the gentle Hun ----- him.

In view of the fact that all your friends (are you sure that it is all?!) are either engaged or married may I kindly suggest that you dont follow their head - and heartstrong example, but wait serenely till the end of this infernal business here. I will promise to find you at least one adoring swain. A rough, sometimes gruff, rather heavy, slow, sort of fellow but a very great lover of the beautiful. What more need be said?

I have been wondering why your letters have been rather short of late but I understand now that you haven't heard from me for so long. I must write more often to allow of some 30% mis-carrying, evidently.

For heavens sake dont talk about me being offended at something you may have said in your letters - it is so impossible.

I'm glad to hear your diving is coming on twelve feet is an enormous height when you stand up there and look down into the water. It seems to take all the strength out of your knees dont you find?

My horse Roger of whom I wrote previously (did you get that one) has been getting very naughty and obstinate. He has an upsetting (literally) habit of buck jumping, and rearing on his hind legs, in rapid succession, which is not pleasant. He is not getting enough work so I will have to give him a good days run or two. I guess he will be tired before me. How is your pony just now? Jumping merrily?

I am sending a little packet, separately, of some Flanders lace. I got it a long time ago. It is made by refugees from Ypres district, who of course are exceedingly poor and the old women make this lace, those who are too old to work in the fields.

Hope you like it.

I should like a real long letter of forgiveness from you - I know it is a lot to ask but I ask it confidently nevertheless.

I have dire fears that you will never want to return to poor dull old England will you?

Remember it has its advantages - in peace time! With all the love of your "dour" and lonely

Sir Arno

P.T.O.

When diving from heights you must jump up and right out or else you get too vertical and rick your back.

I wish I could give you a few tips. If you come home I will.

Take care because you can do damage to your spine if you try to dive from too high a board without serious practice

Many thanks for the Violas,

Yrs

Arno

SEPTEMBER 1917, Thursday 13

I biked to see Mrs Rosie's baby & things. No paper chase as too wet. Very disappointing. Mother got Aunt B's vague letter & was fearfully upset again. One mail has gone via Colombo & of course is this very one. Horribly wet. Miss Houlam came & then I changed & she drove me to Club & Mrs Mogg: brought me back. I am particularly happy instead of the reverse; which is trying.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Friday 14

I played Golf with Miss Hoey & we both did villainously. Then had coffee at Club & home. "Dale"

went very nicely. Daddy arrived but soon went off on business. I tackled him about dancing & he is going to speak to Mother. Mother & I drove over to Family hospital & there was a Home nursing Lecture & I was bored stiff. Was asked for Toy symphony.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Saturday 15

Met Mr Whitehead & we went for a nice ride & finished up at the Tank. Quite a lot of people. Liddell & Whitehead came to breakfast. I slept afterwards & it rained but we three trundled out & D: & I played very bad golf indeed, & got wet. I changed at Club & had dancing. Daddy rather seedy so he went to bed directly after dinner & we did very soon. Got letter from Margery.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Sunday 16

Mr Liddell came at 7.30. We went for a lovely ride & finished up at the Tank & then via the Club home. Capt: Johnson has returned all right. After breakfast wrote letters & Daddy went down again. Mother & I went for a little drive. Finished my letters after dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Monday 17

Letters went off. Did practising & usual chores & it deluged but cleared up in afternoon so went down to golf. Played with Chance & I was hopeless & the ground very wet. Changed at Club & there was dancing then home. Like "The Vermilion Box"⁶⁰⁰ very much, & so to bed.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Tuesday 18

Washed my head & Mrs Mogg: brought Angela & she had breakfast & then we sat in garden and I read aloud. Lay down & then went to lecture which was most interesting but the bandaging was a hopeless scrum so I went out and walked with Mr Whitehead & grouched a bit & got better. Biked home & read after dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Wednesday 19

Clocks stopped so went for ride at 9 A.M. Talked to James at the Club, then went for tiny chukka but "Dale" felt contrary so it wasn't much fun. Lovely day & bother old J: not coming for ride. Mother & I played about in garden & then changed & went for little drive and dropped cards, then I went to the Club & danced & old Troupe was very affable & nice. Mrs Mogg: came to dinner & I sang afterwards.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Thursday 20

A lovely day, hooray. Sewed industriously. Lay down & then at tea a terrific storm blew up and there seemed no chance of a chase. Stopped & I went. Start Ladies Mile & the usual ones were there. The course was very much under water & "Dale" ran out of three, due I hope to ground. Mother saw the finish. Went to Club changed & went to G.N. School & had Toy Sym: great fun. Home & changed & to Hoeys to dinner & dancing class. James came & I danced one and sat out 2! & felt very thrilled. He was awfully nice & very happy too.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Friday 21

Had Europe morning & of course people rolled up. Had wire from Daddy to say he was coming up in his own car! swalk(?) Mrs Mogg: came in & I saw baby clothes & Tonkie & then home - Drove to Family Hosp. Catherine gave me farewell mess: from Bruce!! Very interesting lecture & Sammy came tearing home. Went to Club for a minute & then home. English mail (of Aug: 2nd) came in & 2 from Flo & of course Mother was most frightfully upset. Letters from Margery & Stella.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Saturday 22

Drove to General's with roses & he was very nice. Home and waited for Daddy. The car is an Overland⁶⁰¹ & very nice. Mr Brown had driven up the hill & Daddy the last bit. Lay down & then went to golf. Dad & Mrs Hoey & Foster & self. I was "off" & Foster kept tearing on which was annoying. Home & lay down. Wore Margery's frock and it is sweet. Dinner at Club & then dance. Julia J.⁶⁰² had gone away so it was very disappointing for me. Supper & Stuarts took me home.



SEPTEMBER 1917, Sunday 23 X

Up early & Mr Brown came round with car & we went round the Circular Rd. Daddy drove quite a lot. Several to breakfast, Troup, Conville, Hertry, Bethell & Dorothy. I tried to sing afterwards but not very successfully. Bethel stayed till 2! Slept soundly. Mrs Stuart fetched me & went to Sunday School & I quite enjoyed it & got on much better. Mother came & we drove round a little bit & then home & I wrote letters. Lovely rainbow. Finished letters after dinner.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Monday 24

Was late up. Went to Mrs Mogg's & she was in tearing temper. Had breakfast then went round via Poldens's to bazaar & home to tiffin. She recovered. Tonkie came & we were all mad. Then home. Went down to tennis & had to borrow balls. Miss Swithingbank in temper. Otherwise had very good tennis. Little dancing but very few men owing to night 'ops.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Tuesday 25

Very late up. Felt peevish myself. Did nothing particular all day, until we dressed & went to the Club for First Aid lecture which was quite nice. Escaped early. At dinner chit from Tonks to say Mrs Mogg: had broken needle in her arm; & so they fetched me & went to Hospital & had it Xrayed; saw it and then Tonkie cut it out & it was fascinating & gruesome & I felt ill once. Got it all right & we buzzed home, strange proceedings.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Thursday 27

Practised with Miss Cooper. Then played about & rested. "Dale" & I started early for chase. Wore bowler. W.-J. started it, I unmounted. "Dale" went perfectly & it was a top hole course. Home & changed. Troup & Conville came to dinner. Robert's car took us to High Sch. I sang 2nd. Polden & Cooper running the show so it was a bit of a frost; afterwards went to Duer to supper. Then Troup: Con: & I walked to Club & finished up dancing class & then home with Mrs Hoey in tonga most exciting.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Friday 28

Slept very late & Mrs Mogg: came round for bit. Did bonnet & various chores. Lay down & dressed for lecture. I drove "Pink Eye" to the Hospital & he went beautifully. Very interesting but lengthy lecture. Went to Club & arranging about pwé. Talbots fetched me in car & we joined Battey & Grantham at it. After a bit went up to B: Mess & had sandwiches & drink & G: sang with banjo & had a tremendous rag & home at 2 A.M; a most successful show. Had mail letters and one from Teddy; rather depressed poor dear.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Saturday 29

Went for ride with Mr Whitehead & finished at the Tank, then home to breakfast & he stayed some time. I slept directly & for hours. Daddy & the car arrived. Went for drive in car. After dinner went to the dancing class & it was great fun. Troup arrived on the scene & we did Fox-Trots, Conville & I most successfully. He & Troup took me home most nice.

SEPTEMBER 1917, Sunday 30

Went for a joy-ride before going to the Tank. Had a lovely swim. Went to Club & had farewell breakfast to the Nicolls & a most cheery time. Then home & slept. Mrs Morley came to tea with Mother & Daddy & I went for another joy-ride & came back for her & dropped her at the Club.

OCTOBER 1917, Monday 1

OCTOBER 1917, Tuesday 2

Met Hilda & we went for a most heavenly ride round Pathin & eventually home at 10. After breakfast lay down & slept. After tea fetched Mrs Hare in car & buzzed round; then at club sent chit to James asking him to-night. Played badminton & then home. Of course it deluged; & had chit from Hilda to say she couldn't come. Horrors. Troup, Conville & James came & after dinner hesitated & then started for ride, Troup came with me but others gave us the slip. Most appalling first & felt thoroughly miserable.

OCTOBER 1917, Wednesday 3

Up early on Samson & fetched Miss More, went for nice ride & Samson very full of himself, finished up with bathe at Tank. Home & slept. Martin-Jones worked here. Changed & went down to polo, wasn't bad. Saw old James for a tiny bit. Returned to Club & had dancing, fearful muddles & felt thoroughly annoyed. Old J. likes Vera! what larks!

OCTOBER 1917, Thursday 4

Daddy motored Mother, Holme & me down to Thoudoure(?) & back. Mrs Drury⁶⁰³ fetched me & went to Raitt's. Talbots & others there. Painted little Red Cross flags, home & lay down; then trundled to Race Course. There was an at home. My curb-rein broke & changed my snaffle. Old Crewdson led us wrong, & Dale ran out of a good many. Troup & Conville very stand offish. Home & changed & then went to Club & had very nice dinner with Martin Jones; the Duckworths came & afterwards there was the dancing class.

OCTOBER 1917, Friday 5

Went for a ride on "Samson" with Hilda & he was awfully troublesome but jumped beautifully; did a mild bolt, me having a snaffle. Changed at Raitt's & had breakfast. Then buzzed down to Club & spent a delicious morning painting flags. Home & changed & to Polo, it deluged. Sold flags hard and at the finish sold ribbon & cushions & made Rs. 123. Had appalling hump & Conville told me some home truths. James' was quite nice and saw into gharry for home. Felt the limit. Changed & to Club had cheery little dinner with Wells⁶⁰⁴ & sort of sing-song afterwards & home with Hoeys.

OCTOBER 1917, Saturday 6

Others went down to Thoudoure but I over-slept: M- Jones came & we had a little joy-ride round the C. Road. Then the rain came down in torrents. After break: I stood for M-J: & he did quite a nice one, then showed him my drawings & talked. Out till tea-time. Afterwards went for joy-ride as Gymkana was out of the question; then lay down, changed & D: drove me to the Club. Crowded dinner. Had it out with Troup, most astonishing & humiliating. Conville "frivolous". Enjoyed it. J: not there. Supper & home.

OCTOBER 1917, Sunday 7

James came at 7, but I not ready. We went round Pathin & it was lovely. Rested a long time at Pagodas, I went to Tank & was very late so had solitary bathe. M-J: brought me back. Duckworths came to breakfast likewise Obbards. I sang & then Duckie: did "turns"; great fun. Slept, then went down & played tennis. Home changed & back again & talked to Bethell & we had tea & cake & very nice too. After dinner I just wrote letters & others went to bed.

OCTOBER 1917, Monday 8

Up early & finished letters. Practised & slept. Went down to tennis & played a few sets & not badly but not well. Rested & practised a bit then dressed & went up to Government House. I sat by Symns⁶⁰⁵ & Sherman & near Ginger Roberts & we had huge fun all through dinner & afterwards Goodland began the concert & I was second, glorious room for sound & I was in better form than usual so got on well & Mr Rice said very nice things & so home & a most successful evening too.

OCTOBER 1917, Tuesday 9

Daddy went down. I over-slept. Mrs Hare came & played & Mrs Mogg: came to breakfast too, After usual chores started with menu cards & then took an age & so got no sleep. Down to tennis & did badly. Home & lay down, then changed. Tonkie fetched me & Mrs M: & went to Club. Coppie took me in & Troup on other side. 36 all told & ripping dinner. Cooper, & then I sang "Should he upbraid" & "Doun(?) etc." & afterwards others. Everything was a huge success.

OCTOBER 1917, Wednesday 10

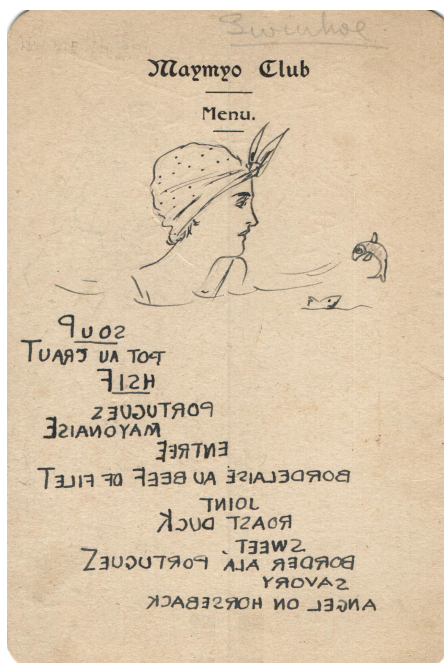
Very late up. Mrs Mogg: came to breakfast. I sewed industriously. Then lay down & went to tennis, played two sets & then Grant went to polo. Home & changed & went for a drive with Mother. Then danced & rush home to change. Was very late for Capt: Waters dinner, shouted afterwards & generally played the giddy-goat.

OCTOBER 1917, Thursday 11

A heavenly day. "Dale" still a bit lame, so no paper-chasing. Went down to tennis & played last two couples & had a good game against the Stuarts. Went home and washed my hair & then tore off to Toy Symphony. Home & changed. Mrs Mogg:, Tonkie, Grantham & Alexander came to dinner & afterwards went on to dancing class & our James was there & I enjoyed it all tremendously; relief to

TOBER 1917, Friday 12

Usual chores. In afternoon drove to Home Nursing lecture & it was long but did bandaging first. Home at full tilt & sewed & talked, then rushed with changing & went to Wells' dinner at Club. Hoey & co & Troup & Conville. Had dinner backwards. It was rowdy & I got a bit bored with it all. Home in gharry. Found two letters from Teddy, he has had fever poor dear.



Daddy & Mr Brown arrived in car about 12o'clock. Went up to Mrs Mogg's for a bit & then slept. Mother & Daddy went for a joy ride & I for a solitary jaunt on "Samson". Met Souflé so had nice finish. Danced a bit; then home & changed. Had awfully cheery dinner with old Buns Street(?) & then dancing class. Troup there & quite nice but depressed. Had cheery supper & then a few songs, altogether a very successful evening.

Overslept & kept Whitehead waiting for hours, went for very nice ride & finished up at Tank. Miss Nailand came to breakfast, I lay down directly afterwards & slept solid. Others went for drive & I went to Sunday School & enjoyed it. Tea at Talbots & buzz round the Circular Rd. Just saw Bethell for a second then home and wrote letters after dinner.

Daddy went down. Finished letters. Did various chores & then slept. Wandered round to Club & got "Dale" with James' saddle & met Whitehead. We went round by Boundary & I got all quite well & finished up early at the Club. James talked to me & I annoyed Conville very much. Home and changed & Lloyds fetched me. Went to Clayton's,⁶⁰⁶ man missing. Sang a lot afterwards, wish I had got to G.H: instead though. V. Talbot very seedy.

264

Went out on "Dale" alone & he wasn't very keen. Saw Tim's puppies at Fernside & one is the image of him. Home & changed. Mrs Foster came & painted a bit. Slept, then went to First Aid lecture. Mrs Talbot slipped & broke one ankle & sprained the other. Poor Beryl very depressed. Home & changed & back to Club. Mr Villiers dinner. Between Young & Neville. Had singing afterwards & more successful. Went back in car with Tew, Mrs Hare & Young.

OCTOBER 1917, Wednesday 17 Cooper- Polden Wedding⁶⁰⁷

Up early & gathered flowers & then went to Mrs Moggs & helped with roses etc. Home for scrap, - returned & then left bouquet at Mrs P's etc. Had to rush dressing, Tonks fetched me & went to church; which was pretty. Bride very self-possessed, dress pretty. They "posed" all the way through. To William's it rained & was beastly. I ate & drank too much. Home to find Bethell & we had sing song. Then I drove him to Club & I danced. Then back & he came to dinner & I sang afterwards but not successfully as was so tired..

OCTOBER 1917, Thursday 18 X

Mrs Foster came to breakfast & I continued portrait. Then slept & dressed for the paper-chase, which began at the Elbow. I started first & "Dale" was going well, when I discovered he was going lame, so took him out of jumps. Beastly disappointing. Troup was awfully kind & got the stuff from De Souza's⁶⁰⁸. Mr Whitehead came back & did it all for me. Mrs Mogg: & Tonks & Troup came to dinner & we sang away afterwards.

OCTOBER 1917, Friday 19th Conville's 21st birthday⁶⁰⁹

Sent saddle & letters to Troup & Conville. Had facetious answers. Sewed then lay down, then drove out to Nursing Lecture & had practical work to do. Samson flew home. Went into Club for a few minutes. Conville "had it out" with me about rudeness. Cheek. Troup stand-offish, be blowed for both of them. Home & to bed nice & early; most disappointing about tomorrow. Daddy arrived having driven himself up. Had mail - 2 from Teddie.

OCTOBER 1917, Saturday 20

Overslept & others went for joy-ride. Miss Cook came to breakfast. Mr Young & Lister, fetched me & went & practised up at G.H. Then rested, after an early tea Miss Cook came with us down to View Point & it was very nice. Rested and changed & went to Club; dinner with Coppie. I felt depressed. Had one dance with James. Rather dicky time with both Conville & Grantham & rucktions with Troup, who practically reduced me to tears. Beastly all round. Home in Talbots car afterwards & G: was sweet.

OCTOBER 1917, Sunday 21

Overslept, was late for breakfast party at Club. Quite nice. Conville walked home with me & I felt better. Wrote & lay down. Troup came to tea & then we flew down to View Point & it was perfect. Home & had coffee & Bulkeley's turned up. Wrote letters hard and stayed up late doing do.

OCTOBER 1917, Monday 22

Daddy went down early. I finished up mail letters & Mother drove to station. Grantham came around about the menu's & I did one or two; then Mother & I lay down & slept till 4! Had tea & Miss Harland fetched M: for drive. I took out Angela & we were picked up in car & Tonkie drove madly, so Mrs Mogg: & I felt very sick & after one dance I was. Home & changed & went up to G.H. Mr Villier took me in. Perrys' there. I sang afterwards & got through "Should he Upbraid" most successfully. Mr Rice was very nice & called me the little nightingale! Conville very nice. Home in G.H. car most exciting as went into ditch.

OCTOBER 1917, Tuesday 23

The "Joker" came round; met Grantham at Club. Went round via Fryer Ride & sat down in jungle; finished up at Tank & dawdled round. Home to break: he came round afterwards & we did the menus together. Then had lovely sleep. Changed & went to Club for lecture. Afterwards talked to Conville but not very satisfactory. Home & Mrs Saunders came in to dinner & talked baby talk. To bed early.

OCTOBER 1917, Wednesday 24

Rode "Samson".

Col: & Mrs Duer, Maj: Tucker & Capt: James came to dinner & old Duer & Tucker sang away & it was most amusing.

OCTOBER 1917, Thursday 25

Rode "Samson" & went round via Pagodas to Fryer & sat in jungle & were very late back. Mrs Fisher & Mother rather annoyed. Worked hard after breakfast & got on quite well - Could not go to paper-chase so went with Mother & learnt(?) up poisons etc. Home & changed & Gr: fetched me & we dined at Mrs Moggs & then went to the dancing class. Great fun & had supper afterwards. Troup annoyed at my sitting with G:

OCTOBER 1917, Friday 26

Rode "Samson" & went to Laughing Water. Saw Beryl & Mr Buckney - Queer morning altogether. Some of the people had their exams: Went to the Club afterwards & chattered - then home & changed & went to Williams & Duckworth & I had great time singing all the "Songs of the North". they took me home.

OCTOBER 1917, Saturday 27

Went for a ride on "Samson" & met Daddy who had driven up. Mother & I had panics & were at Club very early & there was delay. I had to treat epilepsy, broken rib & acid poisoning. Home afterwards & tea then took Mrs Farmer⁶¹⁰ for a drive. Changed & went to the Club. I sat on James' right; wish I had had other frock! Tremendous evening. Troup & I at daggers drawn. Feel inclined not to go on Tuesday. Row with Tonks. He took us home.

N.B. Bethell spoke to me before dinner & made an astonishing statement.

OCTOBER 1917, Sunday 28

Late for Mr Whitehead but managed to have nice ride & finished up at Tank. Home & after breakfast wrote & slept. Daddy took me to Sunday School & the children were fiendish. To Talbots & saw the photos of all the Bhoys(?) felt irritated. Home & wrote to Teddy. Went to Club dressed. Bethell came to dinner I sang for ages afterwards & we took him home.

OCTOBER 1917, Monday 29

Down late etc. At 3.30 Daddy & I went along to the Spotts & it rained continuously. Troup & Conville keen attenders of the Talbots so I evaporated. Took Bethell home & then he came on for the dancing & thoroughly upset me. Danced several times with Grantham; he thinks T: must be keen to be annoyed, can't be true.

OCTOBER 1917, Tuesday 30

Grantham came & we explored Ride Closed, it is a most fascinating place & I learnt some new things about life. I really thought I knew nearly everything. He took some photos. Learnt final

things. Beryl fetched us in car & we went in for exam: & quite enjoyed it. Home & pottered round & read thing on Othello aloud. Then trundled round a bit. Changed & went to Club feeling very peevish. - Troup's dinner with champagne & crackers soon cheered me up & we had great doings afterwards. Even old James bucked up & and sang "I've got a mottoe". Grantham absolutely washed out, poor soul.

OCTOBER 1917, Wednesday 31

Overslept, to find chit from Grantham with Rs 10. & photo⁶¹¹; very pleased & sent answer to train.



NOVEMBER 1917, Thursday 1

M & I went to church.

Started away after breakfast with my packing & did it all day. Changed after tea the Waterlows (sic Wadlows) came to see Mother for a bit. Then we went for a drive. Then played badmington & I was very annoyed. Home and changed & back to Club to a very lively dinner & afterwards I tackled Sleepy.⁶¹² Had plenty of singing & general amusement & Mrs Leach quite lively. Very enjoyable & home in car. Letters from Margery.

NOVEMBER 1917, Friday 2

Finished up all my packing. Jeanie came. At 1.15 went to Dunvegan⁶¹³ in a ghary & had tiffin and afterwards unpacked & Hilda went out somewhere. I slept & read, then drove down to Club & they thought I had been lost!!! Played badmington, Troup drifted in for a few seconds & then out again. Home & changed & back to Mr Wadlows dinner. Afterwards tried to be lively but it was a bit dull. I sang a bit & then home very late.

NOVEMBER 1917, Saturday 3

Up early & rode with Mr Whitehead & was on "Joker". Took him over one or two jumps & so home. After breakfast went to my home & helped them pack up a bit & so back and slept. Chance & James came to tea. Hilda & Ch: went off so J: & I went to Laughing Water. I on "Joker" again. Came back long way & so had to only walk as it got dark; the stars & night just perfect, Club at 7.30. & then rushed home to change. J: had to take me in. Felt very cheery. Had it out with Troup & a most unexpected blessing thrown in! How astonishing! Old Gorghan danced two with me & I was nearly sick! Troup & I exchanged quotations, rather too apt!! Supper & then home in car. James is struck with Vera! what fun.

NOVEMBER 1917, Sunday 4 Arrived in Mandalay to-day last year.

Up early & rode with Major Bethell. "Samson" took some jumps very nicely. B: rather lost himself at times which was horrid but otherwise it was great fun. After break: had tub & then started letters. After sleep & tea went over to Stricklands & then H: dropped me at home. Others out so ambled up to Mogg's & then to Club & saw M & D: for a bit & so home to dinner & sat up late afterwards writing mail letters.

NOVEMBER 1917, Monday 5 M & D: went to Mandalay.

Down very late. Then took the tum-tum & went over to our house to see things & on to Misquiths, photos not very good. After tiffin had to change & fly down to golf & I played extraordinarily but cheered up towards the end. Changed & danced & had usual tiff with Troup. Changed at Club for Tonks dinner. Hoeys', Mogg: & Grigson. I was dead asleep. Afterwards sang any old thing. Tonks drove me back.

NOVEMBER 1917, Tuesday 6

After breakfast went to Mrs Mogg & Mrs Hoey there & we did various chores. Then I fetched music & on to Mrs Gadsden's for practise. After sleep went to the party & it was such fun & Guy Fawkes a great success. Two Tommies there & afterwards we drove them back, then to Club. Grigson wanted to know if it was a case between Tonks & me!! Home & changed. Rather a rush. G.H. car fetched me. I had to sing first & it wasn't a great success. Talbots also, Mrs McNeil & Henstock & Major Goodland. Mr Rice thanked me for "my beautiful singing". Felt rather jealous and annoyed with T's. Home in G.H. car & chattered to Hilda. Saw Whitehead & he was very hurt about my rudeness, dash him & me too.

NOVEMBER 1917, Wednesday 7

Hilda & Beryl & I went for a ride. I felt de trop. Silly I'm getting. To Cuffes to try fur & Mrs Watson⁶¹⁴ took me to task about my singing. I wonder for what else I shall get blown up about! After break: changed & went to Red X. Talked to Mrs Clayton a bit. Home & slept & then H. & I drove out to Nursing Sisters & Mr Potter came on to tea too & I enjoyed it very much. To Club & danced; everyone continued my dressing-down! Bath & dinner & afterwards I sewed away & so to bed. Mail arrived but only one from Teddie.

NOVEMBER 1917, Thursday 8 Babs' birthday

Hilda went to the Hospital. I did various chores & wrote mad dog letter to Arnold. Lay down after tiffin. Met Mr Whitehead at race-course & we went round Pathin & it was just perfect. Went very leisurely. Saw the sunset from Pagodas & the sleep bells toned from the Chaun most serene. So back to Club & talked away. Old Troup there but I was too cheerful to have any truck. Drove home & after dinner went to Mrs Gadsden's and taught the Fox Trot. J.M.B. Stuart there & so nice & little Capt: Clark⁶¹⁵ has returned to Mandalay for good. Cheery Oh!

NOVEMBER 1917, Friday 9

Hilda & I went into bazaar & bought all sorts of quaint things. To breakfast & afterwards I fetched Mrs Watson & we went shopping in bazaar. She gave me a "loving" lecture first on wriggling when I sing. Anyone else like to tell me off? Home & after tiffin rested. Drove down to Golf & played with Mr Tew & enjoyed it although I played like nothing on earth. Sat on lawn & talked for ages. Then in & played badmington & it was quite fun. After dinner we wrote our mail letters hard until late.

NOVEMBER 1917, Saturday 10

Rode "Dale" astride & met Mr Whitehead. We were both feeling "peeky". Went up to the Pagodas

& sat there for ages. "Dale" shied like anything but I stuck on allright. Had saddle put on Sammy & tried him successfully. Spent all the morning painting necuus(?) & pots etc. & huge fun. I played golf with Mr Whitehead v: Daphne & Neville. I played A1!! Went home & N & I did maze? etc. Dressed. Battey - Capt. Story & Neville came; Mrs Stuart & Daphne. The table was perfectly sweet. Did maze afterwards but old Troup was rather snappy although he said he was only pulling my leg!! Played consequences & blind mans buff & altogether a successful show I think.

NOVEMBER 1917, Sunday 11

Up betimes & Bethell came. I rode "Bridy" & she was rather slow. Wandered about in Ride Closed & other paces. He gave me the 4an: piece with ring. Finished up at Club. Sleepy was brave enough to call to us out of window! Hilda & I drove on to breakfast with Mrs Barclay. Very nice. Rested a scrap. Then rode to Cinder Track. Got into torrents of rain. Party rode up to One Tree Hill. Maj: Troup & I took wrong turning & got to Reservoir. Excitements & I was wet to the bone. Wore his coat & we went home, nearly 6 o'clock & I was rubbed & all. Threw off wet things & we drank hot whisky & water & he was angelic. Strange & fascinating being. Hilda never got back till after 7. I slept before dinner & was in bed before ten & dead asleep.

NOVEMBER 1917, Monday 12

Hilda went to Hospital. I did painting of Stuart baby. "Laddie" walked in & was adorable but I had to send him back. Bethell sent two lovely pairs of gloves & quaint chit but no real thing to answer. Lay down. Capt: Chance came & he & H: went for a ride. I drove over to Mrs Clayton for tea & did a lot of talking. Then to Club & danced. Felt annoyed & was rude to Mr Whitehead. Danced away with Troup & Conville & then T: & I had gentle conversation & he was very nice. Home & changed & afterwards sang songs & so to bed. The engagement between Daphne Field & Capt: Neville⁶¹⁶ is announced now.

NOVEMBER 1917, Tuesday 13

Went shopping in the bazaar. After tiffin rested & then changed. Capts: James & Story arrived & got us. I had great difficulty in mounting. Went to Laughing Water, where others came. Had tea. Then Mr S: & James & I started off & had a lovely race. Hilda would not leave us but eventually gave her the slip & ambled round but James' made me furious by suggesting he would go round the other way!!! bah! Home & changed & went to Club to dinner with Wells; J: there too. Did table-turning & hand raising & quite successfully. Mrs B.B. Scott motored us home.

NOVEMBER 1917, Wednesday 14 X

Felt rotten & with cause. Went down to RedX. Mother & Daddy & Mrs Fordham were there; talked then worked & then home & after tiffin rested. I drove down to Mrs Crows & took Joan to the Club; she is most amusing. The band came. Then had dancing & quite a lot with old Troup; funny old stick. Arranged for dance on Saturday. Home to find the General & Mrs Raitt arrived safe & sound. The Ward-Jacksons came to dinner & were very jolly. I think Mrs Barclay must have put in a good word for me!

NOVEMBER 1917, Thursday 15

A deluging wet day so no hope of tennis. Hilda went to hospital so Mrs Raitt & I chattered & worked all the morning. Lay down. Went to tea with the Ward-Jacksons then Hilda & I went onto the paper-chase. Saw start & finish. Walked home & I got tired, so sat on Capt: Chances pony!! Home to dinner & a little work & singing.

NOVEMBER 1917, Friday 16

The General & W.J: went away. Did little work - then felt seedy so cried off, Red X. Began letters. Another hideously rainy day. After tea H & I went for walk with Mrs Stewart. Daddy arrived. Had few words with Bethell but Mrs M: froze ow! After dinner sang a little bit & then to bed. Can't do it to H's playing!

NOVEMBER 1917, Saturday 17

Rain again. No chance of ride. Did usual chores. After tea went for walk with Mrs Stewart. Had chat with Bethell. Home & changed & Cpts: Coppenger & James came to dinner. Mail arrived. One from A.A. & Teddy. To Club & dance. Quite enjoyable until I had a tiff with old Troup; likewise with old James!! Rather amusing supper in consequence. Anyway I think Tr: was sorry too, satisfactory. Teddy hadn't gone on leave to save money; bless him.

MANDALAY

NOVEMBER 1917, Sunday 18 Went to Mandalay

Packed away hard all the morning & sent things off by Maun Gyu. Had tiffin; then Daddy & I started off via the Club & saw old James. Had glorious run down. Hot in Mandalay. Others went to Club. When boxes came I changed into evening dress & drove Beauty to the Club & back & he went like the wind. Lovely. Filled with noble resolutions for work.

NOVEMBER 1917, Monday 19

Unpacked & settled things in a bit. Really hot. Lay down & then had tea. Mrs Tommy & a Mrs Backhouse came & arranged our Day shows so I biked down East Moat Rd. on my bike & decided on a spot to paint. Then to Club & rather lost until introduced. Had a reading rehearsal in Bridge room.

Am very sad that I'm not in the other play.

NOVEMBER 1917, Tuesday 20

Went round to Mrs Heald's & practised; she said I was straining my voice with too high songs. Very depressed. Chatted away. Then home. Full of resolutions.

After tea went for little drive & then to Club. Sat talking to Tony Pinkerton. Conville arrived on the scene. I drove him round a bit in the tum-tum. After dinner went to Mrs Heald's & rehearsed. She is rather on her high horse; bother her.

N.B. Capt: Hughes⁶¹⁷ & Mr Stevenson⁶¹⁸ came to dinner first. C.H: rather a "dreader". -

NOVEMBER 1917, Wednesday 21

Up early. Picked up Conville & we went into bazaar that got rather mixed. Luckily we met Mother & we went to lovely umbrella shop. Home to breakfast. After a rest went in tum-tum to Whiteaway's then to foot of the Hill & climbed up. Luckily a cloudy day & a feast day less numerous & took snaps. I home & slept. He to polo. Met at Club & he came back to dinner & we went out in car & dropped him at the Club. nice young thing.

NOVEMBER 1917, Thursday 22

Painted the Pig in the Pie & it was quite amusing.

After tea Daddy & I went down to tea & picked up the Malletts & we joined forces. She is plain by day! To Club & after dinner went round to Mrs Heald's & rehearsed. Things are proceeding much better. Stevenson will transpose my songs & offered a Burmese book, but I said 'Oh no! Hope he won't take it literally!!

NOVEMBER 1917, Friday 23

Finished & posted mail letters. Usual chores. Changed & buzzed round & finished early at the Club. Wrote to Hilda & Bethell but very silly letters. Talked to Pinkerton. So home. Read & then to bed. Peevish.

NOVEMBER 1917, Saturday 24

Up early & biked round to Whiteaway's with Tunphy. After breakfast cleared into Mothers room. Then darned stockings. Daddy fetched Miss Harland; Slept & she & I had Kimono tea. Then Daddy & I went down to tennis with Dr Sheldon & Maj. Newcome. Had jolly good sets, most enjoyable. Changed & then played a little Love bridge. Home. The Shermans, Capt. Clark & Mr Laidlaw came to dinner. Very quiet but nice & chatty evening.

NOVEMBER 1917, Sunday 25

Had lovely lazy morning. All reading on the verandah. Then slept. Then tea & changed & went for a drive along the Maymyo road & it was lovely. To Club & very much at a loose end. Wish I'd gone to church. Pinkerton to the rescue once more. Mrs Tommie came back to pot-luck dinner & afterwards we motored with her. Perfect night and all very nice.

NOVEMBER 1917, Monday 26

Got up 6A.M. to see Miss Harland go off. Did many things. After tea went & played tennis, Dr Sheldon & Mrs Burbidge with us & it wasn't bad. Daddy & I get on best together. Changed. Then footled away. Think we had a rehearsal after dinner.

NOVEMBER 1917, Tuesday 27

Went shopping & practised a scrap at the Club on my way. Was playing golf at 4.30 but others had begun (watches wrong) I played with Mrs Sherman & we won. Quite nice. Went home & changed & then to Club. Mrs Heald did not roll up for rehearsal. Pinkerton came back to dinner & we went for a joy-ride afterwards & it was a perfect night.

NOVEMBER 1917, Wednesday 28

Did many chores, but can't remember what. After lie down & tea went down to tennis & Mrs Thompstone was very late. Not very bright games somehow. To Club & changed.

NOVEMBER 1917, Thursday 29

Went out shopping in the car & finished up with a practise at the Club & so home. After tea I toddled round & tried to do sketch but the light went too soon. Home & changed & to Club. - Miss Patch came back to dinner with us & we drove round afterwards & took her home, beautiful night & quite cold.

NOVEMBER 1917, Friday 30

Went to the Club & practised. Then to Mrs Burbridges' for breakfast & afterwards I painted her in her nurses kit & it was most amusing & quite successful. Lay down & had tea & went to tennis. Daddy & I played against Mrs Heald & Burbidge & I played up like anything but it was rather a lobbing game. Changed & then Capts: Clark & J.M.B. came & talked to me & it was quite fun. Home to dinner.

DECEMBER 1917, Saturday 1

Went to breakfast with the Heald's & then I sang the "Pipes of Pan" & it is a very nice key. She was most chatty about it. Back & sewed etc. Then lay down & then dressed for the Military Police

Sports. J.M.B. sat with me & it was all very nice. Chase took me to Club & home in side-car. Changed & felt peevish & to Club. Mrs T: & I in Layard's car; buzzed round & joined(?) by the landing stage North Moat & had a delicious dinner there & sang songs etc. J.M.B. brought his party along, & altogether a most successful show.

DECEMBER 1917, Sunday 2

Went in car & fetched Mrs Dunk & Thompstone & so to Arakan Pagoda. They all bought most fascinating beads. Home after 12. Hughes there & sat with us through breakfast. Lay down & finished book. Had tea. Then I wrote letters & others went for a turn. Then went to church & to Club afterwards. After dinner finished up letters, rotten ones too & so to bed.

DECEMBER 1917, Monday 3

Think I took Conville's umbrellas off. Went for a ride along bund & finished up along Race Course, very nice. Went to Club & chattered & changed. After dinner had rehearsal at Mrs Healds & Mother came. Had letter from Tickell.

DECEMBER 1917, Tuesday 4

Went to Hall & tried song & it was hopelessly low, how dreadful. Went to the Wesleyan Mission & borrowed "loom". After tea went for a ride but Sammy was rather bored & tired. Changed & went to hall; Newcomes took me to Lucas' & we had jolly dinner. Steavenson & I sat & talked afterwards & I enjoyed it very much. The Aplins brought me back & were very nice.

DECEMBER 1917, Wednesday 5

Went to Hall & sang The Pipes in high key and it went all right. Went to Club & practised. Then home & knitted or sewed. After tea I lay down & played about till time to dress. Mrs Tommie & Dunk & J.M.B. came to dinner. Buzzed off to concert after & I was stupidly nervous in the Pipes. Changed & got on very well in the Loom. Stayed as I was & went to Club & had jolly little supper party with Hughes & home by 2 A.M.!! The Carters have arrived.

DECEMBER 1917, Thursday 6

Did not get up very early. Did various chores & after tea went & played tennis with Burbidge⁶¹⁹ & Mr Layard but it was rotten somehow. Changed at Club. Then went to Volunteer Hall & had rehearsal.

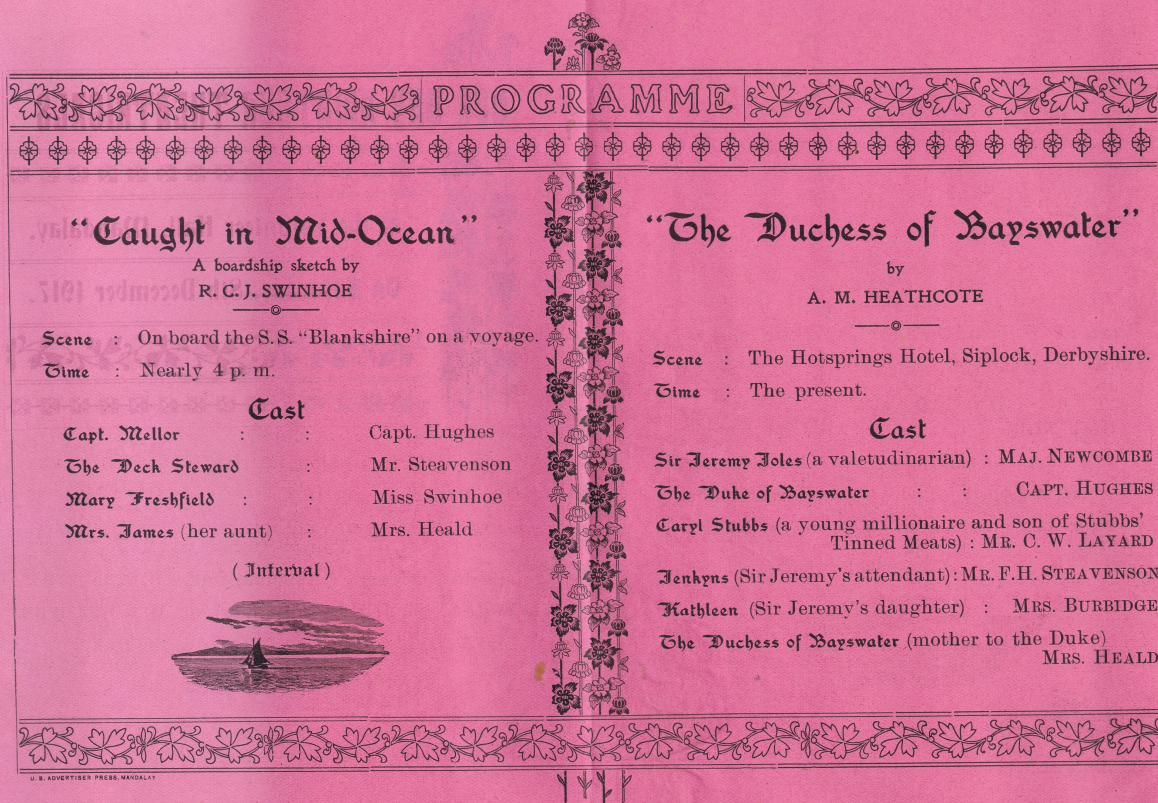
DECEMBER 1917, Friday 7

Went round to Mrs Burbidge & finished The Pip in the Pie & after breakfast, did her face & got on all right. Then home & rested. Was at Volunteer Hall at 6 o'clock & were all made up & did one show & I choked badly over biscuits. Went to Club & talked to J.M.B. He is going to see more about the badmington. Hooray.

Old Layard is giving a supper tomorrow with the single exclusion of us!

DECEMBER 1917, Saturday 8

Spent morning changing out of room. Sickening chore. After tea knitted & lay down. Mrs Carter arrived & they all went out. I felt rather cheery & dressed for dinner & Mr Steavenson came & we buzzed off to the Hall & were made up and had great fun. Our little show went off splendidly & the Duchess of Bayswater was topping. Went to Club. J.M.B. Clark & Carters' came to our supper party & we had a very nice time & after the Layard lot had cleared off Hughes & I sang away & it was fun. Had letter from Mashiter.



DECEMBER 1917, Sunday 9

Had lazy morning, Knitted away. Mrs C: always gets up with the lark. Began my letters for very short while. After lie down & tea we went for joy-ride along to Yaukentoung(?) & then to Club. - Daphne was there & we talked away and she relieved my mind about V.T.⁶²⁰ & she doesn't like her either - Altogether it was a nice chatter. Home and after dinner knitted.

DECEMBER 1917, Monday 10

Drove Mrs Carter to the Aplins & fetched the picture which we took to the Club. After break: scribbled letters to Arno & Teddy & thats all we managed. Rested then Daddy & I went early to the Races & it was great fun. Hughes & I trundled round & came out "all square". Wore my new hat which is very nice. - Thanks be. - Went to bed very early.

DECEMBER 1917, Tuesday 11

Went to Mrs Burbridges & finished up the silly picture. Home & rested then went to Fancy Fair at Football Ground. It was very hot. Helped with teas & then sat & talked & wandered round to Art Exhib: - Went to the Club & played badminton which was very jolly. Daphne too which was very nice.

DECEMBER 1917, Wednesday 12

Mother & Daddy went off early & never got back till 3'o'cl: I went off to the Races & behold old Sleepy James!! Had most pleasant afternoon then he went & I won rs16 - Most enjoyable afternoon. To Club for a space. Then home & dressed all in my best - & to dinner at the Club. - Then to dance.

I had 6 with Jack⁶²¹ & it was all top-hole. With supper afterwards & music & others clearing up we got home at 4 A.M. I had one with an "ohmye" & one Tommie. I was awfully slack in helping but enjoyed myself very much. Some of Borders down. Quite a Red letter day.

DECEMBER 1917, Thursday 13 X

Throat bad. Went to breakfast at the Club with Hughes. Dear Soul. Home & slept hard till 3.30. Played golf with Sherman Dunk & Tommie, but felt very seedy. To Club & changed & had dancing one with Jack. Mother came home dithering about Mrs T: but I have him for Christmas!!
I'm out for Blood!

DECEMBER 1917, Friday 14

Voice quite gone, so gargled & painted & compressed it. Sickening. Wrote to Tickell - Others went out early to Arakan with Barnes'. I lay down then just after six Hughes came for me in the car & gave me a lesson just tootling round the moat & very nice too. Changed & went to Alpins. I was between Freddie & Clark. Tried to sing but didn't get a single note out. Miserable. Jack nice but I'll be sick if Mrs T: gets him. We'll see!!

DECEMBER 1917, Saturday 15

Jack came round to say Mrs B: couldn't go or something. The mail arrived. Three from Teddy, 1 Phyllis & 1 Phillips. Felt much better but none from Arno. - Got out all my warm things & packed riding things. - Went down at 4 & played golf with Steavenson & beat him 2 up! To Club & slipped off with Jack & had lesson; ran over some chairs etc. in G.H. grounds! most amusing. Went & played badminton afterwards. Packed after dinner & to bed early.

4 Witchwood Ter.
Oct. 29 Hampstead

My dear little Swinny,

I have just received a beautiful long letter from you & I feel filled with remorse and repentance to remember how long ago it is since I sent to you. I do love having news of you, it is such a peep of sunshine, & your letter came while Arnold was home on leave, he has just gone back. I did have to read out bits of it to him & we enjoyed it together & tried to console ourselves for your absence. My dear those leaves of his with you to run around were such blessings & we always think of them wistfully not when he comes & want you here again. I suppose you wont come for ages yet.

These have been very bleak months for Teddy and me & I have not felt a bit cheery. You see he has not had leave for nine months & it does seem a life time. Three times lately we have expected it & had it postponed indefinitely. I seem to have spent weeks in meeting trains of men at Victoria & then getting home to find that it has been put off again. Last night a real live rumour came again that he had be here any time so my silly heart is going like a steam roller & I do feel happy enough to write to you without giving you the hump also.

What a dear little aunt you will be, I do think that is lovely news, I adore babies and do long to have a sweet pink bundle of my own only they are awful 'spensive wee creatures. I know you will be excited and happy with Marjory to look after. I can't imagine anyone being casual though, I dont expect she is really. I do like you telling me all you care to about your happenings, & I think "he" sounds awfully sensible & very fond of you not to bother too much. Whatever happens in the end I know you will be happy 'cos you are made for it so dont worry, just sis quiet & enjoy your sunshine. I do wish we were near enough to chatter about things. Swinny I do love you. You are such a tender little soul, dont alter before I see you again; I am much happier now I have heard from you several times out there but I was so afraid you might be persuaded to marry some man of forty who would leave you still in a year or two. You are so specially made for somebody young & adoring.

Things here have been awful with moonlight raids, they were ghastly night after night with hundreds of guns going & shrapnel shrieking outside like a lost dog, & pattering on the leaves, I could hardly believe it was "we" living in these times with the window barricaded every evening. There is a full moon outside now & we quite expect huns any minute, they have not had fine weather before, it is a funny world & we are all very very tired of it here.

I have been getting a nice little collection of new clothes for Terence's leave & I am quite pleased with them.

Don't expect me to be reasonable any longer! I have just had a telegram from Terence saying "Coming tomorrow"! Imagine how I am feeling. I have not seen the dear soul for nine whole dreary months. All this is wearying for you but I can't help it Swinny & I know you will understand. You are such a sympathetic little woman. I will try to tell you any news I know. I suppose you have heard that Horning is the future Mrs Dicksee. She has been engaged some months now & all we hear at the R.A. is news about "Maurice" he seems quite a nice youth but extremely young. You knew him I suppose as you were at the same studio, in fact I remember you noticing their partiality with Edge at a studio tea. Horning isn't a bit serious yet and gives the poor boy an awful time but I think she will improve soon. I am afraid he may be sent to France soon.

I met Broughton Edge in the holidays, he is very good looking but a bit blase, I think you and I might improve him with a little chaff. Edge has sent in for the B.I. she says she doesn't mind who gets it as long as Brown doesn't. It does seem ridiculous for her to try with an income something like two thousand a year. I don't think she ought to. I can't remember whether you know she was one to get the Landseer. Edge too.

I never hear anything about J.W. now, if I do I will let you know. I should like to find out where he is. I often wonder what Ingoldby & Gardiner are doing, poor soulful things. I have been trotted around to theatres & things quite a lot by the Elts, that is the folk, the family rather, that took me to Cornwall, they go to the Carlton & the Royal Automobile Club & it is rather fun sometimes. By the way I gained over a stone on that holiday and have got on much better with my singing since. I really was an old skeleton before I went, can you believe it?

Violet do keep up your lovely voice, do you know I simply dare not hear that song out of Romance now, because it makes me feel so bad & tearful, it reminds me of that time you came here & sang to me.

You must think me such a humbug to write so seldom. Do believe how much I think about you & don't forget how I long to hear about you. I shan't be surprised in any way to hear you are married quite soon 'cos I know who ever it is will be a dear fond man who adores you. I would love to see you.

I will send your wee parcel quite soon, don't despair, it won't be at all interesting, & so small & scrubby. I must run to my bed now & try to sleep if I can, 'cos I must be fresh tomorrow, oh! I do wish all the war was ended, it is hopelessly long & we are so tired of it. Everybody seems to be.

Wasn't it awful to bomb the R.A? the beastly thing fell right through into that space in between the Antique & our cloak room. All the casts & skeletons are gone bust & the sky is visible through the roof. Nobody was hurt. It fell at nine in the evening, the schools are closed for repairs at present, & I was longing to go back for three days a week. Gardening is so damp & boring.

*Goodnight you little dear
Be happy & try to forgive your
loving Phyllis*

[letter posted 1 Nov 17; noted by Violet rec: 15.12.17]

DECEMBER 1917, Sunday 16 [Maymyo]

Up very early. Fetched Miss Barnes & Mrs Tommie from Mackenzies. Up in 2 hrs & 20 mins: had breakfast at Mrs Craw's & Bethell there. Then to Club & unpacked. Went over and saw Sleepy & gave him the umbrellas & then he produced poor Ginger who was very torn with a fight. Went over and changed & after tea Jack & I started out on our ride. "Dale" very full of himself. Went round Fryer to Pagoda & to Governor's Hill to Club. Managed to escape & went for chukha in car. Back & had a little scene with Bethell. Who next I wonder? Hughes & Bethell dined with us & Hughes was splendid & sang & played for hours afterwards. Had great fun going to bed as had no oil in lamp!

DECEMBER 1917, Monday 17 [Mandalay]

Hughes went at 7 o'clock. At 7.45 Souflé came & Miss Barnes rode "Dale" & I the skewbald & we went up to Pagodas & along Fryer. Absolutely perfect morning. Saw old Sleepy at the Club for a second. Had breakfast then back & changed & walked to see Mrs Mogg: at tiffin. Then had tiffin at Mrs Craw's & bundled in to car. Got down in 2 hrs & ¼. very good tea at Mrs Tommie's. Home & changed & to Club. Managed last ride with Jack. Then sat & talked to Steavenson & then home. Lovely trip it was.

DECEMBER 1917, Tuesday 18

Up early & went to Bazaar in car & wandered about:- After breakfast started long letter to Margery. Then lay down after tea. Dressed & went to Miss Patch's show. Absolutely wonderful. Wish lots of people could see it; simple & beautiful. To Club & played badminton & then lost my temper & felt wretched. Little Steavenson quite nice about it. Daddy very seedy & worried & Mother rather pecky. So we are all rather foolish & short tempered. Stupid -

DECEMBER 1917, Wednesday 19

Basil's second birthday! Can't think what I did though. After tea bundled out on bike to East Moat & started to sketch but didn't get very far, enjoyed it though & feel mentally refreshed! Changed & went to the Club on my bike. Rather a fuss about Timothy & I lost my temper; rotten it all is. -

DECEMBER 1917, Thursday 20

N.B. Went for ride I think. Afterwards biked to Burbridges. After tea picked Mrs B: up & we went & played singles & she beat me hollow but we had very good games. To Club & changed. Sat in Library & read odd books & enjoyed it very much & let the others play badminton for a change. N.B. The Easton-Monis⁶²² wedding & we took Burbridges & they brought me back. Quite dull but nice & Cuffes in full swing. Had sun-head-ache rather.

DECEMBER 1917, Friday 21

Went for a ride on Samson onto the Polo ground & tore about & most amusing. Saw little Steavenson. Daddy has horrid cold. Went after tea to Mg Galay & ordered Mother's spoon. Then on & played tennis. Mrs Anderson⁶²³ & Daddy v. Dr Sheldon & self & it was very good. To Club & played badminton a bit but not very much. Tonks had arrived and they went to One Day Cinema. Changed at Club & went to dinner at the Burbridges. Afterwards played hysterical bridge & so home.

DECEMBER 1917, Saturday 22

After breakfast fetched Mrs Mogg: went to MacKensie & got different car, did shopping. Mrs Mogg: seedy & as mad as a hatter. Home & slept then changed & picked up Mrs M: Mrs Tommie & kid & went to Warth's party. I romped about a lot & the twins were sweet. Weary & took others back, then to Club & played badminton, Hughes back again. Home & changed Mrs Mogg & Hughes came to dinner & we tried "planchette" but not at all successfully. Mrs Mogg: dislikes

Hughes & claims Tonks, - she is looking dreadfully seedy.

DECEMBER 1917, Sunday 23

Hughes came in his car in which I went - & Tonks, M & D in ours. I drove along the tram-lines & thrilling it was. Went in Arakan & bought toys & home to breakfast. Tonks bought new car & went off all right:- I drove down & played golf with little Steavenson & he beat me. He changed & we went to church. Most amusing! Daddy very rotten so went home to bed. Played badmington & then Jack took me a little round home, & I finished up in trap. Wrote after dinner.

DECEMBER 1917, Monday 24

Finished up mail letters. Others went shopping. Knitted & didn't lie down. Jack came to tea & we went in his car after the others & I drove all the way out & back. Most nice. Then had a few sets of badmington & felt very cheery. Daddy much better. Had letter from Reginald Corbett, very nice too. To bed early.
Did a sketch of Mother.

DECEMBER 1917, Tuesday 25

Up at 6 & gave presents. Then Mother & I went to early service. Afterwards I took the dogs for a scamper. After breakfast letters came, one from Teddy. I arranged treasure hunt, then was going to Burbridges when Jack rolled up. We read our parts, then we rested & changed & he came back & had snack then we buzzed off to the Races. I did very little betting. Went for tiny chukha before Club. Went home early & the garden & table looked sweet: - Burbridges, Miss Patch, J.M.B., Jack & Mr List came. Had most cheery dinner & afterwards did treasure hunt & then came in & did charades. No one very bright but still quite amusing. Card from Troup.

DECEMBER 1917, Wednesday 26

Mother & I went to the shops & bazaar & got silk for Bethell. Sent it and toys to J.M.B. Wrote some letters. Can't think what I did. Think Hughes, Daddy, Burbidge & I played tennis but it was not a great success. Changed at the Club & played badmington.

DECEMBER 1917, Thursday 27

Usual chores in morning then after tea flew down to tennis & Hughes & I played with Andersons' and she was very cross & so not a successful game. Changed at Club & we had a little jaunt out. Jack killed snake with new racket. I had a shot & missed it. - He came to dinner & we rehearsed.

DECEMBER 1917, Friday 28

Went for a ride on Samson, & via Vol: Hall & saw Jack then to Club & he came & we had nice little practice. Then home. Daddy couldn't get back in time so Mother & I went to races in tum-tum. Jack was only other Sahib there & we had happy time but both lost money. Mother came to Club in car with us. Played badmington. J.M.B. has fever, so sent chit & then he appeared.

DECEMBER 1917, Saturday 29

Rode to Warth's & couldnt find the short cut - most exciting. Jack rolled up after breakfast for a bit. After tea Daddy went & played tennis with him. I played vile golf with Steavenson. Then to Club & Jack took me home & was very sweet 'cos I was so tired. Changed & went to the Healds. Chapmans⁶²⁴ Burbridges & Mr Dennison there. I sang once then had choruses & a game. Most enjoyable. Chapmans brought me home. "Timothy" very seedy; do hope the syce didn't hurt him - guilty conscience.

Jack at Thompstones.

DECEMBER 1917, Sunday 30

Hughes came early. Had breakfast & then rehearsed. Chace came at 12. & we buzzed along to foot of hill. I tried to drive the side-car & very thrilling it was too. Then walked to the river and got into long open boat, very hot & I slept on Mrs. H's lap. Healds, Burbridges, Chace, Layard & Mademoiselle. Landed & had scrumptious tea; then floated down & flew home - Hughes came in for second; I changed & he took me in car to Club. Had cable that Laurence was seriously ill with dysentery at Cremona⁶²⁵. Dinner at Warth's & not successful. I was tired and depressed.

Jack at Shermans - counter-attack in full-swing.

DECEMBER 1917, Monday 31

Mrs Burbidge fetched me to go to hospital, rather amusing. Sir John⁶²⁶ & Lady Marshall came to breakfast. Govmt. Archaeologist, he & Daddy talked shop; then stayed till 1.30. Tried on Spanish dress. Lay down. I went for ride & met J.M.B on race course & Burman knocked his pony down; horrid shock. Went to Club & chattered & then Jack came & when I was dressed we had rehearsal. After dinner buzzed round to Aplins; started guessing & then had dance & then drawing game & then Sir Roger. Mrs T: riding Jack off all the time. Liddell took me in to supper. Played 2's & 3's & then a final dance with Jack. A simply ripping show.

1918

JANUARY 1918, Tuesday 1

Went to Parade, which J.M.B took & then to Club & had morning cocktails - very cheery. Then home to breakfast. Saunders, Newcome, J.M.B. all came & we had sing-song afterwards. Rested, then I went down & played tennis with Mrs Burbidge & Hughes & Plunket; but I was very off. Drove car back. Played badminton; & was very tired. Dressed & went to Saunders after dinner & had sing-song & games round the bon-fire & I was very happy. Jack just topping.

JANUARY 1918, Wednesday 2

Daddy calmly suggested my driving Hughes car up to Maymyo - wonders never cease. N.B. Mother & I went to Hospital with Mrs Burbidge to start old [torn] on her way & it was very nice but Mrs. B: gave us graphic descriptions of her operation & made us rather sick. I slept for hours while others went with Marshalls. Then to Club & wrote to Jack & others. He sent us ripping short head. Wrote me a chit too which I had to manoeuvre on the badminton court. Home & he to dinner & rehearsal. Bless him.

JANUARY 1918, Thursday 3

Mother & I went shopping & got Daddy's presents. Wrote mail letters as mail goes tomorrow - Steavenson very huffy with my note etc. - bah! Daddy & I biked to Mackenzies & the car was all right. I drove it for a bit & find it easier than Hughes. Saw B.B. Scotts about tennis. Then to Club. Muddle about driving back in cars & Jack sent me note which I answered. Had great skirmishes with Freddy & I was very snappy. Rehearsed away & sang a bit. -

JANUARY 1918, Friday 4 Daddy's birthday

Gave Daddy his presents. Jack came round. I wrote the rest of mail letters & then the celebrities [sic] Changed & Daddy & I went to tennis. Played with Mrs B.B. Scott & J.M.B. & it was awfully good. Then Jack appeared & we took Daddy's place. Went home early & changed & had rehearsal. Alpines, Thompsons, Freddy & J.M.B. came & we had most cheery dinner. Afterwards Mrs Burbidge & Chase came in. Did play⁶²⁷ & then sing-song & then celebrities. It went off very well. I

put my things together for to-morrow.

JANUARY 1918, Saturday 5 [Up to Maymyo]

Up early & packed everything. We started first and drove to foot of the hill. Rested at View Point. Others passed us & we repassed them & I drove at tremendous pace. After breakfast sorted ourselves out, & I rested then changed into riding kit & after tea, Jack & I started out. Part of Pathin & then New Ride; it was heavenly & Dale likewise & I stuck on beautiful(torn) Sat at Pagodas & Jack told me a few things about himself & we accepted fate & wander(torn) back to Club & danced. Troup & Vera keen right enough. Mail letters arrived. Changed Bethell came to dinner. Af(torn)wards Jack & I sang. Bethel(torn) more than foolish. N.B. Mrs Fordham came with Mother & Daddy.

JANUARY 1918, Sunday 6 [Back to Mandalay]

Jack & I went to church. Then changed & had cocktails & went for our ride - very clouded. Went to Laughing Water & Dale very full of himself & at a nasty bid, Jack came off & pony made off. I spent 40 minutes scouting up & down horrible places for it & we gave it up & were walking home, when I cantered on & asked some Burmans & they had it, so we tipped them and galloped home at 11.30!! I very tired & went for bath & discovered reason. Packed & rested, & wrote to Sleepy, Then started off after the others. Discussed many things on the way down. Reached home to find ripping letter from Arnold! Sang like a bird, then to Club & saw Freddy for little; then home to early bed & Mother came & I talked of Arnold.

26th Fd. Coy. R.E.
10-11-17

Dearest Chubby

You cant imagine my joy at receiving your last letter for a thousand reasons.

First because it contains a wonderful promise. I dare not attempt to thank you for that promise - nothing on paper can give you the minutest idea of my thanks. Why are you so far away though, because I feel I could find a much more efficient way of thanking you personally.

Another reason for my joy is that your letter establishes the fact that you do get some of mine.

Several you have never had I am certain because you have never mentioned their contents in yours. For instance about the end of June I sent you some hand made lace, made by some refugees from Bruges, and I even registered it. But apparently it never arrived.

It is a fearful long time to wait before the possibility of getting an answer and makes coherent correspondence quite impossible.

Your letter arrived at a most opportune moment. I had just returned from leave and had developed a frantic cold, those which I have never had worse. I had lost all smell and taste and a funny thing happened. You see I wanted in some way to commemorate the "Promise" and as we were billeted in a farm house miles from a town I approached the good dame of the house and asked if she had any wine and after much ado she brought from the cellar some white wine. I tasted it an pretended it was quite alright (being the only stuff available and I couldnt taste a thing even if it had been vinegar)

So at dinner the mess waiter brought on several bottles of it and amid much surprise and delight from the rest of the Mess we broached a few and I rose and suggested a toast I would like to give, at which there was great excitement and many conjectures especially as I had just got back from leave! Can you guess what the toast was? I bade them drink - to the end of the war and to the "greatest wish in the world" which mystified them no end. However we all drained our glasses and as I could taste nothing I asked them if it was good.

To which they replied "What is it wine or cyder!!!" and to this day they have never come to an agreement on this point.

11-11-17

It is now 6-0pm I have just got back from a jaunt round our sector of the "line". The Major and I started at 4-o'clock this morning and have not long been back. By jove! this is the very worst bit of the line I have ever been in - miles and miles of shell-turned country with not a blade of grass left or an inch of ground unturned. The only possible way to get about is on "duck walks" and if by some misfortune you slip or fall off these it is two to one you never regain them. How the marvellous tommies endure it is beyond all comprehension. Mud and water to almost limitless depths. At one time it made me positively ill to see a disembowelled rat but not one has to stroll unconcernedly through shell craters innumerable, strewn with human debris mostly enemy but none the more beautiful to gaze on.

Do you know after a time it begins to pall on ones mind and one gets exceedingly tired, mentally and physically, and ones outlook on life becomes crooked and misshapen.

It is mainly due to this that I so seldom write because it is difficult to keep this side of the question concealed from the people at home and I dont think it fair for them to ever realize it.

This is the first letter I have ever written in this strain and you must please forgive me for once, because we made a compact to tell each other our little troubles by way of letting off steam. I am going to stop now and wait for a better mood.

12/11/17

It is a ripping sunny day this morning and above all other things I have just got your letter of 23rd September!! Seven weeks en route!!! Absolutely hopeless. You seem to be down in the mouth badly poor child - and to think I have written this cheerful little letter above. Please dont read that part or rather put it down to the final throes of my cold, and corresponding "run-down-ness".

I can sympathise with you from the bottom of my heart because I often get that topsy-turvy mental outlook. But it will pass if you force yourself to look on a more hopeful side of things.

Remember that every cheerful thought that radiates from you will influence everyone within the telepathic range of your mental 'field' (Doesnt that sound fearfully learned!)

I can see that you are sadly in need of some one to take you forcibly in hand for a time.

You remember I told you that I was entitled to a month's leave. I have not availed myself of this opportunity nor do I intend to if I can physically help it - UNLESS you will come to England and help me to spend it. Think how much better we would know each other then.

Do you remember you said once that your Papa would only allow you to come home under very special circumstances.

Come for my month - then you might be able decide which is the nicer place England or India - and I might be able to persuade you to remain. Would not this be "special circumstances". I warn you I would have a terrific attempt to influence you to remain.

How great it would be for me every 3 or 4 months to go on leave under those circs!

I very much fear you are having too happy a time there fore me to compete. Is it not so. How is Ted? (your Ted not Phyllis'.)

You are quite outpacing me in horsemanship.

I seldom get an opportunity of any jumping except when the wily Roger gets obstinate, then he buck-jumps which is not too pleasant. He knows me pretty well nowadays so seldom plays any of his pranks. But everyone else who has tried to ride him has had quite a rough passage.

The subject of coloured wives of white men in India is one which is seldom spoken about.

Indeed I had no idea that it was carried on sufficiently openly for you to have heard of it at all. It is a thing which the usual "conventional" people never will discuss but not being of that ilk I see no reason why it should not come under discussion as much as any other subject for it is one of no small importance.

I am in total agreement with your Pater. I think that if the famous man of whom you spoke was sufficiently fond of his coloured mistress he was absolutely right in marrying her. But the normal Britisher would rather wink at a morganatic marriage of this kind than be outraged by having to meet as an equal a coloured wife.

On the other hand I am not a bit fond of the Indian. I have that strange racial hatred in my veins which is quite beyond my control. That is why I am afraid you will get so fond of life in India that you will stay there amongst them. I am moralising too much.

I spent my last day on leave with Belinda and she excelled herself. I took exactly 10 minutes from the Albert Hall to home, which is some going at night with the awful lighting restrictions dont you think. I could not have done it at that speed had you been in the side car; nor should I have been so anxious to get home!!!!

You see it was my last evening in London and I simply went mad with the enthralment of speed.

May I expect to take my month's leave please. It would do me heaps of good. Everyone sent out here is telling me I am getting a sarcastic old cynic, with a bad temper; a fatalist and doubtless they have good enough reason because when each evening they settle down and write reams of letters I twit them no end. Jealousy because I am so bad at writing myself.

So you see I too, want taking in hand please.

I have a dreadful piece of news to tell you. Your photograph got dripped on through a leaky tent and the camouflaging colours have stained it and it doesn't look a bit nice. I was exceedingly wild, and a wee bit afraid to tell you but please was not altogether my fault.

Perhaps you will forgive me this time and perhaps you might have another copy which you could send me. Could you?

Being 11.30pm, and having tired you with this tedious twaddle I will quit.

All my love

Yours

Sir Arno

[Sent to Park View, Maymyo; Posted 15 Nov 17; stamped Maymyo & Mandalay 6 Jan 18; noted rec. 6.1.18]

JANUARY 1918, Monday 7

Think I sewed. Then rested. Jack rolled up at 3.30. Had snack of tea, then we buzzed off. He gave me a present to get something special with. Talked seriousness & I didn't feel quite so happy. Had tea on the bund, then drove along it; bad going in parts. He told me many queer things. Waited for others. I drove when once we were on the road. Home & changed & to the Club. We had dinner with him, but he seemed weary or something. Hope nothing has upset him. Felt terribly miserable & lost when we had to go.

JANUARY 1918, Tuesday 8

Still lost. Was busy doing clothes & then got Mrs Cliftons wire post-poning the visit. Bah! Wrote to Jack & after tea I went in the tum-tum down to the shops. Then home & changed. Felt very cross & cold. Went to Club for very short time. Then met others & drove out to Thompstones'. J.M.B. & Burbridges there. I was stiff with sleep. J.M.B. & I sang & then luckily went home. Afraid I must have been rather rude!

JANUARY 1918, Wednesday 9

Mother had bad indigestion. Arranged some of my glad-rags & wrote. Lay down & slept, then after tea went & played golf with Freddy & he beat me hollow & the Grossett's dog scared me horribly. Had chocolate & then had short game of badmington & then went home early because Mother was in bed; & afterwards read a scrap & then to bed.

JANUARY 1918, Thursday 10

Overslept, but got Samson [torn] out to Thompsons & then rode. Had rather a tiff at breakfast about my "lack of respect". I did many odd chores & wrote long letter to Arno, & also one to Jack. N.B. I got a short official chit from him for which I had to pay! but it went round the family & served its purpose. We all had the hump & did things in the house. Changed & went to the Club & tried to play badminton but not very successfully somehow. The home & sent off letter to Jack, had very early dinner & to bed.

JANUARY 1918, Friday 11

Had to decide about Maymyo & decided against. A bit disappointing but I think best. Daddy & I buzzed down & had tennis with J.M.B. & Mrs Heald & it was quite nice. Alison Burbidge seedy so I can't go there but go to Healds. Had chit at last minute & had to fly & change & fly out to Warth's! Clark, J.M.B, Sharwells, McGan, Mrs Th: & Freddy there. I had Clark & he was perfectly sweet & we had a ripping evening with historical scenes. Came back in open gharry with McGan & Freddy - an unexpected & most pleasant even[torn].

JANUARY 1918, Saturday 12

Others went off at 8.30. I dressed & packed & went to Healds. Had breakfast, then I sewed & Mrs. H knitted & we chatted! Then I had a lovely sleep & tea. Drove to golf & halfway round Freddy & I had tiff & finished up in a horrid politeness! Drove to Club & played badminton. Had topping 4 with Clark & J.M.B. then home in gharry changed & Freddy came to dinner, really rather humorous. We all sang & he cornered me at the last which was most embarrassing. Very cold & so to bed - no letters.

JANUARY 1918, Sunday 13

Had laze & down at 10.30. Afterwards talked & then went up & wrote letters. Lay down for little. Had tea & then packed up & went to house. Others came at about 5.30 & I felt a bit peevish. Sleepy was very pleased with my message. Heard the chatter. Then went to the Club & had it out with Freddy, & it really had been most amusing. Mother came after dinner to say Daddy is terrified I shall get engaged to F: Heaven forbid. -

JANUARY 1918, Monday 14

Sent off all our letters. I went to the hospital in Burbidge's tum-tum with "Beauty" & he just flew. After usual chores & tea went down to tennis & had nice sets with Burbridges & Layard & I played up hard. Then badminton. Jack must have written to Rangoon - blow it.

JANUARY 1918, Tuesday 15

Usual chores. Then after tea took Samson & dogs & all very fresh & had ripping scamper on polo ground. Then round inside the fort wall. Then borrowed stick & ball & tried to play polo & it was most amusing but not easy. Then to Club & played badminton & so home. Daddy in bad temper about something.

JANUARY 1918, Wednesday 16

Went to the Hospital & did usual chores & asked about to-morrow. I drove car down to tennis! Played a ripping set with J.M.B. v. McGan & Mrs Thommie & we won. Quite the nicest I've played. Then badminton. After dinner Daddy took me into the drawing room & told me he had discovered my intrigues with Hughes, had intercepted 2 wires & letter! Hellish time & with Mother afterwards. Daddy more decent than I expected. Some fat in some fire!! Went to bed, with no intervals & a

seething brain. - Juggins.

JANUARY 1918, Thursday 17

Felt like nothing on earth. Went to hospital & helped with flowers. Then talked to Capt: Highet. Then tore along & got my things together just in time to be inspected. Very impressive!! General Sir G. Machin(?) G.C.M.G.P.C.S.C.C etc & staff. The latter came back & talked & then I went off in a car to home. Where they saw everything. Then went in cars to Bazaar & onto Arakan. Most amusing & got back for my breakfast at 1.30. Rested & changed. Two of them came & went to Teejoorad(?) & then to tea at the Circuit House. Then to Club & helped with the tea. Afterwards I drove Capt: Clark in our car home & fetched mail letters & then back & played bad: Changed & to dinner at the Club afterwards did historical scenes. Tremendous success.

JANUARY 1918, Friday 18

Went to the hospital & kept Mrs Burbidge company. On return did usual chores & mending. After tea Daddy & I went down & played tennis with Clark & Newcombe & N. played awfully badly & rather spoilt our game. Then to Club & Clark came after all & we played badmington. Dear wee soul. Hughes is going to be in Rangoon - tush. -

JANUARY 1918, Saturday 19

Went down shopping in the town & on return found letters from Arno & Kathleen the latter is going to have a baby in April. Sewed away hard. Others went out for a bit. I drove to the Club & told Freddie most of my woes. Felt much better. Wrote miles long letters to Arno, confessing it all.

Belgium
25-11-17

Dearest Bobbina

Three of your letters arrived by todays mail! Dont you think I am an undeserving lucky chap? As a matter of fact yours are the only letters I have had for days & days and I was really beginning to think that my few remaining friends were getting their own back by by not writing - and doubtless they are - except you.

What is the matter with you just lately, Chubbie? there seems to be an indefinable something a wee bit wrong, something a little constrained about your letters. Or is it my hypersensitiveness ?

You wont forget the promise to interchange all our troubles will you, what ever they are or however slight or gigantic. That was the bargain. So now how is it you are always getting humpy? Homesick for the R.A. ? Or a leetle bit too hard worked at your various er "occupations" out there? You seldom break away from the grim realities of this world with "pretendy"-land nowadays. Is it that the delightful illusions of youth are being ruined by your every increasing knowledge of the world? Heaven forbid that that be so! Although a man has to undergo such dis-illusionment I dont believe it is necessary for a girl ever, if she is not too extravagant in her ideals. The rest remains with her. But I mustn't moralize; anyhow please let me know what it is troubling you and don't fondly imagine that it is wrong to worry me who has enough to worry about here. As a matter of fact everything that is not of the war is good to think about.

My last letter was a most dolorous affair

I was absolutely out of sorts at the time and among other things was very worried with neuralgia. But since, I have had a very troublesome wisdom! (dont laugh) tooth out although I had to go about 12 miles to get it done, and am therefore feeling almost bucked with life.

This will have to be a Christmas letter and I hope you get it in time to receive my very sincerest wishes for a jolly untroubled festive season. It will be my fourth Xmas at the front of which I shall be extremely proud, although it is really nothing to be proud about and simply indicates that the

fates have been very very kind to me enabling me to remain whole and comparatively hearty all this time. Of course I get a bit peevish from time to time and get frequently reminded of it by the younger members of the mess.

I had a great catastrophe three days ago. My black charger "Roger" has been stolen. I am desolated as he and I were great pals being somewhat of the same temperament. He was extremely selfwilled and hated being made to do what he was told unless it coincided with his wishes, and we used to have some rare tussles.

But I can't held admiring even a horse who is more that a mere cypher and who has ideas of his own and moreover I am sure Roger had a sense of humour; among other good (and bad) qualities.

He has a rare amount of discrimination too as he knew immediately anyone who was a bit afraid of him (as a matter of fact he could never quite tell if I was - and I was on occasions) and he knew distinctly the difference between the noise of a gun being fired and a shell exploding, the former made him jump if it was within 20 or 30 yards but if a shell came anywhere near he was very difficult to manage and gave me several rough passages.

I am awfully sick at losing him and nothing would give me greater pleasure than meeting the brute who stole him.

I have now to ride my second horse "Bobbina" by name. She is rather a slight built mare and barely strong enough for my mountain of adipose tissue, although I like her very much indeed and she can trot some. I think Dale would have to be in form to beat her even with the colossal difference of weight between us.

I shall have to find another "black and foaming steed" to gallop over the rolling, windswept Downs with my ladylove and am afraid, despite my bulk I shall look very small trying to keep up over hill - and "Dale". I doubt he of the "most loveable and mischievous character" tho' he be never so ridiculous, will carry Mistress Violet even farther away from me and she will keep glancing just as mischievously over her shoulder with a taunting air as if to say "Ya boo! who can't keep up now" and perforce I shall have to get off and run. No I wont Ill just rein in and weep copiously on the neck of my belathered and be-blowed beastie. Surely she will be touched to the quick at my sore distress and, wiping away a compassionate tear with her flowing hair (it will certainly have to come down during the race for liberty, no life, - that is not the word please supply it for me) but when she does return I shall take one huge bound and seizing her round the waist with one hand and "Dale" with the other I shall never let her go till she has promised oh! heaps and heaps of things!

And those promises will have to be duly sealed I can promise you. So there!!

I have been writing this in my bedroom-dugout which is also the Majors and he has just come in jubilant at having won at bridge full of chaff and chatter so I will have to leave this letter for a few hours.

On second thoughts it would be better to bore you no further and get it posted so that you will get it by Xmas.

I am so glad you got the little piece of lace. It encourages me to write more frequently if I know you are getting them.

(Dictated by the Major) "Well dear, this is all for the present hoping this finds you as it leaves me at present in the pink"!!!

How can I write with his prompting me like this.

Please forgive me

Sir Arno.

Just one final wish for a most splendid time at Christmas. I will be thinking at that time of how infinitely better one might or at least I might spend it if it were not for some few hundred miles and the war.

*tout à toi
Arnold*

[No envelope - noted on the back - rec: 19.1.18]

JANUARY 1918, Sunday 20

Frantically busy sorting away & mending & all. Others went with Mrs Aplin to see Jade man. I did my batheing dress; then changed & went to the Club & discovered the Aplans are not going tomorrow but Mrs Ward-Jackson thinks Mrs Young⁶²⁸ goes on Tuesday. Drat it all. Feel as if I should never go.

JANUARY 1918, Monday 21

Sent off wire to Young & got satisfactory wire; go tomorrow. Worked away hard. After tea went in car to Yenangtoun & into poongyi chaun & talked to dear old man: Back to Club. N.B. Mrs B.B. Scott came to breakfast.

Played badmington, & then home. Felt irritated at the whole Hughes show & Mother came & talked but didn't feel any better.

JANUARY 1918, Tuesday 22

Got such a nice letter from Sleepy. Finished up packing comfortably. Buzzed off in car, Freddy rolled up for song. Daddy came with me as far as Myohaung & then I went into Mrs Young's carriage. She is just like Aunt May. Had tea at about 5. Got out & walked about at Yamethin. Then had dinner & went to bed. I was very uncomfortable but slept in lumps & it was a beautiful night with half moon & all.

RANGOON

JANUARY 1918, Wednesday 23

Tea at Pegu at 6. Then we dressed & Mrs Clifton⁶²⁹ met me. Hughes was on platform & spoke to me, & rang me up on arrival at Clifton's very amused. Unpacked & then Hughes arrived and we went off in car to Mingladon⁶³⁰ Had tiffin & then played some golf & enjoyed ourselves very much; this is likely to be the last chance. Drove home & I had bath & lay down. Felt very guilty.

JANUARY 1918, Thursday 24

After breakfast went down shopping & sewed on return. Had tiffin & lay down; the[n] toggged up & called at G.H. & went to Gym.⁶³¹ Mr Hichens coming too. N.B. Went to Art Exh: & ran into Martin-Jones, & he came to Gym: Katherine fetched me for badmington & then I sat with M-J & he came back for pot-luck with us. Afterwards there was a strafe with motor-drivers & one was taken to jail. Sang & talked. M-J. is a dear.

JANUARY 1918, Friday 25 Nicht wi' Burns

Went shopping & then to Exhibition again & M-Jones was there & trundled round together. Then we left him & went home & went home & had tiffin. Lay down & then dressed up & had tea & so to Gym: & watched tennis tournament. Michies came & I sat with them & then talked to Miss Hayne & the Obbards⁶³² there in full force. Queer creatures. Had solitary dinners & then sang afterwards & so to bed.

JANUARY 1918, Saturday 26

Went dropping. Lay down after tiffin & then received an appalling letter from Daddy & I wept the first tears for ages. Mrs C: very nice about it. Had to togs up & after tea went to Races. Talked to the famous Mrs Lentaigne⁶³³ and others & Mr Gemmel perfectly sweet to me. I only bet at the last race

& found my Mandalay bookie & I came out with Rs 9/- which was excellent. Home & changed & then buzzed off to the big Lakes, where Mr Cl: & Miss Walferd were & we rowed to Island & had scrumptious supper & then home. Full moon and all but I felt sick with wretchedness.

JANUARY 1918, Sunday 27

Up late & telephoned to Freddy. Had break: at 11.30. I wrote heaps to Arno & knew Mrs CL was writing to Daddy. Lay down & Freddy arrived for tea - looking like nothing on earth. We all went on on the Big Lakes & then the Cliftons landed & sent us on & of course Freddy proposed & I was able to firmly refuse. On return home he went at one; thank the lord. Read & then to bed early.

JANUARY 1918, Monday 28

Were late up. Went to tiffin with Eileen Macloskey & the baby was too sweet. Home & lay down & got conciliatory letter from Daddy which cheered me up no end & told Mrs C: what had happened yesterday & she shrieked with joy. After tea practised & dressed & went to Gym: Danced first two with Mr Piet. Then one with Hewford-Jones, topping, & one with Cuthbert. Lovely floor & enjoyed. Spoke to Kathleen Craddock⁶³⁴ & she was quite nice. Then had to fly home & dress & got to Mrs Young. Gen: away but Popoff there & he told me Hilda reported that I was getting myself disliked by the high ladies of Mandalay for not being respectful enough. Bah! - Afterwards Nancy Pullen⁶³⁵ & H. Jones came & I sang a good bit. Quite successful.

JANUARY 1918, Tuesday 29

Picked up a Mrs Rogers⁶³⁶ & went shopping with her, China Street very fascinating. Then home & rested. Then buzzed out to Gwen's for tea. Eileen & Barbara & Mrs Bulkeley came & it was great fun. Laughed more than played & I just loved it. Mrs Michie took me to the Gallies where Clifton's were & played with Rosalind. Sweet kid & so home & changed & had dinner.

JANUARY 1918, Wednesday 30

Shopping as usual, then went to Mrs Michie's for tiffin. I rang up Mr Tait & arranged for his horse to be sent up but as it has not been ridden for 3 months I don't know if it will be all right. Michie babe⁶³⁷ is a monster. Mrs C. went out to tea with Mr C: very doubtful about horse but as it seemed very quiet we risked it. Went onto sandy track & it pulled very much & skinned my right hand but is a topping horse. Bathed & changed & went to Perry's for dinner. Lloyds there & some dullites. I hadn't taken music as it was Bridge so rather done in. Sang all sorts of Gilbert & Sullivan. Mr. Lloyd splendid. Stupid altogether.

JANUARY 1918, Thursday 31

Went shopping & bought all sorts of artists materials. Talked to Freddy on the telephone. Slept hard. The toggled up & went to G.H. & was first there. The Lloyds came & a miscellaneous crowd. Kathleen moderately amiable. We played against each other all the time & altogether I played 5 sets. Strawberries & cream!! To Gym: & changed. Talked to dear Tait. Was taken to Holbertons & then were very sweet to me. Kellicks & Mr Gillman there. Then walked over to Kemmendine House⁶³⁸ to dancing class & it was quite nice but not the same fun as in Maymyo. Had ripping dance with Urquart. Kathleen dances jolly well & so ought to sell the Talbots up in Maymyo.

FEBRUARY 1918, Friday 1

Didn't go shopping. Wrote to Teddy, then changed & went to tiffin with Gwen - the baby is a sweet thing. Talked away; I took one snap of them both. Felt rather miserable at the waste of life & work out here. Kismet. - Home & rested. Sent horses to Kokine Club⁶³⁹ & motored out. "Lassie" very nice & not pulling. Went out to Lake Garden & through funny country & did one jump but got no fast

going, unfortunately. Home & bathed and after drinks read & so to bed.

FEBRUARY 1918, Saturday 2

Margery's Baby Born

Mrs Bulkely came about 7.45 & we walked to her house & saw Wingaba Pagoda etc. & it was very interesting. Walked to Tank & bathed. Then home & had breakfast. Looked at books & played with Rosemary & talked away. Rang up taxi & so home. After tiffin slept & after tea went to Lakes & I tried to sail but we were becalmed. Home & dressed. I wore red dress. Michies, Nancy P: Freddy, General, & Hurford Jones⁶⁴⁰ came. Very cheery dinner & afterwards I sang a bit & badly. Then played Sandown & I lost. Tremendous rag altogether. I like Nancy very much.

FEBRUARY 1918, Sunday 3

Up early & went round to Hichens house at 7.30. walked up through the native bazaar to Shwe Dagon & it was most fascinating. Wandered about & met Pullens, Nancy is sweet. Back & had sandwiches at his house. Home & sewed & had breakfast. Then slept. Eileen rang up to say Margery has a daughter!! bless her. - After tea went to Big Lakes & I sailed the punt for some way. Fed the peacocks. Scrumptious evening. Paddled home. Bathed & dressed & went to Dunks. Urquart there. Afterwards I sang 2 songs & quite badly. Then home & to bed.

FEBRUARY 1918, Monday 4 May Elizabeth Gray⁶⁴¹ christened

Went shopping and then worked. After early tea went down to the Cathedral & saw Gwen's baby christened & she did look sweet. Michies took me in car to Grays & had tea. Then home & tidied & then to Gym: & danced. Unfortunate in partners though & felt a scrap annoyed & all.

FEBRUARY 1918, Tuesday 5

Went out shopping & then to Red Cross. Found a chit from Conville at home so rang him up. Lay down. Conville came to tea & then Mrs Clifton & I went to Mrs Buckwells & the baby⁶⁴² was simply too adorable for words. - Walked home, changed & too taxi which lost me for ages so was late for dinner at Holbertons. Coppie there & nice too. Conville rolled up afterwards and was distinctly too energetic. Lely's brought me back & I did feel tired.

FEBRUARY 1918, Wednesday 6 X

Mr Conville fetched me & we went on Lakes. He came to breakfast. Clifton's went off afterwards & we talked. He is a dear soul. Went off. Made a discovery & felt most infernally rotten; had hot tea & hot bottle & felt bit better. Went to Mrs Michies; Mr Gracie couldn't get off only Capt: Midgely. After tea went in the car round the big Lakes & it was lovely. Conville sent me a box of chocks; & got ripping letter from Sleepy.

MAYMYO CLUB,
MAYMYO,
BURMA.
3.2.18

Dear Miss Swinhoe,

What's been the matter with the weather down in Rangoon to make the barometer fall so? Has one of your best boys deserted you or is it merely want of exercise!

Mr Conville will be passing through Rangoon in a day or two on his way to Aden & will cheer you up.

You do more in high society. I suppose you will be invited to stay at G.H. next. I shall soon be getting quite in awe of you. I have just heard that my youngest sister⁶⁴³, now in England, is Engaged to a fellow in the R.I.M. I am very bucked about it as he's an awfully nice chap. T'other

sister⁶⁴⁴ is married to a fellow in the I.C.S. in S. India.

My people are awfully badly off these days as coffee in S. India has been absolutely ruined by a pest of some sort for some years back. I wish I could get over and see them again as I haven't been at Coonoor since 1913.

I hope you have had no further bad news about your brother. He is lucky to have got to the Italian front.

I wonder how long I shall be kept in this job here. I don't want to leave but my regiment is now on service & they may haul me out any day to join it, after all this Staff job of mine is only a temporary one and I have not been through the Staff College. I was chosen because I had been in Burma before and had passed in Yunnanese -

The Hampshires seem a very nice lot - they are all very young. Hoare, their youngest major, is only about 28 or 30 I should think.

How well Mrs Leach plays the piano. I could listen to her for hours. I heard her last night play a lot of Chopin, Beethoven's Pathétique & Moonlight Sonata, Litz's Liebestraum etc. some selection?

Cheers!

Yours W.M.L. which of course means writing more later!

W. R. James

FEBRUARY 1918, Thursday 7

Stayed in bed. Worked hard at the baby frock & read. Got up for tea. Went calling in car & then for little drive. Finishing up at the Gym: Mr Tait came & talked to me; a bit boring; then sat with group & so home & to dinner & bed.

FEBRUARY 1918, Friday 8

Cliftons went out shopping. I stayed in. - Had letter from J: Rested early. Mrs Michie came for me about 3.30 & went to wharf. Midgely & Gracie there, had jolly little launch. "Leicestershire" did look funny all camouflaged. Had tea on the bridge & took photos. Was heavenly coming back at sunset. Changed in hurry & went to Alec: Rodgers to dinner he was a pet. Then onto "Revin" (?) Mr Hichens with us.

FEBRUARY 1918, Saturday 9

Began miniature - hateful. Changed after tiffin & went to the Races, Kathleen Craddock most affable & I sat in Royal Box with her a bit. Lost my money, bother it. Home & changed. Wore red. Went to Club & we took Mr Beamish & Mr Lindsay in our car. Awfully cold. Quite cheery dinner. Stone floor a bit trying for dancing. Maj: Meade was affable & hopes I'll do plenty of acting with them - I hope so too! Went on till 2.30. On way home I slept on Mr Beamish's shoulder, comfy tucked in too by his arm. shame!

FEBRUARY 1918, Sunday 10

Horrid effort getting up. Breakfast at Eileen's. Afterwards sang & I took whole film of baby. Home & slept till 3 o'clock. Dressed & fetched Eileen & Mrs Dunk & went to Jamal wedding at Jubilee Hall; dreadful crush & heat. Got out & lost Mrs Clifton, Urquhart & I went to Boat Club & joined the Pullens & went on the lakes. Via Gym: home & she was a wee bit peeved at my getting lost. Went to bed earlyish. Wrote to Sleepy. Mr Beamish rang up about ride to-morrow - good. -

FEBRUARY 1918, Monday 11

Mr Beamish came at 7.30. "Lassie" was angelic & we went miles out to some pagoda & had ripping canters, finished of Kokine Club with drinks & home in taxi. Mrs C: a bit peevish. After breakfast I did miniature & after tiffin lay down & read. Changed & went to boat Club. Pullens, Mrs Gilbert &

Urquhart & I went in two punts & had tea out & Nancy put her foot in the water! Saw Mr Beamish sculling. Thence to Gym: & danced away, changed & went home. Mr Tait came to dinner & we sang for hours afterwards. Nice boy.

FEBRUARY 1918, Tuesday 12

Went on the Lakes with Mr Tait & got on quite nicely with sculling but tore my dress horribly. Did miniature etc. After tea went down to where the horses were & Mrs C: & I balloted them, quite amusing. I went home & lay down & then changed. After dinner sang & then went to Gym: Beamish rather preachy, which annoyed me. Meade most attentive & nice. Beamish took Catherine home & then me, very sweet but surprising.

FEBRUARY 1918, Wednesday 13

FEBRUARY 1918, Thursday 14

Went down to Savarese⁶⁴⁵ & he took heaps of photos of me - most amusing, & I hope some are good. Finished miniature. Lay down & after tea Major Meade fetched me. Went on Lakes. Very attractive and amusing. Mr Clifton passed us twice. Back at 7 & went to Gym: Mrs C: rather curt!! Home & changed & went to Mr Hichens for dinner. Very quiet.

FEBRUARY 1918, Friday 15

Went down shopping Then home & packed hard. Went to Michies after tea & she & I went straight off to "Carnival" & helped with coffee. Meade there. Home & had dinner then back & took Meade in car. Mrs Heald there & bored I think.

[Wrote letters to Aunt Alice, Arnold & Teddy]

FEBRUARY 1918, Saturday 16

Cold rather a bore. Finished up mail letters. After tiffin took aspirin & lay down & slept for ages. After tea went down to Carnival & helped with ices. Home & changed. Cliftons, A.J. Reiths, G. Nicholls & a Mr Lorimer⁶⁴⁶ came. Quite cheery dinner. Then played "Minom" (?). People went at 11.45. Went in car with Lorimer to Carnival & I had one dance with Meade; then home & very late it was.

[Continued letters to Aunt Alice & Teddy, letters to Kathleen & Mrs Roberts]

FEBRUARY 1918, Sunday 17

Mr Beamish came & we went through pine apple jungle, a lovely morning & most cheery. Landed up at bungalow. Jane Obbard,⁶⁴⁷ he & I bathed; the others went off. B: & I saddled the horses & rode home. Had glorious canter along the bund. Changed at Cliftons house. Had breakfast & sang (badly). Mr C: inside wrong. B: took me & Jane home. Slept till tea time. Then went to Gaunts. A. Anderson & Crossthwaite there. There were some jolly good games of tennis but I only got one set. Home & I changed & sewed away. After dinner talked & I was taken bad internally. Took brandy etc. - rotten night.

FEBRUARY 1918, Monday 18

Wrote & sewed etc. & slept. Changed & went to the Grays for tennis & the dear Beamish there, so I was stricken with nerves. He took me in car to Gym: & was very nice. Had topping dancing & Major Meade saw me home.

FEBRUARY 1918, Tuesday 19

Did usual chores, & slept. Lassie arrived & young Hurford-Jones & we went for a ride. He could

barely hold his pony which was rather tiring. Finished up at the Gym: Bathed & changed & then trundled along to Fosters, Miss Walford & Beamish there. Cheery dinner and sang a lot afterwards. Bother about going home as I wanted B: & he lived so close. H-J & I went up to his flat & then he came with us & H-J would not go so they both saw me home. Wire from Mother why no letter for 12 days - sickening.

FEBRUARY 1918, Wednesday 20

Rode with Miss Cleate(?) & it was very nice. Rang up B: & he gave me a worse hump still. Sent of wire. Did various chores. Barbara went out. Jim & I talked and then he took me to the Gym but didn't find Meade for ages. The miniature was a great success. H-J giving out about last night! Wore red & went to Mess. Cheery dinner & had singing etc. afterwards & Meade quite impressed. He took me home & I'm afraid I treated H-J badly.

FEBRUARY 1918, Thursday 21

Wrote pages to Mother - Dressed up & went to Garden Party feeling dull, Rather amusing. Home & changed & then to Gym: sent chit to Beamish & the dear came & sat with me & I told him all my woes. To dancing class after dinner. Hurford-Jones cut me but I had it out with him. Felt very small. Capt. Broome turned up again & I tried to teach him the fox-trot.

FEBRUARY 1918, Friday 22

Irate letter from Mother. Sickening business. - Wrote to her. Slept & changed & then G.H. car fetched me. Met Urquhart & went on Lakes. Meade very charming. Went in car to Pagoda & wandered round it & then home. Rumour at Gym: that G.H. party was staying on Lakes till 8o'clock. Dash the people. Talked things out with Michies & so so bed.

FEBRUARY 1918, Saturday 23

Rang up Pullens & I can go with them. Rode early with Mr Clifton & had horrid hump. After tea went to B.A.A. & saw ripping tennis. Lewy & Kingsley v: Pears & Renan. Home & dressed. After dinner Miss Craddock & Urquhart fetched me, went to Boat Club & had simply ripping dance. Lorimer took me home & we went round by Lakes so were late back. Barbara very peeved.

FEBRUARY 1918, Sunday 24

Was very unpopular but explained things all right. - Wrote & slept then changed for tennis. Mr Tait & Mr Donaldson & some other man & we had some ripping sets. Tait plays very well & we won a lot. After dinner went for a joy ride round the Big Lakes, full moon & lovely.

FEBRUARY 1918, Monday 25

Went down shopping. Wrote & fiddled about. After sleep & tea went down to B.A.A. & the Michies beat Mrs Gavin Scott & C-Jones. Gray drove me back. Kathleen & Meade came & eat with us. Had several ripping dances with Beamish he had wanted to drive me back wish he had too.

FEBRUARY 1918, Tuesday 26

Cliftons fetched me & went to Teejoomals(?) & bazaar & got all the things for my fancy dress. Then home & wrote letters. Others went out & Lorimer fetched me & went on the Lakes & then home. Changed & Wells fetched & dined at Minto Mansions⁶⁴⁸ with Mrs Ross, Waters & Tew afterwards & went to Globe cinema - rather amusing.

11.30. Quetta. Christening of Sheila Stirling Lemon.

[Letters to Aunt Alice, Teddy & Arnold]

FEBRUARY 1918, Wednesday 27

Went for a ride with Mr Clifton & nice it was too. After break: set-to packing everything & was finished in time. Changed & went to tea & tennis at the Richardsons⁶⁴⁹ & had one ripping set & looked at Poganys illustrations⁶⁵⁰. Then returned with Gwen & changed for dinner & afterwards had a lovely long sing-song

N.B. Went down in the car & went to Bank & had a long chat with Beamish & then Hopson..

FEBRUARY 1918, Thursday 28

Gwen & I started cutting out coat for fancy dress. After tiffin slept & then the Barkers & Rogers came to tennis & I played much better. Rested & dressed & felt rather peeved. Went to Kemendine House and the dear B: didn't come till late & altogether most disappointing. Meade was nice & it was a gorgeous night, so revived. Taken back in G.H. car.

MARCH 1918, Friday 1

Went to Mrs Cliftons & she & I worked hard at my dress. After tiffin lay down & then at 3 went home & changed & had letter from Arno - poor darling, just at the end of his tether. Went to Barbara's & had quite strenuous tennis. Bath & after dinner has little singsong then Gwen & I tried on dress & were both frightfully tired & I very miserable about it.

Jan 5th 1918

Dearest Chubbie

I also am at the end of my tether. I am sick of everything. Leave even has no charms for me except we change from this ever changing monotony.

Had you only stayed in England instead of running away so many miles it would have been so different.

I know somehow that you are extremely cross and disappointed that I have not written before and it is more than probable that this time my letter won't have arrived in time to prevent some awful deed happening.

The major and two others are on leave so I have been over my eyes in work as O.C., 2nd in command and even 3rd, and in addition we have just run in to a lot of new work.

Added to this the Xmas season is one of many difficulties, trying to keep work going on as well as arrange the festivities for the troops - no small task. I wish I could commit to paper my thoughts and the mental letters I write to you daily.

You would then have such a surfeit of them that you would never have time to read more than one in a dozen.

But doubtless you would get bored stiff and break off all correspondence.

Of course you would have to endure a couple of months of them before I realized in my slow-minded way that you did not want any more.

Mistress Violet, you are so far away that you might be the other side of the Styx for all the comfort you can give me just now when I need it so fearfully.

Do you realize that I am due for leave again in a fortnights time and instead of looking forward to it I simply detest it coming so regularly because in the first place I must go for obvious & various reasons and yet it is such a disappointing thing.

I got four of your letters by one mail just before Xmas day. It was just too lovely especially as I had thought in a "guiltily conscience" way that you had at last lost patience with me.

Do you remember you were saying that it was such a frightful pity that people in their shallowness made the world so petty and cheap, quite ignoring the greater and more wonderful and beautiful things that surround us.

The greatest pity of all is that these people spoil all ones ideals and delightful dreams. And many

of these dreams could be materialised quite easily with a little less selfishness and more thought.

I must not moralize being one of the offenders doubtless, but I am horribly sorry that you should have had disillusionment so soon. I still believe that had you not gone to India the awakening to the sordid side of the world might have been postponed. You remember I always said how I disliked it from reputation and from your various remarks it has not gone up in my estimation.

These remarks only apply to the people of course and not to the country itself which must be magnificent and the stars & moon and hills more than superb. These latter I would love to come and see and if you could take me to all the haunts you have found, and love - but evidently it is not to be except in the land a Pretence which has its limitations.

Please write me a "Pretendy" letter because you write such ripping ones and after all, that is all we have to exist on nowadays,. It is the only thing that will slacken my tether and give me a few more inches to move in.

Please forgive this unsoldierlike epistle but really Chubbie dearest I am a little tired of the diet here and am hungry for - the things which you only can administer -

Love

Arnold

[Stamped 7 JAN 18; redirected from Mandalay to c/o Mrs Gray, Kokine Road, Rangoon; noted rec. 1.3.18]

MARCH 1918, Saturday 2

Lassie arrived & I met Miss Cleote & we had top-hole ride. Lassie was just perfect. After breakfast settled down to fancy dress. Gwen helped me. Had great struggle with wings. Slept & went to tennis at the Rogers. Not good. Home & bathed & dressed & it was rather dinky. To Kokine Club; first to arrive. Dress much admired. Had one topping dance with the dear B: Champagne dinner & rippingly cheery time. Nancy very aloof(?) Hopson & Beamish saw me home at 3 A.M. One of the happiest shows I've had for a long time -

MARCH 1918, Sunday 3

Beamish came at 8.30. Went to Kokine Club. Dozens of people rolled up & it was most cheery. B. felt rather guilty at not riding. Had late breakfast & then wrote letters. Slept & went to Barbara's & had futile tennis. Home and bathed & rested. Then the Hugh Laidlaws⁶⁵¹, Rogers & Mr Trench came to dinner & afterwards had music & I felt very dirty & untidy & tired somehow, but otherwise a most cheery evening.

G.P's⁶⁵² birthday & Medoras 2nd's 1st birthday⁶⁵³

MARCH 1918, Monday 4 X

Went for a ride with Mr Clifton & he was very nice. Hurried change & breakfast & Gwen & I went down shopping. It was frightfully hot. Slept went on the Lakes with Lorimer, to Gym: & had ½ dance with Beamish & sat out one with him; also Meade. Disappointing somehow. Home & did rapid change. After dinner saw "Morals of Marcus Ordeyne"⁶⁵⁴ & it was not bad in its way. Not in bed till 1.30 A.M.

MARCH 1918, Tuesday 5

Lorimer came & we went for a walk; rather a trudge. After breakfast Gwen & I went shopping, had measurements taken at Adèles etc. Slept and changed went to Boat Club & Beamish arrived. Took some photos, & he was just too sweet for words. His opinion is tantalizing to himself, "but wouldn't tell me. Took me home in taxi. Changed & after dinner G.H. car fetched me. Saw "A Pair of Silk Stockings"⁶⁵⁵. Afterwards usual quartet did joy-ride round the Lakes & so took me home.

MARCH 1918, Wednesday 6

Hopson fetched me & we strolled round a bit. After breakfast I packed & then went down to the Bank, cashed my cheque & had tiffin with Beamish & Hopson & felt broken-hearted at leaving & do hope B: gets Easter leave. Finished packing & slept. Gwen had to go to tennis so I saw myself off. Higinbothams were very nice & after dinner being very tired we retired to bed.

MANDALAY

MARCH 1918, Thursday 7

Late up & very refreshed. Had breakfast then Mrs H: slept & I wrote up this. Had tiffin & then scramble to pack things. Changed at Myokaung & Mr Thomstone in other carriage. Mother met me; awfully late Daddy arrived from Sagaing; he was a bit hourly(?) but Mother quite all right. Unpacked bits; then changed & went to Club & played badmington. Home to dinner, had lost keys so couldn't finish unpacking. - Timothy's back was bad & Peter was very pleased to see me; likewise the ponies.

MARCH 1918, Friday 8

Found keys & finished unpacking. Had horrid time doing Timothy's back. Sorted things a bit, then slept & went for a short joy-ride & then to the Club & played badmington & dear little Clark was there but only spoke to him for a minute. Mrs H. quite affable. Home & went to bed quite soon after dinner.

MARCH 1918, Saturday 9

Went to bazaar & bought stuffs & so home to continue sorting. I drove "Samson" down & played tennis with the Healds & Newcombe. Mr H: felt very seedy. Went to Club & did change into evening dress. Went to B.B. Scotts. J.M.B. took me in. We played Whiskey Poker after dinner & I won 7/-. Great fun.

MARCH 1918, Sunday 10

Wrote letters & sent some off & continued writing for ages. Got mail letters - most unexpected. Tons of snaps from Teddy. Went for shot chukka & then to Club. Tried to write "breaking off" letter to Teddy & then tore it up.

N.B. Raffled the pictures. Wrote long letter to Margery, as had had sweet one from her.

[Letters to Aunt Alice, Teddy, Arnold, Larrymore, Jessamy]

MARCH 1918, Monday 11

Sent off remaining letters & did endless chores. Drove "Samson" down to tennis & little Clark & I played the Hills⁶⁵⁶ & they were much too good. I got bored & weary & Clark was seedy. Went back to Club & didn't change. Played a little badmington & Freddy flung a piece of manuscript at me & stalked off !!!!! Home.

MARCH 1918, Tuesday 12

Felt thoroughly rotten so lay down till breakfast. Afterwards starting drawing & wrote letter in the dining room under the punkah. Drove Samson down to tennis. Mrs B.B. Scott & Dr Sheldon played & we had jolly good sets. Drove to Club & changed into red. Went to dinner at Grossetts felt a bit seedy. Pinkie⁶⁵⁷ took me in. Afterwards had brandy to steady me and sang a few ditties. Then home nice & early. Mother was leading lady; yaboo for Mrs H.....!

MARCH 1918, Wednesday 13

Felt better. - Packed a bit & Durzie did my dress (hope so!). Went through the saddlery & packed it up. Meant to have ridden but "Samson" was girth galled so couldn't. "Beauty" is sold. Drove Samson down to hospital, but storekeeper not there. Back & Daddy & I did short round & then to Club. Talked to Capt. Ricketts⁶⁵⁸ & Pinkie. Played rather nice badmington. Mother had bridge party.

MAYMYO CLUB,
MAYMYO,
BURMA.
11.3.18

Dear Miss Swinhoe -

It was nice of you to write and repeat your invite.

I was on the point of wiring this morning 'may I come to breakfast tomorrow' when I was told that I couldn't go, so you are spared. I am rather fed up, as your remarks about the heat had of course determined me to come down. I'm glad you had such an excellent time at Rangoon. Did you meet a Capt. Browne there? I have just discovered he has been there a month (attached to the 91st Punjabis) & I'm beastly fed up with him for not letting me know.

I am trying to buy a mare of Capt McGregor's 32nd M.B. she used to be one of Maj Little's chargers and is a nice beast. Dale is O.K. I enclose of photo of two I took of him (minus his feet).

I am probably going off on Tour on the frontier soon as a G.S.O.2 has arrived (Major Davis) (I am G.S.O.3). Major D. will be an asset to this place as he sings and acts very well -

I met Mrs Moggridge today for the first time for weeks. She is so ill with fever nowadays and I'm frightfully sorry for her as she is such a dear.

There are some very nice men here in the Hampshires so you must try & collect the shattered remnants of your heart for them.

I must clear off now as I am dining out for a wonder -

Yours everybody

W R James

[Addressed: Civil Lines, Mandalay; arrived 13 Mar 18]

MARCH 1918, Thursday 14

Finished & corded all the heavy luggage & it went off. Daddy & I picked up Mr Saunders & we played tennis with Mrs B.B. Scott. Not bad. Home & dressed & then back to Club, for short time. Syms, Clark & Pinkerton came to dinner & we played roulette afterwards. Quite jolly.

MARCH 1918, Friday 15

Final packings & Mother got rather hysterical. Very hot. Drove "Beauty" early in morning & payed storekeeper. Finished all up & went to dinner at Club with Capt: Ricketts & Pinkerton, Clark, MacGane, Gaddy there too & afterwards played "Poker Dice" & I sang a few songs. Altogether a very cheery evening indeed.

MAYMYO

MARCH 1918, Saturday 16

Up very early & put everything together & started 8.20 & got up 10.40. Went to breakfast at the Tods⁶⁵⁹ & very nice it was. Returned & arranged our few things. "Dale" arrived & very soon got loose & went back to the Club!! Dressed & Mrs Mogg: & Angela came & went out in car. Mother too weary. Went to Club & very smart it is now. Sleepy came along & was ripping & introduced

plenty of the Hants.

MARCH 1918, Sunday 17

Lovely morning. Were not up early. Pottered round. Got letter from Eileen. After that went to Club & took snap. Sleepy's house very nice. Went up to Pagodas, then down through the Wishing Tree. Then changed horses & his most comfortable. He was quite a treasure, a bit too much so, & I got quite nervous. Went down part of New Ride & with the new moon & stars, it was very lovely. Didn't get home till late. He went to Club & told others I was at home. Mother thinks the same as I do - a wee bit trying & I'm very much addled in my brain. -

MARCH 1918, Monday 18

Daddy went down very early. I slept late. It rained & was very nasty. I dressed in Red Cross kit & Sleepy came to tea. Took photos of me & talked away. It cleared up so we changed and went for a ride, I astride, it was just lovely after the rain. Finished up with a tiff but then sent chit & he came & we read and talked together.



MARCH 1918, Tuesday 19

I woke early & went to Sleepy's office & chatted away. Went for walk with Dogs. Peter very seedy. Drew & worked away. - Mrs Mogg came round after tea & she & Mother went for a drive. I dressed

& went to Club. Sleepy came & changed us. Began dancing & at the 4th when outside he told me how much he loved me. Dear thing but I said I was so uncertain in my mind. Cut Cuthberts dance & he was a bit annoyed. Told Mother & she thought & D: too that he was a bit quiet.

MARCH 1918, Wednesday 20

Angela arrived & the dear Sleepy; we went up Star Hill etc; then took her home & we went on. Very gorgeous. Plucked strawberries etc . To Red Cross. Had chit from him, which upset me rather. Answered it. Drove "Samson" a bit round & he was going lame, sickening. To Club & dancing. Horrid somehow but Cuthbert bucked me up in the end. Felt thoroughly miserable.



MARCH 1918, Thursday 21

Got up & went to see Sleepy & he was angelic; frightfully happy. He sent me dear note, but alas! he is Will!!! Drove "Dale" in trap to Raitt's. Morely, Maj: Guttridge⁶⁶⁰ & Stewart there, fairly feeble tennis. Dust storm, Kathleen & Gordon-Smyth; took shelter. Played gambling game. Went to Club & had topping game of badminton, my dear came too. Went in gharry for Mother but she had gone so he came back with me.

MARCH 1918, Friday 22

MARCH 1918, Saturday 23

Went for a ride with the General; discussed Beamish & Sleepy. Did New Ride & so back then to breakfast. Gordon-Smyth there. Rode back to Thompstones at our house for breakfast. Felt very tired, so had long sleep. Went off with dogs to golf, Peter stole ball all the time. Saw finish of hockey & walked back with Sleepy - then home and changed & to dancing at the Club; frightfully happy & Sleepy very sweet. Home & Mrs Higgie, Gordon-Smyth, Eileen & Trueman came to dinner & afterwards played Whiskey Poker till very late. Drove them all home.

MARCH 1918, Sunday 24

Can't think what I did in the morning. Slept then Sleepy came to fetch me & we started out for long

ride. Felt rather tired & all & it was rather a frost. Lovely moon he left me at my gate & said I would get over it in a week. Wept & changed & went to Club & Beryll said why didn't I accept him as he was very much in love with me. Felt frightfully unhappy.

MARCH 1918, Monday 25

Had disgusting chit & returned books, so went straight to office & flew at him & wept & went & wept hard at home & in fact on and off all day. Went to Club & practised etc. Walked to bazaar & bought things. At tea got chit from him saying he had not meant to hurt me. Glad he gave in first! Scribbled miserable note to Aunt Alice. Played golf with Mr Carter, Eileen & Mrs Anderson & I played abominably. Will: was at Club & came outside & we made it up! Glorious. Changed & went to the Rogers' for dinner & ??? evening. Rather a frost though & were very late.

MARCH 1918, Tuesday 26

Went out for a ride on "Samson" to Laughing Water but not strenuous & were happy. Sunshine after storm. Played golf with Will: & got on quite well & it was very nice. Drove home & changed. Band played & did a little dancing. Very happy.

MARCH 1918, Wednesday 27

Went to Red Cross & passed Sleepy and he went in to see Mother! & just told her a few facts. Talked to her on my return. N.B. Elliots came to breakfast & were very jolly. - Kathleen fetched me at 4.10 & went down to golf. She & Capt: Fear played Major Guttridge & me & we both played very badly. Changed at Club & danced a bit. Changed hurriedly & Mr Tew drove several out to dinner with the Podger Bakers. Played Minow(?) & Passports & were not home for ages.

MARCH 1918, Thursday 28

Daddy arrived in time for breakfast. Mother & I having been to early service at St Michaels. Went to tea at Club with Mrs Milward & it was very boring. Wore new mauve dress. Great success. Then Will: came. Beryll & Metcalf played us golf & beat us but we were very happy. Played badminton but Will got left out.

MARCH 1918, Friday 29

Will: came round for a few minutes. Mrs Mogg bounced in but Mother & I had to fly out to service at St Michaels 12-3. Mr Seely took it & well. Home & had tea then went down to golf & played with Will: at 5 a hole I lost my temper & so we gave up & went up Star Hill & made it up. Back & he changed & we went & heard the Crucifixion; were very happy.

MARCH 1918, Saturday 30

The photos arrived. M: & I did strawberries. Had ripping chit from Sleepy. Borrowed Mrs Moggs: racquet & played with Tew again Macloskys but rather dull. Will: was frightfully bucked with photo. He spoke to Daddy. I told Mother I had made up my mind & we talked to Daddy & he is awfully pleased & raises no objections & final things are to be settled to-morrow. How queer it all is to be sure.

MARCH 1918, Sunday 31 Officially engaged

Went to 7.00 service. Then changed & fetched Will: in car & took photo to Dunvegan. Round to Tank & we walked in wood, then he went. Mother had told the Symms & they congratulated us, most amusing. Bathed & breakfast & afterwards Will: had final talk with Daddy & then we were engaged! Too queer for words. I lay down. Changed & he came to tea & then we went out riding via Mrs Moggs & she only said 'So you've decided to chuck over the other, little bounder' - etc. which

nearly made me weep. Went to Laughing Water & got back very late. Will changed & came back. Had horrid nightmares.

APRIL 1918, Monday 1 X

Will: came round to see me. It felt so queer & unreal. Slept then went down & played golf & beat Will: hollow. He went & changed & stayed away & I got all the congratulations & it was really rather fun. Played badmington. Will came back to dinner. Had dreadful nightmares about Pan. Wrote to Cliftons & Beamish.

APRIL 1918, Tuesday 2

Did various chores. Slept & Will: came round & I drove "Dale" in trap. Went to Ward-Jackson's, Macluskeys there & Mr Lucas & Farquhasen. Will: played & not at all badly which is great. Drove back home & were very happy. Don't see why we should wait for six months to be married. The band played & we sat outside. No dancing ie. the the piano started but was stopped.

APRIL 1918, Wednesday 3

Will'm wandered round. Went up to G.H. & worked & everyone was very sweet to me indeed. Drove Soufflé home. Daddy & I went down to courts & played with the Elliots & Will: came down & watched. Then we cleaned off & had chatteration. Ginger & Timothy fought & Will: got bitten which was sickening & we put on iodine. He did not come to dinner as we were all tired.

APRIL 1918, Thursday 4

Day I was confirmed. Will: came & I wasn't dressed but he came later. Went down to Samuels & round to Saunders etc. then went up to G.H. & struggled with drawers & then wound wool. Kathleen fetched me & we had a return match of Fear & Guttridge & G: & I played much better & won. Had cheery time with Pale-Thorpe etc. Then home & dressed. Mrs. W-Jackson & Noela came, Dunk & Stone. We sang a bit & then played Whisky Poker. Got very sleepy indeed. Got wire from Roy & Margery.

APRIL 1918, Friday 5

Drove to Crags & then walked down to usual heavenly spot & found a raspberry bush. It was so lovely. Mother & I overslept & so had rush & was late for golf & felt rather peevish. We ended by a draw. Tried to play badmington but felt to tired & was cross & miserable & made Will: very hopeless poor darling. He came to dinner though, & felt better.

3 April 1918
28, WINGABA ROAD
RANGOON

My dear Miss Swinhoe - I suppose Violet is now contraband as a mode of address even by the middle ages - I send you my profoundest & sincerest congratulations & also to your most fortunate fiancé - You label him as "sleepy" but I should think he must be remarkably wide awake to have captured your heart - By the way, I suppose it really is true. Your letter is dated 1st April? - but of course one does not jest on serious matters like this -

So here is my blessing with both hands & when I go to the Gym I will stay the vanquished with flagons & proverbs about the sea & the fishes thereof... Well revoir, write again & tell uas all about him when you have time. I feel sure you are going to be very happy. Best wishes

*Yours sincerely
Ed. Clifton.*

I have sent your other letter on to my wife who will be delighted - I had a look at the photo first!

[Delivery stamp 5 May; noted by Violet "Teddy Clifton"]

APRIL 1918, Saturday 6

Went for ride & I changed & rode "Zammy" felt very queer at first & he bucked rather. Went through Wishing Tree. Felt rather snappy. Mrs Gavin Scott & Bunny came to breakfast & I sang afterwards. Sent chit to Will & he came over for a minute. Went to tennis, Palethorp & Mrs Naigle played against us & we won all the sets. Ripping. Sat on lawn & talked until dinner time & afterwards we sat on verandah & had heavenly time.

APRIL 1918, Sunday 7

Will: came & we drove down to bazaar & bought orchids; then to Craggs & went to our haunt & picked raspberries. - Grieves came to breakfast. Harris never arrived. Afterwards Mother & I lay down & slept hard. She felt seedy so stayed in bed. Will: came to tea & brought Ginger, they were all right in garden. I rode "Zammy". He bucked at "Ginger". Suddenly a thunderstorm came on; rather terrifying so dismounted & walked for a long way through jungle. Soaking wet, most thrilling ride. Mother had fever. Will: came to dinner. Daddy had arrived. We were so happy, every day gets more perfect.

APRIL 1918, Monday 8

Mother stayed in bed & was very seedy. Went up to G.H. I drove car up! Swish. Daddy, Will & I went to tennis at Miss Grieve's. I didn't play at all well. Home & changed & played a little badminton. Felt a bit peevish. Mrs Leach asked us to go to her after dinner which we did. Drove in tum-tim & felt nervy & horrid. Several Hants: there & had quite a cheery time & Will: was really lively. Quite cold driving back.

APRIL 1918, Tuesday 9

Will came at 6.15. I was ready by 6.30. Rode Zammy side-saddle which rather annoyed me. Went through the jungle & dismounted & walked along. Got on & had lovely canter along Inliya Ride & got off at Crabtree Hill. "Dale" snapped his bridle & went home. Otway & Mrs BB: came along & went home to tell Mother so we stayed up a long time then Will: had to walk while I rode home. Changed after tea & walked to Club with Mogg: Will: came & we sat in the drawing room. He has moved to office room now. He went & changed; talked many details over with Daddy then we talked. Mother very annoyed that we were so late.

[Wrote letters to A.A., Edge & Arnold]

APRIL 1918, Wednesday 10

N.B. Sent off mail letters & shopped with Daddy.

Will: came at 7 to say good-bye; horrid wrench it was too. Later came the dear pup & a chit from him. I wrote to him at Lashio. Mother got up & gardened. - Mrs Mogg sent for me & I went & jawed to her. Drove up to tennis at Hilda's, Palethorpe & Farqueharson there & we had a most cheery time. Home & changed & drove car down to Club & the Café Chantant was in progress. Not at all bad. The Duckworths, Coopers, & Farqueharson came to dinner & the table looked lovely. Had lots of singing afterwards & Cooper recommends Faust for the concert. Far: very impressed with my paintings!! Successful evening round.

APRIL 1918, Thursday 11

Up & tore to station & posted letter to Will: then to bazaar & got five rain socks(?) etc. After

breakfast went up to G.H. & heard Adèle was there so came back & took Mother & Daddy along & we designed my materials for wedding dress & others & it was most thrilling. Home very late. Down to Bathing Tank for Colin's birthday party & we bathed after tea & I was very sick. Drove Soufflé home & Dale flew, discovered I had forgotten my watch so had to trail back again. Everybody teased me about being sick! After dinner wrote to Will:

APRIL 1918, Friday 12

Played golf with Eileen & we were both very futile. Home then & had breakfast & chattered. Major Meade came at 5 & we went for a ride. I on Zammy & had bowler on which gave me dreadful headache. Went up to Pagoda, along Fryer & Inliya Ridge & ripping canters. Car waiting at bathing tank, he was very nice. There was dancing. - Beryl & Kathleen danced a lot & I once with B: but was too frivolous for her. Had topping letter from Will: & one from Mrs Clifton.

Lashio⁶⁶¹
11.4.18.

My own dearest girl -

I arrived here at 6 pm last night and have got a pony & 4 mules out of Maj Butterfield & so am going on today to Hopek. I shall arrange with the P.O. to send on the hoped for letter I asked for yesterday, as its the one thing I'm living for. I shall think of you every minute of the day, Violet darling - of your lovely face & delicious laugh, the quick grace of your movements whether playing tennis or moving about the house, your charming language and ever varying moods. The world is transformed for me now & I seem to be in a magic fairy land of which you are the Queen, in praise of whom the world is shouting for joy.

'The earth is crying-sweet & scattering-bright the air'

Those were sweet hours we had together yesterday, Violet & I felt as if I was on fire when I had your soft, sweet body in my arms - how I wish I were holding you close to me now.

But thats not the only way I love you - I love you for your bright and happy alertness, your quick changes of mood 'to one thing constant never'! Your going to be a hard girl to manage, Violet especially for that first critical year! We're sure to have squabbles but we're both sensible & have got a sense of humour which ought to pull us through -

I hope you didnt mind my sending you the pup - I forgot to speak to you about it when I said goodbye as everything goes out of my head when I see you. When you get fed up with it give it to the darwan to look after. Thanks awfully for the strawberry jam - I swallowed quite a lot of it yesterday. Lashio doesn't look up to much now but it must be a pretty place in the rains &, I should say, a jolly place for a honeymoon. The Circuit House is a nice place. I have put up with Tanner as the C.H. is full. Perhaps we might spend a short time here & then go down the line to the Namyao falls? Zammy is now at Hillside. Please use her whenever you want to. I suspect you had a cheery dinner last night! I am always thinking of you and wondering what you are doing - its a very lazy Violet now I expect (8.30) perhaps putting a stocking on while Peter rags with the toe end!

*Goodbye, my dearest,
& very fondest love
from Will.*

I hope your mother is better

APRIL 1918, Saturday 13 [Letter written WRJ Hsenwi]

Finished letter to Will & sent it off all right. - Drove to Mme. Adèles & took pattern etc. & then Hilda came and drove me to G.H. & then home - swish! Rode Dale astride with Soufflé on Mark & had some rousing canters in the new ride & did the last without one stirrup!! Home & changed &

sold programmes at the childrens show & they were just sweet; especially the Duckworth child.

APRIL 1918, Sunday 14 Mother's birthday [Letter written WRJ Kutkai]

Got up & gave M: present. Went to Tank & there were crowds there. I did 2 dives off the top-step! Kathleen, Meade, Palethorpe, Miss Just⁶⁶², & dear J.M.B. came to breakfast, the latter said very nice things about Will: Others rather a frost. They went off. Slept then dressed & trundled round to Lady Cuffe's Lake garden which is most fascinating, & so to Club. Talbot group very off-hand & horrible. None of our letters arrived. Wrote long screed to Will:

APRIL 1918, Monday 15

Up & fled to the station & posted Will's letter. Then went to Rowe's & bought lots of Valenciennes & Taian tulle. Mail had arrived. One darling from Arnold with proposal; felt very sick & miserable. Four from Teddy & Aunt Alice. Later on came the ring from Arnold; a perfect beauty. 1793 & rose cut diamonds. Wore it although I shouldn't. Went down to tennis. Hilda & Mr Carroll v. me & Cheane; quite amusing sets. Told Eileen my tale of woe & she implores me to wait a bit with my engagement & not get married. Another letter from A: saying I may cancel my promise - sickening complications.

France
Jan 20th 18

Dearest Mistress Mine

What distressing scrapes you see to be getting unwontedly into. It is a monstrous shame that these slick, sly and sordid-minded simpletons should seek to ensnare all other people, especially those with totally different outlooks on life, and who are quite unaware of the existence of the evil they themselves make their chief aim.

Please dont get mixed up with them or give their lying tongues a chance of wagging malicious "nothings" about you that give you no chance of combatting or ignoring, for they will surely rot you of your precious and unredeemable ideals.

God knows I have no right to act the moralist but you must forgive me for two reasons, first because I feel I myself have helped to rob you of one and second because you hold my last unsmashed ideal in you tender care.

It is the most precious of all so for heavens sake keep it unblemished, and then we will make up for lost time - it is all lost time since the sailing of the "Leicester" - when the world has regained its normal state of insanity.

Holy Moses! we will go absolutely "all out with the throttle wide open admitting plenty of "spirit". You wont see our tail-lamp for dust and flints churned up by the eager wheels of lost time.

And now I really must apologise for my last letter to you which I am fearfully ashamed of.

As you will have gathered I was a bit bored with life when I write it and had I been wise I would have put it off to a brighter moment.

Please forget it and let us call this the brighter moment.

I am moving from the Company and this time for the first time during the war! at a course of instruction, in mathematical matters which one is bound to forget in everyday practice.

It is an extraordinary feeling to be away from the usual routine and it is only now that I have become aware what a mental strain one lives in, in the "Line".

We have to do all sorts of calculations which tax our rusty brain boxes "some" but which do us much good. I am at the moment in a real bed with sheets a counterpane and an eiderdown quilt!!!

It is in a mill house and there is a mighty rushing of water through the mill races. When coming in to bed I walked over a narrow little bridge over the weir and as there has been an enormous rainfall the torrent of water dashing through is terrifying and I got as nervous as a kitten and came

away trembling! Imagine it, your pseudo gladiator!!

People will never believe me when I tell them frankly that I am an exceedingly nervous soul really and the only reason I do things apparently brave is solely because I am afraid of being thought afraid - which is somewhat paradoxical.

Had this "course" not come along I ought to have been on leave now having an uproarious time in London (je ne pense pas) which means, of course, "I don't think".

That is substantially untrue because I do think - of the eagerness I might be displaying to get on leave under circumstances which you wot and of which - were I to always be writing about them - you would be getting thoroughly tired.

But what am I to do, there are but two main things to think about, one is the war - the other I dare not tell you about because you have enough to make you as swelled-headed as can be. But as the second thing is absolutely dependent on the first (by your own showing) the war has to take precedence.

Of course in the fairy tales of old, Love and War went hand in hand as it were, and even now everyone else seems to make it work somehow at least everyone is getting married as hard as they can go.

And that brings me to a point I wanted to mention, but is such a difficult one. Your letters have made it so very apparent to me that out there in India everyone is getting engaged or married (and moreover, girls - of the right sort - are so jolly scarce) that you must be constantly worried by the repeated and insistent attentions paid to you by some of the most excellent men.

Please Chubbie don't misunderstand me or be cross but I have thought since that it was very selfish of me - men are always selfish - to make you promise, or rather to ask you, to wait till after the war before getting engaged.

After all life is short and the war is long and it is a very unfair thing for me to have asked.

I am often disappointed in myself, and in my less egotistical moments it seems almost inevitable that others are just as disappointed in me, and if others, why not you?

So if you want to, just say the word and withdraw the promise, I shall understand.

But if you still want to break your promise to yourself and wait till after, then I must gird up my loins, brace my nerves against the unpleasant but unavoidable interim hold my head high and with my eyes fixed on a distant but most wonderful vision, carry on, trying to make myself more worthy, against your return.

Do you know that a medal and ribbon is being given to men who were out here in France before November 1914? I surreptitiously sewed the ribbon on my newer tunic this evening but having done so am scared of wearing it and being thought a conceited ass.

It has got to be worn some day.

There are so few of the poor chaps left who were out then that one almost feels apologetic for being alive to tell the tale.

Bye the bye I like the snapshot of you on Samson with your hair down (isn't it?) Did I ever tell you of the awful catastrophe I had with your other portrait you sent me when you left for India?

How the rain came through my tent and splashed it with the stain off the tent?

It is not absolutely spoiled but a lot of small brown spots about this size → ● are on the white, soft part of your neck. Please I have tried so hard to get them off (I won't tell you how!) repeatedly. I'll try now -

No! its no use, although its quite nice trying!! So that I thought perhaps if you had another you might be able to spare -?

23-1-18.

I have just had another birthday and feel I am getting such an ancient buffer.

Don't you think a photograph would be a very delightful birthday present even if it were a little late?

*Please give my brotherly love to Phyllis when you write to her, I havent for months.
Forgive this brutal letter and accept my humble apologies withdrawing
All my love
Sir Arno*

[Stamped 31 JA 18; noted received 15.4.18]

*QUEEN MARY CLUB FOR OFFICERS
EATON SQUARE S.W.1.
Midnight 22/23rd Feb 1918*

Dearest Chubbie

I feel that this writing paper calls for some explanation!

I am staying here this evening so as to be quite near Victoria station and catch the 7.50 am boat-train for sunny (!) France, seven hours hence.

In other words I have just reached the end of 14 days leave.

The leave has been in every way averagely good. i.e. about seven theatres, 3 air raids many dinners and a few drinks and all those ordinary things.

Town is crowded with happy throngs of people having the gayest of times, and their very souls sparkling through their eyes, with love and delight. [2] Nor do I blame them - I envy them!

They are so obviously bucked with life that one has to keep ones eyes downcast, that one may not read all their open secrets.

I tried to work myself up into a similar state of bliss - but failed, miserably.

Chubbie dearest, it is quite impossible, this state of things.

So impossible that I cannot rest without pestering you in the most irritating way as you will see.

I am sending you a ring whose design and age I rather like.

I thought you would probably have numbers of more modern ones and that this would be [3] a change and would appeal to your artistic temperament. The diamonds though not sparkling brilliant are of a period when they were "rose-cut", as you will see.

And the inscription rather adds to its curiosity.

The one dreadful thing against it is that it will be much too big for your largest finger let alone the finger I want you to wear it on.

This defect can be easily remedied by having a little gold band put inside by the local jeweller.

I would like to have had this done before sending it, but I could not have known what size to make it.

Please Chubbie will you accept it, and all my love.

You have my love whether you care to accept it or not - nothing can alter that. I am so [4] fearfully afraid one of those fellows in Burmah will run away with you before I can have a chance of convincing you of my love.

Surely I have a prior claim to them, or for that matter, to anyone really.

Will you write and tell me that you have forgiven my previous misdeeds and that you will wait and give me a hearing before getting married or engaged to someone else.

I know you have already promised this, but I fully realize that the war is still dragging on without any signs of ending and that some of the most precious years of your life - and mine - are slipping away.

But we will surely be able to make up for them afterwards.

Phyllis is always eulogising on the joy of being married to a [5] perfect husband-lover, and she little thinks how it nearly drives me mad with envy, poor child.

Could you not possibly come back to England soon? I will promise not to rush you into anything

prematurely, but at least I should see you every three or four months and besides I would claim my month's leave.

Why not come over in time for Spring or early Summer. We could go miles away into the country and have the maddest, wildest, and most priceless time.

Leave now is so utterly pointless and aimless, so is work in the Coy.

By the bye I am expecting to get a Coy. of my own soon, when I shall become a bloated major!

Imagine it!! Ludicrous I grant but if I could come home on leave [6] and swagger around with you and a crown on my arm, gad! I would go clean mad with pride and joy.

Chubbie how can you resist my appeals however unreasonable.

I sent you two simply horrid letters not long ago. I was in a particularly morbid mood. Please forget them and forgive me.

I am awaiting your reply with all the patience I can command.

Your last letter took two months in transit. It is simply awful.

I hope though, as this one is being posted in London it will get to you sooner, and your reply will reach me perhaps in May about the time I shall be due for leave again.

Come and spend it with me Bobbina mea - please.

Love

Arnold

APRIL 1918, Tuesday 16 News of Mr Moggridge's death⁶⁶³

Did various chores. Was dressing for tennis when Durzie came & said Mrs. Mogg: had had bad news. Tore out & saw Nanny & she said it was true but as the children didn't know, had to be discreet. Played tennis very half-heartedly, afterwards Mother & I went to house & I bathed Angela. Tonkie came in & was just beside himself. Mrs M: was with Bensons. Mother & I walked up & down discussing Arnold etc. How sad & complicated things are.

APRIL 1918, Wednesday 17 [Letter written WRJ Nam Kham]

Miss Cooper came round for my letter from Ashmore. She won't play tomorrow after all. Still very depressed and can't write to Will: Tried long one to Arnold but don't think I will send it. Concert postponed to Saturday now. Decided to postpone wedding till September.

APRIL 1918, Thursday 18 [Letter written WRJ Pang Khan]

Went for ride but missed Mr Anderson so did solitary turn. Home, changed & went to sing my songs accompanied by Miss Just. After breakfast went to Adèle & saw designs for wedding dress & it ought to be heavenly, likewise the price! Home & slept & rested. Poetry meeting lovely place. Changed into white net & Eileen came to early dinner & afterwards drove to Soldiers Home. I sang "Pipes of Pan" & bit of Love Divine. Other items awfully good too. Lovely drive back by moonlight but wish I could have been with Will:!

APRIL 1918, Friday 19

Was late for golf. I played with Mr Habgood v: Macloskeys & played too rottenly for words & felt thoroughly tired & peeved. Talked "marriage" to Eileen. Then went home. Durzie hadn't done fancy dress at all which was annoying. Slept, then went to tennis, Miss Just & Tew there & no Palethorpe - sickening. Mrs Leach made the 4th & was a brick. Got home & found splendid letter from Will - felt very bucked with life. The Battey is off so Vera & Troup are to be married immediately.

Hsenwi

13.4.18

My own darling girl -

I get to Kuthai tomorrow where I shall be able to post this. I hope I shall get a letter from you there. I am enjoying this trek - as much as I can enjoy anything when away from you. I get up at 5.30 and am off by 6 so as to get the march over before the heat of the day. In the afternoon I go round the village with my Kachins looking at camping grounds etc. Up till tomorrow (Kutkai) there are bungalows but after that I shall have only my 30lb tent to crawl under. Its a healthy life & I ought to be very fit by the time I return on about 3rd May. Its the evenings I find so long, Violet, & I think of your getting further & further away from me every day. It seems like a month since I last saw you; every day it gets worse. You dont know how I love you, Violet. Nothing else exists for me now. I never knew I could fall in love as I have. I have though I have been in love before but I know now it was a mere travesty of the real thing. I have had such a wonderful time since you came up to Maymyo on 16th March. I dont know which days were the most wonderful - the day you came to my [2] office & threw those books at me or when I sat with you in your garden after dinner (your voice & laugh were full of love that night) or when I brought you home from that storm or the last day of all when you let me hold you tight in my arms. When you are with other people they simply dont exist for me. We didnt say much to each other when we said goodbye & I wondered, dear if you felt my leaving you very much. Are you pleased at our wedding being so soon or would you rather have waited a bit longer? I am sure you love me, Violet - or if you dont now I'll jolly well make you!

Ginger has been in great form fighting pi's all along the road and sometimes taking on about 6 at once. He makes the Kachins roar with laughter. The country so far has not been very interesting and its just line that round Maymyo. I believe Kutkai is a very pretty spot. I think perhaps you would like Taungyi better than Lashio for our honeymoon as the country there is such a contrast to Maymyo - open downs. Nawngpeng, the other side of the Gokteck was another place that suggested [3] itself to me. Its a pretty spot & one would not be likely to be molested by Eurasian families! But perhaps you would rather be in a cheery spot like Kalaw. I know nothing about Mogok from a honeymoon point of view. How would you like to ride there from Maymyo & go back by river & send the horses back by the way they came. It might be rather hot and mosquitoey on the way there & that complexion of yours to look after! Anyhow we must do it together when we're married. Its awfully fascinating, the nomad life. You'll come in every morning with a glorious appetite, have a bath, go to bed at your usual hour & come out in the afternoon and sketch & then you'll get fed up with your sketch & get cross & wish you were back in Maymyo & I shall quarrel with you but we'll make it up again in the evening. Rather an ideal existence! It would be for me anyhow.

One of my Kachin shot a flying fox today. I'll bring back the skin for you. They are wonderful at spotting anything and are born Scouts. I am talking as much [4] Kachin as I can. The worst of it is that in the exam they give you a wild Kachin from the jungle to talk with whereas these fellows are so accustomed to me & I to them that we understand each other.

I must write to Hamilton, Calcutta for a catalogue of rings. I suppose he will send me a selection for you to choose from as I should probably get one that would make you feel awfully tired if I had the choice. The Shans are a picturesque lot. The women are fine, plump creatures many with quite a pink complexion. Please let me know what you want for your birthday - or order it yourself if its got to come from India. I'm sure I dont know what you want. I would like to buy up the world for you or a pocketful of stars in the shape of diamonds to twinkle round your neck at night when your eyes are shut and die out in the morning when they open. At other times they would only blaze up when you blinked a sort of intermittent firefly or glowworm effect.

My dear, good-night, and many kisses. How I wish you were in my arms now & that sweet, dark head was resting against me

*Ever your loving
Will.*

[5]

Kutkai

14.4.18

Dearest, this is such a lovely spot 4350' high. It's on rolling open downs with most inviting little hills round about. Why didnt I drag you away with me to this delectable spot. It's so cool and fresh & the bungalow is a delightful little one with roses at the porch & climbing over it. Theres a most fascinating stream not far off running through the downs with lovely trees on each side of it. If we could only get here for our honeymoon it would be heavenly but I'm afraid its too far off - 4 marches from Lashio which would tire you too much. There is a Military Police post here of 10 men & it is also the headquarters of the Asst. Supdt. N Shan States. The village is a tiny one only 25 houses. This bungalow is right away from the lines and A.S.'s bungalow. [c.o. If there is] I defy any one to find a more delightful spot in Burma & we'd be so happy here Violet you & I. The post from Lashio comes in tomorrow so I am waiting here till it comes in the hopes of getting a letter from you and will go on to the next stage in the afternoon. It is such a pretty road from Hsenwi. It rises pretty steeply for 2500 feet & one goes through [6] patches of grass with streams running through them & there are lovely views of the Hsenwi plain below.

Upon my soul it is maddening being a lovely place like this where there is only one thing missing to make it heaven.

Ginger got lost today chasing a pi & my sowar orderly had to go back a couple of miles for him. I hope Peter is behaving better. I wonder when you are going to give him away if even you do! I must try and get a white Chinese Chow pup if I can at Namhkam or Bhamo. Tell me about all your doings when you write, wont you dearest. Everything you do is interesting to me. I get to [c.o. Bhamo] Namhkam in 4 days & I do hope to hear from you there. I am sorry to have to write on this paper but the paper I ordered from W&L the day before I left Maymyo never turned up. 7pm I have arranged with the Myok to have your letter sent on by runner to Pongkin 12 m when it arrives tomorrow. Violet if it doesnt come I shall be disappointed but anyhow I ought to get one at Namhkam. I hope you will stear me through our wedding alright. I've got to give the bridesmaids something havnt I - Who are they going to be - Shall I ask Morley to be best [7] man? He volunteered for this enviable job some time ago before he knew I was engaged.

How your parents will feel leaving you and your them - I wonder if you will weep much. I have never seen you cry. If you had done so when you came to me that day in such a temper I would have succumbed at once. If I stay in my present job long enough they might in time make me a G.S.O. 2 instead of G.S.O. 3 - thats to say when I become a major & I would then have quite a decent screw. I think I ought to make good if they gave me time and the longer one stays the more indispensable one gets. I am the first Intelligence Officer to be appointed a G.S.O 3 serving under the Chief of the Gen. Staff & if I dont get kicked out like most of my predecessors I may stay quite a long time. Its about the most interesting job that one could possibly get & I am frightfully keen on it. The only thing that goes against me rather is my short sight. However I feel I am going [to] do jolly good work now I have you to work for. It makes all the difference & will inspire me to great things. Well you're fed up with all this. How's the tennis going? I must get a racquet when I get back & get into some form for the tournament. I'm too erratic [8] quite decent some days & rotten others. Have you been riding Zam at all lately - I do hope she wont bolt with you or bring you down by stumbling. Always ride her up to her bit and dont mind spoiling her mouth. What bandobast have you for getting new songs out from Home - Have you anyone in particular who sends them out to you? I with I knew what to get you for your birthday.

Hairbrush, looking glass, racquet, alarm clock(!), hat, painting things, books, songs, saddlery, or anything else to make Violet happy even for 5 minutes. By the way we'll have to get a piano. Its a pity you are going to marry such a penniless pauper. I really must write for a few more films and take some Doris Keane⁶⁶⁴ pictures with the sunshine smile. I love those photos I have already taken but I want more - a whole album full to take out on tour with me. I hope your mother is alright

again & going about.

*Well goodnight, sweetheart, & best love and many kisses
from your loving
Will*

[Envelope: MAYMYO 19 APR; noted letters of 13.4.18 & 14.4.18]

APRIL 1918, Saturday 20

Went to Club & rehearsed, not very satisfactory. Did chores at home & slept. Mother & Daddy went out for a little. I dressed & went to Club, was 4th & Mrs Hazeldine played so badly I absolutely collapsed; just too sickening. Started again but no good. Everyone very nice to me. Mrs Leach played for me eventually & I got through quite successfully. After dinner there was a thunderstorm which cleared the air beautifully & so to bed.

APRIL 1918, Sunday 21 [Letter WRJ Lweje]

I rode Zammy & Mr Anderson came & we had lovely stately ride & Zammy went beautifully. Bathed but was dull somehow. Then to Club & had Ickie(?) bans. Gertrude, Hilda, Young & Carroll came to breakfast. I showed Hilda some trousseau things & Molton G: stones & he stayed some time. Slept. After tea drove to Saruts & I read while others bought plants, Daddy let me drive car to Club, great fun. Mr Pollen is back & was most cheery. Home & changed into lovely white dress & went to Generals. Mr Haig⁶⁶⁵ took me in & I sat next to the Bishop⁶⁶⁶. G: & I sang afterwards. Nice evening.

APRIL 1918, Monday 22

Went up to G.H. & sewed. Slept till late. Several women came to tea, had it in garden. At 6.30 I went to Coopers. Lloyds, Mrs Podger, Soufflé, Coppie & Buny(?) came & had sing song. Mr Cooper said he had never heard me in such good voice as I am now!!! Drove Soufflé to Club & asked her once more to be bridesmaid; but she doesn't think she'll be here in Sept: Had wire from Will: -

[Wrote letter to Phyllis]

APRIL 1918, Tuesday 23

Went from (sic) ride with Crossthwaite & rode "Dale" & he was very full of himself & we charged about! Wrote long letter to Margery & afterwards one to Will & sent him wire. He won't be back till 12th now. Mother seedy & slept for hours. I slept too. Then pottered in garden, changed & went to Club & danced away with Mr Pollen. After dinner finished letter to Will. Heavenly moon.

APRIL 1918, Wednesday 24

Mr Anderson fetched me & I rode "Dale" & he was most lamb-like. Tried McNeil picture & then wrote once more to Will. Slept. Had heavy showers but went out with Soufflé, I on Zammy & he went very well; it was lovely. Came in for concert which was good, went before the end & home & changed & was late for very large dinner at Club. Carroll took me in. Nicolson⁶⁶⁷ quite attentive. Awful frost as there were such a job lot. Drove Nicolson most of way home.

APRIL 1918, Thursday 25

Went for a ride on Zam with Mrs Higginbotham & she was very impressed. Had very nice ride. Did not go up to G.H. at last moment because so late & hawks about. Went up to tennis at G.H. & had some tremendous games, great fun. Home & changed & went to Club.

APRIL 1918, Friday 26 X K's engagement to Mr Lister

Walked to the Club & fetched bicycle & went shopping. My friend arrived. Went off to Adèle's & then durzies arrived, so had great rush down to tennis. Mrs Naigle, Palethorpe, Lucas & I played but I was very weary. First day of polo but nothing thrilling. Hodie & Cheyne(?) Carroll, Noëla, Palethorpe came to dinner & we went up to G.H. I was in "perishing" white & rather distressed. Had favours etc. & great fun indeed. Kathleen's 21st birthday & engagement to Mr Lister given out. Lor! what a handsome couple. - A most cheery show; drove house in tonga. -

APRIL 1918, Saturday 27

Went for final visit to Adèle, she was a bit pig-headed about price of going away dress. Home & rested then buzzed off to tennis at the Grieves, Mr Cheyne & I played Hilda & Carroll & got badly beaten. I felt terribly tired & dull. Drove Hilda to Club. There was dancing. Home & changed & came back & saw Tichell⁶⁶⁸ for a bit. Went & dined at Mrs Leach's. Afterwards took cars to Anirakan & played games. Chesney had to go home. Leach did mild faint & Mrs Hoare⁶⁶⁹ had pains in the back. On way home were caught in a thunderstorm. Davis sang many songs & so home - tired. Found 4 letters from Will, and another from Arnold.

Namhkam

17.4.18

My own sweet Violet,

I got here at 6pm last night after a 32 mile march over a big range of hills. It was raining hard when I got to Nampakka and the prospect of settling down there for the night on wet ground in a tiny tent was so discouraging that I left my heavy kit with my bearer and Kachins and came on here with a lightly loaded mule and my M.P. orderly. It was a big climb over the mountains but we got down here by daylight without being too tired.

My new mules from the Bhamo battn. came in the morning and I start off again tomorrow along the frontier till I get to Bhamo-China road & I come back along the latter to Bhamo. I may then go on to Myitkyina but cant tell yet. Namhkam is on the frontier & is 2 miles from the Shweli river which is the boundary. It is a regular Chinese village many of the houses being of the Chinese pattern. I met Mr Hanson⁶⁷⁰ this morning - just caught him as he was going off on tour. He is a great authority on Kachins and runs an ABM⁶⁷¹ school here. [2] I am going to tea with his wife at 2pm. The dak comes in at 8pm and with it I hope a letter from you. I think I told you to post it on the 12th? If so it should come tonight - I am so longing to hear from you, dearest. I used to feel it at Maymyo when I did not get a chit from you in my office & you can imagine how awful it is not having heard since I left on the 10th. The letter I asked you to write to me at Lashio has missed me somehow though I took every precaution for it to get to me. I'll send you a wire tomorrow when I pass Panhkam post. I find I have taken out too many stores as I have been living mostly on the country. My transport is the expensive part. I have had 4 mules at a rupee a day each up till now. From now on I am having 3. I could really do with two but I like to travel fast & light. The country from Kutkai to here is beautiful - not so jungly as I expected but with stretches of grass which give it a park like appearance. It was lovely [3] up on those hills yesterday looking down on the Shweli valley & China. Hows jolly old Maymyo? How are your horses, dogs cats & hows your wonderful little self? I hope the barometer isnt too shaky. You did make me miserable that night Violet when it sank so low. Im afraid I gave way to my feelings rather but I thought it was so tragic after that adorable letter you wrote me that morning. It was that that made me feel it so. But I love you for your changing moods. I want to meet you alone when I get back so will you be at home then so that I can come to you there? I will wire as soon as I can & let you know the exact date of my return. Of course if you are booked up & cant get out of it I shall understand.

I am enjoying life out here in the open & am very fit but theres always that little sinking pain which I shall always feel when I am away from you. I cant express my feeling on paper, my dearest,

but I long to be close to you & hear your voice & I long to [4] hold you to me & kiss you a thousand times. I love you more every day, my darling, and shall do so till the end of my life. What a happy miracle it was that brought me to Maymyo - otherwise I should have merely existed or drifted about instead of having you to live for. Youve changed the world into heaven for me and everything speaks to me of you, the wind, trees birds, hills, sunset, moon & stars. What a wonderful world it is & no wonder for it reflects the beauty of its queen. Ive got all your letters you wrote to me beginning with the one in which you consigned Dale to my care & have read them so often - they are simply perfect and a sweeter collection could not & will never be. But I want you yourself, Violet, for my very own for ever. If only we could be married the day after I get back instead of with all the usual beastly ceremony.

*Goodbye, my darling girl,
& very best love,
from Will.*

*Panhkam
18.4.18*

Darling Violet -

This is a Military Police post 7 miles from Namhkam and I am now in the Bhamo District. I am having breakfast here as there is a dak bungalow and am going on this pm to Namhkai. I am afraid I did not give you time enough for your letter to reach me at Namhkam so I have made arrangements for it to be sent to me from Bhamo by another route. I have just sent off a hello to you saying that as I am ahead of my programme I shall probably go on to Myitkyina. It will be very hot and it will lengthen my tour by 3 or 4 days but its my duty to see as much of this frontier as I can & Ive got to know it by heart, so I much take advantage of the few days left before the rains break.

Every day away from you seems like a year, but weve got some good times ahead havent we Violet. They are going [2] to be wonderful times. To think of out having a little home of our own dear when you are my very own little wife - it seems far too good to be true. It would be much nicer to have our own house than to be in the club quarters - much more cosy & private but theres the trouble about a trap. Perhaps I shall be able to rake up enough money to buy one. It would be awful if when we are settled in nicely I got transferred but I mustnt be so pessimistic.

When can the Bakers let us have their house & furnished or not? If not we must begin collecting some things to put in it. I wish servants were not so expensive but it would be cheaper in a private house taking it all round and when once we had got settled in than at the Club Quarters. Havent I got a beastly hand? I cant write in pencil. Im sorry to have to use this beastly paper & envelopes [3] I am jolly glad to have got away from Namhkam bungalow, a beastly dirty place with noisy Chinese coolies all round - one of them stole one of my lanterns too the brute - Id have shot him if I'd had the chance. I hate these mannerless Chinese they are far worse than pi dogs. Of hill men I have met Palaungs, Kachins, Lolos, Yawyens & Marus - Its hard to distinguish them at first. The village girls are sometimes very pretty and hav quite fair complexions.

I have got a new batch of mules & another pony and horse orderly. The new saddle however is an M.P. one like this SKETCH a ghastly thing to ride - They say all the polo saddles have gone to Maymyo. Anyhow I never ride much. Heaps of mule caravans are going back to China by this road taking cloth, kerosine oil & bazaar things back. From China they bring hides, raw cotton, walnuts, raw silk, orpiment⁶⁷² etc. [4] Ive got a lot of climbing to do in the next few marches, passing the M.P. posts of Lweji & Warrabum. I cant go to Myitkyina by the frontier track, it would take too long but I shall go by the direct road which takes about 6 days. Of course I travel faster than most people, doing 2 stages in one day. I must try to get hold of the Kachin villagers to buck[?] with - my first effort was not very successful. I am sure you would like touring in the cold weather, Violet - its a jolly healthy life - Some of the bungalows are rather dirty though and you would have to rough it

a bit. But there are lots of interesting things & people to see and the country is always lovely, & one always appreciates getting home again so much! If you were only here I'd show you such a lot of things which it would be uninteresting to write about.

*Goodbye my dearest girl
I think of you all day & dream of you all night
Best love, my darling
from your William.*

[In same envelope dated 28 Apr 18]

*Lweje
21.4.18*

My darling girl -

I am in comparative civilization today this being a Military Police Post (50 men). It is in a small plain surrounded by hills through which the frontier boundary, marked by white masonry posts runs. Tomorrow I am taking a short cut through Chinese territory to Warrabum the next M.P. Post. It will be a long march & a big climb up. From Warrabum I go to Kulinka where the Bhamu - Tengyueh road passes the frontier and then go down to Bhamo by this road, reaching Bhamo about 26th or 28th. I am then going by road to Myitkyina which I should reach on the 9th and should get back to Maymyo on the 12th. This is extending my tour a bit but I ought to do it before the rains break although I am dying to get back to you my dearest. Perhaps Col Tod⁶⁷³ wont let me do this extra bit or perhaps the rains have already broken as it was raining [2] hard last night and is doing so now. The rains are really not due though for another fortnight. I have had no more letters from you since those two delightful ones you wrote the day I left, but I have arranged for them to be sent to me. I am so longing to get them - You're absolutely all I live for, Violet, & nothing else matters. I can hardly now realize that you are my very own. Ever since you left Maymyo last year I have longed for you but I never dared to hope that my wishes would come true - or rather I never expected they would. It was when you left Maymyo that day that I knew I loved you. By jove! you did look sweet that morning & you were so happy & radiant about something - & when you came back again in March you were still lovelier & the day I left you were loveliest of all. I know I shall love you more every day for ever. I wish you were with me in these beautiful hills & that there was nothing else [3] to think about & that we could wander where we chose. Would'nt it be glorious if we could get into an aeroplane & fly to England for our honeymoon (granted that we had about a thousand pounds in our pockets) - Im mad keen to know England - go all over it & know it properly. I never thought anything about it till I went home in '14 and realized an English Spring & Summer & the exquisite country side. You will feel the same when you go back. Maymyo isnt a bad substitute though & I hope we stick there as long as possible.

I am not nearly so confident of passing my Kachin exam now I know more of it but that is always the way. If I dont pass it wont be my fault as I am slogging away at it. I hauled a Kachin out of a village this morning & made him come with me to Lweje while I talked to him. People say the language is not difficult but thats all rot. I know a good deal about languages & I know that to speak Kachin fluently is jolly difficult & cant be done in two or three months. But I shall know enough in that time to satisfy the examiners Ive no doubt. [4] My object in life now is to save money - quite a novel past time for me, as I have never worried about the beastly stuff before. I am living fearfully cheaply here & yet doing myself very well - I wont go into boring & disgusting details! I havn't heard a word about the war since I left Maymyo! & I suppose the region is as little affected by it as any in the world. I hope you will get through with your Jewel Song alright - not much fear I think. I dont think I know Mrs Milwards song 'Love has Eyes'. I hope you will be as lucky at the races as you were in Mandalay. Put the pink dress on - it will bring you luck.

Have you been in the temperament for golf lately - I shall take you round the whole course when

I get back & see how cross you get at badminton afterwards! Ginger was sick all the way on the road this morning but recovered his spirit when he got here on seeing an elephant.

Why arent you here, Violet. The sun is out now and its a bright beautiful day & so fresh after the rain & the clouds all blowing about in the sky - Its simply wicked to think that [5] hide bound convention has separated us. How I hate these beastly codes & how dare they stop us. It wouldnt be so bad if I could hear from you oftener but it makes me sick to be getting further away from you without getting your letters.

I am not getting on as fast as I expected as I have more government mules & I have to be careful how I treat them. The Kachins (or Chingpaws as they call themselves) are an awfully jolly lot & its very interesting going into their villages & seeing them at their various jobs - weaving cloth, building houses etc. A great pity is that a great many of them have goitre. As usual the women look far the finest. They wear a big fringe of hair coming down nearly to their eyes. I must try & get a really good bag from them although they are rather crude things until the colours have faded a bit. Alla Sa has not been so successful with his gun lately. He is a glorious chap & the finest scout in Asia.

I really ought to be out here for a whole [6] cold weather weather with these fellows & get to know every road on the frontier. Its frightfully fascinating work & one keeps so fit but its far more fascinating being with you at Maymyo. Perhaps you will be able to come with me for some of my jaunts it there are bungalows handy. I am sure you would enjoy the country awfully & could take photos of the people & places and do some sketching. I wish you could have seen some of the folk we passed on our way to Namhkam - awfully picturesque in dark blue & red clothes with weird silver decorations hanging round them Palaungs & Lolos I think they were.

Has Popoff heard yet when he is to go - I shall be rather sorry when he does in some ways & Im sure you'll be sorry - Im sorry at any rate that Miss Powell is going - Have you seen much of her lately - You are great pals arent you - Did you know her before you came out with her from England? When's Troup going to get [7] married - He told me - not till the Autumn. I hope Miss T. is better - It is bad luck for her. I have forgotten to bring a poetry book out with me. If only I hadnt given you you back that volume of Brookes! There were some rather nice things in it. I have always been rather a sentimental bloke although I am always ashamed to own it, & I usually carry about a volume of verse with me - but too much of it, like too much jam, is bad for one & the only antidote for too much Keats is a game of footer & a cold bath.

Did you read Wells "Mr Britling Sees it Through". Mrs Tod has got my copy which I lent Morley for his Andaman's tour & which I have'nt seen since. I wish I hadnt to go up to Myitkyina. The road goes along the foot of the hills and it will be vilely hot. But weve got a great time ahead of us Violet havent we? It will be bliss when I can [8] hold you in my arms again - Oh! Violet dear, I wish I could will you to come to me now - I do so long for you - If you could just flit over here for ten minutes - Its so miserable having only your photos & letters to look at. They only make me want you more.

*Goodbye dearest
and very much love
from Will.*

*Saturday afternoon
16-3-18*

Dearest Bobbina

Your last letter has just arrived, and it was written on the 24th Dec. last. Christmas Eve!!! and here we are at the portals of Spring.

For the last week we have had the most heavenly weather, the first this year - brilliant sunshine and comparatively warm for March.

Although no leaves have appeared yet, there are unmistakable other signs of Spring even in this churned up, charred and shell swept strip of country. Perhaps these evidences are rather more internal and mental than visible on the face of the earth - for there is nothing more than bare earth strewn albeit with the remnants of battle.

By the bye your birthday is some time in April, about the 28th isn't it. Well here's to many happier returns of that day.

I think you are a perfect model of what an April chill should be - a child of Spring, and love, and loveliness, full of fun, and devilment, and frolic and "joie de vivre".

Won't you spare some of your youthful [2] spirit to rejuvenate a prematurely aged and grizzled tempered Knight?

I think he is deserving of the return of 3 or 4 years don't you?

You never sign yourself "Chubbie" now! Why? don't you like me to call you that? Personally I must admit I like it but if you would like me to stop I will try to. Have you had the new photo taken yet? or isn't it a good one?

You must persuade Pa to let you drive his car. It is one of the greatest sports going as is riding of course.

Now that you are a V.A.D. you will be able to come over to England by just getting a transfer to a home unit! Don't you think it an excellent idea?

Do come and we will go with Phyllis & Ted and spend a quadruple honeymoon. Those two always go honeymooning every leave - they are the absolute limit.

You see you are one of the military now and can therefore travel. It only wants a little wangling and [3] you know heaps of influential army people out there.

(and not a few who have a fair amount of influence over you I fancy!!!)

But you have the upper hand no doubt otherwise it wouldn't be you.

I went to visit my late partner when on "leave" in February and since I was obliged to leave him on outbreak of war he joined another chap and they are doing famously munitioning mostly.

They implored me to get permission from the Ministry of Munitions to leave the Army and go and help them.

Had I not come out here so soon I should have made a young fortune now.

I am just buying more shares in the firm, and they are reserving a place for me when I get finished here.

So all that is required now is the victorious end to the war, n'est pas?

It seems donkey's years since I left England; as a matter of fact it is exactly 3½ years today.

And how long it is since I first met Mistress Violet I have no idea it must be years & years. I can't even [4] count up the time since I saw her last, but I feel sure it is within the last decade!

But it is up to her to say how long it is to be before I see her again.

I sometimes fear she is having such an interesting time in Burmah that she will not ever want to return to the inclement latitudes of England. But doubtless I do her an injustice. It is more probable that her fond parents are doing their best to get her "interested" in some very eligible and well-connected young officer of His Majesty's Imperial (Indian) Army! (God save the King)!!

Further, having the wisdom only given to fond parents, they are allowing their beloved and charming offspring to correspond with "that - er - engineer fellow in the B.E.F." knowing how perverse "dear Chubbie" can be if opposition is put in her way"

And the cruel part of it all, is that from their point of view they are perfectly right. [5] I would give anything to know their daughter's real and candid and absolute thoughts on the subject. But she won't write and tell them to me. At least they take such a long time coming. What gives me more misgiving than ever is that she never writes "pretendy" letters now.

Violet! please write and tell me that the promise you made - to at least wait till the end of the war before getting engaged to anyone else - is not going to be too difficult for you to keep.

I do realize how difficult it must be for you, living amongst the most wonderful and idyllic surroundings, gorgeous sunsets and moons and country.

I doubt if I could live among them and remain faithful to someone thousands of miles away.

But I know that it is possible for you if you try hard enough - or rather if you care enough

I am afraid I do little else nowadays [6] than worry you with what are probably most distasteful questions and requests.

I will therefore desist.

My dugout is swarming with mice and a few rats but as it is extremely late I must risk having this letter devoured during the night.

It will be posted tomorrow morning D.V. V.S.

The disappointing knight is very very sorry he was not "one of the principle guests at Mistress Violet's Xmas party. Perhaps had he been the principal guest - the fates evidently won't allow me to finish the sentence as my pen has dried up!!!

Be sure fair maid, that he of the grizzly temper will never be able to forget you were he ordered to so do by his superior officer.

He therefore subscribes himself

Your loving

Sir Arno

[Stamped FIELD POST OFFICE 19 MR 18; noted rec: 28.4.18.]

APRIL 1918, Sunday 28

Martin Jones came to breakfast & discussed art in general & their new book⁶⁷⁴. Felt very seedy & cross. Slept as much as possible. Went to tea & tennis at the Keiths⁶⁷⁵ & they were very nice & kind. Home & changed & went there to dinner. Kathleen & Meade & Coopers there too. After dinner played ping-pong which was tremendous fun. Brought back in G.H. car & so to bed very weary.

APRIL 1918, Monday 29 Talbot-Troup wedding

Daddy left very early. I slept late. & then had horrid pains so took castor oil & was very sorry for myself all day. Dressed & went to R.C. Church, wore new mauve silk & it was very nice. First in Church. Jolly hot. Very short service; then to house. Bethell running after Stewart, hang him. Went onto polo. Had splitting headache. Changed & had dinner & went to concert. Row about seats & Bethell had to go. Sickening. Concert rotten & Mrs Leach acted in the "Silver Lining", sickening piece. Meade drove me to Rogers & we had supper. Rather a frost. I felt frightfully tired.

APRIL 1918, Tuesday 30

Did usual chores & slept. Martin Jones⁶⁷⁶ came & we started out for a ride. He took Zam twice round the race-course & I took "Dale", then we went up, Pagodas but it looked so threatening we came back & even then were caught in the rain & soaked. Bad thunderstorm. Home & changed & to Club, chattered to M-J: & Ingles etc. Home & found letters from Mrs James & Dunk & felt very bucked with life.

Canowrie

Coonor

Ap.22.18

My dear Violet,

You see, I am casting convention to the winds & am starting straight away, even without your permission to call you by your Christian name. It would take too long to wait for this; & so I have just gone ahead! It was great news to us to hear of your engagement to our Son.

I had known that he loved you for some time past, but to tell the truth, I did not think he had much chance of winning you - as he had nothing to offer you but himself. But I cant help thinking that the more you know of him the more you will realize that "himself" is something so sterling & true that you will never regret having accepted him - But I must not start with panegyrics on my son's character! He has been everything a son could be to me - & now, I must in a way, hand him over to you! From all I hear I do believe that he has won a great prize - I do rejoice with you both in your great happiness - & trust indeed that it is only the beginning of the perfect love & trust which true marriage life ought to be. [2] I am longing to see a photo of you. Is there no professional photographer at Maymyo?

I am afraid I have been rather long in writing, but I really felt that I must get a letter confirming Will's very enigmatic wire - & that letter took 16 days to come - and since then we (the children & I) have been very seedy, so that I had to put off my letter. The Stuarts called to see us a week ago, but unfortunately I was out. My Husband & Evelyn saw them. I asked Mrs Stuart over to tea, but to my disappointment she could not come. I was so sorry as I had no end of questions to ask her! I wonder when we shall have a chance of meeting you - I do hope it will not be long - We would love you to come & stay with us, but I feel sure you will not feel inclined to do this just yet as you both expect to be married in 3 or 4 months time.

Do write & tell me about yourself & Will - I shall so love to hear.

With very best wishes - Believe me,

Yours affectionately

M. Rhodes James

MAY 1918, Wednesday 1

Spent a long time writing to Mrs James & then decided it was silly. Didn't sleep. Meade came for me. I rode Zam astride. We went very mildly & I think he was bored, so was I. The car wasn't at the Tanks so we telephoned for it. Home & changed, & wandered to Club & back again to dinner. Sang.

MAY 1918, Thursday 2

Took Zam for a gallop round the race-course. After Break: went up to G.H. & did button-holes. Rested then at 3.30 went to Souflé & then fetched Miss Clifford⁶⁷⁷ & started off. Dale was full of himself & we had tremendous gallops & it was most amusing & then were very impressed at his splendid condition. Pic-nic at Laughing Water & afterwards had most strenuous games. Then Souflé & I had lovely race along the Straight; ponies went very well. Rested then went to Morley's dinner. Young Neil & Aldridge each side. Mrs Manis & I sang a lot & it was all quite nice.

MAY 1918, Friday 3

Sent the ponies down & then got chit from Meade saying he had to go to parade. Biked down, jocky rode Dale & then Mr Reynolds⁶⁷⁸ took Zam. Young Neil arrived & he walked all the way back with me. Felt annoyed with Meade. Went to polo tournament & it was awfully good. Mandalay won by 2 goals. Had a cheery time.

[Wrote letter to Mrs Johnson, posted May 20th]

MAY 1918, Saturday 4

Went for ride with Neil. Rode Samson & had other 2 sent to Race course & Meade rolled up & took them. Zam did jolly well & Ward-Jackson very pleased. Felt most thrilled. Rested. Got wire from Will saying he was arriving on Monday, joy!!! Went to races. It deluged. Meade & Renny's were all in one race & Dale was beaten. Got filthy & wet. Neil & I went shares all the time. "Zam" led for the first 2 furlongs & then Meade didn't bother her so she was last. I was awfully sick & disappointed. Home & changed & then to Club & danced. Home & changed & to Carroll's dinner.

Tickell's not coming I had Cheyne; felt cheery & then Inglis annoyed me & I was very cross. Jolly otherwise & had topping singing.

MAY 1918, Sunday 5

Neil came & we went for ride. He took several photos. Dale pulled hard & it was a bit slippery too. Took Neal in car to fetch something. Then to Tank & nearly everyone was out: Bore, Home to breakfast. Pollen there too. Then slept for hours & felt better. After that we went for a drive & then to Club. Wrote to Whitehead & Nancy; then chattered to the boys. Home to dinner & very soon went to bed.

MAY 1918, Monday 6

Up very early. Neil arrived at 7.15. Rode to Pagoda. Awfully slippery. He was very sweet & sad. Tender farewells & so home. Message from Moggs. Durzies etc. rolled up. After tea went & talked to Angela. Mrs M: rather distraught. Home & sewed & then Will arrived!!! Had long jawberations & told him all my worries, he was very upset; also about Moggs. He had got none of my Bhamo letters. Changed & came to dinner. Mother very persistent & to whether I am happy! Sat & chattered outside.

MAY 1918, Tuesday 7

Will came but I was still in bed so he came later & we ambled in the garden.

MAY 1918, Wednesday 8

Everything went wrong somehow early afternoon & I in bad temper. Will & I biked to I.M.S. Stuart's & had tea & badmington & queer people three too. Tore home & I went to Church, sat with Raitts. Trundled back to Will, the dear person. Home very nice letter from his sister, Mrs Gray; likewise Mrs Engledue.⁶⁷⁹

MAY 1918, Thursday 9

MAY 1918, Friday 10

Will came round in afternoon & discovered Mrs Lorry(?) had not asked him particularly so he wouldn't come. Mother & I trundled off & it was a weird show & I cross & bored. Daddy rolled up later.

MAY 1918, Saturday 11

Went down to the Tank & had lovely bathe. Went up to the Perch & fetched Mrs Fordham. Lot of gasing & I drove them back & had great excitement getting up the hill. Home & slept. Will came & we started off for a ride, I on Zam. Decided to chuck pic-nic & went round new fire-line, it was lovely. Sat on Crab Tree Hill & home late. Mother & Daddy very wrath at our not going to pic: Carrol, Inglis & Mrs Parry came to dinner & we had great sing-song afterwards & they stayed very late - (Bowden came too.)

MAY 1918, Sunday 12

Others went down early to Tank, & I went with party later. Jolly bathe then to Club. Had breakfast in garden & did puzzle game. Then played Up Jenkins & then home. Will harangued me in garden as to whether I cared or not. Felt thoroughly miserable. He came round & we all went to Stricklands. Gertrude & I sang & it was very nice. Then went for a joy-ride & then to Club. Will & I walked home & made it up. Will came to dinner but Daddy wouldn't discuss wedding so I sang.

MAY 1918, Monday 13

Felt rather miserable somehow & M: chattered to me a long time. Will came & all was well, I waited in for him most virtuously, and all was serene & oh! so happy. Can't think what I did exactly now.

MAY 1918, Tuesday 14

Went down to polo ground & tried relay race it was most exciting & Dale quite good. Slept etc & then Will came round & we walked to Duers. I eat huge tea & had great fun with Mrs MacLeish. I played very good tennis! Kathleen took us back in car as was raining. I changed as was so hot & then we stayed in. Frightfully happy.

MAY 1918, Wednesday 15

Will didn't feel very well. We went down & practised relay race, great fun, but Zam a bit unruly. Cocktail at the Club. Will & I missed but eventually rolled up at race course. Miss Grieve on Ann who was very troublesome, I on Samson & he was sweet. Hilda & group practising. Will & I trundled up to Governor's Hill & had sweet peaceful time. He wouldn't come in to dinner. Hope his boy feeds him all right.

MAY 1918, Thursday 16

Went down & practised & Will wasn't feeling at all fit. I rode Samson & he Dale & then did quite well. Home & usual chores. Will came over & had a little tea & walked with me to Golf Links. I played with Tickell & he beat me hollow only did 7 holes & then sat & bucked(?) & smoked. Home & dear Will had been looking for me; sat at home; he had soup, then cipher wire came & he went off. Poor darling.

MAY 1918, Friday 17

Went down to polo ground & did short practise of relay & then Flemings had potatoes and bucket & it was difficult but Samson & I got quite nippy at it; he's splendid. Home & fed & then went shopping. Bought some lovely shoes & things, & tie for Will. He came at 4.30 & was awfully seedy so gave him aspirin and sent him to bed. Got Fowler⁶⁸⁰ to come instead. Stour Leach & Davis behaved stupidly but sang divinely & Mrs L: played wonderfully. likewise Fowler so was a most successful evening altogether, ripping chit from Will.

MAY 1918, Saturday 18

Coppy practised cigarette with me & went to see Will. Picked him roses etc & got darling chits back from him. Wished it would rain & it began but nothing much. Went down. Lucas did relay race with me & we didn't do badly; it deluged & then did potatoes stunt but no go. Had to stop owing to storm. Home & Maj: T: had never been to Will, sickening. To Davis' dinner with Timothy at Watney Ale & we got the prize. Mrs Leach fainting most of the time & generally boring so got Tickell & he took me home. Miserable about Will.

MAY 1918, Sunday 19

Went down & bathed & had great fun with water polo. Home & Freeman, Mrs Tommie & Saunders came to breakfast. I was allowed to go over to Will & oh! what a poky place it was. Tucker had been at last. Went back & got clean sheets & things & changed him & it was sweet being with him. Left him & slept & then to tea with Saunders, Mr Haig there & it was all very nice. Did Circular Road & then I went in to see Will; he was a bit queer which upset me. Went to Club & tried to get Tucker but no use. Went in again & he had been (T:).

MAY 1918, Monday 20

Letters from Ashmore.

Went in early & then Tucker came & ordered him to hospital tried to get conveyance but urgent messages from Moggs so went & she was in a frightful way; did my best for her. Moggs was badly hit & died shortly afterwards & not found to be buried. Lay down & Tonks & Mogg bought sodas, got into car & went round about & finally to Hosple & saw Will for a minute, am so glad he is with Tonks. Went to Club & then home & changed & Miss Cooper, Tonks, MacGeorge & Capt: Burns came to dinner I sang afterwards but they all left early as Tonks had found Mrs M wandering in the road. What a dreadfully trying day to be sure. Poor Moggo.

MAY 1918, Tuesday 21

MAY 1918, Wednesday 22

Tried Dale on P. ground. Many chores cropped up, so never got to Moggs: Lay down, then dressed & drove over to see Will. He was queer & reverted to serious subjects that we might have to break. I wept & so left very soon. Unutterably miserable. Went to Mrs Moggs & she said it must be nonsense. Waited for Tonkie & he said it was not true, that Will was off his head with quinine etc. Goodness what a relief. Buzzed out to the Lines & he saw him but thinks I mustn't. Went to Club & told Coppy, that he & I were his obsession so thinks he won't go. Everyone very nice. Felt very seedy & to bed early. Mother & Daddy went to Government House.

MAY 1918, Thursday 23 X

As I expected. Went up to G.H. & told Miss G: about gymkana. Felt very seedy, so lay down. After tea went for drive round & then to Club to get book. Mrs Raitt very sweet to me. I went home, changed & then the General came to see me & was awfully nice & kind, felt very seedy so went to bed with hot water bottle bottle etc. very early & had ripping sleep.

MAY 1918, Friday 24

Hilda sent chit & then fetched me to play golf & was very sweet. I beat her. Had chit from Will with cheque & he wants to see me. Hooray - Went to Club & telephoned to Hospl: & saw Tickel. It deluged so went up in the car. Will was perfectly sweet, had lovely time, then went back in a gharry to the Club - awful rain. Had nice letter from Gertrude. I must say everyone is being ripping to me. Feel much more cheerful.

MAY 1918, Saturday 25

Mrs Mogg didn't come. Drew child's picture and did a thousand chores. Slept, then drove out to hospital. Very nice time, drove Will's looglay(?) home, & it rained. Went to Club for a bit. Then home & changed. Then Mrs Tod⁶⁸¹, Tew, Tickle & Beadwell came to dinner & we played vingt et un with all its variations afterwards & it was quite amusing.

MAY 1918, Sunday 26

Mother & Daddy brought in presents; of bronze & jade buttons. Letter from Will. Mrs Holme, Holdey, & Polden & Mrs Rushton came to breakfast; it deluged with rain. Slept & then tore up in car to the hospital & Will was dressed but does look thin & pulled down. Took up cake & my presents. Alexander had first come in. Mother & Daddy came & fetched me in car. To Club & chattered to Meade & Souflé, then Bethell & so home to a quiet dinner. Had letters from Roy & Margery; very nice too; quiet birthday but very happy.

MAY 1918, Monday 27

Intended to go to Red Cross but it rained. Daddy went down early. Dressed very early & tore & saw Will for 5 minutes then on to Cander Craig & all sorts of animals were brought: Mr Milton was my partner for blind folded race. Then Mr Haig for flower race & Meade for carrots. It rained unfortunately so had to give up other ripping events & danced. Beryll had v. good time. Went back in Tonk's car, tremendous rain. Gharry home & quiet dinner; felt frightfully tired & dispirited somehow. - Took table, cupboard & rug over to Will's room and made it much nicer.

MAY 1918, Tuesday 28

Went for ride with Souflé & met General who said I was riding with him, can't remember it; had quite nice ride, then Mr Tew came & we drove out to Hospl & fetched Will. Saw Alexander who looked ghastly. Will was awfully touched about the furniture in his room. He came over & had a little breakfast, then to his own quarters. He came to tea & we sat indoors; then I dressed for Coopers & drove there in tum-tum & Mother dined at the Carters. - Tew, Bunnie, Barton, Coppie, Mrs Polden & Macloskeys there. Had singing & Minour(?) afterwards & great fun. Mother came for me. Says I am a flirt; - extraordinary discovery!

MAY 1918, Wednesday 29

Sent durzie to Mrs Mogg. Went shopping for hours, then slept & felt a bit peeved. Will came & showed us his photos ones of himself at all stages. Beastly wet afternoon. Mother went to bridge at Mrs Lloyd's: I grumbled hard & Will was sweet. Then & changed & went in gharry to Generals. 26 to dinner, between Tew & Vale. Davis sang divinely; likewise myself(!) Mrs Pay(?) & Gertrude; then sang choruses & altogether a ripping show. Mr Vale took me home in Williams' carriage, very nice too.

MAY 1918, Thursday 30

Will came for ride with me & of course felt very ill at Pagodas; sickening, came home very slowly & he came to breakfast & looked very ill. I went to Mrs Mogg's & got very blown up for letting Will ride, felt annoyed. I went down & met Tickell but rain & many people put us off golf & so we went for a joy ride & it was very nice. Went to Will & he had wire to decipher which made me frightfully late at Williams' dinner. I drew 17? Vale. Hilda, Gertrude, Beryll there, Haig & Rivers & Tichell. Sang a bit & tried to play games; quite amusing, especially old Haig. Beryll drove me home.

MAY 1918, Friday 31

Up late. Went to breakfast with Macloskeys & very jolly it was too. Mrs Michie is going to have another babe in Nov:! Beryll rolled up. I went back & took Will some chicken broth! & his boy found us in kitchen. Long sleep; then went to Red Cross Fête. Fearful squash. I drew prizes in lottery; a toy & 6/-!! Haig trundled round with me to Tichell's annoyance. Had silhouette & fortune done. Saw torch-light tattoo then Mrs Pary brought me back. Mother & Daddy went out to dinner. Will came here, after dinner had wire to decipher, went to Club & fetched key & worked it out; then he stayed for a bit longer.

JUNE 1918, Saturday 1

Was down on Race Course at 4.30 & divided. I was white and had to get from Pagoda to Race Course had most exciting chases & was eventually caught by Mrs Higgie. Enjoyed it all very much. Returned to Club & chattered about it.

Roberts & Coopers came to dinner & it was a bit of a wash-out altogether.

JUNE 1918, Sunday 2

Went & played golf with Tickle, Mrs Pary & Barlow & Tickle got a bit peeved & it was a queer game but T: very nice to me. He goes tomorrow poor little soul. Home & changed & Will & I went to Mrs Leach's, I sang badly & so did others & then she played a tremendous amount & beautifully. Will very weary.

JUNE 1918, Monday 3

On the 3rd 2 years ago. Arno returned to the front.

JUNE 1918, Tuesday 4

Did menu cards & many chores.

Went to farewell dinner to the Raitts at the Club, fearful was k-out afterwards in the music line, Gertrude sang the best by a long chalk. Davis & I had quite a cheery OK! horrid person that he is though. I drove the car back & a wee bit round.

JUNE 1918, Thursday 6

Went to G.H. & did a bit of work & decorated table. Went for walk with Will in afternoon & left it rather late to change. Wore pink Adèle frock & it was quite a success. Between Mr Haig & Will. Band played & we talked afterwards; 76 guests & very well run indeed. Hilda very nice. Gave them a tremendous sendoff.

JUNE 1918, Friday 7 Mrs Raitt & Hilda went.

Drove to station then sent the car for Will. Hated saying goodbye. Tried to drive Major Burd & Will in car & very badly too, banged Mrs Loury's gharry. Wept hard on return home, at idea of Hilda going home & seeing Arno. Will very nice.

JUNE 1918, Saturday 8

Took Will over his clothes & he came over. Various chores: rested & then I rode Zam & he Dale; we went to Crab Tree Hill & took despatch from Walshs, Zam was very naughty with me & I felt rather peeved; had very exciting finish; we won; had tea and then home. Changed, Carters, Kath: & Meade, Tew & Mrs Barclay came to dinner & we played vight et un & it was really quite cheery, which I was very glad about & Kathleen very nice -

JUNE 1918, Sunday 9

A son born to Mrs MacLeish. I rode Samson astride & Will & I took dogs down and tried with aniseed trail but no good & it was only Peter who followed it. I was proud. Then Will & I went for a ride & I rode without stirrups & had great fun. After break: I had bath & went to sleep. At 4 we three & 5 dogs & tea started off in car, went past the turning to Ani Saken & into the jungle & lit a fire & had tea; then played hide & seek with the dogs, & so home very happy indeed.

Changed & Foresters came to dinner, & I felt rather over awed, sang a little & badly & so to bed.

JUNE 1918, Monday 10

Will came in morning. Will and I went to Mrs Higinbothams & found it was the wrong day!

[Diary erratic from here]

JUNE 1918, Thursday 13

The first meet of the paper chase at Wilderness, Zam out of condition so Will rode Dale & I Samson. Everyone else on huge horses. S: went awfully well & I was so bucked. Mr Morrison had beastly spill on race-course & broke his wrist & had concussion. Sickening. Will rode his horse

back. Mrs Bulkely & the Pippett were at home. Had coffee etc. then changed & went to Club. Out of it all somehow.

13.6.18

Dear & wonderful girl -

Herewith Cull's⁶⁸² sketches - rather nice, arent they? I like the buffalo one very much but it is not so cheery as the others.

Tell me what you think of them when I roll up.

I have seen Col Duer & he says that he doesnt see which I shouldnt be fit [2] by the 10th. So it looks after all as if there may be some chance of the wedding coming off.

Col Duer made my weight 10st 2lbs this morning (with my riding boots) so I have gone up 9lbs - I think I ought to do another 9 alright.

I would give anything to have yesterday over again Violet - When you get tired & fed up with me later on dont lets forget these days -

So long till 1 o'clock

Your loving

Will

JUNE 1918, Friday 14

Played golf with E.O. & he repeated his offer. It's really ridiculous, poor old thing. Same in 1915 - poor old John Willie. -

Engagement between Miss Freda le Schef Simpson & Major Massey⁶⁸³ announced.

JUNE 1918, Saturday 15

Will had to go to revolver shooting & didn't feel inclined for the S.R.C. so I went alone on "Dale". Had treasure hunt & it was quite fun although very tiring. Will rolled up at the end & we rode round Fryer & got in at 8 & I remembered dinner party. Flew home & changed. The Foresters, Mrs Whigham & Mrs Gavin Scott & Carters came to dinner. Gambled afterwards till late. The B.O.C. are money muggers.

JUNE 1918, Sunday 16

Mother & I went to early service. Will came to breakfast & all wedding arrangements were discussed & fixed up.

JUNE 1918, Monday 17

St Cyr's day.⁶⁸⁴

JUNE 1918, Tuesday 18

Did usual chores, then in afternoon changed & went to see Mrs MacLeish; she was looking awfully sweet but the baby certainly was a wee fright. Felt terribly depressed. Eileen rolled up for a short time. Home & found Will & raked him out for a ride, we went up to Pagoda & to Club. Extraordinarily happy too.

JUNE 1918, Wednesday 19

[April 1st Teddy. ans: all: June 19th]

JUNE 1918, Thursday 20 X

Will came round & had to lie about Samson etc. Felt frightfully rotten so lay down all the afternoon. Mothers poetry reading. Will came at 6 not having chased. We wandered along to the Quarries & it

certainly was topping.
Unfortunately have left this days behind & am very stuck.
The announcement of our wedding was in the paper.

JUNE 1918, Saturday 22

Daddy arrived in morning with wedding invitations which we set to & wrote out for hours. Will came at 1 o'clock & helped it was a tiring business. Mother went to Mother's meeting & Will & I and Daddy drove & fetched her & went for drive afterwards.

JUNE 1918, Sunday 23

Bathed (?). The J.J. Andersons⁶⁸⁵ & Mrs Bulkeley, & Mr Long came to breakfast. Quite nice - also A. Rodgers. - Went down to same place near Ani Saken & had tea & it was great fun; took the dogs too. -

[Wrote letters to A.A., A.B., Aileen, Sylvia, Mrs Roberts, Lawrence]

[Two long letters from Aunt Alice must have arrived around this time]

30 Priory Road
West Hampstead
N.W.6
May 14th/18

My dearest little L. of H.

Your last letter I got last Thursday. It was dated March 25th & was all about Captain James & how he had proposed & then left you suddenly. Well, well, I think perhaps later you found you could make up your mind about him & so I am longing for your next letter - I have told no one as I consider that was quite private. - He must be very fond of you if he was willing to wait till you made up your mind! Of course it would be quite a different life from what you are leading now, if you married, but then you have had a good time now & if one can make even only one person happy, one's life wouldn't have been lived in vain! _ I am trying to remember what you said about him before & must look up your letters as I have got them all. Also perhaps you would have a longish engagement? - I am so sorry you were feeling [2] so miserable & wish I was near to comfort you, pore [sic] little "small". So as I said before, I am just longing for the next mail which might come on the day after tomorrow (Thursday) Fancy about "Laddie" the shan-dog coming to you. I hope you won't accept Capn James out of pity, it must be love. - I wish I could waft this to you it does take such a time to reach, 6 weeks now it seems. - To leave this subject now. - Mrs Blake phoned for me last Friday to come over to them & help eat the salmon Mr B. had sent them from Ireland where he is fishing. So I went & had a scrumptious meal. Bay says Academy School is awfully dull now, there are some still who know you she says. I must go one day to 'Acad' - & will send you a book. - Bay, has joined Mr Anderson's band (of S Lukes Redcliff Sqr) & plays the 'cello at it on Tuesday evenings. Mr A himself plays the cornet. She says its quite a good band. - Then last Sunday Aunt Alice [i.e. herself] had to work all the afternoon, as gave tea to 233 V.A.D's⁶⁸⁶ - There was a huge procession from Devonshire House at 2o'ck of about 400 V.A.D's. They marched to Westminster [3] Abbey for a service & then back to D - House for tea, which I arranged with the help of several others. It went off very well everyone said. - I never got back here till 7-30, so I shall enjoy my Thursday afternoon off. We are just now, I am sorry to say, having ructions in the Canteens department & Mrs Jopp the head, has resigned. I can't bear changes, so have felt rather down all day, but I daresay it will be for the best after all. - Nothing further from Lawrence, I sent them a p.c. on Sunday so may hear tomorrow & will tell you. I hope he has not "gone over" yet. I hope Margery & Sheila are flourishing also Roy, I wrote to her last week. Aunt C. (& Uncle H.)⁶⁸⁷ are getting the house in order for the Skinners on June 4th. Uncle H. is busy locking up things he

doesn't want used & Aunt C. said she thought they would end by locking up everything, which makes me laugh. I think I told you that G.P's gold fish - "Barrie" has died, much to Aunt C's relief. Kate dug the grave in the garden & they planted "London Pride" over it! I haven't seen the Stewarts for quite a time so may pop in tomorrow evening. -

30 Priory Road
West Hampstead
N.W.6
Sunday May 26th/18

My dearest of Small Violets

Many happy returns of this day. Fancy your being 22. - Well you will know I have got your letter all about your engagement to the dearest man in the whole world i.e. Captain James! Because you will have got my wire. I meant to convey to you it was from Aunt Charlotte as well. Of course I expected that nice news & had to wait over a fortnight for it. - Your doleful letter before was too doleful to last! I am so glad about it and know he must be really the dearest man in the whole world, though Margery said Roy was, perhaps there are two! I am just going to write and tell Mrs Johnson. I wrote yesterday to Aunt Nellie to Guildford where I thought she was. Then I thought I'd run over to Earl's Court from D-House after my work yesterday & on my way to 3. T.P.⁶⁸⁸ Aunt Nellie was walking in front of me. She will write to you - only came back last Wednesday - Fancy the dear 3.T.P. is being given up at once! Mrs Willoughby is going [2] into a Flat. Aunt Nellie & Mrs Garstin go to 51 Nevern Square,⁶⁸⁹ a very nice b.⁶⁹⁰ house. Aunt N. doesn't look at all well in spite of her long rest. She is going to begin some work at Kensington depot on Thursday as she goes to Nevern Sqre. Wednesday. Well me dear I am so glad you and Will'um are so happy, I hope you will always be so. You have had a nice long spell of spinster fun & so its quite right to settle down now. Nancy Bicknell is going to write to you. I'll tell Bay Blake too & she can tell those you know at the Academy ++ Tuesday evening I got a letter from Mother on Saturday & she seems to want me to get a dress at Marshall & Snellgrove if I've got an account there! Goodness me I should be rich indeed if I could have an account at Marshalls or indeed anywhere now! You know so well I would love to get many dresses &c for you, but I simply haven't got the money & so cannot. I have thought over it & Aunt C, & I are sending you or going to send you between us a good Sports coat & I do hope it will reach you safely. Mrs Stewart is coming to help me choose it on Thursday (my afternoon off) I do hope you will like that. I have sent you a fashion paper & [3] hope to send you another tomorrow. - I expect you'll have a very pretty wedding & fancy to think you'll only just have got this letter before you are married! It takes about 6 weeks at least. Oh! do please tell mother my address, she sent this last letter to Hove & even put that address wrong = 2 Easton Villas!! Put these addresses down for her please. I wrote to Mrs Johnson & Jessamy D'Esterre. - It is odd that you can't get away from the two names = Lemon & James, can you? - I am glad Daddy likes Will'um so much too, Daddy's friends are always nice. - I wrote to Lawrence in case you hadn't, must to Aunts Coco & Helen. I suppose Aunt B. knows, but she hasn't said or written to me. - mind & send a photo of him I want one badly. - Yes, I shd get any how 2 good evening frocks & then your wedding dress will be best. I am smiling to think of you economising, but I daresay you will if you make up your mind to do it. I do hope W. will pass his Kachin exam: it is very difficult I believe. - I think you're wise to have a good cook, he is the most important person. I wonder if G.P. has met one of Will'ums Regt. he does so like the Indian Regt. officers, says they are far & away the best. I will send another paper-pattern tomorrow, but it will be too late to be [4] made up fir the end of July. What a thrilling ride to be sure you both had. So sorry the Raitt's are going, what about Hilda? I do hope Mother is all right again, she seemed so ill when she wrote. Give them both my best love & I am so glad about your engagement to the dearest person in the whole world. I won't write this mail. I do wish I could be spirited out for your wedding you dear little tiny person, I

think I'll come in a submarine! Next week all letters will be 1½d & p-c's 1d. Well I must end now you dear little L. of H. & give Will'um my kind love & give Daddy & Mother my best love tell Daddy he never writes to me & I am working hard for my country! All best of good wishes & love.
From

ever loving Aunt Alice.

P.S. I have'nt been to Academy yet, must do. Mrs Stewart is meeting me on Thursday by Marshall's & we are probably going to Debenham's for your Sports Coat. - A.A.

Wednesday May 29th - I've just had such a nice letter from your Jessamy, she is writing to you. All Love.

Lawrence did send an undated letter.

Cranbourne

Dear V.

Very many congratulations on your engagement. I expect by this time you will be a young married woman & very pleased with yourself! Write & let me know where you go to & what you are doing. I am enclosing this letter with mother's.

There is nothing much to tell you about. I am off again to France on Wednesday so by the time you get this I shall be well in my stride again. My young daughter is making great strides & is now very fat & pleasant to behold.

She is continually trying new noises & seems very pleased with the result. She hardly ever cries, thank goodness! but is very wide-awake & takes in everything.

Helen sends her very best love & the same from me. Best of luck & send me a photo of yourself

Your affect. brother

Law.

JUNE 1918, Monday 24

Will not so well; the dinner at the Club put off. Went afterwards to the play - "General Post". Mrs Heald & Mrs Roberts, Meade, Davis, Tew & Playne. It was awfully good & I felt very envious and out of it.

JUNE 1918, Tuesday 25

In afternoon bicycled to Noëla's & played tennis between the showers. Will felt very seedy from quinine. Biked home.

JUNE 1918, Wednesday 26

Will was to have come with me to Stanley Bakers but had too much to do; so I went alone. Coppie & Mrs Higgle there. Fairly futile tennis too. Fetched Will.

JUNE 1918, Thursday 27

Went down to the Station with Will,⁶⁹¹ Uncle Otway in carriage. Home & "Dale" was lame, sickening. Rode "Samson" in afternoon to paper-chase. Only four of us riding, as had been hunt in morning. Samson went simply toppingly & didn't miss a single jump. Home & changed.

JUNE 1918, Friday 28

After break: drove "Dale" down to station & fetched 2 boxes & did shopping, then Mother & I did ribbons & things & set everything out, then changed & several women came & looked at trousseau & were deeply impressed by same. Had tea. Noëla came late. Changed & went to Club then drove up to the General & had tête o tête dinner with him. Then he told me lots of thing, unpleasant, & is

thoroughly bored at my marriage. Fetched Mother who was dining at the Tod's.

JUNE 1918, Saturday 29

Up early & met General. I rode Zam & got her over 2 jumps, beautifully. Went back to breakfast & afterwards Ward-Jackson came in car, he & I discussed the Meades & Persians & agreed as to our dislike of them. Home. After tea I drove Mother out to Bridge at Hospital & Daddy & I went on to Lady Cuffe's garden & talked things over. Lovely evening. Went to Club. Drove General home to his house, in great style. - Dined at Club with Mr Wells & enjoyed it very much. Mrs Mouatt talked unceasingly.

JUNE 1918, Sunday 30 [Telegram WRJ from Myitkyina "Passed⁶⁹² arrive first evening"]

Mr Fowler came & he rode Dale & I Samson. Cantered hard all the time. Went & bathed & it was glorious, so stayed in ages. Were late home & the Hoares were waiting for ages. Martin-Jones & Fowler came to breakfast. Just before dinner Peter got run over by the car and was awfully bad. We sent for Tonks who came all right but there was nothing to do.

JULY 1918, Monday 1

Was very sick etc. Tonks came to see me. V. sorry for myself. Sent trap to station for Will, I sat up in kimono & he came & was angelic. Mother dined out & I had soup sent from Tods. To bed early.

JULY 1918, Tuesday 2 Kathleen's birthday

Wrote many letters. Sat up & Will came at 1 o'clock. Tonkie came to see me. In afternoon Will came again, Mother worked in garden & Jeannie came for a bit. Dressed for dinner the Stanley-Bakers, Wells, Martin-Jones & Seeley came to dinner & I felt quite chirpy & very hungry. Played vingt et un afterwards & altogether quite enjoyable.

JULY 1918, Wednesday 3

A week to-day! Had tons of letters to write, which made me feel cross & giddy. Mother lay down & slept for hours, things arrived for me, so couldn't.

Felt very cross & ordered Dale & was just slipping off when Will arrived!! I went up to see Mrs MacLeish while he changed but she was out. "Zam" was out so Will couldn't come. I went to Club & ordered book then played about on polo ground, then cantered on race course & discovered "Dale" is lame again! drat its Fowler again.

JULY 1918, Thursday 4 Fetched the Pup - a little lamb

Wrote many letters. Will came at 10 o'clock & being half holiday stayed on to tea. Then we changed & Mother went off in a gharry to Elephant Rd. Will on Zam & I on Samson. We were the only two riding & several people to watch. S: refused the first but jumped the others toppingly with loose rein & no whip! Zam jumped beautifully. Very long course. Auntie May & Mrs F: took Mother off to bridge. Went home & changed.

English mail arrived & as I expected one from Arnold but he hadn't heard then; it is passing somehow, poor Arno.

Letter from Margery, she rather fed up.

[Arnold's letter was not kept.....]

JULY 1918, Friday 5

Usual chores. Will & I played golf in afternoon & it was very nice & I played well in spasms. Back & changed shoes for dancing & danced with Coppie. Had cheery little circle, then walked home.

Think we played bridge after dinner. Letter from Babs, she had jolly good time in London.

JULY 1918, Saturday 6

Will & I went to hunt & I came off at the ditch; so did Coppie! Home & Maj: Burd came to break: I got out all my presents; Daddy arrived with lots more & general chaos set in. After Burd had gone (he & Roberts leave for England tomorrow) the Talbots came & we unpacked my wedding & going away dresses & B: fetched Mrs Macleish, tried them all on, v. nice. Lots of parcels & amongst them my engagement ring!! What a day of excitement. Went for drive in car & then to Club. Will had played hockey & had horrid bang on shin. He dined at Gurkha mess. To bed v. early.

JULY 1918, Sunday 7

Mother & I went to early service. The Tods, Martin-Jones, (9) & I've forgotten the others came to breakfast. - Wrote letters. Daddy went down in afternoon. Will came to tea.

JULY 1918, Monday 8

Took lots o' medicine & felt very sorry for myself.

Will came over for a bit. Lovely presents still rolling up. Wrote quite a lot of letters.

JULY 1918, Tuesday 9

Daddy arrived with several presents. People rolled up. Then Mother & I went shopping & bought a sports coat etc.

The men came & put up the Shamiana. A horrid drizzly day, & I still felt sorry for myself. Will came at one o'clock. My cigarette case had arrived for him & he was very bucked. I lay down & Mother talked to me. Had an early dinner & Mother & Daddy very sweet to me & we sat on the verandah & chatted away. How strange it all is.

9.7.18

Violet, you perfect darling! How simply delightful of you to have sent me this ripping cig: case - and all the more delightful for being such a surprise and for being so unnecessary.

I want to come over at once & hug you but I darent as to mightnt be welcomed! So I'll do [2] my best to thank you at 1 'o clock -

Goodbye my dearest girl till then

Ever your loving

Will.

It is an absolute ripper and no mistake - I wish the language contained more adjectives - all the same its your love that goes with it that I value most.

JULY 1918, Wednesday 10

Our Wedding Day



A fine morning. Lots of people came to help with flowers & arranging presents etc. I enjoyed it. Wrote to Aunt Alice, Margery⁶⁹³ & Mrs James. Had soup & lay down. At 2.10 began to dress. Mrs Stewart came & helped me, likewise Mrs Thompson. Then they all went & I felt very qualmy. Mrs Mogg⁶⁹⁴ came & was very sweet. Was 5 mins: late. The aisle seemed very long. Will was splendid & I bucked up an enjoyed it. General, Morley & Uncle Otway came into vestry. Had archway of swords & Betty Leach threw rose leaved & then Pan threw flowers. Will had kept the wrong wedding ring & it was much too big. The reception was great fun & everyone very complimentary. General made a speech & Will answered most amusingly & well. Cut the cake with his sword. Had photos taken. Then I went & changed, with all the girls to help me. Mother very tearful. Everyone threw confetti & rice & cheered & it was a glorious send off. We both enjoyed it hugely. - Drove down to Thoudaung.

THAUNDAUNG

Had bath before dinner & then afterwards sat outside till bed-time. My wedding-ring kept on tumbling off.
The happiest day of our lives.

JULY 1918, Thursday 11 [Letter to Mother]

Up & dressed early, & boy took all the heavy luggage. We went for a walk & a sweet breezy morning. Wrote to Mother,

*Thaundaung
July 11th 1918*

My darling Mummie,

I am sending this by the cook who is wisely going to wait here till tomorrow & catch our car on its return. -

It was all like a lovely dream yesterday & I can never thank you & Daddy enough for all your trouble in giving us such a happy day - in fact the happiest of our lives & Will & I just loved it all. I do hope you are not having a wretched time with my things in my room and all my presents. The only thing I have forgotten is my big coat but Will has his macintosh which no doubt I shall use when I want, besides a fine [2] spell seems to have set in, aren't we lucky? My wedding ring is much too large & I lost it in my bath & then while drying & it nearly rolled down a crack so I must get a guard or something. - The Cook had done us jolly well. Our Boy gaily left the box containing the mosquito nets at the station but we were firm & sent the durwan with a cart to the station & he took about 3 hours. Then this morning he gave us chota hazri at 6.15 swearing it was 7 & as he had to leave before 8 for the station. Will & I had a gently walk before 8 even! Forgive the table cloth! - Will put his elbow into his saucer & tipped his cup over at chota hazri & I dropped the cream at breakfast!! We've made out a long list of shopping to be done in Mandalay & I hope we don't run into people we know.

By the way Will thinks he must have left his watch in his uniform & I hope his boy has found it & perhaps given it to you & why didn't Col & Mrs Lindesay come to the wedding?? I hope Daddy has had a nice interview with Mrs B - Cook!!

Well, Mummie darling, I'll stop for now & send tons of love to Daddy & you, from Will & myself & a great big hug.

Kisses & bones to Timfy, Peter & Laddie also John.

Your ever loving & very happy daughter

Violet James!

(the very first time)

went for a stroll & packed. Early tea & car came. A box of things from Mother, with letters from them both & telegrams etc. Punctured at View Point. Did a little shopping at Mandalay. Then onto steamer. Boy had missed morning train so was late on.

IRAWADDY

Had bath & dinner. One officer, who was v. talkative. Showed us round a bit.

JULY 1918, Friday 12

Very ill at 3 A.M. brought up all curry. Will very sweet & got me hot bottle etc. Staggered up to breakfast but retired to bed afterwards. Recovered at tea time & went ashore at Pâkkohu. Wore blue silk & fawn had. Walked to Wroughtons⁶⁹⁵ house. They were in & we had very jolly scratch dinner; most happy evening altogether. Got gharry back to ship & then fell between the planks into the river. Frightfully funny. Hung up my clothes in all the cabin.

JULY 1918, Saturday 13 X

Started at 5a.m. Nang-le 6. were eating chota-hazri! fine rush. Burman with boat to meet us. Took

1½ hrs. to get to Pâgan. Very hot & hungry but breakfast waiting, most acceptable. Unpacked & lay down. Ponies had been waiting, so dressed & did ride to Ananda Pagoda in dusk. Very dull ponies. After bath & dinner wrote long letter to Mother. On way to bed discovery. Confound.

JULY 1918, Sunday 14

Went out in bullock cart to Ananda & its museum. Then to That-bynnu, which is a beauty. Will took some photos. Too hot for any more. Breakfast & laze. After tea changed & went to Gawda Palin but couldn't find any way up. Lacquer people came.

JULY 1918, Monday 15

Went to Namg-le in bullock cart. Saw weaving school & bazaar but Maung Tin out. Looked at Shwezigon & Will took photos. Lost bullock cart temporarily. Nearing home one wheel came off; soon mended. Breakfast & usual laze till tea. Changed & were shown up the Gawda Palin. Most alarming steps; but lovely view.

JULY 1918, Tuesday 16

Went for a walk & took photos of villagers. A Mr Cooper stayed few hours in bungalow, bought lacquer (Rs 70/-). The Burman arrived, I received him in Kimono & gave him some wedding cake. After tea dressed in shorts & Will went down & bathed. Slept before dinner so had it very late. Ex. Czar shot without trial.



JULY 1918, Wednesday 17

Bullock cart & went to Mingala yedi. A Beauty & we snaffled a loose head. Terracotta tiles, a feature. Will took several photos & I one with Will in it. Ambled on to Myingaha & saw Maunha (rotten) then Naupaya, which is a little gem; stone carving (Buddhas with aching voids!) Home to breakfast. After tea rode to Sekineyendaw & Damyangyi, both very interesting, the latter particularly big. Then to Bupaya, home & bathed. Great fun. After dinner slept like a log in chair.

JULY 1918, Thursday 18

Packed & nice ponies were waiting. I exchanged with Will & it was a very fine stallion. Fairly flew along. Met the Burman, rode to Naing-U where our boat & two boats full of Burmans were waiting.

Were towed up. to song & dance. Saw the Kyaukku Ohmin cave temple; most interesting but fearfully hot. Floated down very quickly. Crawled up to bungalow. Nothing prepared. Boy got a breakfast together. Lay down & had tea. Forest officer in bungalow. Dragged Will & me off for a walk. Very hot but lovely moon. Slept before dinner. Dragged up by Will. Talked outside. I read & so to bed.

JULY 1918, Friday 19

Up late & saw the old boat so had frantic rush packing & getting on board & slight row with the old Burman for frightful charged. Mr Cochrane on board too & we had breakfast & talked & then tiffin. Lay down, had straff with Will afterwards during our walk but recovered & were very happy. Mrs & Miss Alexander on board but Mrs: got off. Had tub & changed and talked away & so to bed.

MANDALAY

JULY 1918, Saturday 20

Miss Alexander quite talkative. I wrote to Will's father, packed & had tiffin. Landed at Mandalay. Went in tram to bazaar & went along & saw Ma Myin & Ma Thin, who were very affable. Then in gharry to our house, bagged things out of it. To Circuit House, which was full, likewise Dak bungalow, co went to Railway Rest House. Will had ague. I went to Sheldon's House & got eggs, milk & bread & had tea. Rested till dressed for dinner & went to Club & had it there. Only saw Linderays & Maj: Jones. Sat & jawed about my blighted artistic career, until I got fed up. Lovely moonlight night. Had row & I gave Will a fright by hiding.

MAYMYO

JULY 1918, Sunday 21

Lazed. Had breakfast at 12o'clock & great rush to catch the train. Mr Freeman got on at Myohaung & would come & talk. Read "Sunia". Rather hot. Changed before getting to Maymyo. Went to Circuit House, Mother arrived where we were at tea for a bit. Went to Park View & collared mail letters, all congratulatory ones; rather nice. Changed & went to dinner with Mother & afterwards opened presents that had come for me, and some were lovely & so back.

JULY 1918, Monday 22

Will went off to office. Mr Playne came round about play. I rode "Zam" & she was very full of herself & my hat wouldn't keep on. Met the disappointed "hunt" and after tying my hat on went for a ride with them & Zam was angelic. In afternoon ordered ponies but Zam was being shod so made us very late. Flew up to Pagodas & down again & found rehearsal was not on & fumed. Had baths & went to dinner with Mother & played Bridge, great fun.

JULY 1918, Tuesday 23

Wrote fifteen letters & most exhausted. Will brought back instructive marriage book for me; which I dived into. Went for a lovely ride & back for rehearsal at Mr Playnes quarters; had only one sentence to say, therefore very boring. Rather wish I was not in it with that crowd. Had dinner in the Circuit House & ragged afterwards, until our next door neighbour (Capt: Stevenson) whistled loudly - great fun!!

JULY 1918, Wednesday 24

Went down shopping & got account books for ourselves. Trundled round to see Mother, & so back to tiffin - After tea went on our ponies to Samuels & took the proofs of the wedding groups, jolly

nice they are too. Rode to the Hospital & saw young Alexander & Glover & other man - chattered & then trotted home & then onto Mrs Haynes⁶⁹⁶ - where rehearsal was, & Will took the part of Freddie Perkins. Home & changed & very late at Mother's for dinner. Played Bridge.

1				[Manned 10 th July 1918]				2			
Receipt.				Expenditure.							
July		R.	A.P.	July.		R.	A.P.	R.	A.P.	R.	A.P.
22 nd	Cook Will.	10	-	22 nd	Half month's rent			45			
24	"	10	-	"	Lamps from Forrester's			24			
	"	20	-	"	Cook			10			
30	"	10	-	27 th	Cook			10			
August 3 rd	"	10	-	"	Flowers			1			
	"	20	-	"	Wood			2	8		
9 th	£ Cheque for curtains (own)	17	6	"	Cook			10			
	" for Forrester's	9	9	30	Temp. Sweeper 5 days			3			
	" Barnes	18	-	"	Polishes			-	10		
	" Crushed Food	14	8	"	Postage rings				5		
	" Maymoy Trading Co	22	4	31	Gharri			2			
	" Visiting cards	10	-	August 1 st	Cook			3			
	Servant Cheque Rs: 50/-	50	-	"	Cook			3			
				"	Sweeper's broom (5)			-	12		
				2 nd	Will's hair cut				12		
				"	Cassimbhoy & L: total.			6	13		
				"	Cook			3			
				3 rd	"			1			
				4	"			10			
				"	Ten sacks charcoal			10			
				5 th	Cook			10			
				"	Temp. boy			5			
				10 th	Gharri			1	8		
				11 th	Cook			3			
				10 th	Cheque. Barnes.			18			
				12 th	Crushed Food Co			14			
				"	Maymoy Trading Co			22	4	9	
				"	Visiting Cards V.P.P			10			
				"	Mali			8			
				"	Cook (barnes, white, etc.)			20			

JULY 1918, Thursday 25 Went to Garden Reach

After breakfast went round to Garden Reach & employed all the staff of menials to clean. Mother came round; it was dirty. Went back to tiffin & afterwards Will & I lazed. Then had tea & packed up everything. I, in a very bad temper. Got into house, Will went off to rehearsal. I rested, then changed & were very late at Club, they had begun dinner. Mrs Leach went off to meet Mr Leach & brought him back & then played the giddy goat with Farquharson & others. I sang a bit. Got a bit thick. Home & tiff with Will. -

JULY 1918, Friday 26

After breakfast went over to Mother & borrowed some things & she had boxes of presents sent over. After tiffin I arranged the drawing room & quite satisfactorily. After tea we got out silver & really have lovely presents. - Our house looks quite sweet & when the curtains arrive it will be better still. Had rehearsal at the Club & as dancing was going on it was most difficult to hear anything. - Home to dinner.

JULY 1918, Saturday 27

Interviewed the cook!! Wrote some letters etc., & went shopping & saw Mother. After tiffin rested and then went for a short ride i.e. a fast one & I tumbled off "Dale" but didn't hurt myself. Mother came to our rescue in the tum-tum & drove me to the Club. Changed & had rehearsal. Felt rather

stiff. Astonishing escape.

JULY 1918, Sunday 28

Up & got the house all tidied up. Mother, Mrs Fordham & Mr Morley came to breakfast; & I think it was a most successful little party, felt very proud. Got cross & went for a ride in a fume & had tremendous fur-flying. Recovered by the time we got back, but was a bad business.

JULY 1918, Monday 29

Horrid jar when I saw cooks account for yesterday!! Think we played golf! Mail letters arrived; all congratulatory ones for me. Got rather home-sick & fed up. Row with Will & he very fed up as I went straight to sleep & he didn't for hours & hours - made it up. [Received July 29th. A. Helen, Babs, W. Edge, A. Alice, Nancy, Am: Daly, A. Charlotte, Maj: Palmer, G.P.]

133 M.G. Company
E.E.F.

June 15 1918

My dear old Small

This is great news. Heres a long innings to you and your good man. I'm most awfully glad about it all and he must be great may or the Small would not have taken him on. I first met the 89th in Gallipoli at a place called the Pink Farm though only for a few hours. Their then Colonel one Campbell was my brigadier for 8 months in Mespot. He was a particular friend of mine and a great soldier and I heard from him several times after he left us. The regt came out to Mespot but I never met them. I think there were down the Euphrates. I wonder if your man is the James I just knew at Sandhurst in '08. D Coy. If so he'll be treading on you unless you provide him with permanent binoculars. He was a huge bloke about 6ft 4. I hear you're to be tied up in July, ridiculous person. Wont Gnat have a whole heap to say. I wonder where you will live Mrs James and do you take sugar and milk. I'd give anything to see you presiding at the tea pot and jolly well you'll do it too, you'll put most peoples noses out of joint. Well so long and heres just the best

yrs aye

GR(?)⁶⁹⁷

JULY 1918, Tuesday 30

Had horrid bill from cook - sickening - went up to Mother who suggested my going to Mrs Tod for advice as to cook's & I came back and wept but Will was sweet & comforted me. After tea Will & I lazed - then had tubs & I dressed in wedding-dress & went to Mother's dinner. The General took me in, Hoares, Mrs Kenny, Guttridge & Mr Walker there as well, one table Bridge, & one vingt-et-un, & it was quite amusing. Home rather late. - & to sleep v. late.

JULY 1918, Wednesday 31

Beryll came to breakfast

Wrote letters & household chores. Went up to Mother for a little. Then back to tiffin & afterwards did shopping for Will, who came back & wrote letters. I did a candle-shade & think they ought to be rather sweet when they're finished. Changed, wore mauve silk & biked to rehearsal at Mrs Hayne's very feeble as Davis not there & everyone slack. Went to Club & had lively time with Craws & party & old Chins (Street) gave me a boudoir cap!! Will very tired; so went to bed early but poor dear could not sleep a bit & by petting Timothy started a fight between Ginger & he, after dinner G: jumped up & made my nose bleed.

AUGUST 1918, Thursday 1

Discovered cooks average was 2/4 a day which is quite good & felt very pleased with myself. Had

dotty letters from Aunt Coco & Aileen! After tea went for ride on the dear Samson. He stumbled a lot & discovered he had loose shoe. No rehearsal as we were all so late! Talked to Mrs Hayne & she is going to lend Andy to Will which will be lovely. Home & changed & had dinner. Asked lots of people to tea on Saturday.
[Wrote letter to Margery]

AUGUST 1918, Friday 2 General brought photo

Our boy asked for leave & brought substitute so had to let him go. Did many chores & horrid bills started coming in. After tea played about & discovered it was late so tore to Club & there was no rehearsal as the B.I. Lines are out of bounds ie the Club is to them during this 'flu rage⁶⁹⁸. Danced with Will & then played Bridge with Mrs Chandler & Mother, & I held no cards. M: dining at Duers. Home to dinner.

AUGUST 1918, Saturday 3

Did shopping & went to Mother & found Daddy had arrived. Did many chores; half holiday for Will so made him help me get everything nice. Did flowers etc. Mother came early rush dressing. Mrs Goodland, Stanley-Baker, Bulkeley, & Soufflé came to tea & latter gave us a ripping hunting crop. I think it was all a success. Then did rapid change & went for a lovely scamper round the race-course, Samson going rippingly. There was no rehearsal after all. Davis & Leach made us come & talk & drink. Home & changed & went to dinner with Mother. Just talked. Wore little blue dress.

AUGUST 1918, Sunday 4 4th Anniversary of war.

Went for a lovely ride on Samson. Had hurried breakfast & flew off to rehearsal & then back & found nothing ready, so had great rush to get things nice. Captain Scott (B.B's brother) & M: Tanner came to tiffin - the latter rather rough but think it was quite a nice tiffin. - Will not very fit but made him come out in the car. Went to Club for a little & discovered Will had gone home. Went home enraged, changed & went to dinner with Mother. Afterwards Mother Mrs Fordham & I played cut-throat - great fun & Daddy & Will talked. Had rumpus & I wrote letters & then made it up.
[Wrote letter to A.A. either this or 14 Aug.]

AUGUST 1918, Monday 5 Will's 13 years service

Up & got things in shape. Mrs Thompstone & Burns came to breakfast & were quite chatty. Wrote to Aunt Helen & began one to Babs. Our boy not having turned up wrote to Rocher & he sent another. I went to sleep. We played in garden with dogs & then flew off to rehearse & dressed & went off to dinner with Mother. Tonkie couldn't come, Mr Fowler did & we played Bridge & I got awfully sleepy & tired & home very late.

AUGUST 1918, Tuesday 6

New boy extraordinarily slow. Jeannie came to breakfast & there was dreadful muddle. Will v. late for office. I did dhobie & then threaded ribbons. Mother came over to say her syce was down with this complaint. Will & I went and arranged for Samson to come over here. I went to Mother's & tried on new hats & they were sweet - likewise my new golf coat from Aunt Charlotte & Alice. Will came back to tea v. seedy, with ague - so went to bed with aspirin & hot bottle. I dressed up in glad-rags & new had & went to rehearsal. Act III & it is good. Went to Club for a little while & then home to Will who was much better. I felt rather seedy. We talked & lazed till 12.

AUGUST 1918, Wednesday 7

Will all right & events to office. Our new boy is rather a treasure & such a blessing having a boy at all once more, who has some sense. After tea Will & I had lovely gallop round the race-course &

then to rehearsal at Mrs Haynes. Eunice very nice & showed me book. Danced a scrap at Club & so home to a luxurious dinner!

AUGUST 1918, Thursday 8

Will went to office but came back at tiffin time with ague. He went to bed feeling rotten. I went to rehearsal & read his part. Got his place taken away at Staff dinner by the silly juggins would go because he was better. Mother & Mrs Fordham came to dinner & we played cut-throat afterwards. Will came back very late having enjoyed himself very much. Most cheery & sweet.

AUGUST 1918, Friday 9

Will better. Apparently alternate days fever. Did lamps etc. Laddie a bit better & came with us to rehearsal at Mrs Haynes, the dear thing. Went to club for a bit & thoroughly lost my temper because of Peter & everybody's remarks. Had one dance with Will & so home, stupidly upset. Boy came back at (sic) Mrs Talbot had another boy but he doesn't want temporary job. Hang our boy.

AUGUST 1918, Saturday 10

Will went to office but soon came back, very seedy. Went in gharry to hospital, they took his blood & Coppie tested it and it was malaria. Telephoned for Daddy. Met him half-way. Mother helped me to get Will to bed quickly. Sent for Tucker who came & poor old Will was seedy. Laddie very ill too. Daddy sent for vet, who came at 8p.m. & said it was bronchitis & gave us prescriptions. Daddy came to dinner as Mother & Mrs Fordham went to Morley's bridge dinner at the Club; enjoyed it very much. Were dreadfully distressed about Laddie. Ought to have brought him in from wet; silly fools that we were.

AUGUST 1918, Sunday 11 "Laddie" died.

Out at 7 & went to Da Souza's to get Laddie's prescription made up. Home & dosed him & we moved him. He was very ill. Went to Club & came back & he was dead. I wept hard. Sent over & Mother & Daddy came & fetched the vet, who cut him open & discovered one lung gone & the other nearly & the poor darling had acute pneumonia. Wish to goodness I had been able to nurse him properly. He was buried at the bottom of the garden under the Eucalyptus trees. Others fetched us & we went for a drive & got M&D 2 blue gums. To Club & talked to all sorts of people & so home to Will, changed & went to dinner at Club, wore my wedding dress. Very grown up and dull.

AUGUST 1918, Monday 12

Went for lovely ride with Soufflé, only she was on Bluebird who is very uncomfortable. Tucker came & injected Will. A nice Mussalman boy came for place but doesn't want temporary work, blow it. Will liked him v: much. Wonder if I really am seedy or only false alarm. Record time if so!! General came to tell us splendid war news⁶⁹⁹.

General Sir Henry Keary⁷⁰⁰ arrived by evening train.

AUGUST 1918, Tuesday 13

M&D's wedding day anniversary

Went for a ride with the General & the Joker was full of beans & poor old Popoff had a lively time. Tucker came when house was in glorious muddle. Stale-Smiles (Stiles-Webb!) is going on with the injecting. Will dressed for tea & the tum-tum came round & we went in search of Appadodai but no result. Drove to Craggs & walked down to Raspberry Hill & it was lovely. Dropped Will at home and he engaged Wazid, the Mussalman. I went to Club & asked M: & Mrs Fordham in after dinner. They came and we had a lot of Bridge.

Wire to say Hilda is being married to-morrow. I sent off cable home. Drat her.

AUGUST 1918, Wednesday 14 Hilda's Wedding Day⁷⁰¹

Tucker came & injected Will who went to office for the morning. Beastly day & felt very fed up & stupid. Will worked in room after tiffin. After tea I rode Dale & Will Zam & we wandered about. I in fiends own temper. Went in & skated for ½hr & it was quite fun. "Dale" very bobbey coming back. Ructions & I slipped into Will's room & frightened him - made it up & told him it was because I hated Hilda etc. N.B. Went to dinner with Mother & felt dreadfully cross & was too.

Sickening it all is.

Had lovely long letter from Mama-in-law.

[Wrote letter to A.A.]

AUGUST 1918, Thursday 15

Were late for breakfast. Tucker came but Will had gone. General Raitt came to say good-bye to me, quite pathetic. Wrote letters. Tiffin time & new boy down with fever - blow! - Will asked for Samson for me to ride & he came in tum-tum at 4.45 changed as soon as possible but too late for paper-chase. Samson went over jump simply beautifully but Zam sat on one so we gave it up. Went for ordinary ride & I was very peevish & had horrid pain. To Club & talked to various people till late very late dinner. Mother & Mrs Fordham walked down and we played one rubber.

AUGUST 1918, Friday 16 General Raitt left.

Will went to office early to take over from Tod. Then rode to station to see old Popoff - off. Then was injected at hospital. I did the lamps, then went to Mother for a short time & took music to Mrs Leach, who had the flu! Home & read. Will didn't come till 2. I lay down; he came back earlyish & we lazed. Then hasty tea & I rode Zam & he rode Dale and we returned some calls. Home & talked & I got fed up as per usual. To dinner with Mother. Daddy there. I lost my temper badly & Mrs Fordham fed up with me. Will & Daddy talked & we played cut-throat. Think I must be going off my chump.

AUGUST 1918, Saturday 17

Will went early to Duer to be injected & consulted him generally. I in one of my beastly rages. Madison boy came back thanks be. Think we went for drive in car - anyway played Bridge with Mother & Mrs Fordham at the Club.

N.B. Friend is a weak late - what fun!

[Wrote letter to Nancy B.]

AUGUST 1918, Sunday 18

Went for a ride & then to bathing Tank & it was simply lovely batheing. The others came back to breakfast with me. Quite jolly. Slept. Dressed in my very best ie. going away kit & went to tea with Mother. Mrs Tod there too. General Keary & Capt: Lushington⁷⁰² came and after tea wandered in the garden in between the showers. Then when they had gone we played Bridge.

Home & changed.

AUGUST 1918, Monday 19

A rainy day, so stayed in. Mother fetched us in car & went to tea to meet the Coopers at the Circuit House. Rather a scrum, talked to Mrs Talbot. Then went for drive in car.

N.B. Went shopping in morning & found it very tiring. Sent off M's⁷⁰³ presents.

AUGUST 1918, Tuesday 20

Usual chores. Drove "Dale" down to tennis & Capt: Stevenson very struck by him. Played with Miss Grant & Mr Howison & I played just rottenly & then drove & called on Wright's. "Dale" did a

bolt on the way down which was rather trying. After dinner undid tent & bed of Will's which had come from England.

AUGUST 1918, Wednesday 21

Will went to be inoculated & took The Book! After tea went calling on our ponies, then finished up with a ride to Elbow. Discussed names⁷⁰⁴. Went to Club & danced. Then dined with Mother & played Bridge.

AUGUST 1918, Thursday 22

Felt very rotten so stayed in bed till tiffin time. Went to paper-chase though. Mr Beamish there!! I led on "Samson" & he was jumping beautifully when suddenly he refused & the others passed & then at the next jump he came down altogether & gave Will a horrid fright! Was so disappointed. Home & had hot bath & Will rubbed it with Eliman⁷⁰⁵. Dressed & went to Club. It got stiffer & stiffer.

AUGUST 1918, Friday 23

Went round to Mrs Leach's & practised & then talked. By all appearances it is so. Cheery oh! Will went down to play tennis but Miss Grant failed too so he came back & we went for a drive in the car instead. I drove round the Circular Rd. Danced away at Club & it was quite gay. Will in horrid temper and was horrified at my having told Mrs L: Went & played Bridge at Park View after dinner.

AUGUST 1918, Saturday 24

Rainy day. Suppose I did usual chores. Went for a walk down Laughing Water way, discussed my state & were very happy. Dale plunged about a lot on starting. Dressed & went to Goodlands. Noëla & Mr Morley there. Afterwards we played Racing Demon, which was great fun & I won. Had Samson & the trap & so home.

AUGUST 1918, Sunday 25

Breakfast at Park View, Major Dominy⁷⁰⁶ came & was most cheery. He was driving "Gussie" & wants to sell him again. Wish we could buy him, dear wee thing. Home & lay down & slept. Started for ride in afternoon & got caught in pelting rain & took shelter in stalls in enclosure of race-course. Home & changed & went to Club for short time. Then home to dinner.

AUGUST 1918, Monday 26

Got up early & wrote to Aunt Alice & told her my great news. Will had his Munshi, Panthé to revive his Yunanese. -

In afternoon went for a walk with all the dogs, up by Mrs Grahame's⁷⁰⁷ but no box out once more, bother it. To Club for a bit.

Think it was today Will read aloud to me & I slept all the time!!

[Wrote letters to A.A., A.Ch., A.C., M. Palmer]

AUGUST 1918, Tuesday 27 Margery's birthday

Felt rather fat! Usual chores then slept, very late for Noëla's tennis Mrs Kenny, Miss Grieve & a Mr Robertson there. Had great fun, although I found it a bit difficult to manage with my bad shoulder. Went to Club for short time & then after dinner went into Mothers & played Bridge.

AUGUST 1918, Wednesday 28 Will's Birthday (32)

Gave Will 6 hanks & later another lot! Very busy with dinner & pic-nic arrangements. Went shopping with Mother & told her my news. Raining hard. Went to Club at 4.15 & most people

there. Went for a ride, Capt: Lushington's horse came down on the bridge & L: cut his knee. Had tea & then played games. Home & changed. Wore blue. Mother Mr F, Noëla, Coppey, Haig, Tew & then Tonkie rolled up. Had delicious dinner. Then played Racing Demon afterwards, & I think it was a great success. Anyway I was awfully pleased. The table looked sweet too.

AUGUST 1918, Thursday 29

Went for ride in morning up to Pagodas, & Samson was sweet. Afterwards it poured & I gave up all idea of paper-chasing. Then when it cleared went for a walk & I was in vile temper. Changed into green dress & went in car picking up Morley en route, to Mr Wollaston's⁷⁰⁸. Mrs Leach & Davis there & the dinner was made impossible by their conversation. Then had singing & played & so home. Will absolutely sickened at it all. They certainly did exceed the limit.

Letter from Margery.

AUGUST 1918, Friday 30

Stayed in all day & Will took French leave in afternoon. Then changed into blue & went to Club to Major Haigs dinner. Lindsays [RI above], Goodland & Mrs Thompstone. Afterwards we played Racing Demon & I won. Col: Lindsay⁷⁰⁹, is much more amusing than I thought; it was all very nice. Mrs T: drove us home.

AUGUST 1918, Saturday 31

Will's Whole Holiday. Late breakfast, did little mending & then walked down shopping & bought wool & knitting needles to begin "tuppenines" vest. Felt very happy & proud.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Sunday 1

We went for a ride & Samson went rippingly. Home & changed into tussor coat & skirt & went to breakfast with Mother. The Fosters & M: Glover came. Quite nice. Home & lay down & read. Had large tea; then read. Then went to Church. Went to Club & chattered - Beamish in with Leach. Wollaston & Foster crowd - sickening. Had letter from Aunt Alice & Will one from Hilda, had usual bad effect on me. Felt fed up. Finished "A Sheaf of Bluebells"⁷¹⁰ & jolly nice it was.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Monday 2 Angela Moggridge's 8th birthday

Sent Angela's present round. Walked to Club etc. Then slept & Will came back. I rode the dear "Samson" astride. Caught the children up. Went down to Laughing Water & had tea & then played games but children rather unmanageable. Then Phyllis Law⁷¹¹ & Angela rode with the grown ups & we went a little way round. Had bath & changed for Tod's dinner & were very late as I forgot it was 8.15! Awful. Just the Staff. Tried a little singing afterwards. Then went onto "Club" & Berylls party was still dancing. Had a few & then retired home.

[Wrote to A.A.; Babs]

SEPTEMBER 1918, Tuesday 3

SEPTEMBER 1918, Wednesday 4

Went for most amusing ride with Angela & Phyllis. Angela is getting very spoilt & pouty - & has never bothered to thank me for the present. Went for ride, I on Zam. Will went to rehearsal. I changed at Club, then met Grantham. Danced with him, quite cheery. Darny up too. I did not go to rehearsal.

[Wrote to A.A., Babs - or on 14 Sept.?)

SEPTEMBER 1918, Thursday 5

Went up to Mother's & bought some tying motifs & Mother gave me some d'oyleys & Mrs Fordham two large cake ones. Lovely. Slept. Changed into riding kit & Mother took us in car. Lovely large meet. Elephant Point. Poor little Samson absolutely unnerved & only jumped two. I dissolved into tears. Home & wept. Changed & went to Club to rehearsal in blazing temper but recovered a bit. I wasn't needed really.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Friday 6

This day left out & don't remember in the least what happened except we had dancing at the Club!!

SEPTEMBER 1918, Saturday 7

Will dined at the Club with Palethorpe & I went with Mother to dine at Mr Wollestons. There was a bridge four so Mrs Foster & I went upstairs & talked. Then I took a hand at Bridge & enjoyed it; felt a bit seedy.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Sunday 8

Drove to the Tank & bathed & it was lovely; then home. Mrs Tommy, Souflé, Beamish & Grantham came to breakfast afterwards. Will had to fly off to rehearsal. After others had gone Beamish walked with me to Club. had part of rehearsal. Went for a drive in the car in the afternoon. Granny's birthday.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Monday 9

Usual chores. Do calling in afternoon on horseback, which was great fun. Dined at Mother's & Mrs Higginbotham, Arbuthnot, Beamish, Darney & ourselves & afterwards we played Bridge & it was great fun (Personally I thought this was on Tuesday, but am going by Will's diary!)
[Wrote to A.A.; Babs (2) Margery]

SEPTEMBER 1918, Tuesday 10

Mrs Foster came to breakfast & loved our little house. Then Mrs Symns came to tiffin so was kept quite busy entertaining people! Had to be at rehearsal at 6.25 punctually & old Graves was very late so was not very helpful!

SEPTEMBER 1918, Wednesday 11

Felt tired & sorry for myself all day. Went to tennis at G.H. but got very tired & bored so I sat out a long time. The Haddocks themselves were very pleasant. Went down to Club.

SEPTEMBER 1918, 12 & 13 BLANK

SEPTEMBER 1918, Saturday 14 Simpson - Massy wedding⁷¹²

Up & dressed in best (going out kit) & Mother fetched us in car. Had same service as we did. Soufflé looked very nice. Went to Club & had delicious & cheery breakfast. I sat next to Maj: Haig & back to Meade. Then had photo, then went off & we went to see presents, - rotten!!

SEPTEMBER 1918, 14 to 19 BLANK; 15 wrote to A.A. (with photos)

SEPTEMBER 1918, Friday 20

It poured but cleared up suddenly in afternoon so fled round to Mrs Higginbotham's but no tennis. Had tea and talked and then to Club - played Bridge with Mother, Mrs Higginbotham & Mrs Holmes & I won but played carelessly. Will had a cheque of 50 guineas & another of 3 from uncles! what fun!!
Rehearsal at Club after dinner, & rather weary. only one more rehearsal before it comes off! tut: -

Had letter from Aunt Alice. Maud Beachcroft is engaged to be married.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Saturday 21

Did not go out. Daddy came up & came round to see me. Had slack afternoon & went to the Club early. Back to dinner early & went with Mother & Daddy to cinema, saw the same but very nice & so home rather late.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Sunday 22

Went to breakfast with Mother & Major Tucker there & showed us his stones bought in Magok. Some very fascinating. Tonkie came to see Mrs Fordham. Back latish. Lay down. Had letter from Jessamy at last - I never get an important one of hers. Large tea then off to dress rehearsal. I enjoyed it but it went awfully badly. Daddy & a few others watched it. Home & had supper in our house. Went back with them & fetched letter from Kathleen - she had a son in April. It behoves me to do the same! Dreadful night & couldn't sleep a bit, felt rotten.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Monday 23 First night of "Mrs Dot"⁷¹³

Up very late. Went round to Mother for a bit. Slept after tiffin. Had dinner at 7 & went off to Coliseum & went made up etc. The audience were very enthusiastic but rather delays between scenes. Mrs Leach very nervous at first. It went very well. Davis gave 3 bouquets & poor Mother was left out which upset her & me very much. Sickening business. Will very good.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Tuesday 24 Second day of "Mrs Dot"

Awoke very energetic & we went for a short ride. After tea had Dale in trap & drove to Sarups, met Jeannie & took her along too. Rained a bit. Chose a whole bunch of flowers. Home & made them up for Mother. Had dinner then got ready & went to Coliseum. L.-G & General etc there & it went most awfully well - great fun. Changed & to Club & others had begun supper. Felt rather rattled with Will.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Wednesday 25

Went for a ride with the children & Samson went simply beautifully enjoyed it very much. At tiffin got letter from Phyllis, a very sweet one dated Jan: 19 & posted August 11th. I hope she isn't very fed (sic) with me. Afterwards wrote her a long letter, then changed & felt very cheerful & had tea in garden & I sewed & we talked, very serene & happy. Went to the Club & heard Ward-Jacksons were going. Home & had dinner in bed & to sleep very soon.

N.B. Took Chinaman to Tank in car & drove about the place.

SEPTEMBER 1918, Thursday 26

Borrowed car & drove to station & said goodbye to Ward-Jacksons...

SEPTEMBER 1918, Friday 27

Children never came so Will rode with me. I on Dale, side-saddle & he was very good. After breakfast took a gharry up to Mother's. Mrs Foster there & twigged about the Small's clothes. Onto Mrs Moggs & she was in tears because of news & the lamb had died. Saw Tonkie for a moment. Back in Mrs F's gharry & then after tiffin slept. Tennis with Mrs Chandler & Hewitson & couldn't play very well. Into Club & after drinks played bridge & Will & I won & then danced a little & then back in car & dressed & dined with Mother & played Bridge then took gharry back.

SEPTEMBER 28 to OCTOBER 3 BLANK

OCTOBER 1918, Friday 4

Left by 9.50 train & it was horrid leaving Will. Mrs Gavin-Scott, Mother & I in big coach & Mr G.S. & Lushington in the smaller one. Had tiffin, saw to Mrs Chandler's puppies (dear little things they are too). Read & talked. Patsy very strong against Meade! At Thazi saw Shermans, & overtook the Hampshires; a whole lot of them came in & had tea with us & very jolly it was too; they were all so nice & cheery. Watched beautiful sunset then had dinner; my cook did very well. Was very weary. Talked after dinner. Then turned in & Patsy guessed my secret.

*Waste Reach⁷¹⁴
Purgatory
Friday 4th*

[Margin: I'll bring Cull's pictures]

My own darling.

Its simply rotten without you and I felt frightfully fed up at not finding you and your dear pig-tail curled up asleep on the bed when I came in from office and even tea with Mrs Fordham did not compensate for it.

I hope you had a decent night in the train, dear one. I'm sure I shant sleep a wink without you by my side.

I hope too that the races were a success from your point of view. I am sure you looked lovel with a stunning colour and put all the local mems in the shade. Did all your old flames gather round you & where was Will'um then?

There is no news here except that Mrs Fordham has bought Timothy a new collar. Peter is looking sad & soulful without you -

Come and meet me at the station on Monday, darlin' dear, wont you - unless you have had a late night & feel weary in which case dont worry.

It is jolly having a dear sweet pal to write to and think about. I'm sure that in time you will convert me from a selfish old batch into and unselfish being but Ive got a lot to learn yet. You are sacrificing so much to bring Twopenny into the world so I must do my bit too. Its only when one lives out of oneself that one can be happy - eh? I seem to be imitating the literary style of your devoted school girl, so hoping this does not find you as it leaves me (not full up, but fed up & far from home) I will now draw to a close.

*Your loving
Will'um*

I love you such heaps more now Vilotte than when I last wrote to you at Rangoon.

RANGOON

OCTOBER 1918, Saturday 5

Arrived in Rangoon, went to Minto Mansions for breakfast & talked to Mr Christy. Saw Mrs Ross & attachés. Then went shopping & had tiffin at Strand Hotel - (sparkling Burgundy) returned to Mrs G. Scott's house & I slept heavily. Dressed & went to the Races; I had great times with my old acquaintances & enjoyed it very much indeed. Won too. Drove round the little Lakes & then was dropped at the Michies but she wasn't in. Home to dinner & so to bed.

OCTOBER 1918, Sunday 6

Mother stayed in bed for breakfast. Afterwards went to the Gym: & had a rehearsal & Archie ought to be quite good.....

GAP

MAYMYO

OCTOBER 1918, Thursday 17

Very late up. "Tommy" the chokhra came. Great to-do about lost teaspoon.

GAP

OCTOBER 1918, Saturday 26

Saw 'The Duke of Killiecrankie'⁷¹⁵

Felt rotten. It poured with rain all day so no chance of tennis, anyhow I scratched. Wrote long letter to Jessamy & asked her to be god-mother. Will came back to early tiffin, then I slept. Others fetched me in car but only went a short way because of the rain. Played Bridge with Mrs Misley, Rosie & Newcombe & it was huge fun & was up "26". Very late back to dinner. Clifton came & was quite fun. Went to Coliseum & saw play. Mother looked simply ripping. Davis & Leach extraordinarily revolting.

GAP

NOVEMBER 1918, Monday 18

Daddy called for Will & Self & we packed in somehow, & left Mrs Mac to see herself off! Had a puncture and then a burst tyre so were very late in - Will & I had breakfast at Club & I was simply ravenous & eat an enormous breakfast. Took barouche gharry & went shopping & eventually home, & hot & tired I was. Slept & changed & had tea & so to Club v. early, read mags then talked to Mr Gaddy.

NOVEMBER 1918, Tuesday 19

Up & Will's things were packed & sent off & we had great rush through breakfast & so to station. The General very chatty & says I may go up, & the ffrench-Mullens are going to let me know if there is room at Mawleik etc; it would be fun! They went off & I felt very lonesome. Went to Club & got a few things, then home & wrote to Will & Aunt Alice. Had little tiffin then packed left boy & luggage at station

GAP

DECEMBER 1918, Saturday 7

Went to Alon⁷¹⁶

Caught 9.15 train, - crossed in ferry at Sagaing & got into train - wire from Will about fruit. Adj: of Labour Corps in carriage - eurasian. Very late before I got breakfast - slept & was having tea when Will bounced in

GAP

DECEMBER 1918, Wednesday 25

Arrived at Homalin

Finished small petticoat. Arrived Homalin 2.p.m. Went ashore - wires waiting from Mother & Will wishing me merry Xmas!! No money - Ewing & Scott out. Mrs Hackett⁷¹⁷ had left word that I could take her room which I did & most gratefully. Had tea. Wrote to Mother & Will. Then had solitary dinner, & 2 mince pies. Luckily I had Tuppenny for company & felt quite cheery. Read "Ninety-six hours leave" & it was very amusing; & so to bed. A unique Christmas anyway.

DECEMBER 1918, Thursday 26

Up & went for a walk - had breakfast & sewed. At noon heard that Ewing had returned so went & borrowed 30/- Capt: Scott came & talked to me & then Will rang me up on the telephone!! from some outlandish place. Went for a stroll with Ewing who was very nice.

Violet did not keep any more day-by-day diaries after 1918. It is easy to see from their form and focus that there was nothing further that she wanted to write about. Marriage changed everything as her life was fixed thereafter. However she did preserve them with the rest of the family papers and photographs that she took from England to Burma, then through the years in India, and back to England. Finally a good part of them were left with her grandson, Alan Macfarlane. In February 1978, he recorded two days of conversation between his mother, Iris, and his grandmother, identifying and adding much information to the papers and photographs that they were looking through. At one point, Violet described her Christmas at Homalin in 1918:

....Of course I had a wonderful trip up the Chindwin, stopping at all these places that are mentioned in Slim's book where the British fought every inch of the way against the Japs..and I got to Homelin. They were expecting me...but Major Ewing thought that as I hadn't arrived they would go and have a Christmas shoot. I arrived at Homelin.. nothing ..it was a tiny little military post with a Dak bungalow..just the last place that the steamer calls. I had my Mugh cook, my Madrasi butler and my Irish terrier..he had to fight every inch up the way because all the pie dogs turned out..and the Gurkha guard turned out when I marched past. They thought the clatter of my shoes walking along, it must be the General Sahib. It was Christmas and they gave me a chicken, Christmas pudding, and the butler came up terribly upset as Ginger had eaten the mince pies..(Iris: You sat all by yourself..) all by myself.

I can tell you another story about that, its only a personal thing (Iris: don't worry about that)..Before I met Daddy I had this great love..Lambert's brother you know..and I went to bed, to sleep, and I waked up absolutely crystal clear. At the bottom at the end of the room was a glow, and in the glow was the complete silhouette of a man in a British warm & a peak cap, and I said "Who are you? What do you want?" and put my hand out and knocked the candle over. My butler, Appodorai⁷¹⁸, was sleeping across my door. opened it and said "What is the matter?" I said "There is somebody standing at the bottom of my bed". Of course there wasn't, and two years later Phyllis wrote and said that he had died that night in France. It was extraordinary. It was crystal clear..the silhouette..and she didn't write and tell me because Billy was on the way and she thought I would be upset. (Iris: I've often heard of that but have never actually heard it first hand) It stayed with me completely....

Phyllis's letter:

Little Ashfold,
Staplefield
Nr. Crawley
Sussex
June 14 [1920]

Dear little Swinny,

I will talk to you later but first I will tell you all I can, it is so very hard & cruel all of it, & never will be any better.

Arnold was home on Armistice Day and Terence too & we all celebrated together. Then two days

later Arnold returned to France to lead his company into Germany where he was immediately coming home for good after being demobilised.

During he journey the weather was bitter and his Company & others were travelling in open cattle trucks without food for days & nights, many of them were taken ill. Arnold hung out sometime, doing duty with a high fever until he was taken to a clearing Station in France with pneumonia & complications. He had no women nurses & being frightfully ill could not be moved. For a month he was there, & no influence we tried could get us permission to visit him because he was not at a regular hospital. By the time women nurses reached him he was so bad as to be beyond help. Everyone said with his marvellous constitution good nursing would have saved him.

He died on Christmas Day, he wrote Mother a wonderful letter the day before.

The bar to his M.C. for courageous fighting before the Armistice came just too late for him to know.

Swinnny, I have been a coward, I simply couldn't write & tell you but thought you would have known long ago. Just when our worst news came, I had your letter saying you were expecting your little son. I was expecting mine too. I couldn't write & sadden you then. Four months were spent with Mother & Father just trying to keep them sane. I have longed to hear from you. I only caught bits of news from other people. I am so glad you are happy, so am I, ever so happy, but nothing ever can make up for the big sorrow & the aching longing for Arnold to be here again, he was too great to live.

His grave is in the Charlemagne Military Cemetery, France. One of his men attendants while he was ill came to see us after, but the details of what might have been done are too painful. Hundreds of men died of neglect while others were rejoicing over a "Victory".

Edge is coming to stay very soon for a week-end in this funny old-world cottage of ours. I wish you could see it too. Terence is training on a farm near here & we have this place on the estate, very primitive & funny & even three ploughed fields in between us & any road.

I am longing to hear about you & your son, do write to me again now, aren't little sons simply wonderful. Roddy was born on July 24th so he is a good deal younger than your wee boy, but I am sure he more full of wickedness, even Mother, fond as she is, says he is a terror. It never does to ask him not to do a thing, he simply laughs at you & does it anyway. He is very fair, skin & hair, blue eyes, & very hard and fat, just indulging in the first few words & able to pull himself to standing position by whatever comes handiest.

Do tell me all about yourself & family, I do wonder whether you have changed much.

I do nearly all my own work & Roddy's, so you can imagine how busy I am. The consequence is I am thinner than I used to be but otherwise just the same & I love Terence more every day. He is a darling.

I wish I had some photos of the little chap now but I will send some when I have.

Edge tells me your husband is not in the army any more, it sounds so much nicer for all of you, as it he may not to have to go away from you. I thoroughly dislike anything that can be ruled from the War Office, the very name fills me with mistrust now, the horrible feeling that one's life may be used anyhow.

I want more news of you before I write. You will come to England one day. I should like to meet you....I long for a dear snug old farmhouse in the country like this with a sleepy garden & a view of the downs. When we make our fortune we will buy one & you must come and see us.

I love you for writing to me, I think of you so linked up with past happiness. Bless you.

*Your loving,
Phyllis*

Violet never forgot Arnold. Correspondence with the British Legion from January 1949 shows

how she was concerned that his grave was cared for eventually resulted in the in the following letter:

Les Amis Belges de la Grande-Bretagne
1940 - 1945

Courcelles, 4th November 1949.

Local et Secrétariat :
26, Place Bougard, COURCELLES
(Hainaut) BELGIQUE.



Mrs. V. RHODES JAMES,
By The Way,
Cerfe Lodge Road,
BROADSTONE (DORSET) England.

Dear Madam,

We acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 26th ult., and ask you to excuse us for not replying earlier, as our Committee have been to Paris.

We give you our agreement as regards the tomb of Major A. STUART LAMBERT, R.E.M.E., and everything will be done according to your desire.

Our delegates, Mr. EVARD and Mr. HULIN placed a wreath on the above tomb the 1st of November, which is a day reserved in Belgium for our dead.

We promise you that flowers will be placed on same on Christmas Day the 25th of December next, which coincides with the death of this Officer the 25-12-1918 at the age of 29 years.

We have pleasure in informing you that a delegation of our Association will be in London from the 22nd to the 26th December next, and, if possible, we should be glad if you would be able to meet them, and we hope to have the pleasure of seeing you in Belgium in the future.

We are, Dear Madam,

Yours fraternally,

Secretary,
N.H. Evard
N.H. EVARD.

Vice-President,
G. Joneret
G. JONERET.

President,
A. Toussa Int.
A. TOUSSA INT.



APPENDIX

Violet's copy of the Royal Academy of Arts - School Laws - 1914 - and her Ivory Ticket



Royal Academy of Arts

IN LONDON



L A W S

RELATING TO

THE SCHOOLS, THE LIBRARY

AND

THE STUDENTS



LONDON: WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED
PRINTERS TO THE ROYAL ACADEMY

1914

NOTICE

ALL STUDENTS, on their admission, will be furnished with a copy of these LAWS; with which they are expected to make themselves thoroughly acquainted that they may at no time plead ignorance in excuse for any violation of them.

A 2

CONTENTS

SECTION	PAGE
I. GENERAL	7
II. ADMISSION OF PROBATIONERS .. .	8
III. ADMISSION OF STUDENTS .. .	12
IV. SCHOOLS .. .	15
The Lower School of Painting and Drawing .. .	15
The Upper School of Painting .. .	16
The Upper School of Drawing .. .	16
The School of Sculpture .. .	17
The School of Architecture .. .	18
The School of Design .. .	18
V. LIBRARY .. .	20
VI. LECTURES .. .	21
VII. PRIZES AND MEDALS .. .	22
Biennial .. .	22
Annual .. .	24
General Regulations .. .	30
VIII. PRIVILEGES OF STUDENTS .. .	33
IX. GENERAL REGULATIONS .. .	34
X. VACATIONS .. .	38

SCHOOL LAWS

SECTION I.

GENERAL.

1. The Schools of the Royal Academy are intended to provide means of instruction for Students in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture.

2. Admission to the Schools can, subject to passing the required examination, be obtained at any age. But no Student in Painting is eligible to compete for any Scholarship, Prize, or Medal who is more than twenty-eight years of age on the date fixed for the delivery of the competition works ; and no Student in Sculpture and Architecture who is more than thirty years of age on that date.

3. All instruction in the Academy is gratuitous ; but the Students must provide their own materials, with the exception of clay for modelling, which will be provided and maintained by the Academy, and is not to be removed.

SECTION II.

ADMISSION OF PROBATIONERS.

1. Applicants for admission must obtain from the Office, through the written request of any Member of the Academy, or other artist or person of known respectability, a Printed Form, to be filled up and delivered at the Royal Academy, together with a Certificate of Birth and the Works required as specimens of ability, or, in the case of Architects, the alternative certificate of proficiency (see below, p. 10) —Painters and Sculptors, on January 1, or June 1, Architects on July 1, or November 1. The age and sex of the applicants must in all cases be stated.

2. The Works required are :—

From **Painters (A)** :

(1) A Drawing, not less than two feet high, of an Undraped Antique Statue : the only mutilated figures allowed being the Theseus, Ilyssus, and Hermes ; (2) Drawings of a Head, a Hand, and a Foot from the cast, full-size.

From **Painters (B)** :

(1) A Drawing of a Figure from the Life, two feet high ; (2) the same Figure anatomized.

showing the bones and muscles, on one sheet of imperial paper ; (3) a Painting of a Head from the Life, life size ; (4) a Painting of a Figure from the Life, two feet high ; (5) a Design in Colour for a Composition.

From **Sculptors** : (1) A Model, in the Round, about two feet high, of an undraped Antique Statue ; (2) a Model, in the Round, of a Figure from the Life ; (3) a Drawing of a Figure from the Life, 30 in. by 22 in., and unmounted ; (4) the same Figure anatomized ; (5) a Model of a Composition.

From **Architects** : (1) An Elevation and Plan of a Building, or some part of a building, to be done from the candidates' own notes and measurements, which shall be submitted with the drawing ; the notes and measurements to be taken from the building itself ; (2) Geometric elevations of the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian Orders, with their Entablatures complete, the columns to be 12 inches high on the paper ; (3) an original Perspective Sketch in Pencil of an existing Building, or part of a building, on a quarter-sheet of imperial paper ; (4) a Drawing of a piece of Architectural Ornament from a cast, shaded in pencil or chalk, or tinted, and of the size of the original. All the Drawings required must be on paper, and unmounted.

Or there may be submitted instead of Works (3) and (4) a portfolio of not less than six original sketches of architecture, of which one shall be an Original Design, and at least

two others shaded studies of Architectural Sculptured Ornament.

Applicants who can produce a Certificate of fair proficiency from an institution for architectural education recognized by the Royal Academy will be admitted as Probationers without the necessity of showing any Works. These institutions are : The Royal College of Art ; The Royal Institute of British Architects ; The Architectural Association ; King's College, London ; University College, London ; Liverpool University ; Manchester University. The list may be added to at the discretion of the President and Council.

3. The Works and Certificates will be submitted to the Council, who will admit as Probationers those whom they consider qualified to try for admission as Students.

4. The Drawings and Models submitted by applicants who are unsuccessful in obtaining admission as Probationers must be removed as soon as the result of the examination has been declared. Those submitted by the successful applicants will be retained till after their examination for admission as Students ; as soon as the result of this examination has been declared, the Works must be removed. Any Works not removed within fourteen days after the declaration of the result of these examinations will be destroyed. The Academy cannot undertake to pack or forward any Works.

5. Applicants who have been unsuccessful in their first endeavours to gain admission as Probationers, can renew their application at any subsequent period by again going through the prescribed forms. Those Drawings and Models which have met with the approval of the Examiners and have been so marked may be submitted again ; but those which have been rejected and so marked may not be.

6. Colonial and other Students in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, who have been awarded Travelling Studentships to study Art will be admitted without examination, if so desired, into the Schools of the Royal Academy upon showing their credentials to the Council.

SECTION III.

ADMISSION OF STUDENTS.

1. Notice of their admission as Probationers will be sent to the successful applicants, and they will be admitted to the Schools, on a day of which due notice will be given, to execute the following Works :—

2. **Painters (A) :**

(1) A Drawing of an Antique Figure, two feet high ; (2) an Outline Drawing of the Skeleton and the anatomical figure, with the names of the bones and muscles.

Painters (B) :

(1) A Painting of a Head from the Life, life-size ; (2) A Drawing, not less than two feet high, of a Figure from the Life, to be done in the evenings ; (3) a Painting of a Figure from the Life, two feet high ; (4) a Sketch of a Design of a given size in Black and White, of a subject to be set by the Keeper.

3. Five weeks will be allowed for the completion of either of the above set of Works.

Sculptors : (1) A Model in the Round two feet high of a Figure from the Life, to be done in eleven days of three hours each day ;

(2) a Drawing, not less than two feet high, of a Figure from the Life to be done in five evenings of two hours from 5 to 7 ; (3) the same Figure anatomized and showing the bones and muscles, to be done in two days of two hours each day ; (4) a Model of a Design in clay or wax, from a subject to be set by the Keeper, to be done in one day.

4. Architects : (1) A Drawing from memory of one of the Orders, the Order and height of the Order to be fixed by the Council, and no book or other aid allowed, to be done in one evening of two hours ; (2) a Drawing from a Cast, the size of the original, to be done in two evenings of two hours each ; (3) an Elevation and Plan of a Building, or of some part of a building, or of one of the larger architectural works in any museum, to be done in two evenings of two hours each, from the Probationers' own notes and measurements, taken from the building itself ; the notes and measurements to be submitted to the Council ; (4) an Architectural Design of a subject chosen by the Visitor for the time being, to be done in four evenings of two hours each ; the drawings to be carried far enough to explain the design, but not necessarily to be finished, it being understood that the merit of the conception will chiefly be considered ; a rough sketch to be done on the first evening which must be generally adhered to in working out the design.

5. In addition to submitting the above Works to the Council, Architects will have to pass an examination in Perspective and the History of Architecture.

6. Those Probationers in Painting who are successful will be admitted, (A) to the Lower School of Painting and Drawing, (B) to the Upper Schools ; and Probationers in Sculpture to the School of Sculpture. The duration of their studentship, the full term of which is Five Years, will depend on their passing the required examination (see Sect. IV., Clauses 4 and 11).

7. Those Probationers in Architecture who are successful will be admitted Students of the Royal Academy for a First Term of Three Years ; and will be qualified for admission to a further Term of Two years on the following conditions : (a) that they shall have done at least seven Designs of Subjects set by the Visitor, of which one may be a Modelled Design of Ornament ; (b) that three of these Designs are submitted to and obtain the approval of the Council. They must also obtain a Certificate of having attended one course of the appointed Lectures.

8. The full period of Studentship for Painters, Sculptors, and Architects is limited to Five years, and cannot be extended or renewed without special permission from the Council.

SECTION IV.

THE SCHOOLS.

1. The Schools of the Royal Academy are—

The Lower School of Painting and Drawing.
 The Upper School of Painting.
 The Upper School of Drawing.
 The School of Sculpture.
 The School of Architecture.
 The School of Design.

2. The general superintendence of the work and discipline of the Schools is in the hands of the Keeper, who is responsible for the maintenance of order by the Students and the due performance of their duties by the Curators and teachers.

3. THE LOWER SCHOOL OF PAINTING AND DRAWING.

OPEN EVERY DAY FROM 10 A.M. TO 4 P.M.,
 SATURDAYS 10 A.M. TO 1 P.M.

Subjects of Study :—

Drawing and Painting from the Antique.
 Painting from Groups of Still Life.
 Painting from Draperies.
 Drawing from the Head.
 A Monthly Composition.

4. An examination for promotion to the Upper Painting and Drawing Schools will take place twice a year, when Students will be required to submit

one example of each of the above subjects. Those who fail to pass this examination at the completion of the second year of their Studentship, will, *ipso facto*, cease to be Students.

5. On passing these studies to the satisfaction of the Council, the Student shall study Painting from the Life under the Curator on being admitted to the Upper School.

6. Students in the Schools of Sculpture and Architecture are admitted to study in this School on the recommendation of the Visitor of their School, and with the approval of the Keeper.

6. THE UPPER SCHOOL OF PAINTING.

OPEN EVERY DAY FROM 10 A.M. TO 4 P.M.,
SATURDAYS 10 A.M. TO 1 P.M.

Instruction in this School is given by the Visitor.

Subjects of Study :—

Painting from the Nude Living Model.

Painting from the Head, life size.

A Monthly Composition.

A copy of a Picture.

Studies of Composition, colour, and light and shade.

7. THE UPPER SCHOOL OF DRAWING.

OPEN EVERY DAY, EXCEPT SATURDAY,
FROM 5 P.M. TO 7 P.M.

Instruction in this School is given by the Visitor.

Subjects of Study :—

Drawing from the Life.

Time Studies.

Studies of Drapery (not costume).

8. During each month of Visitorship, five evenings shall, at the discretion of the Visitor, be devoted either to Time Studies or to the study of Drapery (not Costume), arranged on the Living Model.

9. THE SCHOOL OF SCULPTURE.

OPEN EVERY DAY FROM 10 A.M. TO 4 P.M. AND 6 TO 8 P.M.
SATURDAY 10 A.M. TO 1 P.M.

Instruction in this School is given by the Visitor.

Subjects of Study :—

Modelling from the Life or from the Antique,
at the discretion of the Visitor.

Modelling of Drapery.

10. Students in the Upper Schools of Painting and Drawing and the School of Architecture are admitted to study in this School on the recommendation of the Visitor of their School, and with the approval of the Keeper.

11. Students in the Upper Schools of Painting and Drawing and in the School of Sculpture will be required to pass a yearly examination to test the use they have made of the Schools, and the progress of their work. For this examination they will be required to send up the following Works, done during the previous year :—**Painters** : (1) Six Drawings of a Figure from the Life ; (2) Three Paintings of a Head from the Life ; (3) Three Paintings of a Figure from the Life ; (4) Three Compositions ; (5) a Copy of a picture. **Sculptors** : (1) A Model of a Figure from the Life ; (2) a Model of a Draped Figure from the Life ; (3) a Model of a Head from the Life ; (4) a

B

Drawing of a Figure from the Life. Any Student who fails to pass this examination at the second attempt will, *ipso facto*, cease to be a Student of the Royal Academy.

12. THE SCHOOL OF ARCHITECTURE.

OPEN EVERY DAY, EXCEPT SATURDAY,
FROM 6 TO 8 P.M.

*Instruction in this School is given by the Visitor, assisted
by the Master.*

Subjects of Study:—

Original Designs of Subjects given by the
Visitor.

Modelling Ornament.

13. **A Class for Modelling Ornament** is held under the instruction of the Visitor in the Sculpture School in concert with the Architect Visitor. Painter and Sculptor Students will be admitted to it on receiving permission from the Keeper.

14. Students in the Upper Schools of Painting and Drawing and in the School of Sculpture are admitted to study in this School and to the Class for Modelling Ornament with the consent of the Visitors in the respective Schools and the approval of the Keeper.

THE SCHOOL OF DESIGN.

OPEN FROM 2 P.M. TO 4 P.M. TUESDAY AND THURSDAY.

15. This School shall be for the use of Students practising Composition.

16. Each Visitor in the Schools of Painting and Sculpture shall, during his Visitorship, require the Students to make designs from subjects given by himself, and shall examine each Design on a day to be fixed by himself. The School shall also be used for Lectures on Landscape, and on Animal Painting, and for any other cognate purposes with the consent of the Council.

SECTION V.

LIBRARY.

1. The Library is open from 2 till 6 P.M. every day, except Saturday.

2. Admission is allowed to all Students, to all Artists who have been Students, and to all Artists who have been Exhibitors at the Royal Academy, subject to such regulations as may be made from time to time by the Council.

3. No person is permitted to trace any Pictures, Drawings, or Prints ; nor may bread be used, nor any materials for drawing, except black-lead pencil.

4. Strict silence is to be observed.

SECTION VI.

LECTURES.

1. The following Lectures will be delivered in the Royal Academy annually by the Professors and Lecturers appointed for that purpose :—

Four or more Lectures on Painting.

Four or more Lectures on Sculpture.

Four or more Lectures on Architecture.

Twelve Lectures on Anatomy.

Six Lectures on Chemistry.

Twelve Lectures on Perspective.

2. **Students in Painting** are required to attend during the first Year of Studentship one course of all the Lectures ; **Students in Sculpture** one course of all the Lectures except those on Chemistry ; and **Students in Architecture** one course of all the Lectures, except those on Anatomy, Chemistry, and Perspective.

3. All Students who shall have failed to attend the required courses of Lectures during their first year of Studentship, shall, *ipso facto*, cease to be Students of the Royal Academy, unless they can give the Council sufficient reasons for their non-attendance.

[SECTION VII - PRIZES AND MEDALS omitted]

SECTION VIII.

PRIVILEGES OF STUDENTS.

1. During the Term of Studentship, Students of the Royal Academy shall have free access (for the purpose of study) to the Schools to which they have been regularly admitted, at all the stated hours. They shall also have the privilege of attending the Lectures of the Professors, and of admission to the Library, and to the Annual Winter and Summer Exhibitions.

2. The names of the winners of Gold Medals and Travelling Studentships shall be inscribed on a panel in the entrance vestibule of the Schools.

3. All Students who have completed their Studentship and whose qualifications are considered by the Council to be satisfactory, will be granted a Certificate to that effect.

4. Students desirous of visiting Museums and Picture Galleries abroad, and of taking advantage of opportunities of study there, will, on the recommendation of the Keeper, be granted a Certificate stating that they are fit and proper persons to be allowed facilities for so doing.

C

SECTION IX

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. All Students, immediately after their admission, shall declare their place of residence to the Registrar, and shall also inform that officer of any subsequent change of address, so that the place of residence of each Student may be at all times known.

2. Students will be required to attend regularly during the hours when the Schools are open, unless when granted leave of absence by the Keeper.

3. Each Student on admission shall receive an Ivory Ticket, marked with his or her name and the date of admission. This Ticket must be produced whenever required for the purpose of identifying the Student.

4. No Student shall be admitted into the building earlier than a quarter of an hour before the opening of the first School, and the Schools shall not be opened till the arrival of the Visitor or Curator.

5. Students are expected to be in their places at the opening of the several Schools. Habitual unpunctuality will be reported to the Council.

6. While the Models in the different Schools are being placed, the Students shall draw lots for their places, of which they shall take possession when the Model is ready.

7. Any Student absent for two consecutive working days will lose his or her right to the place occupied by him or her ; such place becoming available for any other student who may wish to occupy it.

8. The Models in the Upper Schools of Painting and Drawing, and in the School of Sculpture, shall be set by the Visitor. No one else except the Keeper is allowed to alter their position.

9. No Students are permitted to speak to the Models within the walls of the Royal Academy.

10. No Students shall be allowed to go into any Schools to which they have not been regularly admitted.

11. No Students are allowed to remain in the Schools unless engaged in study.

12. No Student shall introduce any person whatever into the Schools, or any part thereof.

13. The Students are required to remove from the building before the 1st of August and the 20th of December each year, all Paintings, Drawings, Sketches, Models, etc., belonging to them, except those that are

power of the Council to reprimand, suspend, or expel them. And further, if any Students conduct themselves in a dishonourable manner out of the Academy, so as to disgrace the character of a Student of this Royal Establishment and the profession of the Arts, the Council, on satisfactory evidence being produced, will strike their names from the List of Students ; in which case they shall not afterwards be re-admitted.

- 1 Her early life is recorded in [Letters from Juxon and Maria Jones and their family, In India and elsewhere, from 1851 to 1875](#)
- 2 Florence (known as Flo) was born 8th December 1867 in Umballa, N.W. Provinces, India.
- 3 Extract from the Roll of Advocates of the first grade kept in the Court of the Judicial Commissioner of British Burma - R.C.J. Swinhoe, European, Solicitor of the Supreme Court of Judicature in England, aged 25.5, admitted 26 Jun 1888 to practice in Court of Judicial Comm. Lower Burmah and all courts subordinate thereto.
- 4 18 May 1886 Cercle Symphonique & Dramatique de Bruxelles - Mlle Stirling, Sonate pour violon, Haendel & Romance pour violon, Vieuxtemps. (Director's letter announcing the concert). She used her mother's maiden name, Stirling.
- 5 Her mother's eldest brother.
- 6 Monica Lemon, 86 Warwick Gdns. Kensington - (Violet's address book). Leonie Monica Lemon (b. 1896) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914 but did not get into the Upper School of Painting. Resigned October 29th 1915.
- 7 Alice Evelyn, (1869-1950) daughter of Batteram Smith, merchant, wife of Lionel Henry Lemon (1862-1922), chartered accountant.
- 8 Philip Read, (1900-1985) son of Dudley Henry Read & Blanche Frances, sister of Alice Evelyn Lemon.
- 9 Lionel Evelyn Lemon "Leo" (b 1899) son of Lionel Henry & Alice Evelyn.
- 10 Mabel Alice Bluck (1964-1951), sister of Alice Evelyn Lemon, wife of Walter Cardy Bluck, surgeon, of Hamilton, Bermuda.
- 11 Dressmaker
- 12 Vyvyan Clifford Haweis James (1877-1970), living in Beaconsfield, Bucks with his wife, Alice Madeleine née Greenwood. Violet was studying art at his studio in Kensington, preparing for the entrance to the Royal Academy and also lodging with them in term-time.
- 13 A letter of thanks for a staying with someone.
- 14 House maid.
- 15 Alice James' sister Mary (known as Maimée). Their mother, Madeline, widow of Charles W. Greenwood, barrister at law, of Phillimore Terrace, Kensington W. according to Violet's address book. Both women were noted as journalists in 1911 Census, as was Alice. Also in the census, Vyvyan James was noted as "painter-artist, son in law".
- 16 William Henry Arthur St. John Leeds was born on 3 March 1864 in Rangoon. He married Edith Mabel Muspratt-Williams, daughter of Maj.-Gen. Jackson Muspratt Muspratt-Williams, on 15 March 1898. He was in the Indian Civil Service and both he & his wife were friend of Violet's parents in Burma. He died on 22 August 1917 at age 53, at Cranley Gardens, South Kensington, London.
- 17 Mabel Greenwood, Alice James' middle sister, married Reginald Stevens Burt, Summer 1906, in Kensington. In the 1911 Census they were living in Bedford Gdns., Kensington with a baby daughter, Madeline Lucy. Reginald worked in the Stock Exchange.
- 18 Their dog.
- 19 Teacher at the Studio for Royal Academy entrants William Hugh Higginbottom (1881-1937) noted for 'King of Kukturie' satire (1915)
- 20 Winifred Broughton Edge (1896 - 1977) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913. A photograph shows her in the Swinhoe's garden in Maymyo, Burma in 1921. Married Kenneth James Hulme Lindop in 1924 in Rangoon, Burma, where he was in the I.C.S. Throughout her life she remained a good friend of Violet's and painted her portrait in 1923. She was Godmother to Violet's only daughter, Iris, born in Quetta in 1922, christened in Sidmouth Parish Church during their stay in England in 1923.
- 21 Sir George Clausen, RA (1852-1944) Elected ARA 24 January 1895, elected RA 23 January 1908, Prof of Painting 1903-1906; Preferred media: Painting and Mural painting
- 22 William Whiteley, Dept. Store, Bayswater
- 23 Briton Rivière RA (1840-1920). Elected ARA: 16 January 1878 Elected RA: 5 May 1881. Preferred media: Painting
- 24 Bluck
- 25 Mail letters were those to or from her family in Burma.
- 26 The dog
- 27 Herbert Priestly Cronshaw. 47, single, Vicar of St Marks North Audley St. Living 18 Nth Audley St, electors reg. 1912. Died Worcestershire 1930. He was preparing Violet for her Confirmation ceremony into the Church of England.
- 28 William Lionel Wyllie RA (1851 - 1931) RA Schools student from 17 May 1866, Won Royal Academy Schools Turner Gold Medal in 1869. Elected ARA: 23 January 1889. Elected RA: 20 March 1907. Preferred media: Painting, Watercolour, Printmaking, Etching, and Illustration
- 29 Fanny Eugenia Mabel Caunter married Walter Haweis James, married 4 Mar 1871, Hastings, Sussex.
- 30 X marks the day her monthly "period" started and was a common feature in women's diaries.
- 31 1911 Census, South Kensington
Rose Geradine Ferguson, 51, bn. Chelsea, wid., private means
Roma Geraldine F 25, dau. artist, painter (died 1966)

- Rachel Ethelreda F 18, dau. shorthand student
(Robt N. father, 1901 Cromwell Rd, 52, Clerk 1st class, H.M. Treasury)
Violet's address book - Roma Ferguson, 2 Phillimore Terrace, Kensington W.
- 32 John son of Augustus George Greenwood, younger brother of Alice Madeleine, wife of Vyvyan James
- 33 Westways, Burkes Road, Beaconsfield. Part of the extension to the north of the town built when the railway was built.
- 34 Donald Smith (1820-1914), 1st Baron Strathcona & Mount Royal, former Canadian Commissioner to UK. Died in London 21 Jan 1914, and was given a state funeral at Westminster Abbey
- 35 Possibly Louisa Ann, widow of Sir James Charles Inglis (1851-1911), General Manager & Consulting Engineer of the Great Western Railway. He died in London & was buried at the Kensington & Chelsea Cemetery.
- 36 Edward Schroeder Prior (1852-1932) Elected ARA: 20 March 1914, Preferred media: Architecture
- 37 John Watson Nicol (1856-1926) son of Erskine Nicol, ARA (1825 - 1904), a Scottish painter, & an Honorary Visitor of the R.A.
- 38 Major Henry Charles Pilleau (1866-1914) was born in Bermuda, only child of Colonel H. G. Pilleau, R.E., and a great-nephew of the late General Thomas Addison, C.B., Colonel Commanding the Queen's Regt. He was gazetted to the Royal West Surrey Regt. in 1887. He served in the South African War, 1899-1902. In July, 1904, he had married Edith Maud, daughter of the late Lieut.-Colonel W. E. Mockler, 4th Battn. West India Regt.
- 39 Kathleen Mary Hornung (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915
- 40 "Ram" appears to be Roma's nickname.
- 41 Programme with thanks to the Beaconsfield Historical Society.
- 42 New housemaid
- 43 Charles Goodbarne Stirling, son of Rev. Charles Stirling, (Violet's great-uncle), married Anna Maria Diana Wilhelmina Pickering in 1901. He was Classical Lecturer in St Mark's College, Chelsea and his wife was an author. Her sister, Evelyn, was the wife of the ceramic artist, William de Morgan.
- 44 Hedgerley, a village 2½ miles south-east of Beaconsfield.
- 45 Novel by George A. Birmingham
- 46 Violet's address book: 7, Berkley Gardens, Kensington W. & Cotmaton Hall, Sidmouth S. Devon.
- 47 Laura Knight, with husband, Harold, part of the Newlyn School, had also exhibited at the RA by this time. In 1913 her painting 'Self Portrait with Nude' exhibited in Newlyn.
- 48 Army & Navy Stores
- 49 Beaconsfield Town Hall was not completed until 1936.
- 50 Alice Louise Watkins Swinhoe (1861-1936) was Violet's father's youngest sister.
- 51 Violet's address book: H. Mayers [Terrace, 22 Upper Westbourne. London W.
- 52 The London Group is a society based in London, created to offer additional exhibiting opportunities to artists besides the Royal Academy of Arts, which was considered unadventurous & conservative.. Formed in 1913, it is one of the oldest artist-led organisations in the world. It was formed from the merger of the Camden Town Group, an all-male group, and the Fitzroy Street Group.
- 53 Evelyn de Morgan.
- 54 Novel by George Meredith
- 55 Eliphalette (Docie) Swinhoe, daughter of George Money Swinhoe, younger son of Thomas Bruce Swinhoe, Rodway's grandfather, so Violet's second cousin. She was born in 1864 and died in 1958. She lived with her elder sister, Edith Emily, born 1863 and died, 1939. In 1911 they were living together at 11 St Mary Abbotts Terrace, Kensington, both unmarried, embroiderers.
- 56 Blanche Francis Annie was sister of Mrs Lemon & Mrs Bluck. Married Dudley Henry Read 1896
- 57 One of two Watkins' sisters (Mary or Eleanor), living in Watford with their father, Joscelin Frederic Watkins, lawyer, who had been partner of Rodway Swinhoe's father, Henry, in Calcutta, and was Rodway's guardian and mentor after his father's death.
- 58 Nora Elizabeth Baxter (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 29 February 1912
- 59 Louisa Emilia Watkins married James Archibald Ferrier at Watford in 1887
- 60 Eleanor Watkins.
- 61 Novel by Ethel M. Dell.
- 62 From *Jabberwocky* by Lewis Carroll
- 63 *Great souls at prayer*; fourteen centuries of prayer, praise and aspiration, from St. Augustine to Christiana Rossetti and Robert Louis Stevenson, selected and arranged by Mrs. Mary W. Tileston. (1898)
- 64 Elizabeth Barrett Browning.
- 65 Jessamy D'Esterre (also Reynolds) (1897-1966). One of twelve adopted children of novelist, translator and educator Elizabeth Henrietta (Elsa) D'Esterre-Keeling (1857-1935).
- 66 Violet's Confirmation ceremony.
- 67 William Rhodes Harrison (1877-1957) In Navy lists as surgeon from 9 June 1902-1949 He was a Surgeon Commander from 9 June 1916,

- 68 Dog
- 69 Sao On Kya (1893-1938). Son of Sao Hke (1872-1928), the First Sawbwa (sky lord) of Hsipaw, Shan States, Burma, to be educated in England. Sao Ohn Kya came to study at Brasenose College, Oxford.
(Sao Ohn Kya, Sawbwa of Hsipaw, Plate glass negative - National Portrait Gallery, 10 Nov 1931).
- 70 Novel by Ernest Temple Thurston
- 71 Aunt Coco's son Frederick Malcolm Stirling Hulke (1888-1927). Frederick joined the Royal Army Medical Corps on 15 August 1914 and was commissioned with the temporary rank of lieutenant. He was promoted to temporary captain 15 August 1915. He relinquished his commission on 15 February 1919 and was granted the rank of major. On 8 March 1922, Frederick was appointed by the Chief Inspector of Factories to be certifying surgeon under the Factory and Workshop Acts for the Deal district of Kent. He married Edith Ada Gladys Howatson in 1917.
- 72 Most likely Bryan Montague Tuke, like Freddie a surgeon at the Middlesex Hospital, then joined Royal Army Medical Corps. His father, George Montague, (1854-1930) was born in Deal, and in 1911 census, living at Sutton Valence, Kent, also a surgeon.
- 73 Francis Claud Lapage, born Surbiton, Surrey 23 Jul 1888; died 1971. Son of Richard Herbert Lapage. Also a surgeon. Joined Royal Army Medical Corps at the end of 1914. On Frederick Hulke's death in 1927, he took Probate of his will.
- 74 Dog
- 75 Great Mongeham is a village and civil parish in the Dover District of east Kent, England, on the outskirts of Deal. Its name is derived from Mundelingham or village of Mundel.
- 76 Maskelyne and Devant's Mysteries, St. George's Hall, Langham Place
- 77 St Cuthbert's church, Philbeach Gdns. near the Greenwoods
- 78 86 Warwick Gardens, West Kensington, the Lemons' house.
- 79 Read
- 80 Novel by William Morris
- 81 Mrs Greenwood, Phillimore Terrace, Kensington W. noted in Violet's address book.
- 82 Esther Brown was noted as a domestic servant/nurse in the Greenwood household from the 1881-1911 Censuses
- 83 Hertford House, Manchester Square, home to the Wallace Collection
- 84 Vyvyan's older sister Geraldine married Horace Stanley Page-Henderson (1864-1937) in 1901 when she was 27. In 1911 census, artist's agent, living 22 Pandora Rd. & 9 Canterbury Mansion, Hampstead. Had daughter Joan born c1910
- 85 Roma Ferguson's younger sister.
- 86 Mary Greenwood born 1878.
- 87 G.K. Chesterton (1874-1936) lived in Beaconsfield, also in Burkes Road CHECK
- 88 Play at the Globe Theatre, London
- 89 Novel by Algernon Blackwood.
- 90 Robert Browning
- 91 Poem by John Keats
- 92 Charlotte Elizabeth (1860-1932) was Rodway Swinhoe's middle sister. Married Major Richard Henry Rosser, Hampshire Regiment, at St Andrew's, Watford, Jan 1883.
- 93 Elizabeth Barrett Browning
- 94 Actors
- 95 Edmund Buckley married Alice Mills at Notting Hill, 30 Jun 1889. Their son Edmund born 4 May 1892 St John's Wood, Marylebone. Daughter Ruth was born in St John's Wood in 1894, & daughter Evelyn in the same in 1895. In the 1901 Census they are living in Abbey Gardens. & Edmund's occupation is given as Wine Merchant. Edmund Buckley died 22 Aug 1909. In the 1911 Census the two girls are living in Beaconsfield with their mother, who had remarried Sidney Bull, a "retired" Publican, who aged 28 was apparently twenty years younger. Probate for Edmund's will which was not taken until 13 Dec 1912, gives the 1st beneficiary as Alice Bull and the 2nd as Sidney Frederick James Bull. A month before, in Nov 1912 Edmund Buckley, 21, emigrated on 'Empress of Britain' bound for Quebec "Occupation, Engineer, but intended to be a farmer at Vernon, B.C." Although it can only be a supposition, I suspect they were living at Westways in 1911 and let the house to the James's. The sudden appearance of Edmund Buckley and his sister suggest they are intending to take back the house.
- 96 Appears to be a roofed veranda.
- 97 From 'Ae Fond Kiss' by Robert Burns
- 98 Taken from the excellent Royal Academy of Arts web site which was crucial in making it possible to identify many of the people mentioned in the diary. [<https://www.royalacademy.org.uk>]
- 99 The Byam Shaw was opened in May 1910 by John Liston Byam Shaw and Rex Vicat Cole with the name Byam Shaw and Vicat Cole School of Art. The original premises were at 70 Campden Street, London W8; the school moved in 1990 to larger premises in Archway. In 2003 it was absorbed into Central St Martins College.
The girl in question was Percis Lucy Green (b. 1892) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914 to December 1920.
- 100 Flay (écorché) - sculpture of a body that has had its skin removed to reveal its underlying muscle structure.

- 101 Joseph Benwell Clark (1857 - 1938) Artist and illustrator. Curator of the Day School, Royal Academy Schools until 1921. His studio was at 22 King Henry's Road, Chalk Farm, London.
- 102 Novel by Edith Nesbit
- 103 Line from Keat's "La Belle Dame sans Merci"
- 104 Edith Alice Cubitt (1873-1958), married George Frow Andrews in 1912. Studied at Goldsmiths' College of Art. An illustrator & regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1905-1954.
- 105 Madeline Idonea Ingoldby (b. 1894-1962) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914
- 106 Frederick John Millar Ingoldby, solicitor. Was born in Little Grimsby in 1882 and was brought up in Louth together with 10 siblings. He died in 1941, aged 59. His name appears on a sign-board outside Rodway Swinhoe's office in Mandalay in an undated photograph (possibly 1910) when when he was a partner.
- 107 Novel by H.G. Wells.
- 108 Nothing found.
- 109 Kathleen Robinson.
- 110 Joseph Chamberlain (1836-1914) politician
- 111 Euphemism for penis etc.
- 112 Charles Rundle Jackson (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 26 July 1910
- 113 Rail ticket
- 114 Greenwood's house.
- 115 J.B. Clark. Curator of the Day School, Royal Academy Schools until 1921.
- 116 This picture, with a number of other similar drawings and paintings that she did when a student at the RA, Violet took with her to Burma and kept them throughout her life. Her father took the paintings to Rangoon to sell, according to her Burma diary. He tried to encourage her to continue painting.
- 117 Mappin Terraces designed by Sir Peter Chalmers Mitchell in 1913-14
- 118 Amica = Elsa D'Esterre-Keeling - see Jessamy. No evidence of when they met, but there is a letter written to Annie 26.7.1912 from The Old Farm, Wilden, Bedford, inviting Violet to spend two weeks with her and her little girls who are "tenderly attached to her".
- 119 James Mollison Wilson (b. 1887) RA Schools student from 28 November 1911
- 120 The Rossers were living at 2 Eaton Villas, Hove, Sussex
- 121 On July 31 1914, socialist leader and intellectual Jean Jaurès was shot & killed in a Parisian cafe by a young French nationalist named Raoul Villain. Jaurès was a renowned orator and humanist who deplored the overlapping imperialistic ambitions that were driving Europe's great powers toward conflict. He delivered speeches before tens of thousands and was trying to organize a general strike of workers across Europe against the conflict.
- 122 Novel by Charles Norris Williamson.
- 123 First time that Mrs James' nickname is used in the diary.
- 124 Painter, born Dorothea Blake in Greenock, Renfrewshire. She attended the Byam Shaw and Vicat Cole School of Art, 1914-17 and the RA Schools, 1917-22, winning silver and bronze medals at the latter. Married to the painter Philip Maclagan, she exhibited at the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, RA, NEAC, ROI and held a solo exhibition at Dartington Hall, Devon in 1975. She was daughter of Rev George L. Blake, (in 1911 Census aged 66, Vicar in Hove, wife Florence. Brother Thomas Patrick, aged 10).
- 125 *The Princess Priscilla's Fortnight*, a novel by Elizabeth von Arnim.
- 126 Novel by E.F. Benson.
- 127 Pope Pius X (1835-1914)
- 128 Flo's dog.
- 129 Possibly - 1911 Census - Blanch Currie, 14, St Pancras & St Jude, Gray's Inn Road, daughter of Jophes Currie, 53, Watchman for Borough Council.
- 130 Novel by H.M. Crawford.
- 131 Three short stories by George Eliot including "Mr Gilfil's Love Story".
- 132 A young man Violet had been attracted to when living in a boarding house in London with her mother and sister in 1911 where the census described him as Ernest Hermann Schwarz, aged 25, single, importer of Austrian toys, born in Vienna, Austria.
- 133 Dr Sidney Backhouse Hulke, brother of Frederick, also a Surgeon, living at Walmer
- 134 Uncle Fred
- 135 Edith was Docie's elder sister, born 1863, died 1939.
- 136 Ellaline Salisbury-Jones daughter of Arthur Thomas S-J. 1911 census, she 11, he Member of the Stock Exchange, living at Sundial House, Barnes.
- 137 Charles Hugh Swinhoe (1873-1929) son of George Money Swinhoe, brother of Edith and Docie, and at his marriage living with them at The Hermitage, Tower Hill, Dorking. Tea-planter in Assam. In Violet's address book: Boisillah, Tiphoah P.O., Upper Assam
- 138 Living with James' in Beaconsfield.
- 139 Edith Backhouse Spreat, his eldest sister

- 140 Aboukir
- 141 Wife of Fred. Hulke's brother, Sidney.
- 142 From now on living in a boarding house with Aunt Alice - 3 Templeton Place, Earls Court.
- 143 This is a plaster cast of Michelangelo's Pietà in the church of St Peter's, Rome. The sculpture shows the Virgin holding the dead Christ in her arms, but only the figure of Christ was cast in this case. (Part, but not all, of the Virgin's cloak has been cast.) This means, amongst other things, that the pyramid-like shape of the whole work is From the beginnings of the Royal Academy, Michelangelo was established as one of the crucial models for artists to study by Sir Joshua Reynolds in his Discourses. [Royal Academy's excellent web site. Much of the information on fellow students and staff at this time has been gathered from it.]
- 144 Lechertier Barbe Ltd, 95 Jermyn St SW1 1898-1969
- 145 Andrew C. Gow RA (1848 - 1920). Elected ARA: 28 January 1881. Elected RA: 21 January 1891. Keeper from: 1911 - 1920. Librarian: 5 December 1911 - 1 February 1920
- 146 1911 Census. St George Hanover Sq. Herbert Priestly Cronshaw. 47, single, Vicar of St Marks North Audley St. Living 18 Nth Audley St, electors reg. 1912. Died Worcestershire 1930.
- 147 Albert Edward Waterton (b. 1896) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914. Awarded prize of £5 + silver medal for perspective drawing in outline, 1915. Noted as a Conscientious Objector 1916. Died 1974. Nothing suggests he became an artist.
- 148 Herbert de Touffreville Phillips (1862-1933). Born in Secunderabad, Madras India. Commissioned into Royal Artillery in 1881 and served in Zhob Valley Expedition 1884, Burma 1886-7, Sikkim 1888, and the Boer War. By the time he was posted to India in 1911 he was already a Lieutenant Colonel. He received a CMG in the 1916. He was in charge of planning for military armament batteries in 1917 and became a member of the Grand Order of the Bath in the 1918 New Year Honours List. He married May Lewis (daughter of Hugh Allen Lewis) in 1890 at St Stephen's Church Kensington.
- 149 Professor Arthur Thomson F.R.C.S. (1858 - 1935) Professor of Anatomy: 1900 - 1934. Thomson studied medicine at Edinburgh University and became Professor of Human Anatomy at Oxford. In his spare time he painted watercolours and exhibited some of them at the Royal Academy. He wrote A Handbook of Anatomy for Art Students.
- 150 Jean Leon Fautrier (b. 1898) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914. Living at 97 Castlenau, Barnes S.W. (c.o. 8 Lauderdale Mansions, Maida Vale. Recommended by Vyvian James who is noted as recommending Violet & Monica. It would appear that he was known to Violet as "Faren". [Multitalented and multidisciplinary, Jean Léon Fautrier combined the roles of painter, illustrator, printmaker, sculptor, and engraver. He was at once a prominent representative of Informalism, leading practitioner of Tachism, pioneer of the matter painting (haute pâte) technique, and co-inventor – alongside his wife Jeannine Aeply – of the “multiple originals” (originaux multiples) process integrating chalcographic reproduction and painting. Arrest and imprisonment by the Gestapo in 1943 inspired his Otages (Hostages) series of paintings, his personal response to the plight of French citizens during WWII. He would return to the same motif and create the Têtes de partisans (Heads of Partisans) series in 1956, following the Soviet Union's brutal crackdown on the Hungarian Uprising. His post-WWII works were often abstract and small-scale, combining mixed media on paper. For him, abstraction is not beyond but within reality, one with “asceticism, purge, and catharsis”, as French poet Francis Ponge described. <https://www.villepinart.com/artists/jean-fautrier/villepin>]
- 151 Effie Mary Craig (b. 1886) RA Schools student from 27 February 1913
- 152 Novel by F.M. Crawford.
- 153 First of a series of letters sent to Flo at 30, Drayton Gardens concerning Petty Officer R.H. Quick, Benbow Battalion, who was interned in Groningen, Holland after the fall of Antwerp. One of the letters was written 17.7.1915 and sent to her c/o R.C.J. Swinhoe Esq., Park View, Maymyo, Upper Burma. The last letter was dated 17.10.1915 in which he described his escape attempt. All these letters were sent through The Missions to Seamen. <https://www.wereldoorlog1418.nl/englishcamp/index.html#ek>
- 154 Mary Joyce Burges (b. 1889) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913
- 155 Naomi Lang (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 25 July 1911 to February 1915
- 156 42 Philbeach Gdns. - Greenwoods home - 4 storey block of flats
- 157 Lelant Black (b. 1889) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914
- 158 William Llewellyn (1858 - 1941) Elected ARA: 8 May 1912; Elected RA: 23 April 1920.
- 159 Hardanger embroidery or "Hardangersøm" is a form of embroidery traditionally worked with white thread on white even-weave linen or cloth, using counted thread and drawn thread work techniques. It is sometimes called whitework embroidery. Wikipedia.
- 160 Dorothy Fraser Litchfield (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913
- 161 Harold Williamson (b. 1892) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914
- 162 General Yanushkevitch, Chief-of-Staff to the Supreme Commander in Chief, Grand Duke Nikolai Nikolaevich, at the outset of the war. Nothing found about him being shot at this time.
- 163 To Beaconsfield, the James' back at 'Westways'.
- 164 Novel by Ernest Temple Thurston.

- 165 Veronica E. Martindale (b. 1893) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914
- 166 Entry piece for the Royal Academy.
- 167 Presumably H.G. Wells "Kipps"
- 168 Phyllis Dorrel Lambert (b. 1893) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913 (4 Wildwood Terrace, Hampstead - Violet's address book). Daughter of the artist Edwin Jether Lambert (1856-1932).
- 169 Nothing found.
- 170 Queen Alexandra House, Bremner Rd., Kensington Gore - Adjacent to the Royal Albert Hall, built as a student hostel for 100 females students at the Royal Colleges of Music, Art and Science. Founded by Sir Francis Cook Bart. The foundation stone for was laid by, HRH, Alexandra Princess of Wales in June 1884, originally called Alexandra's House, it's present title was granted by Queen Alexandra when she visited the house in 1910.
- 171 Albert Basil Orme Wilberforce, (1841-1916). Archdeacon of Westminster.
- 172 Marjorie Florence Mostyn (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 25 July 1912
- 173 James Joseph Walter Menzies (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914
- 174 Gladys Cooper & Seymour Hicks
- 175 John Primatt Maud (1860-1932). Bishop of Kensington from 1911 until his death.
- 176 'Miss Hook of Holland' is an English musical comedy (styled a "Dutch Musical Incident") in two acts, with music and lyrics by Paul Rubens with a book by Austen Hurgon and Rubens. The show was produced by Frank Curzon and opened at the Prince of Wales Theatre on 31 January 1907, running for a very successful 462 performances. It starred Harry Grattan and Isabel Jay. Wiki
- 177 Laurette Taylor (1883-1946) On December 22, 1912, she married British-born playwright J. Hartley Manners, who wrote the play Peg o' My Heart, a successful play and an enduring personal triumph for Taylor, who toured in it extensively throughout the country. Taylor starred in the London production until German Zeppelin bombing closed it down in 1915.
- 178 Joannes Gaetanus Andreas Pisani (b. 1893) RA Schools student from 21 March 1911
- 179 Royal Watercolour Society
- 180 Music for song by Beethoven for solo voice & piano.
- 181 Novel by H. Rider Haggard.
- 182 Geoffrey Hugh Anthony Leeds was born on 23 September 1911 in Cheltenham
- 183 After the attempt to save Antwerp in October 1914 many thousands of Belgian refugees arrived at Folkestone and Deal residents took in 1500. They were welcomed with open arms, spread out in the community with offers of housing. They made quite an impact as they were doctors, teachers, lawyers etc. A year later by decree, no more refugees were to be accepted in the South East. The local Belgians gradually dispersed through the country. [<http://www.eastkenthistory.org.uk/ww1:impact-on-deal>]
- 184 Brig. General Charles Newsham Trotman (1864-1929) commanded Brigade of Royal Marines in RN Depot at Deal in 1914-15.
- 185 Novel by Thomas Carlyle.
- 186 Beatrice Ethel Lithiby (b. 1889) RA Schools student from 27 February 1913 to July 1921. Born in Surrey. Served in both world wars. She was a member of the Royal Society of British Artists and regular exhibitor at the Society of Women Artists, showed in Liverpool and Manchester and had a solo exhibition at the Walker's Gallery in London. When a student she was due to become engaged to a fellow student, Frank Skinner, when he returned from military service but he was killed action on the Somme in July 1916 and Beatrice marked the anniversary of his death each year with a notice in The Daily Telegraph.
- 187 Allen Thornton Shuttleworth, 1839-1915, (buried Walmer where he lived) retired Indian Navy & Imperial Forest Service.
- 188 Henry Herbert La Thangue RA (1859 - 1929). Won Royal Academy Schools Gold Medal in 1879. RA Schools student from April 1875; Elected ARA: 19 January 1898; Elected RA: 27 November 1912 His lectures to the students of the Royal Academy of Arts, January, 1915 were on 'The mental outlook in painting. Colour in painting'. They were published by Winsor & Newton, Ltd. in the same year.
- 189 Nickname for Harold Williamson.
- 190 Arthur Hacker RA (1858 - 1919) Painter. RA Schools student from January 1876. Elected ARA: 16 January 1894. Elected RA: 30 June 1910
- 191 Edith Winifred Hocking (b. 1890) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914 to December 1920
- 192 William Lionel Wyllie RA (1851 - 1931) RA Schools student from 17 May 1866; Won Royal Academy Schools Turner Gold Medal in 1869. Elected ARA: 23 January 1889; Elected RA: 20 March 1907.
- 193 High-grade woollen or worsted fabric made of fine-combing wool.
- 194 Alfred Clive Gardiner (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913
- 195 Alan Christopher Murray Chalmers (b. 1887) RA Schools student from 26 July 1910 to December 1920
- 196 Novel by William Morris
- 197 From Browning's *The Ring and the Book*
- 198 Croquis drawing is a quick and sketchy drawing of a live model, usually made in a few minutes after which the

- model changes pose or leaves and another croquis is drawn.
- 199 Edith & Docie Swinhoe were living in Dorking.
- 200 Novel by A.C. Benson
- 201 Novel by Henry De Vere Stacpoole
- 202 Novel by Hallie Erminie Rives
- 203 Sir George Clausen RA (1852 - 1944). Elected ARA: 24 January 1895; Elected RA: 23 January 1908; Professor of Painting: 1903 - 1906.
- 204 Frances Howes Galbraith (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 27 February 1913
- 205 "Rabbi ben Ezra" is a poem by Robert Browning about Abraham ibn Ezra, one of the great poets, mathematicians, and scholars of the 12th century. He wrote on grammar, astronomy, the astrolabe, etc. Wiki
- 206 Florence Mary Asher (b. 1888) RA Schools student from 24 July 1913
- 207 It looks as though they went to the Croquis Club. There is a black sketch book with Violet's address (3 Templeton Place, SW), dated 15.2.15. R.A. Schools. The first pencil sketches are of a nude woman.
- 208 George Adolphus Storey RA (1834 - 1919) RA Schools student from 24 December 1853; Elected ARA: 12 April 1876; Elected RA: 8 May 1914; Elected Senior RA: 25 March 1919; Teaching: Teacher of Perspective 1900-1914; Professor of Perspective: 1914 - 1919
- 209 Novel by Florence Bone. (Pub. Religious Tract Society).
- 210 The Landseer Scholarships were awarded by the President & Council of the RA. Neither Walters nor Williamson appear in any record to have won this award.
- 211 Evan John Walters (b. 1892) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914. [Walters was born in the Welcome Inn, between Llangyfelach and Mynydd-bach, in south Wales, to nonconformist and Welsh-speaking parents, Thomas Walters (1861-1946) and Elizabeth (Thomas)(1866-1942). The area was partly rural and partly industrial. He trained first as a painter and decorator in Morriston, Swansea, but soon progressed to the Swansea School of Art, the Regent Street Polytechnic in London and the Royal Academy Schools. He emigrated to the United States in 1915, where he was conscripted into the war effort and worked as a camouflage painter. After the Armistice he returned to Wales and established himself as a portrait painter - Wiki]
- 212 Joceline Frederic Watkins of Clifton Park Rd., Watford, Herts - probate to Mary Vernon W & Elinor Vaughan W, spinsters. Effects 1882 13s 6d. He had been partner in a law firm with Violet's grandfather Henry Swinhoe in Calcutta, and became his children's guardian after his death.
- 213 Novel by Rudyard Kipling
- 214 Probably went to Croquis Club. The second set of sketches in her book are of a dressed model
- 215 Novel by Alfred Austin
- 216 Harold Gilman (1876 - 1919) RA holds items of his in archive - Arts Council Release 1982 In 1896 he enrolled at Hastings School of Art in Sussex, and from 1897 to 1901 he attended the Slade School of Fine Art. His contemporaries there were Spencer Gore, Albert Rutherston, Wyndham Lewis, Augustus John and William Orpen, and he was taught by Frederick Brown, Philip Wilson Steer and Henry Tonks. Harold Gilman was one of the main instigators in the formation of the Camden Town Group
- 217 John Singer Sargent RA (1856 - 1925); Elected ARA: 9 January 1894; Elected RA: 14 January 1897
- 218 Novel by Jessie Fothergill
- 219 Dorothea Lake Lyster (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914
- 220 "Are You a Mason?" was a 1915 American silent comedy film produced by Adolph Zukor (Famous Players Film Company) and Charles Frohman, and distributed through Paramount Pictures. Directed by Thomas N. Heffron, it starred John Barrymore as a young husband who pretends to join the Masons as an excuse to get out of the house. Wiki.
- 221 Frederick Malcolm Stirling Hulke (1888-1927) (son of Aunt Coco) joined the Royal Army Medical Corps on 15 August 1914 and was commissioned with the temporary rank of lieutenant (London Gazette 18 August 1914). He was promoted to temporary captain 15 August 1915 (London Gazette 3 September 1915). Frederick relinquished his commission on 15 February 1919 and was granted the rank of major (London Gazette 25 March 1919).
- 222 Montague Walter Jackson (b. 1890) RA Schools student from 27 February 1913
- 223 George Archibald Rosser (1890-1950), Violet's cousin whom she later refers to as G.P.
- 224 Sir Arthur Stockdale Cope RA (1857 - 1940) RA Schools student from December 1874; Elected ARA: 31 January 1899; Elected RA: 4 May 1910; Elected Senior RA: 1 January 1933.
- 225 Probably went to Croquis Club. The third & fourth set of sketches in her book are of a young woman. & a nude boy.
- 226 Jessamy (1897-1966), adopted daughter of Elizabeth Henrietta (Elsa) D'Esterre-Keeling (1857-1935). Known to her friends as "Amica" and professionally as "Mme. D'Esterre," she founded her own school, "Danvers College," on the Chelsea Embankment. As a preeminent teacher of elocution and literature, her clientele ranged from Members of Parliament and royalty to women of all ages. [Copyright Martha Burgin, 2013]
- 227 Edith and Docie Swinhoe were living at 'The Hermitage', Tower Hill, Dorking according to Violet's address book.
- 228 In late 1914, Dorking became a garrison town. Empty houses were requisitioned and from January 1915 around

4000 troops were accommodated including those from the London Scottish regiment, the Civil Service Rifles and the Queen's Westminster Rifles. Training took place in the fields to the west and north west of the town. Many local residents were recruited to the Surrey Yeomanry, which (until mid-1915) was stationed at Deepdene House and at the Public Hall in West Street. Wikipedia.

229 Dog

230 The free-draining Lower Greensand found in the Dorking area is particularly suited for rearing chickens and the local soils provide grit to assist the birds' digestive systems. The Dorking fowl, which has five claws instead of the normal four, is named after the town.

231 Novel by William Black.

232 Novel by Agnes Castle

233 Checker board game.

234 A number of Fairbrother families in Dorking according to the 1911 Census, and all of them headed by a labourer of some kind.

235 *Ye Flower Lover's Booke* by G. Clarke Nuttall

236 Leonard John Fuller (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 25 July 1912 to December 1920

237 Mrs Carlisle-Carr, 10 St Andrews Mansion, Dorset Street, W (noted in back of diary).

238 Many images in Violet's sketch book.

239 Novel by Mary Johnston

240 Francis Derwent Wood RA (1871 - 1926) RA Schools student from 30 January 1894 to January 1897; Elected ARA: 13 January 1910; Elected RA: 23 April 1920.

241 Annie Swinhoe returned to England just in time to be with her mother at her death.

242 Would appear that Violet was in King's College Hospital, Denmark Hill.

243 Novel by S.R. Crockett.

244 Major-General James Milford Sutherland Brunker (1854-1942). After the outbreak of the European War Brunker's Sirhind Brigade was earmarked for service in France, but it was diverted to Suez and did not join the Indian Corps on the Western Front until 7 December. He commanded it at Givenchy on 21-22 December, the brigade's very first action, but was replaced two weeks later. He was 60, very old for a brigade commander even at that early part of the war. Brunker spent the rest of the war at home as Inspector of Royal Horse & Royal Field Artillery. He was knighted in 1917. His wife, Anne Eliza, died 31 Jan 1939

245 Estate of the Earl of Essex although part had already been sold to Watford Borough Council.

246 Moor Park - Rickmansworth

247 Grove Park - Tring

248 Novel by E. Temple Thurston.

249 Novel by Rudyard Kipling

250 Novel by A.C. Benson

251 Travel book about a motor-boat cruise on the Dutch waterways by C.N. and A.M. Williamson

252 Violet went to Harold Williamson's home, noted in her address book: Inglewood, Lund Crescent, Golders Green.

253 Frank Douglas Cooper (b. 1890) RA Schools student from 25 July 1911 or Sylvia Catherine Cooper (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 26 February 1914

254 Richard Jack RA (1866-1952). Elected ARA: 11 February 1914; Elected RA: 26 April 1920; Elected Senior RA: 1 January 1942

255 Falkland Robinson (1890-1939). Had emigrated to Canada as an engineer Sept 1911 but from 1914 back in Royal Artillery. Finally emigrated to Montreal in 1923

256 "Potash & Perlmutter" a three-act comedy written by Montague Glass and Charles Klein, opened at Queen's Theatre, London, in September 1914 - Wiki

257 "Gnat" was Aunt Alice's nickname, also used by George Rosser (G.P.)

258 Sylvia Ellen Gauntlett (b. 1890) RA Schools student from 25 July 1911. A picture of a Seated Indian sold in 2014 but no other works found

259 Mabel Redington Peacock (b. 1888) RA Schools student from 28 November 1911

260 The Three Arts Club in Marylebone Road, close to the Royal Academy of Music, was a club for female students of drama, music and painting with sleeping accommodation for 100 girls. It was comparable to Alexandra House in Kensington which was felt to be monopolised by students of the Royal College of Music. The Club ran from 1913-1954.

261 Winifred Mary Raymond Barker (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914 but appears to have gone directly into the Upper School of Painting.

262 Novel by F.M. Crawford.

263 Of Beaconsfield.

264 John & Agnes Roberts (120 Humber Rd., Blackheath, S.E. in Violet's address book) were the couple who looked after Violet's siblings, Lawrence, Margery and Glen, from about 1895. Glen was born in London in 1894 but died of diphtheria while living with the Roberts, in January 1900. Lawrence and Margery were still living there according

according to the 1901 Census and Violet would have joined them c1903 when her parents took her back with them from Burma.

- 265 Presumably presents for the Roberts from Margery & Lawrence.
- 266 Alexander Michie, 37, a local Govn. clerk, boarding in the house
- 267 Reginald & Florence Wailes lived in Beaconsfield. He was a mechanical engineer.
- 268 *The Life and Death of Richard Yea-and-Nay* by Maurice Hewlett.
- 269 Novel by Maurice Hewlett.
- 270 Novel by Maud Diver.
- 271 Novel by Samuel Rutherford Crockett
- 272 Large houses became convalescent homes run by the Voluntary Aid Detachment (V.A.D.). In Deal, many houses were turned over for this purpose collectively called 'The Grange Hospital' and comprised The Grange, Sholden Lodge, Winchester House, Beresford and Maristhorpe (Beach Street). Many Belgians were in-mates. Glack House was used as a Canadian convalescent Hospital and Warden House School was a Red Cross Hospital. Winchester House School in Golf Road was also used.[<http://www.eastkenthistory.org.uk/ww1:impact-on-deal>]
- 273 Dog
- 274 *Wild Honey*: Stories of South Africa by Cynthia Stockley pub. 1914
- 275 Babs did marry Sydney Jeakes Slaughter in 1926, eleven years later
- 276 Annie Juxon-Jones (who used her mother's maiden name, Stirling) was at the *Le Conservatoire Royal de Musique de Bruxelles* from 1882 until 1886, together with her sister, Florence, both studying the violin.. When she returned to England, she was invited to Buenos Aires, Argentina, where her maternal uncle, Waite Stirling, was the Anglican Bishop of the Falkland Islands, which was also given the charge of the See of Argentina. She had already met Rodway Swinhoe in Watford before she left England.
- 277 George Rosser
- 278 Endsleigh Palace Hotel, 25 Gordon Street, Endsleigh Gardens, which had originally been designed as a hotel with a nursing home in the top apartment, was requisitioned by the War Office for use as a hospital for officers. It was converted into a hospital with 100 beds and two operating theatres, and was opened in July 1915.
- 279 Charles Sims RA (1873 - 1928). RA Schools student from 24 January 1893 to March 1895; Won Royal Academy Schools Silver Medal in 1893 and the Landseer Scholarship in 1895. Was expelled from the Royal Academy Schools in 1895 due to misconduct. Elected ARA: 23 January 1908; Elected RA: 6 December 1915; Keeper from: 1920 - 1926
- 280 Noted "Wilton" in back of diary.
- 281 French artist Jean-Charles Cazin, 1841-1901
- 282 Joseph Greenup (1891 - 1946) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914 but appears to have gone directly into the Upper School of Painting.. Later known as an illustrator for newspapers, books and periodicals and as a portrait painter
- 283 Novel by George MacDonald
- 284 Poem by Robert Browning.
- 285 A play by J. E. Harold Terry and Lechmere Worrall
- 286 Novel by Horace Annesley Vachell
- 287 Short story by Scottish writer Dr John Brown
- 288 The Robinson family had moved from Baker Street (where Violet had lived after leaving school at the end of the Summer Term in 1909 until just before Christmas when her Mother took rooms for them in a boarding house), to Weymouth. Aunt Eleanor's husband had died there in the June 1915.
- 289 Caroline Hall (b. 1892) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915 to December 1920
- 290 Sydney Ivor Hitchens (b. 1893) RA Schools student from 28 November 1911 to December 1920
- 291 Henry Hinchliffe Ainley (1879-1945) actor. He played Joseph Quinney in "Quinneys" on stage in 1915, and film in 1919.
- 292 Sir William Orpen RA (1878 - 1931); Elected ARA: 13 January 1910; Elected RA: 24 April 1919
- 293 Actor
- 294 Novel by F. M. Crawford.
- 295 Dickens & Jones department store.
- 296 Arthur Peebles Williamson married Ada Sandys at Royston, Herts. 13 Nov 1890
- 297 The New English Art Club was founded in London in 1885 as an alternative venue to the Royal Academy.
- 298 Novel by F. M. Crawford.
- 299 Helen Dorothy Kiddall (b. 1888) RA Schools student from 29 February 1912
- 300 Novel by F. M. Crawford.
- 301 Alice Dorothy Cohen (b. 1887) RA Schools student from 25 July 1912 (& Martindale)
- 302 2 Westerhall Road, Radipole, Weymouth was where Eleanor's husband, William, had died on 18th June 1915, & this is the address noted in Violet's address book
- 303 Gertrude Dickenson, widowed younger sister of Eleanor.

- 304 George Astley Basil Swinhoe
- 305 Novel by E. Temple Thurston.
- 306 Name given to Aunt Coco.
- 307 Conquian, Coon Can or Colonel - a card game
- 308 Novel by Bartimeus
- 309 Novel by E.V. Lucas.
- 310 Novel by Maurice Hewlett.
- 311 Henry Scott Tuke RA (1858 - 1929). Elected ARA: 30 January 1900. Elected RA: 8 May 1914.
- 312 Novel by William Locke.
- 313 Capital of Montenegro.
- 314 Louis Raemaekers was a Dutch political cartoonist & was a fierce critic of the Germans. He came to London in November 1915 where his work was exhibited in the Fine Art Society on Bond Street to instant success. He decided to settle in England & his family followed in early 1916,
- 315 Roberts at Blackheath.
- 316 Aileen's son.
- 317 Frank Douglas Wray (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915
- 318 Rosser
- 319 A British farce written by Walter W. Ellis which was first staged in 1915 and went on to have a long original run. Starring Ernest Thesiger, it ran at the Criterion Theatre, London, between 1915–1918, for a total of 1241 performances. Wikipedia.
- 320 Dorothy Pridham (b. 1888) RA Schools student from 25 July 1912
- 321 Note in back of diary - Dolly Bridge. 71 Westbourne Terr. Pad. 1828
- 322 Margaret Boswell Brown (b. 1895) RA Schools student from 24 February 1916
- 323 Elfreda Gertrude Beaumont (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 24 February 1916
- 324 Novel by Maurice Hewlett
- 325 At Nieuport House, Eardley, Herefordshire. In 1909, the 3,890-acre estate was sold to James Collett-Mason, who redesigned the gardens and planted the yew walk that leads down to the lake. In 1916, however, he sold off many of the outlying farms, followed, in 1919, by the rest of the estate.
- 326 Nona D'Esterre-Herbert, was adopted by Elsa at age nine and died in Chelsea in June 2003 at age 101.
- 327 Novel by George Eliot. (Violet noted in her diary that she didn't finish it).
- 328 Arnold
- 329 Phyllis Lambert's fiancé.
- 330 Kathleen Hornung's brother, Private Charles A.F. Hornung, 18th U.P.S.) Battalion, Royal Fusiliers, was reported killed by a shell on the evening of 7th February while going into the trenches. (Full newspaper cutting of his death pinned in the back of Violet's diary).
- 331 Captain Lewis W. Johnson was a Reserve Officer, Royal Warwickshire Regiment, (Lawrence's Regiment), who was dep. Governor of Wakefield Prison from 8th Sep. 1900. On 14th Feb 1916 he was promoted "temporary Major whilst Commandant, Prisoner of War Camp". Feltham Borstal Institution opened on 7 October 1910 but was closed as a Borstal in February 1916. Conscientious objectors were apparently held at Feltham from then on, and were under military, rather than civil, control for the duration of the War.
- 332 Herbert Harry Cawood (b. 1890) RA Schools student from 23 July 1914 in Sculpture.
- 333 Alfred Hardiman RA (1891 - 1949) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915 to December 1920: Elected ARA: 17 March 1936: Elected RA: 15 February 1944
- 334 Phillis Dare appeared in "Tina", a revue at the Adelphi Theatre.
- 335 Harold Williamson
- 336 Edward Barnard Lintott (1875-1951) Artist. Acting Librarian of the Royal Academy. In 1915 he helped raise a regiment of painters, the United Arts Force, offshoot of the Artists' Rifles. During the Russian Revolution, he worked as Secretary to the Ambassador at the British Embassy in Moscow, while later appointments included art adviser to the The Times and its Woman's Supplement. Then, in the 1930s, he moved to the United States, and at the beginning of the Second World War became an American citizen.
- 337 Caroline Hall (b. 1892) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915 to December 1920
- 338 Nora Elizabeth Baxter (b. 1891) RA Schools student from 29 February 1912
- 339 Gorrings department store
- 340 *The story of Waitstill Baxter* by Kate Douglas Wiggin
- 341 3 Templeton Place, Aunt Alice's house.
- 342 Novel by William Black.
- 343 Book by Captain Lewis Anselm da Costa Ricci who wrote under the pseudonym Bartimeus
- 344 David Hillman (b. 1894) RA Schools student from 22 July 1915 to December 1920
- 345 Novel by F. Marion Crawford.
- 346 Sister of Roma Ferguson. Among Violet's papers is a newspaper cutting of her obituary in 1957: "Miss Rachel

Ferguson , the authoress, who has died aged 64, wrote plays, novels and memoirs characterised by a delightful satirical wit. Some of her best books had Kensington, when she lived for most of her life, as a background... Daughter of Disraeli's private secretary... she studied acting in her youth and spent three years on the stage before becoming a journalist... Her first novel, "False Goddesses" appeared in 1923..".

347 Singer and actress, later involved in children's theatre. Married Harcourt Williams, artistic director of The Old Vic.

348 A musical

349 Novel by Elizabeth von Arnim.

350 First spellings of her singing teacher are without an 'e'.

351 Guessing game similar to charades.

352 Thomas Edwin Mostyn (1864-1930) Manchester artist.

353 Earls Court

354 Novel by Theodore Watts-Dunton

355 Phyllis Lambert's future husband.

356 Novel by F. Marion Crawford.

357 Harold's sister.

358 Voluntary Aid Detachment hospital Glack House, Glack Road. (45 beds) Canadian Convalescent Hospital (13/09/1915-05/03/1918), an auxiliary of Monks Horton Convalescent Hospital.

359 The Taube (Taube translates as 'Dove', taub as 'death') was a German reconnaissance plane but carried bombs that could be thrown from the cockpit.

360 Alley beside the Royal Academy where students occasionally ate their lunch in fine weather.

361 Novel by Gertrude Page.

362 A play by J. M. Barrie. It was first produced in London at Wyndham's Theatre on March 16, 1916, starring Gerald du Maurier and Hilda Trevelyan - Wiki

363 Henry Woods RA (1846 - 1921) Elected ARA: 18 January 1882; Elected RA: 4 May 1893

364 Novel by Richard Bagot (Violet noted unfinished)

365 A musical-comedy. The original London production opening in March 1916,

366 Capt. George Archibald Rosser, 2nd Btn. Hampshire Regiment, was younger son of Violet's Aunt Charlotte, her father's sister, a year older than Aunt Alice.

367 To Burma

368 Novel by F. M. Crawford.

369 George Rosser was wounded on 4th June 1915 at the third Battle of Krithia.

370 Novel by F. M. Crawford.

371 Gardens at Chelsea

372 Violet pressed a flower from the box which still lies amongst her papers. She kept all Harold's letters, and after her death they were sent to his son , Roger.

373 Play by American dramatist, Edward Sheldon, featuring Doris Keane.

374 Name of her school boarding house in Eastbourne.

375 Department store.

376 Queen Alexandra Rose Day in 1916, when artificial roses made by the disabled were sold in aid of hospitals by women volunteers.

377 Piccadilly.

378 The Roebuck, Buckhurst Hill, Chingford, Essex

379 Novel by F. M. Crawford.

380 Royal Watercolour Society

381 A 1916 British silent biographical film directed by Charles Calvert and Percy Nash and starring Dennis Eadie, Mary Jerrold and Cyril Raymond. The film was based on the 1911 play Disraeli by Louis N. Parker,

382 Hornung?

383 Novel by Alice Muriel Williamson.

384 G.K. Chesterton

385 Duchess of Argyll.

386 Captured German submarine on the Thames.

387 Of Glen Hill, Walmer

388 Kings Royal Rifles

389 H. Fielding Hall, about Burma, the Burmese and Buddhism.

390 Novel by Ethel M. Dell.

391 Novel by Alice Hegan Rice

392 Back of photo: A & N Auxiliary C S Ltd. Westminster S.W.

393 Thomas Cook travel agency

394 Shipping line.

395 Army & Navy Store (earlier referred to as Store)

- 396 Maternal grandmother, Maria Juxon-Jones who died 11th July 1912.
- 397 Kathleen Helen Mackenzie Williams whom he married he following January.
- 398 Wife of General Raitt, Maymyo, Burma, who will be Violet's chaperone on the journey.
- 399The music score of the hit musical, "The Bing Boys Are Here", which opened in April 1916 in the West End and ran for 378 performances.
- 400 Violet ended her engagement to Harold Williamson.
- 401 4, Wildwood Terrace, Hampstead - noted in Violet's address book.
- 402 Presumably a photograph.
- 403 Musical show produced by Charles Cochran..
- 404 Colonel Phillips had been promoted, Brigadier General.
- 405 Waite Stirling, Violet's great-uncle, Bishop of the Falkland Islands.
- 406Left Birkenhead 30th September. The Ship Manifest for the 1st Class only is given as the ship was also a troopship between 1914-18. [WP indicates a Wedding Present given to Violet in 1918]
- 407Mrs H. Raitt, aged 55 bn. India.(Ethel neé Bromwich was married in England in 1899, wife of General Herbert Aveling Raitt who had been sent in India as commander of the Mandalay Brigade in May 1913) [WP General & Mrs Raitt - Cheque 100rs]
- 408Arnold Lambert, brother of Phyllis who was at Academy Schools with Violet. He was a soldier in France. See letters from him to Violet.
- 409Two daughters are mentioned in 1911 census when the family were all living in Leamington, the elder was 11 at that time and the younger, 7. They do not appear in the manifest so were left in England
- 410Hilda Powell, aged 23 bn. India [WP 2 silver toast racks]
- 411Mrs F.C. Thirkell White, aged 32, bn India. Frances Cecile, daughter of Frank Broome, born c1888. Appears to have been the wife of Eric Thirkell White as their son (born Aug 1917) was christened at Lucknow 25 Nov 1917.
- 412Mr L.H. Baker, aged 34, Forest Asst. He married Muriel Dawson 7th Apr 1917 at Toungoo, Burma. He aged 35, she, 30. Their son, John Courtney, was christened at Maymyo 20th Aug 1918, born 2nd. [WP Mr & Mrs Louis Baker - Carved Ivory figure]
- 413Miss D.B. Finnimore, aged 24, disembarking at Colombo for India, bn. in India.
- 414Mrs L.G. Macaskie, aged 51, wife of J.C. Macaskie, a Judge, disembarking at Port Said for Cyprus
- 415Phyllis Dorrell Lambert married Samuel Terrence Johnson in Hampstead between October and December 1916 (Violet noted in her diary that it was October 11)..
- 416Uncle Podger. was a character in Jerome K. Jerome's *Three Men in a Boat*. "Godger" signed Violet's copy of the S.S. Leicestershire menu for 26th October, but no one of that name appeared in the manifest for 1st class travellers. Uncle Podger is mentioned later in Mandalay.
- 417Edgar Millington
- 418Mr Wyatt, not in manifest
- 419Mr J.K. Michie, aged 29, Merchant and Mrs S [error for B]. Michie, aged 27. She was born in India according to the manifest. They married in Wem, Shropshire in 1916 and her name was Barbara A. S. Sanders.
- 420Miss Perry, not in manifest
- 421E. Robin according to the manifest.
- 422Miss G. Fryer, aged 27, born in India
- 423Mrs C.S. Sheldon, aged 37 travelling with Master J.G. Sheldon, aged 2, both born in India
- 424Mrs E.D. Lowry, aged 33 travelling with two little boys, got off at Ceylon but intended residence, Burma.
- 425Her menu signed by W.P. Okedon, Mr & Mrs Michie, Mrs Lowry, Mrs Sheldon, Mrs Thirkel-White, Miss Powell, Mrs Raitt, Miss Fryer, and Jas. Brown, all travelling 1st class. Also by R.S. Perry, F. Armitage and Godger who were not in the 1st class manifest.
- 426Miss Weaver, aged 22, missionary, got off at Ceylon
- 427herbal tea
- 428Gwen Bar: no one of that name in manifest
- 429Dog?
- 430Sister Margery
- 431Raitt, Herbert Aveling (1858-1935) had been sent in India as commander of the Mandalay Brigade in May 1913.
- 432?Charles Millne MacLoskey. 1888-1939. 1915 Police officiating D.S.P., Pegu. Marriage: 12 May 1916. Rangoon, Bengal, India. Kathleen Eileen Aston Vale. 1896-1956. 1920 Thacker's Dir. Police Dept. Rangoon, C.M.M. personal assistant to Inspector General.
- 433Swinhoe, R.C.J. (Solicitor and Notary Public) West Moat Rd. & Hill, W.E. Acting Manager (Home address: South Moat Road, Mandalay) (1915 Th. Dir.) [WP Mr Swinhoe - cheque 300rs]
- 434H.C. Gadsden Principal & District Superintendent of Police, Police Provincial Training School (1915 Th. Dir.) Henry Cecil Gadsden married Florence Mary Decoarcey Ireland in Rangoon 5 Dec 1898. He was 33 and she, 26. [WP Mrs Gadsen - Kashmir tea cloth]
- 435Guindalen Margaret Fryer, daughter of Herbert, married William Gray in Rangoon, 7 Nov 1916.

- 436 Mrs Burbidge [Mr & Mrs WP Black & gold lacquer bowl]
- 437 Craw. H.H. - Headquarters Assistant - Judicial and Revenue Officer & Vice President of the local Municipality 1915. He was Dep. Commissioner of Revenue in 1925. Henry Hewat Craw (1883-1964) married Kathleen Pleasant Pollen (1886-1945) 8 Jun 1915 in Maymyo. Their daughter, Joan Hewat Craw, was christened in Maymyo a month after birth. [WP Capt: & Mrs Craw - Silver carved box]
- 438 Mr Henry (possibly E.A. Henry, Assist. Superintendent of Police)
- 439 J. G. Sherman, Burmese Professor that the Police Provincial Training School, Mandalay (1915) [WP Mr & Mrs Sherman - China rose bowl]
- 440 Mr and Mrs Clifton, Rangoon
- 441 Dorothy Williams, daughter of Charles Edward W. Married Capt: Oswald Claude Radford in Calcutta, 27 Dec 1917
- 442 Mr and Mrs Scott (Public Works. Mandalay Canal Division, Scott, B.B. Executive Engineer (1920)) [WP Mr & Mrs B.B. Scott - Silver Ink stand]
- 443 Bowyer, Sowden & Co. "C" Rd., Tailors, general outfitters
- 444 Porter or door-keeper
- 445 F.J. Warth Agricultural chemist with the Agricultural Dept. H.Q. Maymyo (Rangoon Directory 1920, on other duty) [WP Silver toast Rack]
- 446 Mr Mashiter, Ernest Mashiter (1892-1973) 4th Batt. Border Regiment. After the War he taught at Bromsgrove School for many years, and remained a friend of Violet's and her family for the rest of his life.
- 447 Roy Lancelot Lemon married Margery in March the following year.
- 448 Irwin
- 449 O.F.L.W. Cuffe, Superintendent Engineer, Public Works, Mandalay Circle, Maymyo 1915 [WP Sir Otway Cuffe - cheque 50rs]
- 450 J. B. Williams, Head Clerk, Public Works, Irrigation Circle, Maymyo OR Maj. H.A. Williams, Civil Surgn & Civil Medical Officer, Mandalay & Mandalay Shore 1915
- 451 Violet's parents' house in Maymyo. She had been invited by the Raitts so was staying with them.
- 452 Mrs Rich probably wife of Major E.T. Rich, Deputy Superintendent in charge, on leave. Survey, No. 10 Party, Maymyo 1915
- 453 H.C. Gadsden, Principal and District Superintendent of Police. Police Provincial Training School 1915
- 454 Eric, son of Herbert Thirkell-White, and wife Frances Cecile? A son, Derik John Plantagenet, was born in Aug 1917 and christened at Lucknow 25 Nov 1917. Eric had married in Rangoon in 1909, Marie Josephine Alexander. I can find nothing about the fate of this marriage or a later one to Frances Cecile. The second marriage did not last as Eric married again (noted divorced), Julia Margaret Kohn in Rangoon Feb 1919. Frances Cecile married Edward Lowe in Ootacamund, Madras, Aug 1920. Her father's name was given as Frank Broome.
- 455 Envelope posted FIELD POST OFFICE 21 SP 16, sig. Had Phillips - addressed to Violet at 3 Templeton Place.
- 456 Robert and Charles sons of Leslie Harry Saunders (born at Lahore, 11th November 1868 to Leslie Seymour Saunders), born 6th November, christened 3rd December in Mandalay. (Leslie Saunders married in Rangoon, 9th June 1909, to Violet Dora Connell, daughter of James Walter Ferrior Connell. He was 40 and she 31. Daughters, Jean Dora Edith, christened at Myaungmya (sic), 7th June 1910 and Mary Violet, was christened in Mandalay 7th March 1912. Leslie died 30th December 1926 and was buried in the Isle of Wight.) [WP Mr & Mrs Saunders - 4 Silver Burmese figures]
- 457 Charles Robert Plant Cooper (not military until Apr. 1917 when Captain, Indian Army Reserve Officer).
- 458 Frederic John Napier Thesinger, The Rt Hon The Lord Chelmsford PC. Appointed Viceroy of India, (1916-1921). He married Frances Charlotte Guest in 1894.
- 459 Mr Ashmore 10th Goorkha Rifles, 1st Batt. HQ at Maymyo. 1915 Harts - 2nd Lt. E.J.C. Double Company Officer 19 Mar 1914. Supp. London Gazette 11 Jun 1920 Officers to be added by Gen. Allenby, Comm. in Chief, Egyptian Expeditionary Force, in his despatch of 5 Mar 1919 incl. Ashmore, Capt. (A/Maj.) E.J.C., D.S.O., M.C., 10th Gurkha Rif., attd, 2/3rd Gurkha Rif., I.A.
- 460 De Voeux - Major H. Des Voeux, Honorary Aide de Camp, Rangoon Directory 1915. Same year, as Lt.-Col. Inspector-General of Police. [WP Lt Colonel Des Vieux - Silver Entrée Dish]
- 461 Col. Penny - Jeremiah Penny, I.M.S. from 28 Jul 1891, Lt. Col. 28 Jul 1911, Civil, Burma. Fathered a child, William Henry 1903 (no mother named) & child christened in Mandalay 18 Oct 1915. No mention of the child again. He did marry on 8 Oct 1923 in Rangoon aged 59, single, Helena Theodora Bradford, 47, also single. [WP Colonel Penny - Carved table]
- 462 Padaung (wear brass neck rings).
- 463 William Temple Liddell, Assistant, Steel Bros. & Co. Ltd. "C" Rd. Timber Merchants. From Apr. 1917 Lt. in Indian Army Reserve. [WP W.T. Liddell - Dessert knives]
- 464 Major Bethell. Alfred Bryan, Major Royal Artillery from 1 Nov 1911. (from 15 June 1895) or Capt. Hugh Keppell 2nd Batt. 7th Goorkha Rifles, rank 24 Dec 1911; Capt in 7th (The Queen's Own) Hussars 14 Feb 1914
- 465 Mrs Fordham. May be wife of G.C. Fordham, Assist. Manager, Dyer, Meakin & Co, Brewers and Distillers 1920 [WP Mrs Fordham - Limerick lace scarf]

- 466 Mrs Hammond. Wife of Major F.A.L. Hammond, Civil Surgeon, Maymyo & Vice President of Maymyo Township?.
- 467 Mrs Grossett. Wife of George Angus Grossett, Engineer, Mandalay Division 1915. She was Edith Caroline Scott at their marriage 27 Dec 1906 in Rangoon. Their son, Mervyn Cecil, was born 29 Dec 1908. {WP Mr & Mrs Grossett - Jam stand]
- 468 Noted in Violet's diary for 1915.
- 469 Kathleen Harriot Robinson married Lt. Col. R.H. Johnson, D.S.O., Lincolnshire Regt. at St. Mary's, Bryanston Sq. London.
- 470 Miss Patch [WP Silk tea cloth]
- 471 Mr and Mrs Ward Jackson (Capt. Charles Ward Jackson. According to Illus. Sporting News, arrived in Burma Feb. 1915. Due to his enthusiasm, polo was started at Swebo following Christmas & victorious in a match against Mandalay August 1916. Entered the "tournament of the year" at Maymyo the following Spring as the Somerset L.I. team. Went to Malaya in 1911 as a planter & returned there in 1919 and became Secretary of the Planters' Assoc. of Malaya. He died there in 1942. Nothing known about his wife.) [WP Captain & Mrs Ward Jackson - cheque 75rs]
- 472 Lt Charles Francis Blayney Moggridge Indian Army Reserve of Officers attached 3rd Gurkhas [EIC Roll of Honour] Had been with the Bombay-Burma Trading Co. in 1905. Killed in Jerusalem, 10 April 1918. Married Marion "Daisy" Frodsham in Chertsey, Surrey, 1908. Daughter Angela, born in Chertsey in 1910 & son Charles Peter Blayney, born Nov 1913, christened in Maymyo 22 Dec 1913. The family later returned to England. Marion died in Surrey in 1940. [Photo g16 Violet riding Samson with Angela Moggridge on a small pony]
- 473 Major Goodland (Dep. Asst. Adjutant General, Goodland, Capt. (tem. Maj.) C.H. 1-5, Somerset L.I. 23 Oct. 16. Back in Taunton, Somerset 1920, Major, in 5th Batt. (Territorials), Taunton Somerset. [WP Capt. & Mrs Goodland - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 474 Charlotte, Lady Wheeler-Cuffe (1867-1967) creator of the botanical garden at Maymyo. [WP Sapphire broach]
- 475 Lt. Col. Stephen Lushington Aplin (1863-1940). Served in Burmese Expedition 1887-8. Accompanied the Chin-Lushai Expedition, 1889-90. Cantonment Magistrate, Mandalay 1891; Judge, Small Cause Court, Mandalay 1902; Acting Commissioner, Mandalay Division, 1913. War service as Transport Officer - Active list. Commissioner Mandalay Division. Judicial and Revenue Officers. 1915 From 1st Apr. 1917 Commdt. 34th Upper Burma Battalion. In 1920 officiating for the Financial Commissioner in Rangoon. In 1890 he married Emily Wyatt in Trinchinopoly, Tamil Nadu. Her father, Rev. J. L. Wyatt, a local missionary, married the couple, assisted by Lord Bishop Caldwell, grandfather of the bride. The couple had two daughters, Isabel in 1892 and Violet Lilian in 1893. [WP Lt. Colonel & Mrs Aplin - Silver Cake knives]
- 476 Lamaing is a village in Madaya Township, Pyin Oo Lwin District, in the Mandalay Region of central Burma. It is located southeast of Madaya and north of Mandalay. [Wikipedia]
- 477 ? D.F.C. Davidson, Condr. In charge, store depot. Volunteer Corps. Hd. quarters, Mandalay 1915
- 478 ? Rev'd. C.E. Garrad, In charge, Christ Church S.P.G.
- 479 Rev'd. F.R. Edmunds, Chaplain Mandalay
- 480 James Douglas Stuart. From Apr. 1917 2nd Lt. Indian Army Reserve, Maymyo.
- 481 Ivy Rushton
- 482 Apcar Bros. Merchant St. and Mandalay Lashio Rd. General mechants, builders and contractors, auctioneers and cabinet makers, vendors of arms and ammunition and photographic dealers. (big family). 1915
- 483 Mlle J. Denegri "C" Rd Silk merchant 1915
- 484 B.C. Chase Assistant Engineer Burma Electric Tramways and Lighting Co Ltd. 1915 [WP Mr B.C. Chase - Satsuma bowl]
- 485 Britain Prepared was a British documentary feature film. The film is silent and made in black-and-white with some colour sequences in the Kinemacolor additive color process. The film documents Britain's military preparedness, showing scenes of the army and navy in preparation for war, and the manufacture of munitions. Released December 1915. Wikipedia
- 486 Gerald Kelly (1879-1972), artist, went to Burma for six months between 1908 and 1909.
- 487 Mr Williams - possibly J.B. Head Clerk of the Irrigation Circle, Maymyo
- 488 Capt. Sankey, Crafton Edward Pym Corps of Royal Engineers
- 489 This place is situated in Taungtha, Mandalay, Burma, its geographical coordinates are 21° 18' 0" North, 95° 25' 0" East and its original name (with diacritics) is Obo.
- 490 Madaya is a town in the Mandalay Region of central Myanmar. It is the seat of Madaya Township. It lies along National Highway 31. Lamaing lies just to the south-east.
- 491 Lawrence Rodway Swinhoe married Kathleen Helen Mackenzie Williams at St Saviour's Church, Shanklin, Isle of Wight
- 492 S.E. of Mandalay
- 493 Burmese silk sellers [WP Silver bowl & tray].
- 494 Sheldon, Arthur W. Entered Ministry 1903, died 1952. Rev'd A.W. Sheldon, Senior Chaplain and General Superintendent. Wesleyan Methodist Mission. Superintendent of the Wesleyan Methodist Mission Girls High School

- and the Boys A.-V. High School (1920) [WP Rev & Mrs Sheldon - Silver Sweet Dish]
- 495 Chetty Temple festival for the Chettiar peoples from South India, who were prominent moneylenders to the Burmese rice growers.
- 496 An epic poem by Elizabeth Barrett Browning.
- 497 Capt. Hele (later appears to be a dentist)
- 498 Buddhist school
- 499 Cecil William Clayfield Layard, Manager of Steel Bros. & Co. Lt. "C" Rd Timber merchants. From Apr 1917 2nd Lt. Indian Army Reserve in Mandalay (W.T. Liddell was Assistant). (1915) [WP Mr C.W. Layard - Cheque 50rs]
- 500 Miss Dunkly (?daughter of Rev. E.H. Dunkley)
- 501 Leaf muntjac (Hpet Gyi) - native to Burma.
- 502 Mrs Holme (wife of Hugh Basil Holme, District & Additional Session. Judge, 1915; from Apr 1917 Lt. , Indian Army Reserve) [WP Mr & Mrs Holme - Tall carved wood & silver Candelabra]
- 503 ? Mr Anderson - [WP Mr E.O. Anderson - Gold & Jade Muff Chain]
- 504 Mingun - an unfinished huge stupa north-west of Mandalay in Sagaing.
- 505 Song composed by Sir Henry Bishop in 1835
- 506 George Archibald Rosser (known at G.P.). His mother was Aunt Charlotte, elder sister of Rodway Swinhoe.
- 507 Mesopotamia, October 1916 to March 1918 (Acting Major, Machine Gun Corps, September 1916 to February 1918).
- 508 His nickname for Violet.
- 509 His nickname for Aunt Alice.
- 510 Mrs Thompson [WP (with Mrs Stewart) - Silver Muffin Dish]
- 511 Mr Basil Morley [WP cheque 50rs]
- 512 The Battle of the Somme was a British documentary and propaganda film, shot by two official cinematographers. It was a silent film with descriptive text, depicting the British Army in the preliminary and early days of the battle of the Somme (1 July - 18 November 1916).
- 513 Capt. Henry Hewart Craw, Indian Army Reserve Officer.
- 514 A daughter, Primrose Harrison.
- 515 Mrs Gray ?wife of S.J.C. Gray, officiating, Government Normal School 1915
- 516 Sir Spencer Harcourt Butler (1869-1938) Lt. Governor of Burma from 28 October 1915 to 22 Sept 1917
- 517 Sir Reginald Craddock (1864-1937) Governor of Burma from 15 February 1918 to 21 December 1922
- 518 Major Heyland War Service - Active list, Major Arthur Kyffin Heyland, Indian Army. Supply & Trans. Cps. rank from 20 Aug 11 (2nd Lt. 30 Aug 1893)
- 519 A horse
- 520 Sybil Mary Bulkeley, wife of John Pearson B., Inspector of Schools, Mandalay Circle 1920. Son, Deny Paul B. christened in Mandalay, 11 Jan 1914. [WP Mrs Bulkeley - Satsuma bowl]
- 521 Rodway Swinhoe was appointed to a Special Tribunal composed of Justice Robinson of the Rangoon Chief Court, Mr Heald, Assistant Judge of the Judicial Commissioner's Court, Upper Burma and himself. The case concerned conspiracy and abetment of waging war against the King Emperor. All four accused were members of the Ghadr party. Judgement was delivered 6th July at Mandalay.
- 522 Mrs Hoey [WP China toilet set]
- 523 Used as swimming bath.
- 524 Miss Grieve, possibly daughter of J.W.A. Grieve, Conservator, Forests, Northern Circle, Maymyo 1920
- 525 Bungalow where the Lemons were to live
- 526 Col. Cox (2 possible F.W. & H.V. both Indian Army, both served in Burma)
- 527 Misquith Ltd. West Moat Rd. (Branch at Maymyo) musical instrument dealers and music sellers 1915 but presumably photographs too.
- 528 Nickname given to her little son, Charles Moggridge.
- 529 E. Thompstone, Deputy Director of Agriculture, Northern Circle. HQ at Maymyo. (Rangoon Directory 1920)
- 530 Mrs Carter (1920 Forests. Southern Circle - Carter H. Conservator) [WP Mr & Mrs Herbert Carter - Silver tea Caddy]
- 531 Col. P.C.H. Strickland, I.M.S.. Inspector-General of Civil Hospitals, Burma. Letter dated Maymyo, 23rd May 1919 with Annual Report on the working of the Burma Medical School for year ending 31st March 1919 [https://digital.nls.uk/indiapapers/browse/archive/74984092] Served with Burmese Expedition 1889-90, 1891.
- 532 Railway viaduct between Maymyo and Lashio
- 533 Beryl Talbot elder daughter of George Washington and May Lillian Talbot, born Karachi 14 Jun 1897 [WP Mr & Mrs & Miss Talbot - coffee cups and saucers]
- 534 Ada Mary Frances Le Sonef Simpson
- 535 Operetta written by Rodway Swinhoe
- 536 Duers [WP Lt. Col, & Mrs Sidenghaur Duer - Silver Cakes Baskets]
- 537 Benjamin Herbert Heald (1874-1940) married Edith Bonser in India in 1900 when he is mentioned as being in

- Indian Civil Service. In 1905, Heald B.H. Sub-divisional Treasury Officer, Maymyo. From Apr. 1917 Capt. in 34th Upper Burma Battalion - Reconstituted as an I.D.F. based in Mandalay. 'Some Reminiscences of an Indian Civilian in Burma': text of a lecture by Sir Benjamin Herbert Heald (1874-1940), Indian Civil Service, Burma 1898-1933, on his early years in Burma. National Archives. [WP Mr & Mrs B.H. Heald - Gold lacquer Box]
- 538 Harcourt Butler
- 539 Maj. Burd (previously Bird?) Capt. Edmund Burd, 93rd Burma Infantry, (Capt from 12 Aug 08) . Burma Military Police [WP Major Burd - Silver Kettle]
- 540 Mr S.C. Tew [WP cheque 50rs]
- 541 Vera Talbot younger daughter of George Washington and May Lilian Talbot, born Karachi 20 Apr 1899.
- 542 Could this be Ikebana (Japanese flower arranging)?
- 543 Mr Foster [WP Mr & Mrs Tom Foster - Chinese tea Cloth]
- 544 Coppinger. Capt. Francis Romney (1883-1971), M.B. 109th Infantry, Medical Officer 6 June 1913. H.Q. Aden Known as "Coppie" [WP Capt. Coppinger - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 545 Mrs Holman-Hunt (Gwendolen Norah, wife of Hilary Lushington Holman-Hunt, Esq., A.M.I.C.E., Public Works Department, Executive Engineer, Twante Canal Division, - Twante Canal connected Rangoon to the Irawaddy. He was the second son of the artist William Holman-Hunt.
- 546 Possibly Eric Howard, son of Herbert Thirkell White.
- 547 Mr Wadlow [WP Mr P.N. Wadlow - Shoe horn, button hook & glove stretcher]
- 548 Polden (Miss Polden gave a recitation at the concert on 11th June)
- 549 Chance (R.J.F. unattached list 13 July 1914)
- 550 Mrs Higginbotham (probably Norah Klara, wife of Edward Higinbotham, Barrister, whom she married in London in the Autumn of 1914. She was a widow, living in Kent in 1911, aged 29. He was born in Melbourne, Australia , aged 31, in 1901 census. In 1902 he was listed for Voter Registration Inner & Middle Temple, living in the Constitutional Club. Their daughter, Rhona Kerun, was christened in Rangoon 15th Oct 1915. Both mother & daughter moved back to England and were living at Uckfield, Sussex, where Rhona married in 1938. Norah died there in 1978. Possibly she & Edward separated as he was listed as an official member of the Council of the Lieut-Governor for making Laws & Regulations in Thacker's Directory for 1920. [WP Mr (crossed out) & Mrs Higinbotham - Silver Strainer]
- 551 Mrs Lloyd [WP husband J-W Lloyd Silver photograph frame]
- 552 Col. Ffrench-Mullen, John Laurence Wm., C.I.E., 13th Lancers. 2nd Lt. 14 Sep 87, Lt. Col. 14 Sep 13. OR Possibly Lieut.-Colonel Jarlath Ffrench-Mullen, Bengal Medical Service (retired), died in Ireland on June 4th 1928 aged 72. He was born in Tuam, Galway in 1855. He was in India in 1914. [WP Lt. Colonel & Mrs Ffrench-Mullen - Pair Silver Sweet Dishes]
- 553 Mrs Hare [WP Silver cream jug]
- 554 Wife of Maurice Stewart Collis (1889-1973). He entered the Indian Civil Service in 1911 and was posted to Burma in 1912. He married Dorothy Tilney Bassett in Kensington in 1912. In 1917, the British army raised a Burmese brigade with which Collis went to Palestine, but he saw no action. Dorothy gave birth to a son, Patrick, 24th Mar 1917, who was Christened at Maymyo on 1st May.
- 555 Roberts [WP Major Roberts - gold pencil]
- 556 Mr Lucas (P.J. Lucas, Manager Dyer & Co., Brewers, distillers and ice manufacturer,s Mandalay (1915, 1920) [WP Mr & Mrs P.J. Lucas - Pair of silver sweet dishes]
- 557 Capt. Bernard Bodley, Indian Army Reserve Officer, Mandalay. B.B. Scott - Mandalay Canal Division, Executive Engineer 1920
- 558 Performance at Maymyo of 'The Cat's-Eye' - First performed in 1909. Review from Rangoon Gazette, May 29th 1917.
- 559 Government House
- 560 Miss Cook, Headmistress of St. Mary's Church of England Day & Boarding School, (for European Boys and Girls) in Mandalay (1920) [WP - Table centre]
- 561 Stanley-Bakers - R. Stanley Baker, Executive Engineer, Maymyo Division; R.S. Baker, Member Township, Maymyo 1915 [WP Mr & Mrs Stanley Baker Silver photograph frame]
- 562 Mr Barton [WP Mr C.S. Barton - Silver sweet dish]
- 563 Castor oil.
- 564 Morrisons - ?Morrison, J. Supervisor, Public Works, Mandalay Division 1915
- 565 'The Cat's-Eye', written by R.C.J. Swinhoe, music composed by J.W.J. Alves
- 566 Cuffe
- 567 Programme for this performance notes it was held at the Border Theatre, Maymyo (Insert)
- 568 Dunk (Possibly F.S. Dunk Conductor, Commisariat Dept Mandalay, 1895) [WP Mr & Mrs Dunk - China rose vase]
- 569 Refers to first romantic assignation with Harold Williamson.
- 570 Wreath of leaves round the head
- 571 Maj. Newcombe (Margaret Mona, daughter of George Newcombe & wife Cecilia, christened in Mandalay 19th

- Feb 1917; Monica Paulina, daughter of George Harley Newcombe & Cecilia Isabel Norah, christened at Myingyan, Burma 17 Oct 1921. Newcombe, George Harley, 2nd Bt. 3rd Goorkhas.) [WP Silver perforated Burmese bowl]
- 572 Friend Monica Lemon's brother, Lionel Theodore (known as Leo as his father also named Lionel). Gazetted to the Dorset Regt. 2nd Lt. Jan 1917. "Within a few days of joining his regiment he was ordered to the front, and met his death whilst still one day short of his nineteenth birthday..." Died in France 12.2.1917. (Noted in under British Jews in the First World War).
- 573 Mrs Stewart [WP (with Mrs Thompson) - Silver Muffin Dish]
- 574 Type of sledgehammer.
- 575 Wretched, sad.
- 576 Maybe that she was pregnant. Sheila was born in Quetta 2 Feb 1918
- 577 Capt. C.T. Davis, War Service Active List. Later Gen Staff Offr, 2nd gr. Davis, Maj. C.T., 107th Pioneers.
- 578 Lt. Col. Henry Fooks . Ind . Med. Service. War Service - Active list. 15th Lancers. [WP Coll. Fooks - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 579 Tennyson
- 580 Noted at Mandalay. Ivy Maria Rushton married Henry Forsyth Reynolds. Ivy was daughter of Edward Rushton, born 12 April 1894 in Agra. Their son Peter was born in Maymyo 12th April 1921. [WP Mr & Mrs H.F. Reynolds - Silver Sweet dishes]
- 581 Violet's photograph.
- 582 Miss Wroughton (Most likely Edith Mary Wroughton, daughter of Frank John Wroughton, christened at Moulmein, Burma, 1886. Married Alexander Davidson 16 Dec 1917 at Shewbo (a city in Sagaing Region, Burma, 110 km north-west of Mandalay). Her brother, Francis Harold Wroughton married Gladys Anny Lloyd in Mandalay 9 Jan 1914 and a sister, Isabel Grace Wroughton married Arthur Fanshawe Algie, broker, at Maymyo, 8 Apr 1911.)
- 583 Of her pregnancy?
- 584 Col Stone (Possibly Lt. Col. William Richard Stone, (1866-1936). Hart 1915 Supernumerary list in Permanent Civil Employ. Civil, Burma). [WP Lt. Col. Stone - Silver & glass jam-jar & butter dish]
- 585 Geoghan. Major N.M. Geoghegan 89th Punjabis Rank: 4 Aug 1914 Double Company Commander, 6 Jun 1911 [WP Lt Col. & Mrs Geoghan - 4 Silver vases]
- 586 T. Martin Jones, Railways Commissioner who drew cartoons for the *Rangoon Times*, and was an early member of the Burma Art Club in Rangoon. He illustrated 'Incomplete Guide to Burma' and 'Rhymes from Roundabout', written by Rodway Swinhoe.
- 587 A two-wheeled vehicle
- 588 Mrs Moseley (1915 Township Maymyo, Mosely (sic) A.G. President 1920 Government officials - Revenue: Moseley, A.G. District Judge) [WP Mr & Mrs Moseley - A wire-haired terrier pup]
- 589 Harry Tonkinson, (Lt. Indian Army Reserve at Sagaing from Apr. 1917)
- 590 William John Smyth, from Apr. 1917 a Lt. Indian Army Reserve, at Mandalay.
- 591 Major James Montgomery Vansittart Stewart, (1877-1956) (10th Gurkha Rifles, 1st Batt. (Capt. to be Major 16th Feb 1916. Last Regt. Scottish Borderers, 2nd Lt. 16 Feb 98) noted the Batt. H.Q. was Maymyo (Hart's 1915)
- 592 Beryl Talbot?
- 593 A native farrier or horse doctor.
- 594 First reference to William Rhodes James whom she married the following year. In his diary/memoranda he noted 'Aug 17 Appointed Intelligence Officer Burma Frontier under MO (3) Simlas. HQ Maymyo'.
- 595 Mr Rodger (Alec Rodger, Forestry Officer) - Indian Munitions Board, Rangoon, Deputy Controller (timber supplies) Burma, from Apr 1917 Lt. Indian Army Reserve, at Maymyo. [WP Mr A. Rodger - Thermos flask]
- 596 J.M.B. Stuart - Capt: Stuart J.M.B. (John Matthew Blackwood) . Indian Army Reserve Officer. Superintendent Engineer , Northern Circle, Irrigation, Northern & Southern Circles, Maymyo. [WP with Capt. E.H. Clarke Silver Inkstand & Candlestands]
- 597 Richard Stanley Baker, from Apr. 1917, 2nd Lt. Indian Army Reserve.
- 598 Later noted
- 599 Suggests that her father really does not approve of her dancing.
- 600 Novel by E.V. Lucas published in 1916
- 601 Overland model 83, produced between 1915 & 1916 in Indiana, U.S.A.
- 602 Could this be cover for WRJ? If so, perhaps her mother read her diary.
- 603 Mrs Drury [WP Mr & Mrs Drury - Breakfast set]
- 604 Mr W.T. Wells [WP cheque 50rs]
- 605 John Montfort Symns, J.M. Symns, Esq., I.E.S., Inspector of Schools, Mandalay Circle. An important educationalist but he also published comic verses in the Rangoon Times. [WP Mr & Mrs Symns - Butter thermos]
- 606 Claytons (possibly H. Clayton, Director of Agriculture, Mandalay. Thacker's 1915) [WP Mr & Mrs Clayton - pair nut crackers]
- 607 Charles Robert-Plant Cooper (1882-1953) married Dorothy Evelyn Polden, daughter of Robert James P. 17 Oct

- 1917 at Maymyo [WP Mr & Mrs Charles Cooper - Silver Cake Basket]
- 608 De Souza, E.M. & Co. Market Rd., Maymyo. Chemist and druggists (1920)
- 609 Leopold Henry George Conville born a Mooltan, son of Henry Theodore Conville. Lt. R.A. He married Katherine Mary Gispert, in London, 1923, and returned to India. Died 1979 (Lt. Col. CBE).
- 610 Probably wife of Edward James Farmer, Lt. Indian Army Reserve from Apr. 1917)
- 611 Note addressed to 'My dear little Shrimp' with a photograph inside, signed 'Master'. Henry D. Grantham (1889-1962) Imperial Police Officer Commanding Auktaung Lenacot Area (Chin Hills) during the Kuki uprising.
- 612 Her nickname for WRJ
- 613 Gen. Raitt's house
- 614 Mrs Watson [WP Chinese Tea Cloth]
- 615 Capt E.H. 'Harts' 1915 Lt E.H.C. Royal Engineers. 2nd Queen's Own Sappers & Miners, Rangoon Section. [WP with Capt. J.M.B. Stuart Silver Inkstand & Candlestands]
- 616 They married 9 May 1919 at Meiktila
- 617 Capt. Peter Hughes, Temp. Comm. in Army.
- 618 Henry Louis Stevenson. From Apr. 1917 Lt, Supernumary, Indian Army Reserve.
- 619 Alfred Humphrey Burbidge, from Apr. 1917 2nd Lt. Indian Army Reserve, Mandalay.
- 620 Vera Talbot?
- 621 "Jack" appears to be Hughes
- 622 Doris Sarah Easton, daughter of Edward William E. married Arthur Percy Monis at Mandalay. She was born in Yorkshire in 1890 (See Miss Easton above)
- 623 Mrs Anderson (probably the wife of Revd. N.K. Anderson, Chaplain of Cantonment Church (1920)) [WP Rev & Mrs Keith Anderson - 2 tea Cloths]
- 624 Mr & Mrs Chapman (?A.F. Chapman, Assistant Engineer, Mandalay Canal Division (1915) [WP Mr & Mrs Chapman - Silver sweet dish]
- 625 During World War I, Italy declared itself neutral in the conflict, despite its membership in the so-called Triple Alliance alongside Germany and Austria-Hungary. On May 23, 1915, Italy declared war on Austria-Hungary. Both Britain and France sent military forces to Italy in October 1917. Following the Battle of Caporetto (24 October to 19 November 1917), the Italian Front collapsed. In order to ensure this did not lead to Italy withdrawing from the war the allies organised forces to reinforce the Italians. Cremona Town Cemetery contains a plot of 83 Commonwealth burials of the First World War, most of whom died in No 29 Stationary Hospital.
- 626 Sir John Marshal (1876-1958) was the Director-General of the Archaeological Survey of India from 1902 to 1928.
- 627 'A Game of Chess', sketch by R. Swinhoe. Cast:
Miss Donovan, A militant suffragette - Violet Swinhoe
Major Watkins. A bachelor - Capt. Hughes
A Steward - Mr Steavenson
The action is supposed to take place on a deck of S.S. Blankshire which is on a voyage.
(Noted by Rodway - Played at our house - Mandalay, 4th January 1918, my 55th Birthday)
- 628 Mrs Young (From Rangoon. Might be wife of E.K. Young, of the Pilot Service (1915 & 1920 Rangoon Directory.) [WP Mr & Mrs Young - Black Satin Cushion]
- 629 The Edward Cliftons (mentioned before in Mandalay) lived at 28, Wingaba Rd, Rangoon [WP Kiplings Works].
- 630 Mingaladon township to the north of Rangoon.
- 631 Gymkhana Club south of Government House.
- 632 Lt. Col. Owen James was son of Gen Harry Smith Obbard & Jane, daughter of the China Consul, Robert Swinhoe, a distant cousin of Rodway's. Joined the Burma Comm. in 1900 & ret 1920 as Commander of Div. Member of the Legislative Council for Burma, 1918-19. He had a large family, and the daughters were possibly with him in Burma. [WP Lt.Col: & Mrs Obbard Silver Entree Dish]
- 633 Wife of Capt. Edward Charles Lentaigne (1884-1962), Secretary to Lt. Governor 1915
- 634 Kathleen May Craddock was the youngest daughter of Sir Reginald Craddock, born April 1897, Nagpur, Bengal.
- 635 Nancy Pullen [WP the Misses Pullen Silver Menu Holders]
- 636 Mrs Rogers (Possibly the wife of C.G. Rogers, Forest Dept. Chief Conservator for Maymyo. Thacker's Rangoon Dir. (1915 & 1920) [WP Mr & Mrs (Gilbert) Rogers - cheque 32rs]
- 637 Robert James Stewart Michie son of James Kilgour Michie and wife, Barbara Allen Springett, born 10th July 1917 & christened in Rangoon 12th September 1917. The little boy died in Rangoon 31 Jul 1918. They had a daughter, Margaret Mary in November 1918, christened Feb 1919 in Rangoon. Barbara died 15 Dec 1919 in India. [WP Mr & Mrs Michie - Fish knives & forks]
- 638 Kemendine is North-west of the city.
- 639 To north of the city.
- 640 Montague Hurford-Jones married Kathleen Daly Lovell in Rangoon 12 Feb 1919. He was 23 & she 20.
- 641 Mary Elizabeth Gray daughter of William Athelstane Gray & wife, Gwendolen Margaret. Born Kilbeggan, Bengal 17 November 1917 & christened in Rangoon on this day. [WP Mr & Mrs Athelston Gray - Peridot & pearl broach]

- 642 Basil Adam Buckwell, son of Basil Edward Buckwell & wife Marie Margaret, born 31 May 1917 & christened in Rangoon 5 July 1917.
- 643 Constance Hilda James, born Switzerland 8th January 1890. Married Cdr. Lionel William Richard Turbett, Royal Indian Marines, born 1885 in Dublin.
- 644 Evelyn Mary, born Coonoor 12th November 1888, married John Moir Gray at Coonoor 29th August 1914
- 645 Possibly Raymond Savarese who married in Rangoon in 1915.
- 646 Mr Lorimer [WP Mr M.M. Lorimer - Silver travelling Clock]
- 647 Jane Margaret Obbard, daughter of Owen James & Maud Ellen. Born in 6th Dec 1899 and christened 6 Jan 1900 in Rangoon.
- 648 Minto Mansions Hotel, Halpin Road, Rangoon
- 649 Richardson (Possibly H.M. Richardson, Postmaster, General P.O. Strand R., Rangoon Thacker's 1920).
- 650 William Andrew Pogany (1882-1955) Hungarian illustrator (See the title page of the copy of *Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam* illustrated by Pogany given to WRJ in 1910).
- 651 Hugh Alexander Lyon Laidlaw married Sarah Georgina Fraser in London in 1914. Two children were born in Rangoon, Patricia in 1916 and Jacqueline in July 1918.
- 652 George Archibald Rosser
- 653 Primrose Harrison
- 654 Novel by William John Locke published in 1905 & adapted into a play in 1915.
- 655 1914 Broadway play of the same name by Cyril Harcourt.
- 656 Hills (possibly Mr & Mrs Edwin William Hill who were married in Mandalay 8 Nov 1911. They had a daughter Christened in Meiktila 5 Jul 1916) [WP Mr & Mrs Edwin Hill - Pair sweet dishes]
- 657 Pinkerton
- 658 Capt. Ricketts [WP Silver Shan Bowl]
- 659 H.J. Todd Assist. Superintendent Police Provincial Training School (1915)
- 660 Maj: Guttridge [WP Major Guttridge - 2 Butter thermoses]
- 661 All places mentioned are on the Burma-China road on map.
- 662 Miss Just [WP The Misses Just - a silver Vanity glass.]
- 663 Killed 10th April north of Jerusalem. With the 2nd Bn 3rd Queen Alexandra's Own Gurkha Rifles when he was killed.
- 664 Doris Keane (1881-1945), an American stage actress.
- 665 Mr Haig (Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General, Haig, Lt. (temp. Major), H.G. I.A.R.O) [WP Capt. Haig - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 666 The Bishop of Rangoon [WP (& Mrs Fyffe) Chinese Rose Bowl]
- 667 Nicolson [WP Mr H.G. Nicolson - Cheque 100rs]
- 668 Formerly Tichell-White (Thirkell) [WP ? Thirkell-White - Entré Dish]
- 669 Mrs Hoare [WP Major & Mrs Hoare 2 Satsuma vases]
- 670 Ola Hanson (1864-1929) was a Swedish-American missionary who ran a Kachin mission in Bhamo after being sent to Burma by the American Baptist Missionary Union in 1890. He established a mission in Namkham in 1910. Apart from a Kachin dictionary, he published two books on the Kachins (pub. 1913 & 1922). He returned to USA in 1928 and died the following year.
- 671 American Baptist Mission.
- 672 Orange-yellow arsenic sulfide mineral used a pigment in painting and in Chinese medicine, mined in Burma.
- 673 Colonel John Kelso Tod, CMG (1864-1946) (Indian Army) served with Burmese expedition 1886. General Staff Officer, 1st grade. Tod, Col. J.K., I.A. 20 Feb 17 [WP Col & Mrs Tod - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 674 Probably *Incomplete Guide to Burma* (no date in book)
- 675 Thacker's 1915, W.J. Keith, Revenue Secretary, Burma Secretariat, Dalhousie St., Rangoon. William John Keith (42) married Isabel Adamson (20), daughter of Harvey, at Maymyo 18 May 1915. A daughter, Jean Ledia, was christened in Rangoon, 20 Dec 1917 [WP Keith - Candlesticks]
- 676 T. Martin Jones was a District Traffic Inspector for the Burma Railway but also an accomplished artist of Rodway Swinhoe's books of verse.
- 677 Miss Clifford [WP Miss Clifford - Hand painted d'oyleys]
- 678 Mr Reynolds (Henry Forsyth)
- 679 Mrs Engledue [WP - Silver napkin rings]
- 680 Fowler [WP Mr J. Fowler - Cheque 30rs]
- 681 Lilian Tod, wife of John Kelso Tod whom she married in Brighton in 1899.
- 682 Alma Claude Burlton Cull, 1880-1931, noted for pictures of British warships done during his travels in the Navy, but certainly visited Burma although the watercolours that remain are dated in the 1920s.
- 683 See wedding 14 Sept 1918 for correct names [WP Major Massey - Cheque 30rs]
- 684 Name of the school that Violet attended as a child in Eastbourne.
- 685 The J.J. Andersons [WP Mr & Mrs J.J. Anderson - Silver Salt Cellars]

- 686 The British Voluntary Aid Detachment formed in 1909 by the War Office to enrol women volunteers to prevent shortages of nurses in time of war. During World War 1 their numbers swelled to over 100,000 members. They provided a variety of crucial services including nursing assistants, ambulance drivers, chefs and administrators. Although membership was not confined to women, the vast majority were. The Duke of Devonshire lent Devonshire House to the VAD H.Q. (among others), for the duration of the war.
- 687 Aunt Charlotte & husband, Col. Richard Henry Rosser, were living at 2, Eaton Villas, Hove. He died there 4th November 1919, late 37th Foot (1st Battalion Hampshire Regt.), in his 75th year.
- 688 3 Templeton Place, Earls Court, where Violet had been lodging with them in 1916.
- 689 Also in Earls Court. (51 Nevern Sq. now divided into flats and a small hotel).
- 690 Boarding house.
- 691 From the telegram he sent on 30th he was going by train to Myitkyena, purpose unknown.
- 692 Passed in Kachin (see Aunt Alice's letter).
- 693 [WP Captain & Mrs R.J. Lemon - Lock up Whiskey Decanter]
- 694 [WP Mrs Mogg & Cooper - Sweet dish]
- 695 Could be Francis Harold Wroughton who married Gladys Anny Lloyd in Mandalay 9 Jan 1914 [WP Mr & Mrs Wroughton - tall Satsuma vase]
- 696 Mrs Haynes [WP Mrs P.A. Hayne - Silver toast rack]
- 697 George Archibald Rosser (known at G.P.).
- 698 <https://lostfootsteps.org/en/history/myanmar-and-the-1918-20-spanish-influenza>
- 699 Successes in the Battle of Amien, 8th -11th August 1918, was the start of what was later known as the Hundred Days Offensive, which ultimately led to the end of the war.
- 700 Lieutenant-General Sir Henry D'Urban Keary KCB KCIE DSO (28 April 1857 – 12 August 1937) was a British Indian Army officer, who served in a number of colonial conflicts before commanding an Indian division during the First World War. Keary was promoted to Lieutenant-General in 1917, and given command of the 7th Meerut Divisional Area in India in October 1917. He was later given command of the Burma Division in August 1918.
- 701 Constance Hilda James (Will's sister) married Cdr. Lionel William Richard Tufnell Turbett at Honiton, Devon
- 702 A.D.C. Lushington, Lt. A.N., I.A.R.O.
- 703 Margery's birthday 27th August.
- 704 Violet clearly thinks she is pregnant.
- 705 Elliman's embrocation cream was first sold in 1847 as a rub for animals & in 1850 it was being sold for use by humans for aching muscles. Made in Slough.
- 706 5th Batt. Hampshire Regt. Capt: J.C. Dominy (1915)
- 707 Mrs Grahame [WP Mr & Mrs W.F. Grahame (not noted)]
- 708 Carl Hyde Wollaston (1866-1943) Married in Rangoon 1896; Thakers' Dir, 1920 Official Member, Council of Lt-Governor for making Laws & Regulations) [WP The Honble. Mr Wollaston - Cheque 50rs]
- 709 Col. Frederick Sinclair Lindesay (Assistant Adjutant & Quartermaster General, Lindesay, Maj. (temp. Lt. Col) I.A. 18 Jan 18. He and his wife, Violet Ethel, had children christened in Maymyo Oct 1913 & Jul 1917) [WP Col. & Mrs Lindesay- part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 710 Novel by Baroness Orczy published 1917
- 711 Daughter of Charles Ewan Law and wife, Madeleine. Phyllis was born in Moulmein. Charles was a lawyer. Staff Capt. (Temp. Brit. serv.) Burma Div. 1917; Maj. (temp) Comdg. 15th Mech. Transport Coy Jul 1919, Capt. IARO 1920. [WP Capt. & Mrs Law - part of Divisional Office Staff cheque]
- 712 William Ingeldsby Justice Masey, Maj: Indian Army son of Hugh I. Masey married at Maymyo to Ada Mary Frances Le Sonef Simpson, daughter of Francis Frederick Le Sonef Simpson (1858-1945). Ada was born in Smethwich, Staffs. c1885. In 1911 census she was living with parents in Bewdley, Worcs. & was a school mistress.
- 713 A farce in three acts by W.S. Maughan
- 714 Confirms they were living at 'Garden Reach'.
- 715 Play by Robert Marshall written in 1904
- 716 Embarkation point on the Lower Chindwin.
- 717 Alice Marie Murray Alexander married Thomas Dalby Hutcheson Hackett in Rangoon, in 1911. [WP Major & Mrs Dalby Hackett - Embossed Brass Vase]
- 718 Noted in account book for servants' wages - Taken on 10-7-18.